Contents

Preface VI

Author’s Introduction VIII

Part I: Index of Symptoms and Modalities 1

Part II: A Selective Pharmacology 113

Index 613
FOREWORD to the Fourth Edition

The rapid increase in new developments in and knowledge of the field covered by the Antihomotoxic Materia Medica that has occurred in recent years has made a comprehensive revision of the contents of Hans-Heinrich Reckeweg’s Homoeopathia Antihomotoxica an urgent necessity.

In addition, to simplify matters for the practising therapist, volume I (A Selective Pharmacology) and volume II (Index of Symptoms and Modalities) have for the first time been combined into a single work.

The Homoeopathia Antihomotoxica is now also available for the first time on CD-ROM, allowing information to be retrieved rapidly and conveniently, so that the user can browse backwards and forwards between the homoeopathic remedies described in the first part and their characteristics in the second part.

The first part of the book assigns remedies to clinical indications, symptoms and modalities. Shown here in bold under ‘Indication’ is the indication as defined by the Monograph Preparation Commission D for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy, which in many cases is also the principal indication according to the Materia Medica Antihomotoxica. Also listed are the main (secondary or tertiary) symptoms established in clinical provings, which have been included in part II (A Selective Pharmacology).

Since the clinical indications are listed in alphabetical order, the user can easily gain a detailed picture of each of the substances listed and – taking account of the cardinal symptoms and modalities – narrow them down to find the one best suited to the patient. More detailed information about the profile of the individual remedies is given in the Materia Medica in part II.

This contains, in alphabetical order, monographs on all the antihomotoxic substances. Each monograph contains full definitions of raw materials, their names as listed partly in the current official German Homoeopathic Pharmacopoeia and/or the Homeopathic Pharmacopoeia US (HPUS), plus clinical information such as indications, symptoms and modalities.

In addition to the already documented drug provings in the previous edition comprehensive, homoeopathic remedy profiles have been produced for up to 40 antihomotoxic substances, the clinical indications and use of which have hitherto been based exclusively on practical experience.

For greater ease of reference to part II (A Selective Pharmacology), an extensive index has been compiled that includes the substance names used in the classic homoeopathic literature (repertories), in the German Homoeopathic Pharmacopoeia (2001) and in the titles of the corresponding Commission D monograph published in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette). The index also includes colloquial names.

Ingredients that are no longer used in homoeopathic antihomotoxic therapy have been omitted from this text. This may, for example, be to protect endangered species or – particularly in the case of certain nosodes – because the considerable difficulties
involved in obtaining the raw materials make it impossible to guarantee a supply of these substances in the quality and quantity required.

An overview of the ingredients contained in antihomotoxic products (homoeopathic compound remedies) is included as a separate supplement.

We hope that the new, completely revised edition of the Homoeopathia Antihomotoxica will also prove a useful reference work for those wishing to familiarize themselves with the substances used in antihomotoxic medicine and their therapeutic capabilities. This work allows the therapist to see at a glance the characteristics of the substances contained in antihomotoxic combination remedies and single-agent Injeels. Their classification by indication, symptoms and modalities in part I also allows similars to be identified.

The author and the publishers always welcome readers’ suggestions, praise and criticisms.

Baden-Baden, September 2002

Dr. Wilfried Stock
AUTHOR’S Introduction

Now that homotoxicology has given scientific substance to the working principles of the homoeopathic remedies through extensive literature on homotoxins, it has become increasingly necessary to make these remedies accessible to physicians for their therapeutic work by supplying a description of the chief individual homoeopathic remedies used in treatment to effect antihomotoxic stimulation of the body’s defensive systems.

Over the past 40 years, combination remedies have been developed, and these exhaustively described in specialist literature. Descriptions also exist of numerous individual homoeopathic remedies, among them the most commonly used polychrests in homoeopathy. However, these descriptions are dispersed throughout the relevant literature, and it is therefore highly necessary to collate them into one volume.

This is all the more necessary since the range of individual substances used in antihomotoxic therapy far exceeds that of the homoeopathic remedies in common use and which are described in the homoeopathic materia medicas.

It has been made clear in the scientific explanation of the working principles of homoeopathy that homoeopathic preparations of whatever kind achieve their effect according to the Law of Similars of Hahnemann and the Reversal Effect of Arndt and Schulz. All the individual and combination remedies used in antihomotoxic therapy are derived from substances or compounds referred to in the German Pharmacopoeia and of course in the Homoeopathic Pharmacopoeia, including chemical compounds, plant-tinctures, poisons of animal origin, etc.

Particularly in view of the many toxic aspects of civilisation, such as insecticides, pesticides, and especially also in view of the increasing incidence of iatrogenic damage by chemical drugs and other non-biological treatments, a number of environmental toxic factors and toxic drugs in homoeopathic potency are also in therapeutic use. Thus it may still be possible to compensate for some of the damage which has been caused, by employing stimulative methods according to the Reversal Effect and the Law of Similars.

Here, descriptions will be found of sarcodes (remedies from healthy organs and tissues), intermediary catalysts (intermediate products playing a part in intermediary metabolism), other factors in enzyme-activity such as vitamins (particularly in combination remedies), and especially the so-called nosodes (i.e. morbid material in homoeopathic potency), both morbid bodily exudates and also bacterial cultures, isopathic excreta such as perspiration, discharges, pus, etc., and also, for example, viral excreta or cultures (such as Coxsackie Virus A9 and B4). The result of this is a substantially more comprehensive compendium of the remedies needed for the treatment of patients in a homoeopathic, antihomotoxic way: remedies which have since come into wide use in general therapeutic practice.
All substances which have an action on the body can be homoeopathically potentized and used in a wide variety of medicaments to achieve antitoxic effects in counterpoint.

In consequence of this, practically every substance and every material in everyday life, including foodstuffs, common medicines, bodily secretions etc. – in other words, everything around us – can be used in an antihomotoxic way, i.e. in the form of homoeopathic single remedies. These also include homoeopathic attenuations of synthetic drugs, substances such as nitrosodiphenylamine, which do not otherwise occur in nature, environmental toxins and factors which are isolated from them, as well as quinones etc.

People often enquire why the sarcodes are obtained from organs and tissues of the pig. The reason for this is the similarity between these and human tissues. Because of this, the organs and tissues of the pig act like organ-specific nosodes, the toxic effects of pork coming into their own as a result of homoeopathic potentization, both according to the Reversal Effect and as homoeopathic Similars. Thus they are ideal remedies to use in stimulative treatment where damage has occurred to the organs and tissues in question: (mostly impregnation and degeneration phases, but they may also be used experimentally in neoplasm phases).

Experiments carried out over a period of years have shown that the action of homoeopathic remedies, whether single or in combinations, is in no way impaired by adaption to the familiar dispensing methods of Galen. This applies not only in the case of ampoules, but also in the case of suppositories, ointments, eye-drops, nose-drops and ear-drops.

The recent investigations by Veith, Snell and others of the molecular combinations which take place in aqueous solutions and in colloids have shown – along with earlier investigations by Junker, Kolisko, Nebel, Cahis and others – that several stages of attenuation (potencies) of one and the same original substance may be combined within one remedy yet still retain their own individual action.

As has been shown in experiments carried out on plant-shoots, certain interferences are possible in this process. Whenever there are various stages of attenuation, culminating points result. When several potencies of the same substance are combined, these culminating points interfere with the intervals between one potency and another.

One important outcome was the establishment of action – explainable in molecular terms – of potencies above Avogadro’s number \((6.02 \times 10^{23})\).

The action of homoeopathic attenuations, triturations, powders etc. is not impaired by their incorporation into ointments and suppository-bases, not even, for example, by preservatives added to the ointments, but is maintained independently. This means that homoeopathically potentized antihomotoxics have had widespread external use. In these cases the choice of a suitable base for the ointment is of importance. It must have an affinity for the skin, must penetrate it easily yet be free of side-effects.
So as not to present the antihomotoxic therapist with too confusing an array of the extremely many-sided treatment methods involved in the use of individual remedies, in this book we thought it important to offer a selective materia medica. Of course, any other homoeopathic remedies which are recommended in other materia medicas and which fit the symptomatology of the case may be used when working along antihomotoxic lines. This is because the symptomatology corresponds to a particular “toxic state”, which must be broken down by the homoeopathic or antihomotoxic remedy by stimulating either the mechanisms which create antidotes, the organs of the “Defensive System”, or the intracellular detoxification mechanisms.

Much proof indicates that these mechanisms are brought into play by the introduction of specific enzymes which have detoxifying action. In this process, both the Law of Similars (along the lines of the Law of Matrices, which is generally valid in biology: mirror-image effect) and the Reversal Effect are valid. The Reversal Effect follows the basic biological law of Arndt and Schulz governing the opposing action of large and small doses: small doses have a stimulative effect, medium doses act indifferently, large doses inhibit, disable or kill. These pharmacological points of view are likewise scientifically confirmed and established by homotoxicology.

Of course it would be pointless to attempt to treat a case of arsenic poisoning with higher attenuations of the same poison, i.e. Arsenicum 6×, or some similar potency. The receptors of the relevant enzyme-systems are blocked or engaged by the action of massive toxic doses, so that smaller doses can no longer get through. However, it is possible to administer another homoeopathic preparation, and so activate other similar defence-mechanisms (which are still held in reserve) by creating a similar remedy-picture. According to Hahnemann’s theory, this would be a “second healing-illness”; according to homotoxicological theory, which sees illness as equal to the repelling of toxins, a second, reserve defence-mechanism is being brought into action. From this it may be seen that arsenic poisoning may very well be susceptible to treatment with homoeopathic preparations of substances which have a similar effect, e.g. with potentized aluminium tartrate, and vice-versa.

In view of the operation of the Law of Matrices (Law of Similars) it is understandable how even homoeopathic remedies which do not provide a 100% identical match with the remedy-picture or disease-picture at hand may nevertheless prove highly effective. In that case, usually, further remedies will be needed to clear up the case, until the point at which the simillimum (i.e the remedy providing the closest match with the picture of the patient’s illness) brings about the final healing.

It also follows that, where a mixture of states of illness is present, in which the effects not only of the patient’s own intermediary toxins are evident, but also side-effects of allopathic drugs (so-called “iatrogenic pathology”) and possibly the burdens of environmental toxins as well (insecticides and others), then a mixture of antidotal therapies must be applied.
This provides the basis for the development of combination remedies, which are also more suited to the treatment of a syndrome than to the symptomatology of a single homoeopathic remedy, although the aim of the therapist should always be to find the simillimum which gives an exact match with the picture of the patient’s illness.

However, in a large number of cases this is not in fact possible. Thus, in such cases, the use of a combination- or compound-remedy is required, especially in degenerative phases to the right of the Biological Division. This sets the whole toxic state once more into motion, which is indicated by recurrence of inflammation and other symptoms along the lines of a regressive vicariation.

There may be a recurrence of earlier illness which had apparently been cured, such as fistulae, eczema, abscesses, etc. These now form channels of elimination for the homotoxins which have been set in mobilized.

Thus it should be self-evident that such changes in a state of illness must be correctly assessed in the light of homotoxicology. This means that these detoxifying processes – and an inflammation must be understood as such (in other words, nature’s self-healing tendency) – must not be curbed with antibiotics, chemical drugs or other suppressive measures such as suppression of fevers or discharges, use of anti-perspirants etc., at the first signs of a slight cold or sore throat; only when there are indications of vital significance are such measures justified.

Homoeopathic remedies, properly applied, are capable of rehabilitating blocked enzyme-systems and thus re-stimulating the process of detoxification. This is expressed by the restoration of detoxifying mechanisms (e.g. inflammations), which should therefore only be welcomed by any therapist working along antihomotoxic and biological lines.

If antihomotoxic biotherapists wish to steer a course of “accelerated natural healing” (for this is the only way of understanding the action of homoeopathic remedies), aware of the biological context and fully in control with antihomotoxic methodology, then they must not only be fully conversant with the combination remedies – thus easing substantially the work-load of the practice – but will also find the single remedies of inestimable value.

It may be helpful to think of the toxins as first being surrounded by an army (of one or more combination remedies etc.). Other units (complex remedies etc.) may be brought in to give support in the detoxification-battle for the cure of the disease. Finally the last remaining basic homotoxin – the commander of the enemy troops, as it were – is finished off by the “pistol shot” of the simillimum.

The physician working along antihomotoxic lines has need not only of combination- and complex-remedies in every medical form (drops, triturations, powders, ampoules, ointments, suppositories, etc.), but also of single remedies in both low and high potencies, in order to achieve the best therapeutic results.

A knowledge of single-remedy methodology can be combined with general biotherapy, not to mention other additional procedures such as Niehan’s therapy, hydrotherapy, Felke mud-baths, ozone therapy, acupuncture, climatic treatments,
massage etc. All this affords both a freedom of action conducive to true healing, and a profound degree of professional satisfaction.

Baden-Baden, January 1977

Hans-Heinrich Reckeweg
A Summary of the Basic Theory of Homotoxicology

Anyone who has come to grips with the subject of homoeopathy knows that its basic law: “Similia similibus curantur” (like is cured by like) was born of Hahnemann’s own experience. A large number of experiments has proved that it is possible to influence symptoms and diseases with homoeopathic potencies of a medicinal substance in a holistic way, i.e. on the physical functional, emotional and mental levels of manifestation. Homoeopathy represents action through stimulation. Through the smallest of impulses, the body is stimulated to react (the Law of the Minimum Dose). Many of today’s diseases are distinguished by a plethora of aspects and symptoms, as, for example, the multi-morbidity which accompanies modern civilisation.

How then does the physician find the effective, stimulative homoeopathic remedy, the simillimum, as it is called?

For this, the physician needs decades of experience. In this difficult search for a particular simillimum, a great advantage can be gained by the use of complex remedies, i.e. medicaments consisting of several homoeopathic components. These mixtures cover a broad spectrum of possible precipitating causes and functional disorders and also take into account both constitutional factors and environmental influences.

It is to the German physician, Hans-Heinrich Reckeweg, that classical homoeopathy owes the acquisition of a well-founded scientific background. Presented below is an outline of the theory of homotoxicology which he developed, and its consequences for the therapeutic practice.

The word “homotoxin” means “poison to humans”. Thus homotoxins are substances which are poisonous to mankind, including metabolic products which are not broken down and eliminated quickly enough. Homotoxicology proceeds from the fundamental fact that all vital processes depend upon the conversion of chemically identifiable agents. In the case of a disease, these chemical substances are the pathogenic toxins. Such toxins, which are active within the diseased tissue, may be detected in the secretions such as sweat and pus. Within the body they are responsible for those processes to which we give the name of “illness”.

The Concept of Illness in Homotoxicology

For thousands of years, those concerned with healing have been seeking the causes of and explanations for diseases. Whereas originally it was thought to be the gods, or spirits which had attacked or possessed the sick person, as early as Babylonian, Egyptian and Greek times it had been found that damage to, or a faulty combination of, bodily “humours” might be responsible. From the 18th Century onwards, the theory of toxic damage has diminished in significance. In the 19th Century Rudolf Virchow developed his theory of cytology, and with it a theory of disease based on
the assumption that the body is a “country peopled by cells”, with the individual cells being mutually dependent upon and cooperating with each other. Thus it is in disorders or pathological changes in the individual cells that we must look for the cause of every disease.

As a result of this cellular pathology, scientific medicine had an extraordinarily fruitful period spanning the second half of last century and into the present century. However, areas of weakness occurred, making it necessary to supplement existing theories or seek out other explanatory models for disease in medical science.

Reckeweg’s theory of homotoxicology represents a further development in individual etiological research, with the aim of utilising an integral combination of the various areas which have proved important in the diagnosis of disease.

Thus, according to Reckeweg, illnesses are agent-determined reactive processes in which homotoxins can bring about an inflammation, for example. In the course of the inflammatory process, these toxins are then rendered harmless and eliminated by the body, which is capable of reacting to them.

The theory of homotoxicology proceeds from a completely new, dynamic concept of disease. Illnesses are processes, images of the physical state, and symptoms which show that the body is fighting with toxins, with the intention of rendering them harmless and eliminating them. The logical consequence of this new view of the disease-concept has to be a corresponding alteration in treatment-methods. Even such modern concepts as the change of flow-equilibrium and cybernetic control processes have found their way into Reckeweg’s theory of homotoxicology.

It is Reckeweg’s contention that therapeutic measures should introduce the absolute minimum of noxious side-effects into the body, already damaged as it is. This notwithstanding, they should achieve the optimum in healing or alleviation of complaints. This may mean that, depending on the state of the illness, corrective surgery may be called for or, after careful consideration of the patient’s holistic situation, even chemotherapy or other measures such as radiotherapy may be employed. To inhibit and suppress an illness, for example an inflammation, would thus be to prevent the body from eliminating the homotoxins and poisons in a physiological way. In treating patients with his antihomotoxic therapy, Reckeweg employed single homoeopathic remedies for an extremely wide variety of complaints, or else suitable combination remedies, which he called Homoeopathica Anti-homotoxica. Substances of all kinds are used, according to homoeopathic principles. These substances include preparations from plants, organs and tissues, morbid material (nosodes), trace elements, intermediary agents, potentized allopathic drugs, as well as attenuations of toxins and of chemical compounds of all kinds.

The Homotoxic Phases of Disease

According to Reckeweg, in the body’s defensive fight against homotoxins we can differentiate among six separate antitoxic defence-phases of disease. In the case of the first three, i.e. the excretion phase, the reaction phase and the deposition phase,
the body’s defensive energy has dealt with the detoxified toxins by elimination or deposition. These are designated “humoral phases”. There is no damage to either organs or cells.

The first three phases of disease are separated from the next three, the cellular phases, by what is known as the “Biological Division”. These three phases are called the impregnation phase, the degeneration phase and the neoplasm phase. They represent cellular impregnation, degeneration and neoplastic change or proliferation (carcinogenic processes). From the fourth to the sixth phase, the body succumbs increasingly to the deleterious action of the homotoxins. The body endeavours to preserve the best possible level of life for as long as possible, although it can no longer prevent cell-damage, organic disorders and finally unbridled growth of the organism.

During the first three phases – the humoral phases – the principle of excretion holds good, the enzymes remain intact, and the body’s tendency to heal itself is maintained. In the last three phases, however, the prognosis is unfavourable. Here the enzymes are damaged and the body’s flow equilibrium is upset. The tendency is towards deterioration, and the prospects of recovery are doubtful.

The Body’s Own Greater Defensive System

So how does the body defend itself against the influence of the homotoxins? Reckeweg’s view of the body’s counter-reaction is that of a Greater Defensive System. This system consists of five subsidiary systems which are mutually interlinked and render homotoxins harmless in the course of their defensive fight. These subsidiary systems include, for example: antibody formation; defence through the use of neuronal adaptation hormones; antitoxic defence by way of the nervous system; detoxification via the liver; detoxification via the connective tissue, which represents an extensive storage and drainage system taking up the waste material which comes from the cells and transporting it away via the lymphatic system, or else storing it.

If this system is affected, for example by the chemotherapeutic drugs, sulphonamides, antibiotics, immuno-suppressives, salicylates etc. which are in common medical use nowadays, the intervention in the normal course of biological defence may in part be extremely effective, but it will also be attended by tremendous danger.

However, if the Greater Defensive System can be influenced in a harmonic way, then the progress of disease can be reversed bringing about a change of phase in the direction of recovery. Thus, to give an example of what may occur, a duodenal ulcer may regress into a carbuncle and, after this has healed, the pathology in the duodenal area will also have disappeared. This process in a positive direction was termed regressive vicariation by Reckeweg. The continued progression of a disease so that the patient’s condition deteriorates Reckeweg called progressive vicariation.
Homotoxicological Therapy

In homotoxicological treatment, it is therefore of great importance to administer homoeopathic remedies in the appropriate homoeopathic attenuations, since otherwise they would reinforce the body’s toxic state or exert a negative influence upon it.

Building upon the foundation of Samuel Hahnemann’s homoeopathy, Reckeweg has made a compilation of homoeopathic single and combination remedies for the treatment of the various diseases from a homotoxicological point of view. An extremely wide variety of therapeutic agents is employed. Homotoxicological therapy has as its objective the stimulation and regulation of the body’s self-healing powers. As an essential part of holistic medicine, this also includes a biologically correct life-style, the avoidance of iatrogenic damage, which can be caused by the use of excessively strong chemical drugs – among other things – and, finally, a further aim of this mode of treatment is the achievement of self-help and motivation by the patient. However, where extreme cases require them, it does not exclude the employment of other therapeutic measures, of which familiar examples are antibiotics and corrective surgery.

Bad Kissingen, Germany

Claus-F. Claussen
A Few Hints Regarding the use of Single Homoeopathic Remedies

The single homoeopathic remedies in common use are usually available in the form of attenuations, triturations, powders and ampoules and there is normally no difficulty in procuring them within the geographical area in which a physician working along antihomotoxic, biological lines is prescribing. However, when prescribing unusual single remedies there are sometimes difficulties which must be resolved by the local pharmacist.

In general, the following rules apply:

The more violent the symptoms, the more frequent the dose.

When improvement sets in, reduce the frequency of the dose.

In case of aggravation (this is often a “healing reaction”), temporarily reduce or completely discontinue the dosage for a period of hours or possibly days.

It is also possible to give several single remedies in succession. This is necessary in cases in which recognition of the symptom picture of an indicated remedy is insufficiently clear. One then uses two (or possibly even three or four) remedies in succession, (or administers them simultaneously). Thus a particular area of symptoms is eradicated. As Leimbach puts it, “the homotoxins are gradually excavated”, rather in the same way that a buried monument is gradually exposed during an archaeological dig.

If one then checks the symptom picture, in many cases it will be found that a clear remedy picture has emerged. This new situation then requires a new simillimum to match the new symptom picture in question.

Where a completely different symptom picture emerges, corresponding to a different “toxic state”, then possibly a completely different single remedy is called for, or in the case of a new syndrome, a matching combination or compound remedy. From his position as the practitioner, it often appears to the physician as if “the illness” (i.e. the toxin which is at the root of the defence-reaction) were being chased around the body by the stimulative action of the remedy “like a hobgoblin”, until at last it finds the appropriate exit, the correct elimination-route for the particular toxin from which the whole disease process originated. This may be a suddenly-recurring eczema, a fistula, an abscess, an apparent cold, usually a reaction phase associated with secretions, and with its appearance, all the complaints usually finally disappear. Without a knowledge of homotoxicology, particularly of the shifts which occur from one homotoxic phase to another through the vicariation effect, such functions remain shrouded in biological darkness. Otherwise – and this may be attended by devastating consequences for the patient – they may be interpreted incorrectly, in which case medicated creams, for example, may be applied, these days it is usually cortisone, thus inactivating them by blocking the connective tissue, and so the detoxification is halted.

In the early years of my practice in Berlin, a 60-year-old businessman came to me for treatment. He had spent a fortune on medical treatment for his chronic rheumatism with stiffness and swelling at the bones, and in spite of all the hydrotherapy treatments he had undergone at spas he was sinking deeper and deeper.
into a state of chronic disease. His big toes were swollen and deformed and his cervical vertebrae were almost immobilised due to exostoses. Following the prescription of Mercurius praec. rub 4× to 6×, Hekla Lava 8×, Kali Iod. 4×, Asafoetida 8× and other remedies, a severely itching eczema erupted on his back. This was treated with Sulphur 30×, Lycopodium 30×, Hepar Sulph., Arsenicum and other remedies. In the space of a few months, this patient, severely immobilised, in great pain and in declining health, was fully cured. The result was that I was almost inundated with patients flooding into my consulting room on the recommendation of this man who had been “sick unto death”. So we may draw this chapter to a close with the words of the great homoeopathic physician Dr. Gisevius: “Excellent therapeutic results provide the best advocacy for homoeopathy.”

Hans-Heinrich Reckeweg
Part I:
Index of Symptoms and Modalities
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indication*</th>
<th>Modality/Cardinal symptom</th>
<th>Remedy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Abdominal pain</td>
<td>with vomiting and diarrhoea, poss. with urinary tenesmus</td>
<td>Caltha Palustris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dull pain in the upper abdomen</td>
<td>Hepar Sulphuris Calcareum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>biliary dyskinesias</td>
<td>Manganum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>periodic nausea, vomiting, intestinal colic</td>
<td>Cina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abdominal spasms</td>
<td>diffuse</td>
<td>Ascarides Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abortion</td>
<td>habitual</td>
<td>Brucella Abortus Bang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abscesses</td>
<td>‘homeopathic lancet’</td>
<td>Myristica Sebifera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accommodation difficulties</td>
<td>sweats</td>
<td>Jaborandi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acne</td>
<td>abscesses</td>
<td>Staphylococcus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sycoysis, weeping eczema</td>
<td>Silicea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td>Streptococcus Haemolyticus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>inflamations, diffuse</td>
<td>Streptococcus Viridans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>inflammations, diffuse</td>
<td>Sutoxol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>poor diet</td>
<td>Sulphurs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td>Ichthyolum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>children, cradle cap</td>
<td>Viola Tricolor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>children, also after BCG vaccination</td>
<td>Tuberculinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acne conglobata</td>
<td>fistulation</td>
<td>Calcium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>discharges yellow, thick, lumpy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acne pustulosa</td>
<td>itching, worse in heat</td>
<td>Picrinicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>glands swollen</td>
<td>Adeps Suillus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acne vulgaris</td>
<td>worse at night and in damp weather</td>
<td>Asterias Rubens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>severe swelling and tension</td>
<td>Borax</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by excitement exhaustion</td>
<td>Picricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cravings</td>
<td>Iodum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>melancholia</td>
<td>Kali Bromatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acne vulgaris</td>
<td>tendency to suppuration, general</td>
<td>Hepar Sulphuris Calcareum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>poor diet</td>
<td>Adeps Suillus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boils, all over</td>
<td>Bellis Perennis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>odour, dirty</td>
<td>Psorinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adenitis</td>
<td>suppurative perspiration foul-smelling</td>
<td>Bufo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>female internal sexual organs</td>
<td>Aurum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>Natronatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by bed warmth</td>
<td>Mercurius Solubilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>secretion thin, tendency to dryness</td>
<td>Hahnemann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adenoids</td>
<td>discharge foul-smelling symptoms mainly on left side</td>
<td>Sanguinarinum Nitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adenopathies</td>
<td>swellings ulcers</td>
<td>Geranium Robertianum</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Bold = indication according to Commission D
Normal print = established indication according to the literature
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indication*</th>
<th>Modality/Cardinal symptom</th>
<th>Remedy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Adiposity</td>
<td>eczema</td>
<td>Graphites</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>poor diet</td>
<td>Adeps Suillus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>metabolic blockades</td>
<td>Glandula Thyreoida Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>constipation, goitres</td>
<td>Fucus Vesiculosus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adnexitis</td>
<td>adjuvant therapy</td>
<td>Fluor Aulis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ageing</td>
<td>‘old appearance’</td>
<td>Abrotanum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stomach pains worse at night</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>skin oily</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alternating attacks of rheumatism and diarrhoea</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>premature</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>women with hormonal disturbances</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ageing, premature</td>
<td>after serious illness and grief</td>
<td>Ambra Grisea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>Medorrhinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>better in morning</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>craving for stimulants</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agoraphobia</td>
<td>congested feeling</td>
<td>Anacardium Orientale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allergies</td>
<td>respiratory tract</td>
<td>Araalia Racemosua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>skin</td>
<td>Galphimia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucous membranes</td>
<td>Galphimia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>homoeopathic ‘antihistamine’</td>
<td>Histamine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>oedema like bee sting</td>
<td>Apis Mellifica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>oedema like bee sting</td>
<td>Apisnun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rheumatism</td>
<td>Formica Rafa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to change the course of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Formicicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allergies</td>
<td>respiratory tract</td>
<td>Araalia Racemosua</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great sensitivity to draughts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>exanthems, articular</td>
<td>Ortica Crens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sun allergy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions, worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Thuja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to cold</td>
<td>Psorinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gastrointestinal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hepatobiliary</td>
<td>Salmonella Paratyphi B</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gastrointestinal</td>
<td>Salmonella Typhi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hepatobiliary</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sinusitis, chronic</td>
<td>Sinusitis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tonsillitis, chronic</td>
<td>Tonsillar Pus Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tonsillitis, chronic</td>
<td>Tonsillar Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to touch</td>
<td>Apis Mellifica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to touch</td>
<td>Apisnun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alopecia</td>
<td>night sweats</td>
<td>Thallium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alopecia</td>
<td>tremor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alopecia</td>
<td>eruptions with sticky liquid discharge</td>
<td>Graphites</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to improve excretory functions,</td>
<td>Crinis Humanus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to stimulate regeneration hair grey</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alopecia areata</td>
<td>vesiculation</td>
<td>Fluoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amyotrophic lateral sclerosis</td>
<td>on a trial basis</td>
<td>Medulla Spinalis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anaemia</td>
<td>haemorrhages</td>
<td>Ferrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>face intermittently hot and flushed</td>
<td>Ferrum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tiredness</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tiredness</td>
<td>Chimium Arsencosum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>debility</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>painfulness, general</td>
<td>Manganum Aceticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anaemia</td>
<td>fever</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervousness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>exhaustion</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote haematopoiiesis</td>
<td>Succemium Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>leukaemia</td>
<td>Splen Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>agranulocytosis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>susceptibility to infections</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hypersensitivity</td>
<td>Ferrum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>postinfectious</td>
<td>Tetracycline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>treatment side effects</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anal eczema</td>
<td>itching</td>
<td>Oxyuris Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after infections</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Law of Similars</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anal fissures</td>
<td>haemorrhoids</td>
<td>Paeonia Officinalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ulcers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>itching</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tears</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in the evening, at night, in cold and hot weather</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>better when driving</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anal fistulas</td>
<td>dyspepsia</td>
<td>Calcium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>meteorism</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anal pain</td>
<td>like anal fissure</td>
<td>Sedum Acre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anger</td>
<td>hurls objects around, stamps feet</td>
<td>Bacterium Proteus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anger outbursts</td>
<td>ecstatic, violent, suspicious</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>feeling of pressure in the heart region</td>
<td>Spigelia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>radiating to the left arm</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chills</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in the morning overuse of stimulants</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of constriction in the thorax</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cardialgia</td>
<td>Adrenalin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hypotension</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cardialgia</td>
<td>Aurum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hypotension</td>
<td>Aurum Colloidale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>palpitations up to the neck</td>
<td>Glonoinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>collapse</td>
<td>Tabacum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sweats, cold</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with yelling and screaming</td>
<td>Latroductus Mactans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pain under the left collar bone</td>
<td>Crataegus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of heaviness in the legs</td>
<td>Vipera Berus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>symptoms mainly on left side</td>
<td><strong>Lachesis</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>restlessness</td>
<td><strong>Tarantula Hispanica</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>tremor</td>
<td><strong>Mercurius Solubilis</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>twitching</td>
<td><strong>Hahnmannii</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>bed too hard</td>
<td><strong>alpha-Ketoglutaric Acidum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>bed covers too heavy</td>
<td><strong>DL-Malic Acidum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>made worse by driving</td>
<td><strong>Oxalic Acidum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>windows must always be wide open</td>
<td><strong>Oxalic Acidum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>cannot remain in closed rooms</td>
<td><strong>Oxalic Acidum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>throbbing and pulsing through the entire body as if the chest were about to burst</td>
<td><strong>Glonoinum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>cramps</td>
<td><strong>Cuprum Aceticum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>myocardial weakness with dyspnoea</td>
<td><strong>Acetylcholine Chloride</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>nervous</td>
<td><strong>Asparaginum Acidum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>dyspnoea and pains radiating to the arms, sensation of cold in the stomach with violent stomach pains</td>
<td><strong>Cactus Grandiflorus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>worse when sitting still</td>
<td><strong>alpha-Ketoglutaric Acidum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>tachycardia asthma</td>
<td><strong>Strophanthus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina pectoris</td>
<td>asthma</td>
<td><strong>Strophanthinum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina tonsillaris</td>
<td>suppuration breath foul-smelling</td>
<td><strong>Mercurius Cyanatus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina tonsillaris</td>
<td>suppuration breath foul-smelling</td>
<td><strong>Mercurius Solubilis</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angina tonsillaris</td>
<td>sweats</td>
<td><strong>Hahnmannii</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anosmia</td>
<td>odour, pus-like crusts</td>
<td><strong>Lemna Minor</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anosmia</td>
<td>organotropism</td>
<td><strong>Nervus Olfactorius Suis</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anxiety/fear</td>
<td>as if ice were running through the veins after a fright</td>
<td><strong>Aconitum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anxiety/fear</td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td><strong>Rhus Toxicodendron</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anxiety/fear</td>
<td>with headaches and dizziness</td>
<td><strong>Geranium Robertianum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anxiety/fear</td>
<td>fear of black dogs</td>
<td><strong>Bacillium (Tuberculinum Burnett Nosode)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anxiety/fear</td>
<td>dyspnoea</td>
<td><strong>Asthma Nosode</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anxiety/fear</td>
<td>when coughing</td>
<td><strong>Drosera</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anxiety/fear</td>
<td>swollen glands</td>
<td><strong>Veronica</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anxiety/fear</td>
<td>catarrh</td>
<td><strong>Cynoglossum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anxiety/fear</td>
<td>fears going mad</td>
<td>Chiorum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>palpitations</td>
<td>Adonis Vernalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dyspnoea</td>
<td>Vitamin B6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling cold in bed</td>
<td>Latrodeuctus Mactans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with yelling and screaming</td>
<td>Aconitum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden onset</td>
<td>of suffocation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aortic conditions</td>
<td>asthma</td>
<td>Spongia Tosta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>swollen glands</td>
<td>Phosphoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apathy</td>
<td>mental</td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Saponaria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>indifference</td>
<td>Stress, toxic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stress, toxic</td>
<td>anaemia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakness</td>
<td>anaemia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sluggishness</td>
<td>weakness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aphthae</td>
<td>base of ulcer slimy</td>
<td>Nasturium Aquaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for mucosal regeneration</td>
<td>Vitamin B1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>body odour, bad</td>
<td>Succinicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>states of weakness</td>
<td>Veratum Album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>secretion increased</td>
<td>Tartarus Sibliatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in the evening, at night, in cold and hot weather, better when driving</td>
<td>Nitricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apical granuloma</td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, focal toxicoses</td>
<td>Granuloma Dentis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appetite disturbances</td>
<td>craving for smoked foods</td>
<td>Calcium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>craving for food</td>
<td>Calcium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appetite disturbances</td>
<td>food easily brought back up</td>
<td>Calcium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apprehension</td>
<td>cardialgia</td>
<td>Strophanthus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arms, hardly able to lift</td>
<td>unable to stand without support</td>
<td>Sulphuricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arrogance</td>
<td>overly high opinion of own qualities, low opinion of fellow human beings, prone to exaggeration</td>
<td>Platina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>supercilious, condescending, arrogant behaviour lack of consideration for others</td>
<td>Platina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arterial disease</td>
<td>inflammations</td>
<td>Arnica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>haemorrhages</td>
<td>Arnica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arteriosclerosis</td>
<td>tendency to high blood pressure, restlessness, intolerance to warmth</td>
<td>Plumbum Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>angina pectoris</td>
<td>Cactus Grandiflorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by immersion in hot water</td>
<td>Strontium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cardialgia</td>
<td>Aurum Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>patient weepy, anxious</td>
<td>Baryta Carbonica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pulse weak, small</td>
<td>Plumbum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthritic conditions</td>
<td>itchy skin</td>
<td>Viscum Album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dizziness</td>
<td>Viscum Album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Arthritic conditions</strong></td>
<td>pains intermittent, periodic when at rest</td>
<td>Benzoicum Acidum e resina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Arthritic conditions</strong></td>
<td>lumbar pains</td>
<td>Lithium Benzoicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of tension in the neck and lumbar musculature</td>
<td>Strontium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>disturbances of calcium metabolism</td>
<td>Glandula Parathyreoidea Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in the morning</td>
<td>Cartilago Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Cartilago Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Arthritis</strong></td>
<td>alleviated by movement</td>
<td>Fluoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Dulcamara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions alleviated by dry warmth</td>
<td>Belladonna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Arthritis</strong></td>
<td>sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td>Silicea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Arthritis, of the shoulder joint</strong></td>
<td>sharp, shooting pains along nerves, sensitivity to cold</td>
<td>Magnesium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Arthritis, suppurative</strong></td>
<td>sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td>Silicea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Arthropathies</strong></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Cartilago Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>painful</td>
<td>Aranea Diadema</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Arthropathies, painful</strong></td>
<td>worse in damp cold</td>
<td>Aranea Diadema</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ascites</strong></td>
<td>sensitivity to touch</td>
<td>Apis Mellifica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to touch</td>
<td>Apisinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>as adjuvant therapy cirrhosis liver conditions</td>
<td>Carduus Marianus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Asthma</strong></td>
<td>worse in rainy weather</td>
<td>Blatta Orientalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Asthma</strong></td>
<td>allergies</td>
<td>Coxsackie Virus Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sinusitis, chronic</td>
<td>Drosera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dyspnoea</td>
<td>alpha-Ketoglucaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>coughing attacks</td>
<td>alpha-Ketoglucaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bed too hard</td>
<td>alpha-Ketoglucaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bed covers too heavy</td>
<td>alpha-Ketoglucaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by driving</td>
<td>alpha-Ketoglucaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>windows must always be wide open</td>
<td>alpha-Ketoglucaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cannot remain in closed rooms</td>
<td>alpha-Ketoglucaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cramps</td>
<td>Cuprum Aceticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cramps alleviated by cold and pressure worse in heat and at night</td>
<td>Cuprum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sinusitis, chronic</td>
<td>Sinusitis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse when sitting still</td>
<td>alpha-Ketoglucaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Asthma attacks</strong></td>
<td>as if out of the blue</td>
<td>cis-Aconitcum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Auditory canal, boils in eruptions, papular</strong></td>
<td>Picrinicum Acidum</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Auditory canal, eczema of</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Ductus auricularis externus Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Auditory canal, inflammations of</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Ductus auricularis externus Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Auditory vertigo</td>
<td>sudden onset, great sensitivity to noise, unsettled by deep tones</td>
<td>Chenopodium Anthelminticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Autonomic dysregulation</td>
<td>sense of constriction in the middle of the chest, sudden faint feeling in the epigastrium with feeling of great wretchedness and great anxiety</td>
<td>Lobelia Inflata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Autonomic dysregulation</td>
<td>with general inner unrest</td>
<td>Melissa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Autonomic dystonia</td>
<td>mental excitability and stimulation with general hypersensitivity</td>
<td>Ambra Grisea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Autonomic dystonia</td>
<td>to stimulate cellular regeneration after damage to the autonomic nervous system</td>
<td>Diencephalon Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for autonomic stimulation</td>
<td>Sympathicus Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aversion</td>
<td>to meat</td>
<td>Nitricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>repelled by food</td>
<td>Ammonium Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Back pain</td>
<td>worse in the morning</td>
<td>Coenzyme A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>craves a hard surface to lie on</td>
<td>Natrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balanitis</td>
<td>swelling of the testicles</td>
<td>Mezereum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Behavioural changes</td>
<td>worse in warm rooms</td>
<td>Bufo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Behavioural disturbances</td>
<td>dreads all exertion due to exhaustion, apathetic towards all mental exertion, lethargic, tired</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cannot tolerate the slightest argument, melancholic, sad, despondent, unsociable</td>
<td>Lycopodium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in children screaming during the night, tetchy, weepy</td>
<td>Rheum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in children throws belongings aside and screams for new ones, dejected, despondent</td>
<td>Kreosotum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by sleep symptoms mainly on left side</td>
<td>Lachesis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>arrogance supercilious nature unkempt appearance hydrophobia</td>
<td>Palladium Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>prone to uncontrollable violent outbursts, throws everything in the corner, rages, swears</td>
<td>Staphisagria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Behavioural disturbances</td>
<td>fears becoming mad</td>
<td>Chlorum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Behavioural eccentricities</td>
<td>worse at night better in morning craving for stimulants</td>
<td>Medorrhinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary colic</td>
<td>periodic complaints with tendency to fever</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gallstones</td>
<td>Hydrastis Canadensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary colic</td>
<td>pains</td>
<td>Atropinum Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary colic</td>
<td>cramps</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary colic</td>
<td>dull pain in the liver region</td>
<td>Hydrastis Canadensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary conditions</td>
<td>jaundice</td>
<td>Carduus Marianus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary conditions</td>
<td>liver conditions</td>
<td>Taraxacum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary conditions</td>
<td>with fever</td>
<td>Eupatorium Perfoliatum, Nasturtium Aquaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary conditions</td>
<td>diuretic</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary disorders</td>
<td>loss of appetite</td>
<td>Lycopodium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary disorders</td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Cynara scolymus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary disorders</td>
<td>chronic alleviated by hot drinks, right foot cold, left foot warm</td>
<td>Chelidonium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary disorders</td>
<td>diarrhoea, chronic</td>
<td>Natrum Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary disorders</td>
<td>pressure as if from a stone</td>
<td>Nux vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary disorders</td>
<td>must massage the liver region</td>
<td>Podophyllum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary disorders</td>
<td>upper abdominal complaints</td>
<td>Mandragora</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary disorders</td>
<td>after poor diet</td>
<td>Chelidonium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biliary disorders, cholestasis</td>
<td>to improve excreatory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Cirrhosis hepatis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bladder conditions</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Vesica Urinaria Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bladder, atony of</td>
<td>worse in cold air</td>
<td>Causticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bladder, atony of</td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bladder, atony of</td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy ‘weeping bladder’</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bladder, problems in emptying</td>
<td>tenesmus, severe</td>
<td>Populus Tremuloides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bleeding, sequelae of</td>
<td>fever</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bleeding, tendency to</td>
<td>discharges, burning</td>
<td>Kreosotum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bleeding, tendency to</td>
<td>from the nose and other bodily orifices</td>
<td>Vipera Berus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bleeding, tendency to</td>
<td>desire for cold</td>
<td>Secale Cornutum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bleeding, tendency to</td>
<td>general</td>
<td>Cinnamomum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blepharitis</td>
<td>great sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td>Clematis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blepharitis</td>
<td>little pain, little or no photophobia</td>
<td>Kali Bichromicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blocked reactions</td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular functions</td>
<td>para-Benzochinonum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blood diseases</td>
<td>haemorrhages easily</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blood poisoning</td>
<td>general predisposition, possibly with haemorrhage pareses</td>
<td>Crotalus Horridus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blood poisoning</td>
<td>bleeding dark and lumpy, with facial coldness</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blood poisoning</td>
<td>sepsis</td>
<td>Atlantus Glandulosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blood pressure, disturbances of</td>
<td>feeling of bloatedness</td>
<td>Aranea Diadema</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>heartbeat irregular</td>
<td>Crataegus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hot flushes</td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cold sweats</td>
<td>Lobelia Inflata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body odour</td>
<td>bad</td>
<td>Succinicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sweats easily on slightest exertion</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body sweats</td>
<td>at the back of the head</td>
<td>Calcium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>icy cold in and on the head, sweats</td>
<td>Hahnemanni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>a lot, soaks pillow, scratches head on awakening</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boils</td>
<td>skin unhealthy</td>
<td>Hepar Sulphuris Calcareum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>any minor wound develops pus</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boils</td>
<td>ulcers, bleeding</td>
<td>Nitricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Staphylococcus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Streptococcus haemolyticus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Streptococcus viridans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bone conditions</td>
<td>disturbances of calcium metabolism</td>
<td>Os Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bone fractures</td>
<td>fracture site sensitive</td>
<td>Symphytum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Os Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>whole body feels worn out, as if beaten, made worse by movement and touch</td>
<td>Arnica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bone injuries</td>
<td>stabbing pain, feeling of soreness</td>
<td>Symphytum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bone marrow conditions</td>
<td>with weakness and exhaustion, dizziness and drowsiness</td>
<td>Zincum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bones, suppuration from</td>
<td>worse at night, in warm conditions, better outdoors, alleviated by movement, pressure</td>
<td>Asa Foetida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td>Silicea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowel movement disturbances</td>
<td>sensation of lumps in the upper abdomen</td>
<td>Agaricus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowel movements, disturbances of</td>
<td>in chronic intestinal catarrh with constipation, in autonomic dysregulation</td>
<td>Sulphur Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowel movements, incontinence of</td>
<td>diarrhoea watery and thin, with gelatinous mucus, with overwhelming urge, jet-like evacuation</td>
<td>Aloe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowels, evacuation of</td>
<td>involuntary</td>
<td>Muraticum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brain, blood rush to</td>
<td>heat in head</td>
<td>Asterias Rubens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Breast cancer</td>
<td>adjuvant therapy</td>
<td>Carcinoma Mammae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Breasts, hardening of</td>
<td>nodular tumours, cancerous</td>
<td>Sempervivum Tectorum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bronchial asthma</td>
<td>excitement, mental</td>
<td>Hypericum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse when lying down</td>
<td>Aralia Racemosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>blood rush to the head</td>
<td>Asterias Rubens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bronchial asthma</td>
<td>coughing with retching</td>
<td>Ipecacuanha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cold sweats</td>
<td>Lobelia Inflata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dyspnoea</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Natrum Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>asthma in mist</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>neuralgias</td>
<td>Formicicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bronchial asthma</td>
<td>with focal toxicosis</td>
<td>Acetylsalicylic Acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to improve cellular metabolism</td>
<td>Asparagusic Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to improve cellular metabolism</td>
<td>DL-Malicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, for regeneration</td>
<td>Asthma Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>apathy</td>
<td>Ephedra Vulgaris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in warm conditions</td>
<td>Citricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>patient must always have fresh air</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>windows must always be wide open</td>
<td>alpha-Kali sulphuricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>yellow sputum</td>
<td>Kali Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>homoeopathic 'antihistamine'</td>
<td>Histamine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of cold</td>
<td>Carbo Vegetabilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Bronchus Sus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to the weather</td>
<td>Galphimia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bronchial carcinoma</td>
<td>organ nosodes</td>
<td>Carcina Bronchium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bronchiolitis</td>
<td>skin eruptions</td>
<td>Eucalyptus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>swollen lymph nodes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bronchitis</td>
<td>mild spasmolytic, mild expectorant</td>
<td>Anisum Stellatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dyspnoea with bronchitis</td>
<td>Blatta Orientalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Myosotis Arvensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>profuse mucus</td>
<td>Ichthyolum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic pruritus</td>
<td>Stannum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sweetish taste</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>large quantities of sputum</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of suffocation</td>
<td>Guaiacum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>coughing incessant and violent</td>
<td>Ipecacuanha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse after midnight</td>
<td>Arsenicum iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sputum mucilaginous, pus-like</td>
<td>Pic Liguida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bronchitis</td>
<td>discharges slimy yellow, purulent</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Kali Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Teucrium Scorodonia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Bronchus Sus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hands and feet ice cold</td>
<td>Hedera Helix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>'frog’s hands'</td>
<td>Ephedra Vulgaris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>asthma</td>
<td>Hepatica Triloba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucous viscous and sticky</td>
<td>Pulsatilla Nigra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>spastic</td>
<td>Carbo Vegetabilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bruises</td>
<td>worse when lying down, in cold and damp weather</td>
<td>Ruta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse when lying on affected area, alleviated by movement</td>
<td>Ruta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bruises</td>
<td>made worse by contact, better when resting and lying down</td>
<td>Bellis Perennis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>whole body feels worn out, as if beaten, made worse by movement and touch</td>
<td>Arum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buccal cavity, inflammations of</td>
<td>ulcerative thirst, greater after cold drinks</td>
<td>Bismutum Subnitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great mental and physical exhaustion, morose, irritable</td>
<td>Kali Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>deep red mucosae, ill-tempered, anxious and weepy</td>
<td>Ammonium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buccal mucosae, conditions of</td>
<td>gums swollen and ulcerated, very painful</td>
<td>Borax</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buccal mucosae, inflammations of</td>
<td>highly acute unquenchable thirst</td>
<td>Mercurius Sublimatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of dryness</td>
<td>Mercurialis Perennis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burning in the mouth</td>
<td>mucosal burning, secretions viscus and sticky</td>
<td>Cantharis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burns</td>
<td>skin to clean wounds, to stimulate regeneration of the skin</td>
<td>Calendula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burns</td>
<td>worse in cold air alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Causticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Cutis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bursitis</td>
<td>with rheumatic complaints</td>
<td>Kali Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calcium deficiency</td>
<td>weakness, retarded development</td>
<td>Calcium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calcium metabolism, disturbances of</td>
<td>hypofunction of the pituitary, thyroid and gonads, reduced incorporation of calcium</td>
<td>Calcium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>decalcification of the bones, mental fatigue</td>
<td>Phosphoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calf cramps</td>
<td>alleviated by cold and pressure worse in heat and at night</td>
<td>Cuprum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with states of exhaustion and weakness</td>
<td>Cuprum Aceticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>when walking with paralysis, tremor and heaviness in the legs</td>
<td>Anacardium Orientale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carbuncles</td>
<td>bluish</td>
<td>Tarantula Hispanica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardialgia</td>
<td>pulse rapid, weak, irregular</td>
<td>Aurum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pulse rapid, weak, irregular</td>
<td>Aurum Colloidal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardiospasm</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Cardia Ventriculi Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carditis</td>
<td>feeling of pressure in the heart region radiating to the left arm</td>
<td>Spigelia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakness and cold sweats</td>
<td>Spongia Tosta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carditis</td>
<td>rheumatic</td>
<td>Kalmia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>severe pains, that take the breath away</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weak, rapid pulse with missed beats, burning in the heart region</td>
<td>Kali Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>constriction of the heart</td>
<td>Cactus Grandiflorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cataract</td>
<td>cloudy spots</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Lens Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catarrh</td>
<td>bronchial</td>
<td>Seilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>expectoration, difficult</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Baryta Oxalis succinica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in warm conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by fresh air</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ice cold hands ('frog's hands') and feet</td>
<td>Hedera Helix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>febrile, dry mucosae</td>
<td>Sticta Pulmonaria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hoarseness</td>
<td>Ammonium Bromatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucosal soreness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>as if the head were tied with a bandage</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>larynx</td>
<td>Seilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>expectoration, difficult</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>respiratory tract, upper</td>
<td>Chiorum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of pain in the throat, feeling of suffocation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with fever, headaches, enteritic complaints</td>
<td>Myrtillus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nose</td>
<td>Lenna Minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>discharges purulent, bloody</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pertussoid cough with feeling of suffocation</td>
<td>Naphthalinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>throat</td>
<td>Lenna Minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in rainy weather</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>smokers</td>
<td>Bronchus Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>splitting headache with hot, flushed face</td>
<td>Mercurialis Perennis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>frontal headache, made worse by contact</td>
<td>Kali Bichromicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night, in very cold or hot conditions, alleviated by restrained movement</td>
<td>Luffa Operculata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cerebral blood flow disturbances</td>
<td>hypersensitivity to noise</td>
<td>Chenopodium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Anthelminthicum</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cerebral insufficiency</td>
<td>leaves out words and syllables</td>
<td>Kali Bromatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cerebral insufficiency</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Cerebrum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Cerebrum Frontalis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Cerebrum Totalis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cerebral sclerosis</td>
<td>exhaustion, mental emptiness</td>
<td>Picrinicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dizziness, drifting sensation in the brain</td>
<td>Baryta Iodata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cerebral sclerosis</strong></td>
<td>headache with nausea, unable to lie on back of head, dizziness attacks</td>
<td><strong>Cocculus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>congestion in the head, dizziness, cranial pressure, palpitations, sleepy, tired, exhausted</td>
<td><strong>Hypericum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dizziness when lying down and when rolling over in bed, when turning the head to one side, headache with drowsiness, nausea and vomiting</td>
<td><strong>Conium</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td><strong>Mercurius Solubilis</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by bed warmth</td>
<td><strong>Hahnemanni</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dizziness when lying on the back, tension in the scalp as if wearing a bandage</td>
<td><strong>Mercurius Vivus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cerebral stimulation</strong></td>
<td>raging delirium, dizziness</td>
<td><strong>Solanum Nigrum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cervical syndrome</strong></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td><strong>Discus Intervertebralis Suis</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Chalazion</strong></td>
<td>blue-rimmed sunken eyes</td>
<td><strong>Staphisagria</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Children, with learning problems</strong></td>
<td>pale appearance, headaches, nutritional disturbances</td>
<td><strong>succinicum Acidum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Chills, susceptibility to</strong></td>
<td>sensitivity to wind</td>
<td><strong>cis-Aconiticum Acidum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to temperature fluctuations</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cholangitis</strong></td>
<td>gallstones</td>
<td><strong>Hydrastis Canadensis</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>liver conditions</td>
<td><strong>Taraxacum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>meteorism</td>
<td><strong>Lycopodium</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cholangitis</strong></td>
<td>biliary colic</td>
<td><strong>Berberis</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td><strong>cirrhosis hepatis Nosode</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cholecystitis</strong></td>
<td>stabbing pains in the gallbladder region</td>
<td><strong>Erigeron Canadensis</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cholecystitis</strong></td>
<td>cholangitis alleviated by hot drinks</td>
<td><strong>Chelidonium</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>right foot cold</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>left foot warm</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Chorea minor</strong></td>
<td>hysteria</td>
<td><strong>Artemisia Vulgaris</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tics</td>
<td><strong>Agaricus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Chronic conditions</strong></td>
<td>weakness, general</td>
<td><strong>Ubiquinone</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>trace element deficiencies</td>
<td><strong>Bismutum Kali Iodatum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vitamin deficiency</td>
<td><strong>Vitamin A</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vitamin deficiency</td>
<td><strong>Vitamin B</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vitamin deficiency</td>
<td><strong>Vitamin B2</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vitamin deficiency</td>
<td><strong>Vitamin B6</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vitamin deficiency</td>
<td><strong>Vitamin B12</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vitamin deficiency</td>
<td><strong>Vitamin C</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Chronic fatigue syndrome</strong></td>
<td>general debility</td>
<td><strong>Salmonella Paratyphi B</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>general debility</td>
<td><strong>Salmonella Typhi</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>trace element deficiencies</td>
<td><strong>Rubidium Muriaticum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Circulatory collapse</strong></td>
<td>alleviated by cold and pressure</td>
<td><strong>Cuprum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in heat and at night</td>
<td><strong>Veratrum Album</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cold sweats</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Circulatory complaints</td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after just a few mouthfuls of food</td>
<td>Mandragora</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous</td>
<td>Lilium Tigrinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling as if the heart were full to bursting, pulse irregular and rapid</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weak, pale, nausea</td>
<td>Kreosotum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Circulatory disorders</td>
<td>chills, pallor, rapid, irregular pulse</td>
<td>Crataegus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden exhaustion with outbreaks of sweating</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>red face and cold feet</td>
<td>Ferrum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakness with nausea and vomiting</td>
<td>Ipecacuanha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Circulatory disorders</td>
<td>sudden weakness, pulse weak and feeble</td>
<td>Camphora</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Circulatory disturbances</td>
<td>brain</td>
<td>Chenopodium Anthelminthicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>inner ear</td>
<td>Chenopodium Anthelminthicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>desire for cold</td>
<td>Secale Cornutum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of numbness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Circulatory disturbances</td>
<td>arterial for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Aorta Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Arteria Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Placenta Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Placenta Fetalis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cerebral</td>
<td>Papaver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>peripheral</td>
<td>Bacterium Proteus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Circulatory weakness</td>
<td>great coldness, weakness, muscular tremor</td>
<td>Tartarus Stibiatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great weakness, worse after eating</td>
<td>Bovista</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feels cold all over</td>
<td>Carbo Vegetabilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of heaviness in the legs</td>
<td>Vipera Berus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>symptoms mainly on left side</td>
<td>Lachesis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>palpitations with anxiety</td>
<td>Ammonium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clearing of the throat</td>
<td>scratchy, raw feeling</td>
<td>Hepatica Triloba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hoarseness and chills</td>
<td>Calcium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Climacteric complaints</td>
<td>when getting up from sleep</td>
<td>Lachesis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>symptoms mainly on left side</td>
<td>Sanguinaria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of warmth burning</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold and wet conditions worse before period</td>
<td>Cimicifuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Climacteric complaints</td>
<td>abnormal sweating, worse at night</td>
<td>Lactoradantium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>improvement after onset of menstruation</td>
<td>Senecio Fuchsii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>depressive mood</td>
<td>Oophorinum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>premature ageing</td>
<td>Corpus Luteum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hot flushes</td>
<td>Lathrapathum Acutum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>longing for death</td>
<td>Kreosotum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee overuse</td>
<td>with mental overexertion and exhaustion</td>
<td>Cypripedium Pubescens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cold, sensitivity to</td>
<td>bluish pallor around mouth and nose, nasolabial folds deep, white</td>
<td>Aethusa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colds</td>
<td>burning pains in the neck retching and vomiting</td>
<td>Camphora</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colds</td>
<td>cough bronchitis</td>
<td>Veronica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colds, tendency to</td>
<td>chronic rhinitis</td>
<td>Calcium Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colds, tendency to</td>
<td>bronchitis, chronic</td>
<td>Bacillinum (Tuberculinum Burnett Nosode)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colds, tendency to</td>
<td>swollen glands</td>
<td>Baryta Iodata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colic</td>
<td>alleviated by warmth and rest at night</td>
<td>Staphisagria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colic</td>
<td>worse at night, on movement, alleviated by firm pressure, physical exercise</td>
<td>Plumbum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colic</td>
<td>flatulence, nervous irritability with general weakness like a heavy weight in the stomach, burning, urge to bend backward</td>
<td>Majorana, Bismutum Subnitricum, Veratrum Album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colic pain</td>
<td>sweetish taste slowly ebbing and flowing</td>
<td>Stannum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colic, umbilical</td>
<td>in inflammatory gastric complaints constant desire to eat, food easily brought back up afterwards</td>
<td>Geranium Robertianum, Calcium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colitis</td>
<td>ulcers</td>
<td>Mercurius Cyanatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colitis</td>
<td>allergies after infections after infections</td>
<td>Coxsackie Virus Nosode, Salmonella Paratyphi B, Salmonella Typhi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collapse</td>
<td>pale, cold, trembly thready, rapid pulse, must sit up in bed, desire for warmth in cold extremities</td>
<td>Tabacum, Naja Tripudians</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collapse</td>
<td>face, lips, and hands blue cold sweats feeling of heaviness in the legs, tongue swollen, disturbances of speech</td>
<td>Natrium Nitricum, Veratum Album, Vipera Berus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collapse, states of</td>
<td>entire body icy cold, sudden loss of strength, slow and weak pulse, patient unwilling to be covered</td>
<td>Camphora</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collapse, states of</td>
<td>general muscular weakness, impairment of sensory functions cold body, hot head, imperceptible pulse, accelerated breathing, must have fresh air</td>
<td>Helleborus, Carbo Vegetabilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonic cancer</td>
<td>organ nosodes</td>
<td>Carcinoma Coli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonic mucosae, inflammations of</td>
<td>highly acute, foul-smelling, unquenchable thirst</td>
<td>Mercurius Sublimatus, Corrosivus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concentration deficit</td>
<td>states of exhaustion</td>
<td>Manganum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concentration difficulties</td>
<td>reduced oxygen utilization</td>
<td>Nadid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concentration disturbances</td>
<td>severe general weakness, listlessness, sensation of never getting enough breath, feeling of fatigue, as if worn out, physical and mental exhaustion, stress from environmental toxins, regulation of cellular enzyme systems, feeling of heaviness, fatigue, forgetfulness, clouding of the senses, with sensation of warmth in head</td>
<td>Embryo Totalis Suis, alpha-Ketoglutaric acidum, Fumaria Officinalis, g-Lipoic acidum, Ginseng, Vitamin B2, Funiculus Umbilicalis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concentration, poor</td>
<td>mental exhaustion, incapable of focusing on anything</td>
<td>Aethusa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Concussion</td>
<td>whole body feels worn out, as if beaten, made worse by movement and touch</td>
<td>Arica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Condyloma acuminatum</td>
<td>sweaty armpits, foul-smelling</td>
<td>Nitricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Condylomata</td>
<td>worse in cold conditions, worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Thuja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Congestion, states of</td>
<td>venous, alleviated by walking</td>
<td>Aesculus Hippocastanum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjunctivitis</td>
<td>suppurative</td>
<td>Cinnabaris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td>Clematis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eyes shiny, dry, red, burning</td>
<td>Belladonna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eyes constantly watering, better in the dark</td>
<td>Euphrasia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning, painful redness</td>
<td>Crabro Vespa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic, with corneal clouding</td>
<td>Cornea Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>suppurative, foul-smelling discharges, sensitive to heat and cold; raw, sore feeling</td>
<td>Mercurius Biiodatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>yellow discharge, worse in the evening in heated rooms, alleviated by cool air, better outdoors</td>
<td>Kali Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sticky discharge, worse in the morning, hot weather</td>
<td>Kali Bichromicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Connective tissue degeneration</td>
<td>hardening of calcified indurations</td>
<td>Calcium Fluoratum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Connective tissue weakness</td>
<td>allergies</td>
<td>Fluoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to cold air, sweating of the head</td>
<td>Silicea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage, metabolic disturbances</td>
<td>Funiculus Umbilicalis Suis, Thyroxine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Constipation</td>
<td>atonic</td>
<td>Alumina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Constipation</td>
<td>frequent, unsuccessful urges, sensation as if part remained behind</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stools hard, lumpy, black with urge to defaecate and anal spasm</td>
<td>Plumbum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with severe toxic stress, environmental stress, intestinal dysbiosis</td>
<td>cAMP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Caecum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hard stool (sheep dung) made worse by mental effort made worse by exertion</td>
<td>Natrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>regulation of cellular enzyme systems, inadequate contractility of the duodenal musculature</td>
<td>α-Lipoic Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>passage of stools painful repelled by meat, craving for acidic foods</td>
<td>Melilotus Officinalis, Ferrum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Contusions</td>
<td>whole body feels worn out, as if beaten, made worse by movement and touch</td>
<td>Arnica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Convulsions</td>
<td>general screaming and tossing and turning in sleep, gluttony with cravings</td>
<td>Cina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Convulsive disorders</td>
<td>delirium, characterized by singing, shouting, and grumbling brain as if numb and asleep, great depression alleviated by cold and pressure worse in heat and at night craving for charcoal and other indigestible substances dizziness, delirium, cramps, headaches</td>
<td>Agaricus, Kali Bromatum, Cuprum, Cicuta Virosa, Oenanthe Crocata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Convulsive states</td>
<td>on looking at water or other shimmering surfaces, ‘disco epilepsy’ (triggered by strobe light) radiating to all parts of the body</td>
<td>Stramonium, Plumbum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corneal opacity</td>
<td>blue rings under the eyes, night-time blindness</td>
<td>Cadmium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corneal opacity</td>
<td>inflammatory states</td>
<td>Cornea Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corneal ulcer</td>
<td>chronic inflammatory states</td>
<td>Cornea Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coronary diseases</td>
<td>weakness and cold sweats</td>
<td>Spongia Tosta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coronary vessels, sclerosis of</td>
<td>pulse weak and feeble, worse when lying on right side, pressure on the heart</td>
<td>Viscum Album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corpulence</td>
<td>with persistent constipation and reduced digestion</td>
<td>Fucus Vesiculosus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cortisone side effects</td>
<td>after cortisone treatment</td>
<td>ACTH</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cough</td>
<td>sputum foul-smelling foul-smelling breath after coughing hacking, hollow, hard, metallic</td>
<td>Guaiacum, Spongia Tosta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cough</td>
<td>vomiting</td>
<td>Myosotis Arvensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse while eating</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>persistent, little mucus</td>
<td>Veronica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hoarseness</td>
<td>Causticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by cold water</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold air</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>paroxysmal</td>
<td>Lobelia Inflata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>moist rale, expectoration difficult or impossible</td>
<td>Cimicifuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>profuse mucus</td>
<td>Myosotis Arvensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>exacerbating sensation of pressure or weight on the chest</td>
<td>Sticta Pulmonaria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucus yellow, viscous</td>
<td>Vitamin B6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucus rale</td>
<td>Tartarus Sibarius</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucus difficult to clear</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>spastic</td>
<td>Pertussis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>coughing fits interrupted by vomiting</td>
<td>Bryonia Alba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse when entering a room</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cough, paroxysmal</td>
<td>especially at night</td>
<td>Cuprum Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with vomiting and haemorrhage</td>
<td>Cerium Oxalicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cough, paroxysmal</td>
<td>worse when lying down</td>
<td>Aralia Racemosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ending with sneezing</td>
<td>Cina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of increased warmth in the chest</td>
<td>Coccus Cacti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dry cough with stabbing pain in the chest</td>
<td>Niccolum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cough, tickly</td>
<td>made worse by eating and dust</td>
<td>Hepatica Triloba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>irritable, morose, compulsion to movement</td>
<td>Iodum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>as if originating from a dry spot</td>
<td>Conium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coughing fits</td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Ammonium Bromatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cradle cap</td>
<td>crusty eczema</td>
<td>Scrophularia Nodosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cradle cap</td>
<td>with profuse secretion, hair matted, sticky</td>
<td>Viola Tricolor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cramp pains</td>
<td>intestinal</td>
<td>Cimicifuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold and wet conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse before period</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>penetrating jolts of pain</td>
<td>Millefolium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gallbladder</td>
<td>Cimicifuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold and wet conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse before period</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>heart</td>
<td>Cimicifuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold and wet conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse before period</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cramp pains</strong></td>
<td>stomach worse in cold and wet conditions worse before period pains gradually come and go female sexual organs worse in cold and wet conditions worse before period</td>
<td>Cimicifuga, Platina, Cimicifuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cramp-like complaints</strong></td>
<td>worse in cold air alleviated by warmth constantly running around without reason with symptoms of paralysis after fear and other strong emotions, gets up in the night to work, does not remember anything the next morning nervous insomnia, restlessness pulse accelerated on slightest exertion craving for charcoal and other indigestible substances desire for cold</td>
<td>Causticum, Absinthium, Artemisia Vulgaris, Passiflora Incarnata, Gelsemium, Cicuta Virosa, Secale Coriatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cramps</strong></td>
<td>general alleviated by cold and pressure worse in heat and at night as if the limbs had ceased to function respiratory tract attacks in the throat with feeling of suffocation bile complaints periodic sweat has urine-like odour alleviated by warmth, compresses, pressure vessels weight heavy on the cranium banished by sleep limbs involuntary contractions urinary organs complaints periodic sweat has urine-like odour alleviated by warmth, compresses, pressure visceral organs feeling of constriction, better outdoors visceral organs pinching in the abdomen, painful constriction, alleviated by taking deep breaths visceral organs colic with upwards pressure, triggering dyspnoea and urge to defaecate</td>
<td>Cuprum, Cocculus, Naja Tripudians, Colocynthis, Cactus Grandiflorus, Argentum Metallicum, Colocynthis, Cactus Grandiflorus, Ignatia, Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cramps</td>
<td>gastrointestinal complaints periodic, sweat has urine-like odour alleviated by warmth, compresses, pressure</td>
<td>Colocynthis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gastrointestinal tract worse in cold conditions worse in bed at night made worse by touch alleviated by warmth alleviated by movement muscles especially in the calves and soles of the feet muscles with jerking of the limbs musculature especially the smooth musculature, feeling of constriction musculature burning on cranium, worse at night oesophagus unable to swallow, bringing up large amounts of saliva symptoms mainly on left side cerebral worse on awakening</td>
<td>Magnesium Phosphoricum, Nux Vomica, Ignatia, Cactus Grandiflorus, Cuprum Sulphuricum, Naja Tripudians, Lachesis, Bufo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cramps</td>
<td>anal sphincter especially in the evening, stool hard, difficult, small alleviated by cold and pressure worse in heat and at night</td>
<td>Lycopodium, Cuprum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cramps, tendency to</td>
<td>especially after emotional upsets ending with sneezing</td>
<td>Cuprum Aceticum, Cina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cravings</td>
<td>appetite, insatiable tendency to sweating grinding of the teeth</td>
<td>Fluoricum Acidum, Fumaricum Acidum, Cina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crusts</td>
<td>foul-smelling</td>
<td>Aethiops Mineralis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cystitis</td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy tenesmus, severe</td>
<td>Pulsatilla, Populus Tremuloides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cystitis</td>
<td>sensation of fullness in the bladder, not alleviated by passing urine, frequent urge with severe pain after passing urine, urine flows only dropwise</td>
<td>Equisetum Arvense, Equisetum Hiemale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cysts</td>
<td>breasts to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Mastopathia Cystica Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cysts</td>
<td>oedema heat, great sensitivity, stabbing pains, alleviated by cold water</td>
<td>Apis Mellifica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delirium</td>
<td>weakness</td>
<td>Ailanthus Glandulosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dental caries</td>
<td>with focal diseases</td>
<td>Dens Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dental conditions</td>
<td>teeth black</td>
<td>Staphisagria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dental conditions</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage in all dental interventions</td>
<td>Pulpa Dentis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>cardialgia</td>
<td>Aurum, Helonias Dioica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>cardialgia</td>
<td>Causticum, Aurum Colloidale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>weakness</td>
<td>Causticum, Kali Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>severely exhausted, feels all right only when distracted or working</td>
<td>Helonias Dioica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>worse in cold air</td>
<td>Causticum, Serotonin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Causticum, Serotonin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>states of excitation</td>
<td>Serotonin, Saponaria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>apathy</td>
<td>Serotonin, Saponaria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>irritability</td>
<td>Convallaria Majalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>weakness and exhaustion</td>
<td>Lycopodium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>mood weepy</td>
<td>Tuberculinum (t. Residuum)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>hypochondria</td>
<td>Koch Niosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>thoughts about death</td>
<td>Agnus Castus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>hypersensitivity to noise</td>
<td>Zincum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>inability to think</td>
<td>Zincum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>desire for cold</td>
<td>Abies Nigra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>craving for stimulants</td>
<td>Secale Cornutum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>vertigo</td>
<td>Sucinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Depression</td>
<td>weepiness</td>
<td>Sucinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Despondency</td>
<td>general mental and physical listlessness and weakness with dissatisfied, impatient and angry state of mind sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td>Melilotus Officinalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Developmental disturbances</td>
<td>general mental and physical listlessness and weakness with dissatisfied, impatient and angry state of mind sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td>Silica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Developmental disturbances</td>
<td>emaciation beginning in the legs</td>
<td>Abrotanum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Developmental disturbances</td>
<td>weakness</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Developmental disturbances</td>
<td>fatigue</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Developmental disturbances</td>
<td>mental, in children for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Glutaminicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Developmental disturbances</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Cerurum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Developmental disturbances</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Hypothalamus Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Developmental disturbances</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Thalamus Opticus Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Developmental disturbances</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage after infections</td>
<td>Tonsilla Pharyngica Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diabetes mellitus</td>
<td>principal therapeutic agent</td>
<td>Syzygum Jambolanum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diabetes mellitus</td>
<td>as adjuvant therapy in type II diabetes</td>
<td>Phlorizin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diabetes mellitus</td>
<td>metabolic blockades</td>
<td>alpha-Ketoglutaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>metabolic blockades</td>
<td>Lacticum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diarrhoea</td>
<td>feeling of abdominal distension, pains</td>
<td>Bovista</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by curling up in a ball</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>anus sore and red</td>
<td>Rheum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>acute</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>acute</td>
<td>Bismutum Subnitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cramps with pressure towards spine</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>swollen glands</td>
<td>Leptandra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gastrocardiac symptom complex</td>
<td>Momordica Balsamina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>face, lips, and hands blue</td>
<td>Natrum Nitrosum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>itching in anus and vagina</td>
<td>Phosphoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>collapse</td>
<td>Helleborus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>collapse</td>
<td>Tabacum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pallor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gastric catarrh, acid</td>
<td>Robinia Pseudoacacia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in the morning</td>
<td>Natrum Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in the morning with great exhaustion</td>
<td>Gnanahalium Polycephalum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakness</td>
<td>Veratrum Album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sweats, cold</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stools brown, watery</td>
<td>Plantago Major</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tongue with yellow coating</td>
<td>Kali Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diarrhoea</td>
<td>with vomiting and possibly urinary tenesmus</td>
<td>Caffia Pallustris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>watery with tenesmus</td>
<td>Myrtillus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with sensation of weakness, lack of drive</td>
<td>Vitamin B6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in the elderly</td>
<td>Baryta Carbonica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bloody stools</td>
<td>Tormentilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great restlessness</td>
<td>Arsenicum Album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning sensations</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>itching with burning stomach pains</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pale yellow</td>
<td>Gentiana Lutea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stage fright</td>
<td>Gelsemium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stomach pains, burning</td>
<td>Oxalis Acetosella</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vomiting</td>
<td>Calcium Bromatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in the morning</td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucosal bleeding</td>
<td>Vitamin C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakness, subsequent</td>
<td>Petroleum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>spluttery, alternating with constipation</td>
<td>Podophyllum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>foul-smelling, at night</td>
<td>Lithium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>foul-smelling</td>
<td>Anthracinon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stools bloody</td>
<td>Geranium Robertianum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diarrhoea</td>
<td>stools greeny whitish, slimy alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Castoreum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by massaging the affected parts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stools intermittent</td>
<td>Anthrachinon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>treatment side effects</td>
<td>Cystenum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diarrhoea and vomiting</td>
<td>alleviated by fresh air</td>
<td>Aethusa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in closed rooms</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>irritability, chronic</td>
<td>Podophyllum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stools fermenting, grass-green, slimy</td>
<td>Ipecacuanha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Digestive conditions</td>
<td>craving for sugar</td>
<td>Argentum Nitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Digestive disturbances</td>
<td>poor appetite, craving for acidic foods, pickles, constant eructation with taste of undigested food, flatulence after eating, diarrhoea alternating with constipation</td>
<td>Antimonium Crudum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mouth watery, abdomen greatly distended, pressure in anulus inguinalis, tympanites with tremor and breathing more difficult</td>
<td>Mezereum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>full after just a few mouthfuls of food</td>
<td>Lycopodium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>involuntary and unnoticed passage of stools with each flatus</td>
<td>Oleander</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stools green</td>
<td>Magnesium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>foul-smelling</td>
<td>Gentiana Lutea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Digestive disturbances</td>
<td>eructation without any alleviation</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gas odourless</td>
<td>Lycopodium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cravings</td>
<td>Cina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Colon Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Digestive organs, cramps of</td>
<td>face sweats when eating and drinking</td>
<td>Chamomilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Digestive organs, disturbances of</td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>meteorism with feeling of being about to burst, repelled by meat and milk, made worse by milk, craving for acidic foods</td>
<td>Sepia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Digestive organs, inflammations of</td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning pains in the abdomen</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>meteorism with feeling of being about to burst, repelled by meat and milk, made worse by milk, craving for acidic foods</td>
<td>Sepia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>face sweats when eating and drinking</td>
<td>Chamomilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nausea, cramp-like stomach pain, better after food</td>
<td>Hedera Helix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Digestive tract</td>
<td>intermittent spasticity in abdomen</td>
<td>Hyoscyamus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diphtheria</td>
<td>ulcers</td>
<td>Mercurius Cyanatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Discharges</td>
<td>foul-smelling</td>
<td>Hydrastis Canadensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning</td>
<td>Arsenicum Album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>restlessness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>anxiety</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Discharges, acrid</td>
<td>with ulceration of the portio, acrid, foul-smelling sweat</td>
<td>Fluoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Discharges, foul-smelling</td>
<td>made worse by touch</td>
<td>Nitricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Discopathies</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Discus Intervertebralis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dislocations</td>
<td>made worse by movement, cracking of the joints, injured areas cold especially old injuries</td>
<td>Ledum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dislocations</td>
<td>with pain and bruising, feeling of fatigue</td>
<td>Bellis Perennis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disorientation</td>
<td>as if drunk, intoxicated and somnolent</td>
<td>Baptisia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disorientation, states of</td>
<td>excited as if intoxicated, worse in fresh air</td>
<td>Agaricus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mentally and physically incapacitated, sluggish speech, taciturn</td>
<td>Helleborus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Hypophysis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>delirium, hallucinations</td>
<td>Plumbum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diverticulitis</td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Diverticulitis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dizziness</td>
<td>in treatment side effects of any kind</td>
<td>Cysteum, Cysteinum, Cysteam, Cysteine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pale, cold, trembly</td>
<td>Tabacum, Comum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vertigo</td>
<td>Artemisia Vulgaris, Artemisia Absinthium, Artemisia Alba, Artemisia Dracunculus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>coloured lights make patient dizzy</td>
<td>alpha-Ketoglutaricum, Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of not getting enough breath</td>
<td>Tormentilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling as if everything were closing in</td>
<td>Magnesium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td>Lobelia Inflata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night made worse by touch alleviated by warmth alleviated by movement</td>
<td>Naphthoquinone, China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cold sweats</td>
<td>Lobelia Inflata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse after eating</td>
<td>Naphthoquinone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>fainting</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Indication refers to the condition or symptom that the remedy is indicated for.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indication*</th>
<th>Modality/Cardinal symptom</th>
<th>Remedy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dizziness</td>
<td>red face and cold feet</td>
<td>Ferrum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>heaviness and sensation of pressure in the head</td>
<td>Ambra Grisea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in warm conditions alleviated by fresh air</td>
<td>Baryta Oxalsuccinica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Cerebellum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Cerebrum Occipitale Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dreams</td>
<td>silly</td>
<td>Naphthoquinone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>amorous</td>
<td>Oxalis Acetosella</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vivid</td>
<td>Myosotis Arvensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dreams, of falling</td>
<td>anxiety</td>
<td>Digitalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drowsiness</td>
<td>worse in warm conditions alleviated by fresh air</td>
<td>Baryta Oxalsuccinica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>left-sided frontal headache, in the morning</td>
<td>Stellaria Media</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drowsiness, during the day</td>
<td>with general nervous exhaustion, made worse by exertion</td>
<td>Phosphoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drug abuse</td>
<td>hallucinations, trembling, dizziness, staggering</td>
<td>Agaricus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dry cough</td>
<td>dry</td>
<td>Arsenicum Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse after midnight</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dry mouth</td>
<td>accumulation of sticky saliva, making speech difficult</td>
<td>Argentum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to damp, cold conditions as aftercare treatment in mumps with secretion disturbances</td>
<td>Manganum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>Parotis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duodenal mucosae, inflammation of</td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>Mercuris Solubilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by bed warmth</td>
<td>Hahnemann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duodenal ulcers</td>
<td>better after food</td>
<td>Anacardium Orientale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duodenitis</td>
<td>discharges foul-smelling, acrid</td>
<td>Kreosotum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>duodenal syndrome with diarrhoea</td>
<td>Petroleum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eczema</td>
<td>Sulphur Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gastroduodenitis</td>
<td>Hydrastis Canadensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in the morning</td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in the morning overuse of stimulants</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stools fermenting, grass-green, slimy</td>
<td>Ipecacuanha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ulcers, chronic</td>
<td>Kali Bichromicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>craving for stimulants</td>
<td>Medorrhinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duodenitis</td>
<td>with bloody stools</td>
<td>Tormentilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>duodenitis</td>
<td>Sinusitis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Duodenitis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Duodenimum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dysaesthesias</td>
<td>great sensitivity to draughts</td>
<td>Aranea Diadema</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dysaesthesias</td>
<td>dizziness on looking into running water</td>
<td>Argentum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dyspepsia</td>
<td>in the elderly urge to urinate</td>
<td>[Juniperus Communis]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dyspepsia</td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>damage to the intestinal flora</td>
<td>[Bacterium Lactis Aerogenes]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dyspepsia</td>
<td>worse in springtime better after food</td>
<td>[Anacardium Orientale]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>irritation, colic-like</td>
<td>[Podophyllum]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stools green</td>
<td>[Magnesium Carbonicum]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dyspepsia</td>
<td>repelled by meat, foul-smelling flatus, stomach cramps, better after food</td>
<td>Graphites</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>flatulence</td>
<td>Carbo Vegetabilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tympanites and severe flatulence, all clothing constricts, provokes peristalsis and diarrhoea</td>
<td>Populus Tremuloides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>flatulence, hyperacidity, nausea and vomiting</td>
<td>[Staphisagria]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
<td>[Pulsatilla]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gastric pressure, eructation, revulsion, nausea, craving for alcohol and/or tobacco</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>better after food</td>
<td>Mandragora</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by bending backwards</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>thirst for cold water</td>
<td>[China]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>craving for alcoholic spirits and sugar</td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>poor appetite, constipation with persistent, dull internal pains</td>
<td>Thuja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td>Natrum Nitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stomach rumbling without pain, passage of stools sluggish with frequent urge to defaecate, emptying at intervals, with much straining</td>
<td>Abies Nigra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stomach</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>no appetite in the morning, cravings at midday, at night</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pain as if a blunt object were pressing inside, rumbling, pinching, better after food</td>
<td>Anacardium Orientale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nausea and dry tongue, belly hard and bloated, peculiar throbbing, radiating to the extremities</td>
<td>Quassia Amara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with nervous diarrhoea</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by eating, especially by milk, diarrhoea</td>
<td>Kali Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>repelled by bread and butter and hot food</td>
<td>[Natrum Carbonicum]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>repelled by meat, craving for acidic foods</td>
<td>Cyclamen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by draughts</td>
<td>Ferrum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in damp, cold weather</td>
<td>Nux Moschata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dyspnoea</td>
<td>cyanosis on slightest exertion, tendency to pallor and cyanosis</td>
<td>Quebracho</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dyspnoea</td>
<td>asthma</td>
<td>Ephedra Vulgaris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bronchitis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cardiac stress</td>
<td>para-Benzochinonum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dysuria</td>
<td>burning sensation</td>
<td>Gratiola</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>febrile illnesses</td>
<td>DL-Malicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td>Clematis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Equisetum Hiemale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>treatment side effects</td>
<td>ATP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urine contains mucus and blood, foul-smelling</td>
<td>Solidago Virgaurea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cystitis</td>
<td>Equisetum Arvense</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cystitis</td>
<td>Galium Aparine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ear conditions</td>
<td>middle ear</td>
<td>Tuba Eustachii Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Echinococcus infection</td>
<td>aftercare of</td>
<td>Echinococcinum Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eczema</td>
<td>purulent eruptions with tendency to ulcerations</td>
<td>Borax</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Causticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold air</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic, itching</td>
<td>Fumaria Officinalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with hepatic disorders</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity, great</td>
<td>Vinca Minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>fingers and hands</td>
<td>Pix Liquida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tears</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>impetigo</td>
<td>Viola Tricolor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cradle cap</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>itching</td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>all bodily orifices red, burning, itching</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weeping</td>
<td>Oleander</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urticaria</td>
<td>Pinus Silvestris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>desquamation, dry</td>
<td>Graphites</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to change the course of</td>
<td>Formicicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>allergies</td>
<td>Histamine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>inflammations</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alopecia</td>
<td>Bacillinum (Tuberculinum)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>impetigo</td>
<td>Burnett Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pruritus senilis</td>
<td>Pagopyrum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dyspnoea</td>
<td>Asthma Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>liver damage</td>
<td>Dolichos Pruriens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vesculation</td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Cistus Canadensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Tonsilar Pus Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>susceptibility to infections</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eczema</td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>susceptibility to infections</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>poor diet</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weeping, sore, behind the ears</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boils</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>acne</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>skin eruptions of any kind</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>itching, tingling</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>itching, severe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>scalp</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>liver damage</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cradle cap</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weeping</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>discharges acrid, foul-smelling</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weeping, vesicular</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>neurodermatitis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>treatment side effects</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ulcers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boils</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>carbuncles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vesicular</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elderly, conditions of</td>
<td>weakness in the morning</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dreads being alone</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>longing for death</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hardening, fibrotic</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eyes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>corneal clouding</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>detached retina</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elderly, diseases of</td>
<td>states of exhaustion, nervous</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>paralysis, increasing weakness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>interference fields</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cellular detoxification</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>excretory function</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emaciation</td>
<td>sweaty feet</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>fear of death</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emaciation</td>
<td>fatigue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>despite good appetite</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>especially in children</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>beginning in the legs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emaciation</td>
<td>worse in warm conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>patient must always have fresh air</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emaciation</td>
<td>severe muscular weakness, sensation of warmth over entire body, alternating with chills</td>
<td>Hydrastis Canadensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>wakes up during the night bathed in cold sweat</td>
<td>Citricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emphysema</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Bronchus Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Encephalopathies</td>
<td>exhaustion</td>
<td>Zincum metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dizziness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Energy metabolism, disturbances of</td>
<td>disturbances of oxygen utilization</td>
<td>Cerium Oxalicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>disturbances of oxygen utilization</td>
<td>Ferrum Fumaricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>metabolic blockade</td>
<td>para-Benzochininum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>blockades</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>impairment of glucose metabolism</td>
<td>Natrum Pyruvicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>myocardial insufficiency</td>
<td>Ubiquinone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>blockades</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>liver damage</td>
<td>Magnesium Oroticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>disturbances of oxygen utilization</td>
<td>Natrum Oxalacetacium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>disturbances of oxygen utilization</td>
<td>Hydrochinon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>disturbances of oxygen utilization</td>
<td>Triquinoyl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>metabolic blockades</td>
<td>Magnesium Asparaginicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>metabolic blockades</td>
<td>Magnesium-Manganum-Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>metabolic blockades</td>
<td>Magnesium Gluconium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>treatment side effects</td>
<td>Coenzyme A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>treatment side effects</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cellular phases</td>
<td>Chinhydron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Energy, lack of</td>
<td>liver damage</td>
<td>Oroticum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>treatment side effects</td>
<td>ATP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Energy, loss of</td>
<td>on awakening in the morning</td>
<td>Triquinoyl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enuresis</td>
<td>bed wetting, night-time</td>
<td>Plantago Major</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>craving for stimulants</td>
<td>Medorrhin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enuresis nocturna</td>
<td>irritation of the bladder</td>
<td>Equisetum Arvense</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy 'weeping bladder'</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>red, clinging sediment</td>
<td>Sepia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Equisetum Hiemale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urinary flow profuse</td>
<td>Plantago Major</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enzyme function</td>
<td>improvement</td>
<td>Kali Asparaginicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epicondylitis</td>
<td>constricting pains</td>
<td>Spiraea Ulmaria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epididymis, hardening of</td>
<td>painful swelling, stabbing pains through the testicles, itching of the scrotum</td>
<td>Spongia Tosta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epididymis, swelling of</td>
<td>painful swelling, stabbing pains through the testicles, itching of the scrotum</td>
<td>Spongia Tosta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epididymitis</td>
<td>pain in the limbs, trembling and twitching as if from electric shocks</td>
<td>Plumbum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>shooting pain like a knife wound</td>
<td>Colocynthis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>complaints periodic</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sweat has urine-like odour</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth, compresses, pressure</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epilepsy</td>
<td>alleviated by cold and pressure</td>
<td>Cuprum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in heat and at night</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bile</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hyperemesis gravidarum</td>
<td>Digitalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sweats, cold</td>
<td>Lobelia Inflata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>aversion to anything acidic</td>
<td>Coccus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eructation</td>
<td>better after food</td>
<td>Mandragora</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by bending backwards</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>taste bitter and sour</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>acid</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>acid sensation of a hair on the tongue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning eructation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erysipelas</td>
<td>burning sensation in the skin</td>
<td>Cantharis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Excitability</td>
<td>increased sexual</td>
<td>Majorana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>increased sexual</td>
<td>Majus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>arrogance</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>excitement, consequences of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>awakening with anxiety, restlessness</td>
<td>Valeriana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Excitement, states</td>
<td>restlessness, tremor, increased activity</td>
<td>Agaricus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of</td>
<td>hallucinations</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>constantly running around without reason</td>
<td>Hyoscyamus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous</td>
<td>Absinthium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold and wet conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse before period</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CNS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>melancholia, deep delusions</td>
<td>Kali Bromatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Excretions</td>
<td>acid, foul-smelling, putrid</td>
<td>Calcium Carbonicum Hahnemann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exhaustion</td>
<td>worse in damp, cold conditions</td>
<td>Bacterium Coli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mental</td>
<td>Bacterium Coli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>always tired</td>
<td>Aletris Farinosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>physical</td>
<td>Bacterium Coli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exhaustion</td>
<td>unnatural weakness in all the muscles, with burning pains</td>
<td>Helonias Dioica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mental</td>
<td>Argentum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mental</td>
<td>Anacardium Orientale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous</td>
<td>Ambra Grisea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous</td>
<td>Strychnium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exhaustion</td>
<td>general</td>
<td>Fumaria Officinalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exhaustion</td>
<td>general</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>general</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>general</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mental</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>can hardly speak</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hypersensitivity to odours</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>can hardly speak</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hypersensitivity to odours</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mental</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with weakness in the back</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tendency to depression</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exhaustion, states of</td>
<td>anxiety, general</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>children, underdeveloped</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by reading</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by mental exertion</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after overexertion and serious illness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous exhaustion</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>addiction</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by massaging the affected parts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dizziness and drowsiness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sweetish taste</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>limbs restless, can’t stop moving</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exhaustion, states of</td>
<td>‘as if worn out’</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>general</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>forgetfulness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>general</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>due to overwork</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mental</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>impotence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feels cold all over</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>unable to pull oneself together</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sighing, taking deep breaths</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration after infections</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

|               | Muira Puama                |
|               | Gentiana                    |
|               | Infusium                   |
|               | Kali Picrinicum             |
|               | Carbo Vegetabilis           |
|               | Carbo Vegetabilis           |
|               | Ferrum Phosphoricum         |
|               | Ignatia                    |
|               | Influenzinum               |
|               | Glandula Suprarenalis Suis |
|               | Castoreum                  |
|               | Sepia                      |
|               | Avena Sativa               |
|               | Ferrum Phosphoricum        |
|               | Zincum Metallicum          |
|               | Stannum                    |
|               | Stannum                    |
|               | alpha-Ketoglutaric Acidum  |
|               | Ginseng                    |
|               | Glochicum Acidum           |
|               | Musculus Suis              |
|               | Kali Picrinicum            |
|               | Cerebrum Suis              |
|               | Yohimbine                  |
|               | Carbo Vegetabilis          |
|               | Kali Picrinicum            |
|               | Ferrum Phosphoricum        |
|               | Ignatia                    |
|               | Influenzinum               |
|               | Glandula Suprarenalis Suis |

33
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indication*</th>
<th>Modality/Cardinal symptom</th>
<th>Remedy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Exhaustion, states of</td>
<td>day and night sweats</td>
<td>Myosotis Arvensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as if paralysed with grief</td>
<td></td>
<td>Phosphoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exostoses</td>
<td>action also on jaw</td>
<td>Hekla Lava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exudative diathesis</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Tonsilla Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eye complaints</td>
<td>cataract</td>
<td>Stramonium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>visual hallucinations</td>
<td></td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eye complaints</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Oculus Totalis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eye pain</td>
<td>photophobia</td>
<td>Saponaria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>intraocular pressure</td>
<td></td>
<td>Vitamin B2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eye pain</td>
<td>worse in sunlight</td>
<td>Vipera Berus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>made worse by movement</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eyes, inflammations of</td>
<td>discharges of acrid pus</td>
<td>Euphrasia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eyes staring wide open</td>
<td></td>
<td>Stramonium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
<td></td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suppurative</td>
<td></td>
<td>Mercurius Biodatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>granulations, chronic</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inflammations, pustular</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heat in the eyeballs, glasses mist up</td>
<td></td>
<td>Staphisagria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Facial pain</td>
<td>extending to the teeth</td>
<td>Ferrum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fainting</td>
<td>great restlessness and anxiety; staggering, twitching, involuntary passage of stools and urine</td>
<td>Vipera Berus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Faintness</td>
<td>sensation of weakness, sensation of emptiness and hollowness in the head, dizziness</td>
<td>Gelsemium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fatigue</td>
<td>pulse accelerated on slightest exertion</td>
<td>Gelsemium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fear</td>
<td>of suffocation</td>
<td>Latrodectus Mactans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fear, of death</td>
<td>with hardness of hearing, worse in the evening and at night, mood irritable, stubborn, despairing, desperate, poss. malicious and vengeful</td>
<td>Nitricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pale, cold, trembly</td>
<td></td>
<td>Tabacum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fear, of open spaces</td>
<td>is weak and trembly</td>
<td>Argentum Nitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fears</td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td>Cantharis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Febrile convulsions</td>
<td>alleviated by cold and pressure worse in heat and at night</td>
<td>Cuprum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Febrile episodes</td>
<td>periodic episodes, neuralgic complaints</td>
<td>Cedron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Febrile states</td>
<td>with weakness, sweating, worse in cold; air, sensitivity to touch; chills</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fertility disorders</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Vas Deferens Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td></td>
<td>Epididymis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>episodic, rarely hot, no sweats</td>
<td>Aralia Diodema</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thirst</td>
<td></td>
<td>Eupatorium Perfoliatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>irritability, severe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fever unbearable</td>
<td></td>
<td>Eupatorium Cannabinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fever, high, alternating with chills</td>
<td></td>
<td>Phytolacca</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>high</td>
<td>Belladonna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>high (damp)</td>
<td>Belladonna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>worse when lying down</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>alleviated by dry warmth</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>septic states</td>
<td>Echinacea Angustifolia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>immunostimulation</td>
<td>Echinacea Angustifolia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>immunostimulation</td>
<td>Echinacea Purpurea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>between 1 pm and 6 pm</td>
<td>Cedron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>cyanosis of the fingernails</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>thinking difficult, words do not come easily</td>
<td>D. Marcus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>thirsty when feeling cold</td>
<td>Capsicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>thirst absent if feeling warm</td>
<td>Capsicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>hot skin, great restlessness, esp. in evening</td>
<td>Aconitum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>chills</td>
<td>Natrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>made worse by mental effort</td>
<td>Natrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>made worse by exertion</td>
<td>Natrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>sudden onset</td>
<td>Aconitum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>shivering fits</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>first stages</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>wants to be held tightly</td>
<td>Gelsemium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fever</td>
<td>trembles</td>
<td>Gelsemium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fibrinous deposits</td>
<td>acne</td>
<td>Kali Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fibrinous deposits</td>
<td>psoriasis</td>
<td>Kali Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fibromas</td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Fibroma Pendulum,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fissures</td>
<td>anus</td>
<td>Condurango</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fissures</td>
<td>with slight tendency to bleeding</td>
<td>Condurango</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fissures</td>
<td>lips</td>
<td>Condurango</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fissures</td>
<td>with slight tendency to bleeding</td>
<td>Condurango</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fistula, suppurating</td>
<td>chronic stages</td>
<td>Kali Sulphuratum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fistula, suppurating</td>
<td>yellow discharges</td>
<td>Kali Sulphuratum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fistulas</td>
<td>anal fistula</td>
<td>Berberis,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fistulas</td>
<td>ulcers</td>
<td>Fluoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fistulation</td>
<td>acne conglobata</td>
<td>Calcium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fistulation</td>
<td>discharges yellow, thick, lumpy</td>
<td>Calcium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flatulence</td>
<td>nervous</td>
<td>Asa Foetida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flatulence</td>
<td>intestinal gas pressing upwards</td>
<td>Asa Foetida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flatulence</td>
<td>pain radiating to the left side of the chest and shoulder</td>
<td>Anisum Stellatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flatulence</td>
<td>made worse by draughts</td>
<td>Nux Moschata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flatulence</td>
<td>worse in damp, cold weather</td>
<td>Nux Moschata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flatulence</td>
<td>worse in the evening</td>
<td>Fumaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flatulence</td>
<td>eructation without any alleviation</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flatulence</td>
<td>with general dyspepsia</td>
<td>Embryo Totalis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flatulence</td>
<td>with functional hepatic insufficiency</td>
<td>Oroticum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flatulence</td>
<td>gas odourless</td>
<td>Lycopodium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of bodily weakness as if everything were about to drop out</td>
<td>Podophyllum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of a hair on the tongue burning eructation</td>
<td>Allium Sativum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eats little, worse when sitting still</td>
<td>alpha-Ketoglutaricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>colic</td>
<td></td>
<td>Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stomach cramps</td>
<td></td>
<td>Majorana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td></td>
<td>Plumbum Aceticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td></td>
<td>Natrum Pyrocausticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nervous excitement, sensory hypersensitivity, tendency to spasms</td>
<td>Absinthium</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>profuse day and night sweats</td>
<td></td>
<td>Myositis Arvensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>regulation of digestive enzymes</td>
<td></td>
<td>Vitamin B1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weakness of intestinal function</td>
<td></td>
<td>Melilotus Officinalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>spastic abdominal complaints</td>
<td></td>
<td>Anium Stellatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stools intermittent</td>
<td></td>
<td>Anthrachinon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toxic stress</td>
<td></td>
<td>Fumaria Officinalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foul-smelling</td>
<td></td>
<td>Gentiana Lutea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foul-smelling</td>
<td></td>
<td>Manganum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>intolerance of alcohol and sugar</td>
<td></td>
<td>Citricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flatulent colic</td>
<td>flatulence, rumbling and foul-smelling</td>
<td>Cepa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rumbling</td>
<td>Momordica Balsamina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flatulent colic</td>
<td>intestinal gas pressing upwards</td>
<td>Aca Poetida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td>Magnesium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by touch</td>
<td>Colocynthis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by movement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>complaints periodic</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sweat has urine-like odour</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alleviated by warmth, compresses, pressure</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flickering scotoma</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Nervus Opticus Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Focal conditions</td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Granuloma dentis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Tonsillar pus Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Tonsillitis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Pulpa Dentis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>foci in teeth and jaw</td>
<td>Osteitis of Jaw Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foot cramps</td>
<td>in bed</td>
<td>Gomphalium Polycephalum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foot sweats</td>
<td>profuse, not foul-smelling</td>
<td>Lacticum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forgetfulness</td>
<td>drifts off, then questions everyone repeatedly</td>
<td>Citricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forgetfulness</td>
<td>great absent-mindedness with general exhaustion</td>
<td>Manganum Aceticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ginseng</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Medorrhinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frailness</td>
<td>general listlessness and exhaustion</td>
<td>Chininum Arsenicosum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>skin appears livid or crimson</td>
<td>Anthriscus Sylvestris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frontal</td>
<td>left-sided, in the morning</td>
<td>Stellaria Media</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frontal headache</td>
<td>worse in the evening, left-sided, sensitivity in the morning if there were dust in the eyes</td>
<td>Bursa Pastoris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frostbite</td>
<td>skin</td>
<td>Calendula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fullness, sensation of</td>
<td>worse in warm conditions alleviated by fresh air</td>
<td>Baryta Oxalsuccinica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sulphur Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sutoxol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Furunculosis</td>
<td>skin hot, dry, yellow</td>
<td>Iodum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>acne</td>
<td>Sulphur Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>poor diet</td>
<td>Sutoxol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galactorrhoea</td>
<td>glandular hardening</td>
<td>Calcium Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gallbladder complaints</td>
<td>after infections</td>
<td>Salmonella paratyphi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after infections</td>
<td>Salmonella typhi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gallbladder conditions</td>
<td>nausea before breakfast</td>
<td>Berberis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gallbladder conditions</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Vesica fellea Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gallstone colic</td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td>Magnesium phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in bed at night made worse by touch alleviated by warmth alleviated by movement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gallstones</td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Calculi bili</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ganglions</td>
<td>pains in the limbs</td>
<td>Benzoicum Acidum e resina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gangrene</td>
<td>fluid suppurative, foul-smelling</td>
<td>Anthracinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastric colic</td>
<td>feeling of emptiness and wretchedness in the stomach region, not alleviated by eating</td>
<td>Hydrastis Canadensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastric complaints</td>
<td>heartburn, eructation, foul breath nausea, nervous diarrhea</td>
<td>Sulphuricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Jaborandi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastric conditions</td>
<td>hard stool (sheep dung) made worse by mental effort made worse by exertion nervous like a heavy weight in the stomach organic like a heavy weight in the stomach</td>
<td>Natrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Bismutum Subnitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Bismutum Subnitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastric conditions</td>
<td>regulation of mucosal functions sensation of fullness, nausea</td>
<td>Cysteinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Origanum Vulgaris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastric conditions</td>
<td>for regulation of cellular damage</td>
<td>Pylorus Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastric flu</td>
<td>diarrhoea, severe with blood</td>
<td>Eucalyptus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastric irritation</td>
<td>nervous on awakening</td>
<td>Succinicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastric irritation, of nervous origin</td>
<td>made worse by excitement</td>
<td>Succinicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastric mucosae, inflammations of</td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>Mercurius Solubilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by bed warmth</td>
<td>Hahnemanni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous excitement, sensory hypersensitivity, tendency to spasms</td>
<td>Absinthium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastric overacidity</td>
<td>acid regurgitation, eructation, vomiting</td>
<td>Robinia Pseudoacacia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastric pain</td>
<td>colic, alleviated by curling up in a ball</td>
<td>Bovista</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastric pain</td>
<td>alleviated by pressing down on the abdomen</td>
<td>Natrum Oxalaceticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>severe, after large meals no appetite in the morning, cravings at midday, at night</td>
<td>Abies Nigra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastric pain, tongue with chalky white coating</td>
<td>after cold baths in summer</td>
<td>Antimonium Crudum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastric ulcer</td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Ulcus Ventriculi Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastric ulcers</td>
<td>worse in springtime better after food</td>
<td>Anacardium Orientale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastritis</td>
<td>urge to defaecate, strong</td>
<td>Iris Versicolor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastritis</td>
<td>general inflammatory chronic</td>
<td>Betula alba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Gastritis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stomach pains, burning</td>
<td>Oxalis acetosella</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastritis</td>
<td>burning and tearing feeling in the anus feeling of emptiness and wretchedness in the stomach region, not alleviated by eating</td>
<td>Erigeron Canadensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td>Hydrastis Canadensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>foul-smelling diarrhoea, feeling of emptiness in the stomach</td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nausea, exhausting, not alleviated by vomiting</td>
<td>Petroleum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nausea, acid vomiting – alleviated by vomiting with sweating and sensation of cold</td>
<td>Ipecacuana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>loses the thread while talking craving for stimulants</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of fullness and pressure in the abdomen, followed by severe burning</td>
<td>Kreosotum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with spastic complaints</td>
<td>Medorrhinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Kali Bichromicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Tormentilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastritis</td>
<td>mucosal irritation</td>
<td>Sinusitis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastrocardiac symptom complex</td>
<td>constricted as if held in an iron grip relieved by eructation diarrhoea</td>
<td>Cactus Grandiflorus Argentum Nitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>unable to lie on left or right sides best when lying on back</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pancreatitis</td>
<td>Momordica balsamina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gastric ulcer</td>
<td>Kali phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>craving for acidic foods</td>
<td>Convallaria majalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of fullness eructation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of fullness heartburn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastroenteritis</td>
<td>great restlessness</td>
<td>Arsenicum album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning sensations itching with burning stomach pains</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stools fermenting, grass-green, slimy</td>
<td>Ipecacuanha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastrointestinal disturbances</td>
<td>painful abdominal flatulence, nauseated by the thought of food</td>
<td>Aletris Farinosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>driven out of bed in morning by urge to defaecate</td>
<td>Aloe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with intermittent articular complaints</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastrointestinal tract, inflammation of</td>
<td>abdomen hot, tense, painful, very sensitive</td>
<td>Belladonna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>acute stools light-coloured, burning, few and far between, not foul-smelling</td>
<td>Cantharis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather worse in cold conditions alleviated by dry warmth</td>
<td>Dulcamara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakness, nausea, rancid eructation</td>
<td>Cadmium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>heaviness or uneasiness in the stomach, flatulence colic, alleviated by pressure</td>
<td>Calcium Fluoratum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hypersensitivity to odours worse at night</td>
<td>Colchicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General tendencies</td>
<td>‘homeopathic lancet’</td>
<td>Myristica Sebifera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>thirst</td>
<td>Mercurialis Perennis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of dryness</td>
<td>Kali Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at around 3 am great sensitivity to touch to constriction symptoms mainly on left side</td>
<td>Lachesis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions worse in bed at night made worse by touch alleviated by warmth alleviated by movement</td>
<td>Magnesium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General tendencies</td>
<td>rapid onset, soon subsides</td>
<td>Kali Bichromicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in the morning</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by fresh air</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by movement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>craving for stimulants</td>
<td>Medorrhinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>wants to be in a cold room</td>
<td>Kali Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genital mucosae, inflamations of</td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>Mercureus Solubilibs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by bed warmth</td>
<td>Hahnemanni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genitals cold</td>
<td>loss of libido</td>
<td>Agnus Castus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gingival bleeding</td>
<td>due to inflamed gums, vitamin deficiency diseases</td>
<td>Citricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gingival bleeding</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucusal burning and stinging</td>
<td>Arum Maculatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bleeding bright red and profuse, burning and soreness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gingivitis</td>
<td>diphtheria-like</td>
<td>Mercurius cyanatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ulcerative</td>
<td>Bismutum Subnitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gums swollen, toothache, profuse</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>salivary flow, alleviated by cold water</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in the mouth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gums spongy and receding, bright red margins</td>
<td>Kali Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glands, enlarged</td>
<td>hardening of the tonsils, breasts</td>
<td>Baryta Iodata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>swelling of the testicles</td>
<td>Aurum Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>patient smells sour</td>
<td>Magnesium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>esp. tonsils, breasts</td>
<td>Aurum Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>myomas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>swelling of the testicles</td>
<td>Aurum Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>swelling of the testicles</td>
<td>Aurum Colloidale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>lumps in the breasts</td>
<td>Scrophularia Nodoso</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>female internal sexual organs</td>
<td>Aurum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dryness of the skin and mucosae</td>
<td>Magnesium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glands, swollen</td>
<td>burning</td>
<td>Arsenicium Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>itching</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glands, swollen</td>
<td>prostatic adenoma</td>
<td>Communius</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glands, swollen</td>
<td>ulcers</td>
<td>Geranium Robertianum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>fistulas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>throat pains ‘as if from splinters’</td>
<td>Ferrum Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hard</td>
<td>Mercurius Iodatus Flavus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>catarrh</td>
<td>Veronica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after infections</td>
<td>Parotidinum (Mumps Nosode)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sweating</td>
<td>Tuberculinum (t. Residuum)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>skin conditions</td>
<td>Koch Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hardening</td>
<td>Calcium Fluoratum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Globus hystericus</td>
<td>as though a foreign body were rising or falling</td>
<td>Asa Foetida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>laughter, uncontrollable</td>
<td>Moschus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>loquacity</td>
<td>Paris Quadrifolia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>insomnia</td>
<td>Aquilegia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Globus hystericus</td>
<td>sighing and sobbing</td>
<td>Ignatia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glossitis</td>
<td>thirsty when feeling cold thirst absent if feeling warm</td>
<td>Capsicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glossitis</td>
<td>ulcers</td>
<td>Vinca Minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glossitis, ulcerous</td>
<td>feeling of constriction made worse by not swallowing</td>
<td>Capsicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Goitre</strong></td>
<td>thyroid stimulation and metabolic activation</td>
<td>Calcium Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>thyroid stimulation and metabolic activation</td>
<td>Fucus Vesiculosus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dyspnoea like ‘internal suffocation’</td>
<td>Fluoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>parenchymatous goitre</td>
<td>Baryta Iodata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote thyroid metabolism</td>
<td>Ferrum Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Goitre</strong></td>
<td>to stimulate thyroid metabolism in post-infectious blockade</td>
<td>Struma (cystica, nodosa, parenchymatosa)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Glandula Thyreoidea Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote thyroid metabolism</td>
<td>Calcium Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Gout</strong></td>
<td>arthroses</td>
<td>Lithium Benzoicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>esp. in minor joints</td>
<td>Ledum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>poor diet</td>
<td>Uricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>joints stiff, contracted</td>
<td>Formica Rufa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>itchy spots</td>
<td>Urtica Urens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urticaria</td>
<td>Sabina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>body odour, unclean</td>
<td>Guaiacum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stomach pains worse at night</td>
<td>Abrotanum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains periodic when resting</td>
<td>Benzoicum Acidum e resina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>swelling in the finger joints</td>
<td>Berberis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stiffness</td>
<td>Lithium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>itching around the joints</td>
<td>Urtica Urens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>intolerance of warmth</td>
<td>Sabina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Gout</strong></td>
<td>migrating complaints hypersensitivity to odours worse at night</td>
<td>Colchicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urine cloudy, burning sensation while passing urine stones</td>
<td>Lithium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Graves’ disease headaches, severe</td>
<td>Ephedra Vulgaris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Haematemesis</strong></td>
<td>burning sensation in the stomach, desire for calm</td>
<td>Cadmium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Haematoma</strong></td>
<td>similar to Arnica inflammations</td>
<td>Bellis Perennis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Haematoma</strong></td>
<td>treatment side effects</td>
<td>Chininum doddii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>whole body feels worn out, as if beaten, made worse by movement and touch</td>
<td>Arnica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Haematuria</strong></td>
<td>worse in the evening</td>
<td>Bursa Pastoris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Haemorrhages</strong></td>
<td>tendency to anaemia with nervous excitability</td>
<td>Senecio Fuchsii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Haemorrhages</strong></td>
<td>bleeding, prolonged generalized</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>due to overuse of stimulants</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>uterus</td>
<td>Cocculus Cacti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>uterus</td>
<td>Erigeron Canadensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feels bruised</td>
<td>Bellis Perennis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>face intermittently hot and flushed</td>
<td>Erigeron Canadensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bladder</td>
<td>Hamamelis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>skin</td>
<td>Ledum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>skin pale and white</td>
<td>Bovista</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>skin symptoms mainly on left side</td>
<td>Lachesis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bright red</td>
<td>Millefolium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation as if a weight were pressing down on the chest</td>
<td>Natrum Nitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>fever</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucusae</td>
<td>Hamamelis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucusae</td>
<td>Ledum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>symptoms mainly on left side</td>
<td>Lachesis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>treatment side effects</td>
<td>Acetylsalicylicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>injuries of any kind</td>
<td>Arnica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Haemorrhagic diathesis</strong></td>
<td>tendency to bleeding</td>
<td>Sulphuricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weariness</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ulcers</td>
<td>Bortrops Lanceolatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>secretions, foul-smelling</td>
<td>Geranium Robertianum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Haemorrhagic diathesis</strong></td>
<td>thrombocytopenic purpura</td>
<td>Lachesis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Haemorrhoidal bleeding</strong></td>
<td>bleeding</td>
<td>Melissa Officinalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Haemorrhoids</strong></td>
<td>sensitivity to touch</td>
<td>Muriaticum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>itching around the anus</td>
<td>Paonia Officinalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pain in the small of the back and hips</td>
<td>Aesculus Hippocastanum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>liver damage</td>
<td>Carduus Marianus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>profuse bleeding</td>
<td>Hamamelis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains</td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>anal redness and itching</td>
<td>Aloe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urge to defaecate</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning, painful</td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urge to defaecate, frequently unsuccessful</td>
<td>Aloe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Haemorrhoids</strong></td>
<td>anal fissures</td>
<td>Calcium Fluoratum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>itching</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haemorrhoids</td>
<td>prolapsed rectum</td>
<td>Podophyllum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains as if anus torn</td>
<td>Sedum Acre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hair</td>
<td>greasy</td>
<td>Fumaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hallucinations</td>
<td>nightmares</td>
<td>Kali Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hangover</td>
<td>morning tiredness, severe drowsiness during the day</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay fever</td>
<td>hot flushes, runny nose</td>
<td>Galphimia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay fever</td>
<td>better in the evening and in warm conditions</td>
<td>Lobelia Inflata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation as if there were a foreign body in the throat</td>
<td>Aralia Racemosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tiredness and apathy</td>
<td>Lufta Operculata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sweats freely, clammy hands</td>
<td>Succinicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay fever</td>
<td>exudation, skin red, painful</td>
<td>Histaminum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nose, mouth, throat fiery and inflamed, sore, painful</td>
<td>Arum Maculatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>recurrent sinusitis</td>
<td>Sinusitis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>red, hot skin, eczema</td>
<td>Pollis Graminis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote excretory functions</td>
<td>Coxsackie Virus Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Headache</td>
<td>as if the eyeballs were being gouged out</td>
<td>Pagopyrum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>anxiety, as if something might happen</td>
<td>Amylium Nitrosum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning pains with sensation of cold at back of the head</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling as if the head were floating in air</td>
<td>Juglans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling as if the scalp had been pulled back and the bones were being scraped raw</td>
<td>Paris Quadrifolia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>back of the head made worse by sudden shocks, noises, worse after emotional disturbances</td>
<td>Cocculus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cannot bear noise, odours, light; mind seems to be going round in circles</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>throbbing under the eyelids</td>
<td>Saponaria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>throbbing pains, alleviated by lying down</td>
<td>Glonoinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cramp-like pinching pain; everything seems smaller</td>
<td>Platina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>left-sided</td>
<td>Spigelia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by nose bleeds</td>
<td>Melilotus Officinalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>periodic pain, worse in the morning, radiating to the temples and to the mouth region</td>
<td>Plantago Major</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden and shooting</td>
<td>Gelsemium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Headache</strong></td>
<td>pulsing upwards, from inside outwards</td>
<td>Sepia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>right-sided</td>
<td>Sanguinaria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by movement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>better when resting as if being gripped</td>
<td>Bacillium (Tuberculinum) Burnett Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pain in top of the head as if from a nail</td>
<td>Nicolum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>heaviness in the head ponderousness of thought worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden pains, switching from one side to the other</td>
<td>Lac Caninum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>forehead and eyes feel as if they had been split apart</td>
<td>Vaccinimum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sad and weepy mood, alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Cyclamen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by bending forward</td>
<td>Mandragora</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>awakens at night with a pain like from a blow to the head; hammering pain</td>
<td>Psorinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nauseated by the sight or smell of food</td>
<td>Variolium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>as if the eyeballs were being pulled together</td>
<td>Lycopersicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in inflammatory conditions</td>
<td>Geranium Robertianum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>on awakening</td>
<td>Succinicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>on awakening</td>
<td>Sophronium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>esp. at the back of the head; fleeting in the front of the eyes; pangs like during a cold, dejected and irritable</td>
<td>Aesculus Hippocastanum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by drinking cold water</td>
<td>Coffea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic mild</td>
<td>α-Lipoic Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>regulation of cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>Zincum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ringing in the head, mental exhaustion, made worse by the tiniest amount of wine</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pressing</td>
<td>Bacterium coli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dull</td>
<td>Convallaria Majalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>extending from the top of the head to the temples; optical illusions when reading; all letters look the same</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dull</td>
<td>Cartilago Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dull</td>
<td>Embryo Totalis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dull pain, total absence of mental capabilities</td>
<td>Solanum Nigrum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>constricting like a bandage</td>
<td>cAMP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ring of iron round the head</td>
<td>Tuberculinum (t. Residuum Koch Nosode)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by a tight bandage</td>
<td>Argentum Nitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Headache</td>
<td>frontal</td>
<td>Medorrhinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>constricting sensation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden change</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>craving for stimulants</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>behind the eyes</td>
<td>cis-Aceticum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>at the back of the head</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>especially in infections, made worse by coughing</td>
<td>Myosotis Arvensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>brain worn out by mental exertion, desire for fresh air, dyspnoea</td>
<td>Argentum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in the sun</td>
<td>Natrum Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after school</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>extending to the teeth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in bed at night</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by touch</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by movement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ringing in the right ear</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>throbbing and pulsing through the entire body as if the chest were about to burst</td>
<td>Glonoinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>throbbing</td>
<td>Natrum Nitrosum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by movement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>throbbing</td>
<td>Natrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by mental effort</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by exertion</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>throbbing pain in states of excitation</td>
<td>Serotonin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>throbbing pain, worse when bending forward</td>
<td>Sinusitis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in the morning</td>
<td>Natrum Pyruvicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pressing outwards</td>
<td>Viola Tricolor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after an accident</td>
<td>Meningeoma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after bruising to the head and concussion</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nape of the neck and back of the head</td>
<td>Gelsemium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden and shooting</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>neuralgic facial complaints</td>
<td>Vitamin B2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>postinfectious states</td>
<td>Coxsackie Virus Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pulsing</td>
<td>Cactus Grandiflorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weight heavy on the head banished by sleep</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>right-sided</td>
<td>Ferrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hammering, pounding pain, scalp painful</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tearing</td>
<td>Niccolum Aceticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night with restless sleep and frequent awakening</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Headache</td>
<td>cranium</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in warm conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by fresh air</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>temples and back of the head pounding</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>temples</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>regulation of cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vice-like feeling</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>severe, pulsing, hammering</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>singing in the ears</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stabbing, tearing</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of tension</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>forehead</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in the morning, occurring with retching, vomiting, drowsiness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>forehead</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden onset, conspicuous redness of the skin, lethargic reaction</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>impairment of oxygen utilization</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>every day at midday</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>deep-seated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>better when resting</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>as if being gripped</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>over the right eye</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>desire for cold</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>extending from the top of the head to the temples</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>as if wearing a metal helmet</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Headache, at the back of the head</td>
<td>dull, head hot as if the ambient air were hot</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heart complaints</td>
<td>inflammations, allergies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous palpitations</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>spasms</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous feeling of constriction</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>anginal complaints</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of fullness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>belching</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heart complaints</td>
<td>with gout</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse when bending forward</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by passing urine</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>muscular weakness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>insufficiency</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by cool air</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pulsing through the entire body</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- Baryta Oxalsuccinica
- Vitamin B6
- Natrid
- Natrum Oxalacetum
- Caltho Palustris
- Mercurius Perennis
- Fumaricum Acidum
- Cysteinum
- Jaborandi
- Bacililinum (Tuberculinum
- Burnett Nosode)
- Kalma
- Secale Cornutum
- Convallaria Majalis
- Manganum Phosphoricum
- Asterias Rubens
- Histamine
- Sulphur
- Lilium Tigrinum
- Bufo
- Oxalicum Acidum
- Mandragora
- Lithium Carbonicum
- Strophanthinum
- Bufo
- Lilium Tigrinum
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indication*</th>
<th>Modality/Cardinal symptom</th>
<th>Remedy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Heart conditions</td>
<td>organic sensation of emptiness in the chest</td>
<td>Oleander</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heart disorders</td>
<td>extreme shortness of breath on slightest exertion</td>
<td>Crataegus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tension and anxiety, sensation as if a weight were pressing down on the chest</td>
<td>Naja Tripudians</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heart pains</td>
<td>sensation of warmth in the heart</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heart pains</td>
<td>dyspnoea</td>
<td>Adonis Vernalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heart rhythm disturbances</td>
<td>anxiety</td>
<td>Spartium Scoparium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dyspnoea, worse when lying on right side</td>
<td>Viscum Album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heart rhythm disturbances</td>
<td>extreme shortness of breath on slightest exertion</td>
<td>Crataegus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heart sensations</td>
<td>pulse slow, weak</td>
<td>Adonis Vernalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heart, stabbing pains in the heart</td>
<td>at night must get up and walk around worse when lying on left side</td>
<td>Spartium Scoparium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heartburn</td>
<td>burning thirst</td>
<td>Cantharis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning sensation in the stomach, desire for calm</td>
<td>Cadmium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of a hair on the tongue</td>
<td>Allium Sativum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning eructation</td>
<td>Mercurialis Perennis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great dryness of mouth and throat, tongue heavy, dry and numb</td>
<td>Absinthium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous excitement, sensory hypersensitivity, tendency to spasms</td>
<td>Robinia Pseudoacacia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>acid regurgitation, eructation and vomiting, radiation of the burning sensation to between the shoulders</td>
<td>Cardia Ventriculi Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Oesophagus Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heel pain</td>
<td>pains, migrating to small places</td>
<td>Kali Bichromicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heel spur</td>
<td>exostoses</td>
<td>Hekla Lava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hemicrania</td>
<td>at the weekend, sounds or ringing in the ears, pains cutting</td>
<td>Iris Versicolor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hepatic insufficiency</td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sweetish taste</td>
<td>Stannum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hepatitis</td>
<td>stimulation of outflow of lymph</td>
<td>Leptandra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bitter taste, pressure, stabbing, feeling of soreness</td>
<td>Taraxacum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>thirst for large quantities of beer</td>
<td>Bryonia Alba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dyspepsia with flatusulence, constipation</td>
<td>Lycopodium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night made worse by bed warmth</td>
<td>Mercurius Solubilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>listless and frail, as a tonic</td>
<td>Hahnemann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>functional insufficiency</td>
<td>Erigeron Canadensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Hydrastis Canadensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hepatomegaly</td>
<td>chronic inflammatory changes with lithiasis</td>
<td>Cholesterinum 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoarseness</td>
<td>in the evening aphthae worse in damp weather</td>
<td>Carbo Vegetabilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoarseness</td>
<td>constant chest feels sore</td>
<td>Ferrum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in speakers and singers</td>
<td>Argentum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic in singers worse at night</td>
<td>Strychninum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to external contact throat very painful heat protracted for regeneration after cell damage without pain dry painful clearing of the throat</td>
<td>Nicotinum Metalicum Phosphorus Manganum Aceticum Larynx Suis Calcium Carbonicum Hahnemanni Alumina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hopelessness</td>
<td>worse in cold air alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Causticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hordeolum</td>
<td>hot and painful</td>
<td>Staphisagria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hormone function disorders</td>
<td>due to cortisone oversecretion regulation of the pituitary regulation of the adrenal cortex regulation of the pineal gland female premature ageing disturbances during pregnancy</td>
<td>Cortison Hypophysis Suis Suprarenalis Suis Corpus Pineale Suis Corpus Luteum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hot flushes</td>
<td>when getting up from sleep symptoms mainly on left side thirst heat in the palms of the hands and soles of the feet violent onset, better outdoors and in company nausea, salivary flow, sweating to promote inflammatory reactions</td>
<td>Lachesis Mercurialis Perennis Aethusa Jaborandi Vitamin B2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hypercholesterolaemia</td>
<td>tendency to gallstones</td>
<td>Cholesterinum 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hypercholesterolaemia</td>
<td>skin eruptions after eating animal fats damp cold sweats, especially in the hands and feet skin eruptions itching over the entire body, icy cold feeling</td>
<td>Adeps Suillus Strychninum Phosphoricum Bacterium Pyocyaneus Strychninum Nuxcum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyperexcitability</td>
<td>with headaches, made worse by noise</td>
<td>Tarantula Hispanica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyperexcitability</td>
<td>with tendency to spasms and continuous contraction of the muscles</td>
<td>Strychnium Nitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tendency to muscular spasms, cerebral excitation with uncontrollable urge to laughter</td>
<td>Strychnium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous with general hypersensitivity</td>
<td>Ambra Grisea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sexual priapism or painful protracted erection in depressed men or as an antihypertensive</td>
<td>Yohimbinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>constant nervous tension, irritability at the slightest problem or difficulty, worse when getting up and in the morning</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyperkeratosis</td>
<td>dry fissured skin, sadness, anxiety</td>
<td>Graphites</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyperexcitability</td>
<td>heightened responsiveness, especially to emotional factors</td>
<td>Ignatia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous made worse by cold air better when warm and wrapped up worse in the evening</td>
<td>Hepar Sulphuris Calcareum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hypertension</td>
<td>stress symptoms</td>
<td>Adrenalin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>general weakness and listlessness</td>
<td>Strontium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pale, cold, trembly blood rush to the chest</td>
<td>Tabacum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>blood rush to the chest</td>
<td>Aurum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chills</td>
<td>Aurum Colloidale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>melancholic, taciturn, ill-humoured, fear of death</td>
<td>Cactus Grandiflorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>circulatory disorders</td>
<td>Aurum Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dizziness, exhaustion, headaches, arrhythmias</td>
<td>Rauwolfia Serpentina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pulsing complaints, feeling of pain in the heart region</td>
<td>Glonoinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night, insomnina, dizziness</td>
<td>Viscum Album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night, weakness</td>
<td>Plumbum Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weepy, timorous, unsociable</td>
<td>Baryta Carbonica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hypertension</td>
<td>throbbing and pulsing through the entire body as if the chest were about to burst</td>
<td>Glonoinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>paroxysmal tachycardia</td>
<td>Cor Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hypertension</td>
<td>severe headaches, weakness, worse in unsettled weather</td>
<td>Melilotus Officinalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hypothyroidism</td>
<td>sensitivity to cold and fresh air</td>
<td>Ferrum Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>neck pains as if from splinters</td>
<td>Ferrum Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hot flushes and restlessness, better in cool conditions</td>
<td>Iodum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden swelling of the goitre, tightness in throat, exophthalmos</td>
<td>Hedera Helix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by cool air</td>
<td>Iodum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by being in a cold room</td>
<td>Iodum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by walking around</td>
<td>Iodum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hypochondria</td>
<td>fear of accidents and danger</td>
<td>Agnus Castus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mind drifting</td>
<td>Anacardium Orientale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>‘as if in a dream’</td>
<td>Nux Moschata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by draughts</td>
<td>Zincum Valerianicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in damp, cold weather</td>
<td>Tuberculinum (t. Residuum Koch Nosode)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hypotension</td>
<td>pulse slow, sensation as if the top of the skull had lifted off</td>
<td>Viscum Album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>red skin, tendency to collapse</td>
<td>Histamine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hypotension</td>
<td>general weakness</td>
<td>Crataegus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>on awakening</td>
<td>Anthracinon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>irritability and wretchedness</td>
<td>Anthracinon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous palpitations and anxiety, worse when lying down</td>
<td>Spartium Scoparium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hystera</td>
<td>anxiety, jumping up as if given a fright, better outdoors, alleviated by massage</td>
<td>Moschus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mind drifting</td>
<td>Nux Moschata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>‘as if in a dream’</td>
<td>Ignatia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by draughts</td>
<td>Ignatia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in damp, cold weather</td>
<td>Ignatia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great argumentativeness, rapid mood swings</td>
<td>Ignatia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in winter; made worse by cold, movement, lying on left side</td>
<td>Viscum Album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Castoreum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by massaging the affected parts</td>
<td>Castoreum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Impatience</td>
<td>with inner unrest</td>
<td>Coenzyme A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indisposition</td>
<td>general</td>
<td>Cysteinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after recurrent infection</td>
<td>Cysteinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inertia</td>
<td>mental</td>
<td>Baryta Carbonica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cold, great sensitivity</td>
<td>Baryta Carbonica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inertia uteri</td>
<td>phantom labour in recent months, threatening and repeated abortion</td>
<td>Caulophyllum Thalictroides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Infections</strong></td>
<td>febrile</td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation as if a weight were pressing down on the chest</td>
<td>Natrum Nitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Dulcamara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions alleviated by dry warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>thinking difficult, words do not come easily</td>
<td>Dulcamara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakened immunity after recurrent bacterial inflammation</td>
<td>Echinacea Angustifolia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakened immunity after recurrent bacterial inflammation</td>
<td>Echinacea Purpurea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>highly febrile ‘raving delirium’</td>
<td>Stramonium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>highly febrile as if the body were lying around in small pieces</td>
<td>Baptisia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>severe restlessness, hopeless anxiety</td>
<td>Arsenicum Album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Infections, flu-like</strong></td>
<td>asthma dyspnoea</td>
<td>Eucalyptus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning pains at the back of the neck retching and vomiting</td>
<td>Camphora</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pleurisy after pneumonia</td>
<td>Klebsiella Pneumoniae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather worse in cold conditions alleviated by dry warmth</td>
<td>Dulcamara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Infections, sequelae of</strong></td>
<td>hydrogenoid constitution</td>
<td>Tonsillar Pus Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after recurrent throat infections</td>
<td>Tonsillitis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after pharyngeal catarrh</td>
<td>Staphylococcus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after pharyngeal catarrh</td>
<td>Streptococcus Haemolyticus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after pharyngeal catarrh</td>
<td>Streptococcus Viridans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after mumps infection</td>
<td>Parotidinum (Mumps Nosode)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after whooping cough infection</td>
<td>Pertussis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after rubella infection</td>
<td>Rubella Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after severe intestinal infections</td>
<td>Salmonella Paratyphi B</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after severe intestinal infections</td>
<td>Salmonella Typhi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after septic infections</td>
<td>Listeriosis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dry mucosae, ozaena</td>
<td>Trichomonas Discharge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Infections, susceptibility to</strong></td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Infections, susceptibility to</strong></td>
<td>weakened immunity, discharges green, foul-smelling</td>
<td>Kali Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakened immunity, similar to Echinacea angustifolia</td>
<td>Echinacea Purpurea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakened immunity, acne, boils</td>
<td>Staphylococcus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infections, susceptibility to</td>
<td>weakened immunity after recurrent bacterial inflammations treated with antibiotics</td>
<td>Echinacea Angustifolia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakened immunity after recurrent bacterial inflammations treated with antibiotics</td>
<td>Echinacea Purpurea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakened immunity, principal therapeutic agent</td>
<td>Echinacea Angustifolia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakened immunity, worse in cold conditions, worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Thuja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakened immunity, after throat infections, scarlet fever</td>
<td>Streptococcus Haemolyticus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakened immunity, after throat infections, scarlet fever</td>
<td>Streptococcus Viridans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakened immunity, after infections</td>
<td>Herpes Zoster Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>general weakened immunity, weakness of old age</td>
<td>Glandula Thymii Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>general tendency to copulence, exhaustion, tiredness</td>
<td>Influenzinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>general tonic</td>
<td>Splen Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>exudative diatheses</td>
<td>Lysimachia Punctata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hydrogenoid constitution</td>
<td>Tonsilla Pharyngica Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to wind</td>
<td>cis-Aconiticum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to temperature fluctuations</td>
<td>Petroleum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>listlessness, chills, skin eruptions</td>
<td>Petroleum Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>kinetoses and neuralgias</td>
<td>Mastoiditis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>multiple neuralgic complaints</td>
<td>Herpes Simplex Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after suppurative skin conditions</td>
<td>Staphylococcus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after multiply recurrent infections</td>
<td>Sutoxol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after recurrent throat infections</td>
<td>Streptococcus Haemolyticus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after recurrent throat infections</td>
<td>Streptococcus Viridans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after recurrent throat infections</td>
<td>Tonsillitis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after severe intestinal infections</td>
<td>Salmonella Typhi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after septic infections</td>
<td>Listeriosis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>protracted infections with myocardial weakness and fluttering pulse</td>
<td>Salmonella Paratyphi B</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Infectious diseases

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Modality/Cardinal symptom</th>
<th>Remedy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>chest full of mucus, frequent coughing, nothing brought up</td>
<td>Ammonium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worse in warm damp conditions</td>
<td>Gelsemium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>secondary to weakness, exhaustion, worse in late afternoon</td>
<td>Lycopodium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>frailness, weakness, delirium</td>
<td>Ailanthus Glandulosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>serious</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>general weakness, skin burning hot symptoms mainly on left side</td>
<td>Lachesis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Infectious diseases**

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>worse in the evening, at night, early worse in fresh air mainly on the right side of the body</td>
<td>Ammonium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infectious diseases</td>
<td>severe course after febrile illnesses of unclear origin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inflammations</td>
<td>respiratory tract mucus viscus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eyelids photophobia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic sensitivity to cold air</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great restlessness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>skin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>skin hot restlessness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>skin made worse by touch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>right foot cold left foot warm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucous membranes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>like a bee sting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>like a bee sting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inflammations</td>
<td>allergies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>general</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hot skin, great restlessness, esp. in evening</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by cold</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by cold</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>night sweats</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hypersensitivity to touch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hypersensitivity to touch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Influenza</td>
<td>tenderness in the chest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chills running across the back</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Influenza, sequelae of</td>
<td>in recurrent and severe infections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Injuries</td>
<td>whole body feels worn out, as if beaten, made worse by movement and touch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Injuries, bite</td>
<td>stings, all</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Injuries, sequelae of</td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Injury pain</td>
<td>dull pain symptoms, feeling of fatigue, worse before getting out of bed in the morning, better after breakfast, alleviated by warmth, bed-rest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Insomnia</td>
<td>with constant restlessness, busy and active</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with increase in mental functions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Insomnia</td>
<td>especially after midnight mental exhaustion, alleviated by keeping warm irritability with symptoms of exhaustion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Insomnia</td>
<td>irritability and hyperhidrosis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>despite feeling of listlessness and general fatigue and desire to lie down craving for stimulants</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intercostal neuralgia</td>
<td>burning, compressing pains with feeling of fatigue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather worse in cold conditions alleviated by dry warmth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intercostal pain</td>
<td>tenderness in the heart region</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interference field disorders</td>
<td>with chronic illnesses and blockades</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intestinal colic</td>
<td>gastroduodenitis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intestinal colic</td>
<td>strong urge to defaecate stools frequent, watery liver function disturbances throat and stomach cramps</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intestinal cramps</td>
<td>nausea after overuse of stimulants alleviated by warmth alleviated by massageing the affected parts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intestinal cramps</td>
<td>psychoses alleviated by warmth alleviated by massageing the affected parts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intestinal diseases</td>
<td>made worse by mental effort made worse by exertion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intestinal function, disturbances of</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intestinal motility, disturbances of</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intestinal tenesmus</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intestinal wall, inflammation of</td>
<td>chronic watery with tenesmus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intolerance, to alcohol and tobacco</td>
<td>due to overuse of stimulants</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intolerance, to foods</td>
<td>taste acid, bitter, eating causes nausea, without being able to vomit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intolerance, to medicines</td>
<td>irritability, nervous</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intolerance, to milk</td>
<td>with inadequate generation of enzymes for the digestion of milk proteins</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intolerance, to milk, in children</td>
<td>milk vomited up with great force, repelled by food, children in turn drink and then vomit again, pylorospasm in babies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iritis</td>
<td>with severe headaches</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irritability</td>
<td>general, in all situations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with general weakness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with physical weakness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irritability</td>
<td>with emotional dejection</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>increased irritability, explosive irritability</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>violent outbursts of anger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>complaints periodic sweat has urine-like odour alleviated by warmth, compresses, pressure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>easily upset, dreads being alone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worries easily</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with despondency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>must get out of bed during the night face sweats when eating and drinking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stamps the feet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>uncontrollable urge to laugh with explosive irritability</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>desire for active physical movement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mood swings and violent outbursts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irritable bladder</td>
<td>sudden irresistible</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irritable bladder</td>
<td>burning sensation while passing urine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gynaecological agent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great sensitivity to cold air</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with incontinence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dribbling at night</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great sensitivity to cold air</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pain when emptying the bladder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>painful tenesmus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jaundice</td>
<td>stool colour varying</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pressure radiating to the stomach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>itching eczema, worse at night, made worse by scratching</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tonic in hepatic insufficiency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jaw, suppuration in</td>
<td>focal, amalgam side effects</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jealousy</td>
<td>patient very suspicious</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joint pain</td>
<td>worse in the morning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joint pains</td>
<td>polyarthritis, chronic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rheumatic worse when resting alleviated by movement worse in wet weather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joint pains</td>
<td>migrating</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joints</td>
<td>cracking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joints, minor</td>
<td>swelling of the joints due to slight exhaustion, made worse by any movement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joints, stiffness in</td>
<td>apathy alleviated by movement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kidney gravel</td>
<td>in chronic cystitis with profuse urine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kidney stones</td>
<td>hot, burning pain in the urethral orifice, penetrating odour, child dreads passing urine, cries out beforehand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kidney stones</td>
<td>light-coloured, highly acidic urine with burning in the urethra, urge to urinate with pains in the kidney region</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kidney stones</td>
<td>urine contains much mucus, profuse, contains grit and sand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kidney stones</td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kidney stones</td>
<td>increased diuresis, therefore avoidance of stone formation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kidney stones</td>
<td>as adjuvant therapy in nephrolithiasis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kinetoses</td>
<td>made worse by sudden shocks, noises, worse in the afternoon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kinetoses</td>
<td>worse when glancing upward with insomnia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kinetoses</td>
<td>worse during or after eating</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lactation, disturbances of</td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laryngeal pain</td>
<td>wearying hoarseness without organic findings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laryngeal spasms</td>
<td>sore throat, gangrenous mucosae constriction with feeling of suffocation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laryngitis</td>
<td>acute sudden shortness of breath, dry tongue sensation of emptiness in the head diphtheria-like</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laryngitis</td>
<td>in the evening burning, persistent feeling of mucus in throat sudden tearing pains on coughing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laryngitis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legs, numbness in</td>
<td>great listlessness and tiredness weakness in the back</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leukorrhoea</td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leukorrhoea</td>
<td>discharge pasty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leukorrhoea</td>
<td>foul-smelling, irritating genital leukorrhoea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leukorrhoea</td>
<td>to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leukorrhoea</td>
<td>foul-smelling, irritating unquenchable thirst</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leukorrhoea</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leukorrhoea</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Libido, loss of</td>
<td>impairment of breathing, worse in warm conditions with environmental stress and treatment side effects</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Libido, loss of</td>
<td>physical weakness, depression, great coldness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>night-time erection without emission</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>irritable, restless and hypersensitive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sexual and nervous weakness in genital neurasenia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tonic effect on the CNS</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lichenification</td>
<td>itching</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ligament weakness</td>
<td>ankle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stiffness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listlessness</td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by massaging the affected parts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lithiasis</td>
<td>worse in the evening</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lithiasis</td>
<td>made worse by damp cold, draughts, movement, better in dry weather, warmth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liver cancer</td>
<td>as adjuvant therapy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liver complaints</td>
<td>jaundice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liver damage</td>
<td>with incipient liver cell damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with incipient liver cell damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liver disease</td>
<td>bitter taste</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stool colour varying</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>boring pain from the upper right abdomen to the shoulder blade, urine dark yellow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>functional complaints with dyspepsia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with fever</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling generally worn out, better after bilious vomiting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden episodic pain, radiating beneath the lower ribs, left side</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>acid, burning eructation, made worse by bending forward</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>should prevent further development of gallstones</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dragging pains in the back, poor appetite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liver disease</td>
<td>functional complaints after staphylococcal infection</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>functional complaints after streptococcal infection</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>functional complaints after streptococcal infection</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>irritation of the biliary tract</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liver disturbances</td>
<td>strenuous, painful digestive activity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>appetite poor, repelled by bread and meat, improvement in complaints after satisfactory emptying of bowel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liver disturbances</td>
<td>sensitivity to touch, tearing pains, light-coloured stools</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bitter taste, tendency to oliguria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic alleviated by hot drinks right foot cold left foot warm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dyspepsia, flatulence, bloated abdomen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pain at the back of the head</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>spastic enteralgia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>disturbances of biliary secretion, need to gently massage the liver region</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>disturbances of biliary secretion, subicteric</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of fullness, flatulence, constipation with futile urges</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liver disturbances</td>
<td>after poor diet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after anger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liver disturbances, chronic</td>
<td>regulation of enzyme production</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liver function disorders</td>
<td>with chronic, itching eczema</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regulation of biliary function</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liver metastases</td>
<td>as adjuvant therapy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liver, cirrhosis of</td>
<td>toxic stress</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Logorhoea</td>
<td>made worse by sleep symptoms mainly on left side</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loquacity</td>
<td>symptoms mainly on left side</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loss of appetite</td>
<td>repelled by meat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loss of appetite</td>
<td>anaemia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>thirst for cold water craving for alcoholic spirits and sugar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>frailness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>full after just a few mouthfuls of food</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumbago</td>
<td>worse in cold conditions and in unsettled weather, alleviated by keeping warm and bed-rest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumbosacral pain</td>
<td>made worse by bending down made worse by standing up from a sitting position</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lung disease</td>
<td>adjuvant regenerative therapy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lungs, burning in the</td>
<td>palpitations, feeling of constriction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymph nodes</td>
<td>throat sensitive to touch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymph nodes, enlarged</td>
<td>thin, no appetite, intolerance of warmth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucosal dryness with pains in the most diverse parts of the body</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymph nodes, enlarged</td>
<td>hardened, painless lymph nodes, desire for fresh air</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymph nodes, hardening of</td>
<td>thin, no appetite, intolerance of warmth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymph nodes, hardening of</td>
<td>mucosal dryness with pains in the most diverse parts of the body</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymph nodes, suppuration from</td>
<td>sensitivity to cold air</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymph nodes, swollen</td>
<td>worse in damp weather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymph nodes, swollen</td>
<td>great sensitivity to cold air</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymph nodes, swollen with recurrent abdominal complaints</td>
<td>with recurrent abdominal complaints</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymph nodes, swollen bead-like</td>
<td>bead-like</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymph nodes, swollen slowing of metabolism, especially calcium metabolism</td>
<td>slowing of metabolism, especially calcium metabolism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymph nodes, swollen general weakness, limpness, need to lie down</td>
<td>general weakness, limpness, need to lie down</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymph nodes, swollen in recurrent infections</td>
<td>in recurrent infections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymph nodes, swollen for regulation of excretory processes</td>
<td>for regulation of excretory processes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymph nodes, swollen, chronic weakness despite good appetite</td>
<td>weakness despite good appetite</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymphadenitis any inflammation affects the throat</td>
<td>any inflammation affects the throat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymphadenitis worse at night</td>
<td>worse at night</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymphadenitis made worse by bed warmth</td>
<td>made worse by bed warmth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymphadenitis armpits especially prone to suppuration</td>
<td>armpits especially prone to suppuration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymphatic diathesis metabolic slowdown, sensory hypersensitivity</td>
<td>metabolic slowdown, sensory hypersensitivity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymphatic diathesis worse in cold air better when warm and wrapped up</td>
<td>worse in cold air better when warm and wrapped up</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymphatic diathesis worse in the evening</td>
<td>worse in the evening</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymphatic diathesis aversion to fresh air and cold</td>
<td>aversion to fresh air and cold</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymphatic diathesis metabolic slowdown, significant disturbances of calcium metabolism</td>
<td>metabolic slowdown, significant disturbances of calcium metabolism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymphat吐ism nervous exhaustion, nervous overstimulation</td>
<td>nervous exhaustion, nervous overstimulation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymphat吐ism recurrent infections</td>
<td>recurrent infections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymphat吐ism recurrent infections</td>
<td>recurrent infections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymphat吐ism recurrent infections</td>
<td>recurrent infections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lymphat吐ism recurrent infections</td>
<td>recurrent infections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maliciousness must get out of bed during the night face sweats when eating and drinking</td>
<td>must get out of bed during the night face sweats when eating and drinking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mammary glands, conditions of</td>
<td>mucosas dark red and swollen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mammary glands, hardening of</td>
<td>acne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mammary glands, hardening of</td>
<td>inflammatory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mastitis</td>
<td>made worse by excitement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mastitis</td>
<td>painful swelling and hypersensitivity of the breasts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mastodynia</td>
<td>stabbing pain, increased milk flow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mastodynia</td>
<td>benign lumps in the breasts before and during menstruation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mastoiditis</td>
<td>sensitive to touch, worse outdoors and in draughts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Measles</td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medicines, misuse of</td>
<td>motor unrest, hypersensitivity of the entire body to the slightest pressure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Melancholia</td>
<td>apathy, sadness, wants to be alone, disinclination to work</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Memory, loss of</td>
<td>short term</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Memory, poor</td>
<td>speech impairment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Memory, poor</td>
<td>slow on the uptake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meningeal irritation</td>
<td>raging delirium, dizziness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Menorrhagia</td>
<td>myomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Menstrual complaints</td>
<td>improvement after onset of menstruation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold and wet conditions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse before period</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>improvement after onset of menstruation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold and wet conditions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse before period</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Menstrual complaints</strong></td>
<td>hyperemesis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ovarian pain</td>
<td>Viburnum Opulus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>periods scanty and painful</td>
<td>Caulophyllum Thalictroides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Castoreum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alleviated by massaging the affected parts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Menstrual complaints</strong></td>
<td>miscarriage, repeated</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>improvement after onset of menstruation</td>
<td>Cimicifuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worse in cold and wet conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worse before period</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breasts hard and swollen</td>
<td>Cyclamen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>premature, heavy, protracted</td>
<td>Calcium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hahnemannii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hyperemesis gravidarum</td>
<td>Aletris Farinosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leukorrhoea, burning, acrid</td>
<td>Caulophyllum Thalictroides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arrogance</td>
<td>Platina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>restlessness</td>
<td>Tarantula Hispanica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prolapsed uterus</td>
<td>Lilium Tigrinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>morose in the morning, happy and exuberant in the evening</td>
<td>Castoreum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to improve excretory functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Ovarian Cysts Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Oophorinum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Menstrual disorders</strong></td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in puberty</td>
<td>Ferrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>period weak and delayed</td>
<td>Aristolochia Clematidis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>period heavy, painful, copious bleeding</td>
<td>Lac Caninum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>period premature, protracted, heavy, foul-smelling, debilitating</td>
<td>Kali Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aversion to fresh air, melancholic mood before period</td>
<td>Cyclamen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>occasional period with vulval itching</td>
<td>Mercurialis Perennis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>scanty and brief, in frigid young girls</td>
<td>Melissa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delayed, weak, brief, with pale-coloured blood</td>
<td>Graphites</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delayed, in weak, unhappy young girls</td>
<td>Osmium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>premature, heavy, exhausting</td>
<td>Cocculus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delayed, scanty, dark, thick</td>
<td>Magnesium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>delayed, protracted, profuse, dry vagina, pain during coitus</td>
<td>Lycopodium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Menstrual disorders</strong></td>
<td>premature menstruation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>functional amenorrhoea/oligomenorrhoea in autonomic disorders</td>
<td>Senecio Fuchsii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worse in warm conditions</td>
<td>Baryta Oxalisuccinica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alleviated by fresh air</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Menstrual disturbances, amenorrhoea</td>
<td>stabbing, tearing feeling of tension</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Menstrual disturbances, amenorrhoea</td>
<td>improvement after onset of menstruation worse in cold and wet conditions worse before period pains, colicky</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Menstrual pain</td>
<td>worse in cold conditions worse in bed at night made worse by touch alleviated by warmth alleviated by movement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metastasis</td>
<td>premature</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metabolic blockade</td>
<td>to improve blocked cellular functions, regulation of enzyme systems</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metabolic blockade</td>
<td>to improve blocked cellular functions, regulation of enzyme systems</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metabolic blockade</td>
<td>to improve blocked cellular functions, regulation of enzyme systems</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metabolic blockade</td>
<td>to improve blocked cellular functions, regulation of enzyme systems</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metabolic blockade</td>
<td>to improve blocked cellular functions, regulation of enzyme systems</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metabolic blockade</td>
<td>to improve blocked cellular functions, regulation of enzyme systems</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metabolic blockade</td>
<td>to improve blocked cellular functions, regulation of enzyme systems</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metabolic blockade</td>
<td>to improve blocked cellular functions, regulation of enzyme systems</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metabolic blockade</td>
<td>to improve blocked cellular functions, regulation of enzyme systems</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metabolic conditions</td>
<td>full after just a few mouthfuls of food</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metabolic disturbances</td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular functions, regulation of carbohydrate metabolism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metabolic disturbances</td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular functions, regulation of carbohydrate metabolism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metabolic disturbances, calcium</td>
<td>regulation of hormone function</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metabolic weaknesses</td>
<td>to activate metabolic functions, adiposity, myxoedema</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Metronhagia</td>
<td>myomas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micturition complaints</td>
<td>sensation of fullness in the bladder, stabbing pains when passing urine, increased urinary output premature ageing, in prostatic hypertrophy made worse by mental effort made worse by exertion alleviated by a tight bandage feeling of heaviness and confusion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Migraine</td>
<td>preceded by visual disturbances and accompanied by dizziness and nausea, with little or no vomiting, worse during period</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>right-sided made worse by movement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>at the weekend sounds or ringing in the ears</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains cutting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Migraine</td>
<td>cervical spine shooting as if the top of the skull might fly off worse in cold and wet conditions worse before period</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>on exertion and in patients sensitive to the weather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with hormonal disturbances during menstruation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with visual disturbances</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with states of mental excitation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with chronic sinusitis stage fright</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with dizziness, nausea, tendency to collapse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with autonomic dystonia with many symptoms alternating, tetaniform spasms</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>right-sided after poor diet after anger right foot cold left foot warm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pounding, with cravings, inner unrest, ashen faced</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pulsing upwards, from inside outwards</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>desire for cold like a nail being driven into the side of the head</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk flow</td>
<td>milk flow increased, reliable when weaning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk flow disturbances</td>
<td>breasts tense with hypersensitivity agalactia with feelings of sadness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mood</td>
<td>anxious, agitated, violent outbursts, hot and bothered, selfish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>angry, irritable, overbearing, raging, cannot tolerate contradiction, lacking in self-confidence</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold air alleviated by warmth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mood</td>
<td>leaden, depressed, dispirited</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>depressive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold and wet conditions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse before period</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by mental effort</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by exertion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitive to warmth and calm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by movement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>excited, angry, dejected, unsociable, dreads being alone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>periods of increased capacity for work and vitality alternating with tiredness and exhaustion, inner unrest, lack of composure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great listlessness and tiredness with weakness in the back as if the spine were no longer able to support the body</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great irritability, raging, morose, quarrelsome</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>drowsiness in the afternoon and evening</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>fixed ideas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>absurd symptoms</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>irritable</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>irritable</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>must get out of bed during the night</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>face sweats while eating and drinking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hypersensitivity to noise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mood changes</td>
<td>in children emotional, especially fear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mood disturbances</td>
<td>melancholia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>psychoses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>states of weakness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>irritable, the slightest argument</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>intolerable, alleviated by mental effort</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morning cough</td>
<td>bronchial passages clogged with mucus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with breathing noises, loud coughing fits, made worse by smoking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mouth, burning in</td>
<td>mucosal burning, secretions viscous and sticky</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mouth, odour in</td>
<td>face sweats when eating and drinking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal bleeding</td>
<td>bleeds at the slightest touch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>abnormal bleeding</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bleeding exhausting, especially menstrual bleeding</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>streaming bright red blood with low tendency to stop spontaneously, nausea, oppression, facial pallor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal bleeding</td>
<td>haemorrhage with blackish coloured blood that rapidly coagulates into large lumps</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>during bleeding feeling of bodily coldness and chills</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal bleeding</td>
<td>worse in warm conditions alleviated by fresh air</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal conditions</td>
<td>chronic sensitive to cold, dry catarrh or mucilaginous-purulent, bloody secretions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic foul-smelling discharges with tendency to spasms, worse in cold conditions and in winter, general slowness of function</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>proliferative sensitive to cold, dry catarrh or mucilaginous-purulent, bloody secretions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal conditions</td>
<td>general for regeneration after cell damage catarhal to stimulate regeneration in disturbances of cellular enzyme functions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal dryness</td>
<td>with spasms</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after disruption of enzymatic cell functions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after disruption of enzymatic cell functions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after disruption of enzymatic cell functions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after disruption of enzymatic cell functions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal infections</td>
<td>severe course</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal inflammations</td>
<td>discharges acrid, foul-smelling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>acute severe redness and burning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>general craving for stimulants</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitive to touch, discharges purulent, acrid and foul-smelling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic with aphthous changes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>suppurative mucosae dark red, profuse salivary flow, tendency to ulceration, pseudomembranes, pains worse when empty swallowing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal inflammations</td>
<td>chills and hypersensitivity to cold, mucosal secretions profuse, pus-like, foul-smelling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of burning or constriction in the upper oesophagus, not made worse by swallowing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gelatinous, yellowish, viscous,ropy and fairly sticky mucus, pain slight</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>yellowish, viscous, sticky, thick discharges, not very painful, worse at night, made worse by warmth, washing, scratching</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urinary tract</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>severe burning as if from pepper in the bladder and especially in the urethral orifice, feeling of constriction in the neck of the bladder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>livid colour</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>symptoms mainly on left side</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gastrointestinal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>heartburn, tendency to diarrhoea, haemorrhoids, stinging, burning and itching</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mouth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of constriction made worse by not swallowing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>throat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of constriction made worse by not swallowing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>secretions slightly thick, dark yellow or yellow-greenish, not or slightly irritating</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling as if there were a splinter in the throat, alleviated by warm drinks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal inflammations</td>
<td>alleviated by belching</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in postinfectious states</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in disturbances of enzymatic cell functions and energy transfer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in disturbances of cellular enzyme functions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to improve excretory functions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal irritation</td>
<td>burning, sensation of thirst</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal suppuration</td>
<td>chronic secretions profuse, yellowish, fairly thick, worse in damp warm rooms, draughts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning excoriation and ulceration, worse in warm conditions, especially bed warmth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal suppuration</td>
<td>very sensitive to touch, discharges purulent, acrid and foul-smelling craving for charcoal and other indigestible substances pus yellow-greenish, foul-smelling and streaked with blood, made worse by contact, cold air, cold compresses, alleviated by warmth sensitivity to cold air tendency to multiple abscesses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal swelling</td>
<td>erythematous rash with swelling or oedema, burning, stabbing pains, alleviated by cold water compresses (not vinegar)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal swelling</td>
<td>for regeneration after disruption of enzymatic cell functions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal ulceration</td>
<td>secretion yellow, thick, viscous and ropy, worse in cold air</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucosal ulcers</td>
<td>deep ulcers with bluish reddish margins, grimy coating on the teeth, foul-smelling breath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucous membranes</td>
<td>dry to promote mucosal secretion dry cough hacking worse in fresh air made worse by light made worse by touch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mucus congestion</td>
<td>viscous respiratory blockages while sleeping, must sit up to be able to breathe, with symptoms of myocardial weakness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Multiple sclerosis</td>
<td>contraction of extensors, heightened patellar tendon reflex, intention tremor, worse in damp, cold conditions and when walking in darkness for regeneration after cellular damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mumps</td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy tenderness to touch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muscular cramps</td>
<td>alleviated by cold and pressure worse in heat and at night nervous irritability desire for cold</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muscular cramps</td>
<td>in disturbances of the parathyroid gland and of calcium metabolism especially calf cramps, also at night, or due to fright, fear, anger, rages tendency to fatigue, heaviness, stiffness in the joints and legs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muscular cramps</td>
<td>with great tiredness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muscular limpness</td>
<td>tremor and weakness, lack of muscular control</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muscular pains</td>
<td>worse in cold and wet conditions before period</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after physical exertion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after injury, overexertion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after overexertion made worse by contact and movement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rheumatic worse in wet weather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stabbing pains with tingling in the elbows, neuralgias of the legs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muscular pains</td>
<td>bed too hard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with sensation of warmth, pallor or redness and tendency to sweating</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in the morning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>states of muscular exhaustion, bulbar symptoms</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muscular spasms</td>
<td>to improve cellular regeneration</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muscular stiffness</td>
<td>states of muscular exhaustion, bulbar symptoms</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muscular tension</td>
<td>spine made worse by movement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muscular tremor</td>
<td>tiredness and listlessness with very restless sleep, as if the forearms and hands were enlarged and heavy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muscular twitching</td>
<td>worse when lying down at night, better when sitting up</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muscular weakness</td>
<td>general during physical and mental exertion after infections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eyes for regeneration after cell damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mycoses</td>
<td>as adjuvant therapy or aftercare of treated mycoses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>as adjuvant therapy or aftercare of treated mycoses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with diffuse or multifocal mycosis, intestinal mycosis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myocardial infarction</td>
<td>prevention stabbing, shooting pains in the heart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myocardial weakness</td>
<td>is always dropping things sensitive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>as if the heart had stopped</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dyspnoea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>expectoration, difficult</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great anxiety, hot flushes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Myocardial weakness</strong></td>
<td>palpitations with anxiety at night</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>must get up and walk around worse when lying on left side</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in the evening, at night and outdoors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in warm rooms, better outdoors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in warm rooms, better when resting and in fresh air</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weak, rapid, irregular pulse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>heaviness in the legs, feeling faint</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>symptoms mainly on left side</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of warmth in the heart, made worse by contact</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>extreme shortness of breath on slightest exertion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>unable to lie on left or right sides best when lying on back</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tension and anxiety, sensation as if a weight were pressing down on the chest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Myomas</strong></td>
<td>with nonspecific bleeding for regeneration after cell damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nail atrophy</strong></td>
<td>to stimulate normal nail growth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nail biting</strong></td>
<td>in children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sentimental or irritable mood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nasal blockage</strong></td>
<td>in warm rooms</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nasal polyps</strong></td>
<td>sensation of tickling, stinging and burning in the throat, mucosal swelling and redness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>crusty eruptions weeping</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nasal ulcers</strong></td>
<td>superficial ulceration of the nostrils and corners of the mouth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nausea</strong></td>
<td>alleviated by vomiting, vomit is acidic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vomiting during coughing fits</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cold sweats</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>heaviness and pressure as if from a stone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with severe exhaustion and drowsiness persistent and uninterrupted, not alleviated by vomiting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of constriction in the stomach region</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Neck pain</strong></td>
<td>retching as if from splinters</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nephritis</strong></td>
<td>frequent urge to pass urine, retention, scanty, dark, sediment like coffee grounds</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nephritis</strong></td>
<td>frequent unsuccessful urge, low specific gravity, scanty urine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by bed warmth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with high protein content, profuse and clear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hypersensitivity to odours worse at night</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urine dark, sweetish odour; tingling sensation in the urethra and rectum, complaints when retaining urine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urine contains pus, feeling as if the tension had gone in the bladder; burning and tenesmus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nephritis</strong></td>
<td>urine smells like violets</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nephrolithiasis</strong></td>
<td>in chronic cystitis with profuse urine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>frequent passage of urine, urethra burns if not emptied, urine contains thick mucus and bright red, powdery sediment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>lancing pains from the kidney to the bladder, strong urge to urinate, sediment like brick dust</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>back pains before passing urine, comes slowly, must strain, night-time polyuria, heavy red sediment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nervous complaints</strong></td>
<td>made worse by draughts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in damp, cold weather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nervous conditions</strong></td>
<td>irritation with great agitation, pains, paralysis, restlessness, fear of death, made much worse by the slightest contact</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Nervous disorders</strong></td>
<td>general debility, dizziness, drowsiness, intoxication and tremor; sense of fatigue, muscular weakness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of hollowness or emptiness, as if parts of the body had gone to sleep, feels too weak to speak loudly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great listlessness and tiredness, made worse by movement, better when lying down</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sleepless with night-time itching and muscular spasms, mood swings, irritable, trembly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sleepy, no desire for anything, apathy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden changes in mental and physical state to the exact opposite, great argumentativeness, superficial and irritable</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nervous disorders</td>
<td>much nervous trembling and frequent fainting, made worse by cold, great sensitivity to air</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nervous exhaustion</td>
<td>abnormal weariness, nervous and tired, feeling half alive, half dead</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nervous hypersensitivity</td>
<td>falls over on the slightest contact and pain in fainting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nervous irritability</td>
<td>tingling and burning with shivering</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nervous mood states</td>
<td>fear of death, is dejected because he feels as if he were about to meet his end, lost in thoughts, forgetful, despondent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nervous palpitations</td>
<td>anxiety</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nervous system</td>
<td>sensitivity to cool air</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nervous system disturbances</td>
<td>dull neuralgias, episodic, gradually intensifying and then suddenly subsiding, complaints especially on left side</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nervous weakness</td>
<td>anxiety, nervous fear; the smallest job seems like a massive task, aversion to conversation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nervousness</td>
<td>in children nervous irritability in children with weakness of the digestive organs nervous trembling, sensitive to light and noise hyperstimulation, contraction and twitching in almost every muscle, dizziness and drowsiness, slow pulse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nervousness</td>
<td>sensitive to noise worse at night better in morning craving for stimulants nervous irritability, especially after drinking too much coffee or tea alternating excitation, irritability and weakness, happy and exuberant one minute, sullen and dejected the next</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neuralgia</td>
<td>general frailness, loss of appetite ebbs and flows gradually, feeling of numbness after chest region stabbing pains both sides of thoracic cage, between the shoulder blades and in the intercostal spaces that are made worse by movement sensitive to touch, worse after drinking wine and after frights thread-like shooting pains, especially in the face face intermittent, especially at the weekend after mental overexertion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neuralgia</td>
<td>face complaint periodic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sweat has urine-like odour</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth, compresses, pressure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great listlessness and tiredness with weakness in the back, sensation of numbness in the legs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>violent pains with symptoms of cramp and paralysis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>extending to the teeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in bed at night</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by touch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by movement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>colic of any kind with beads of cold</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sweat on the forehead</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by draughts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>motor unrest of the legs, muscular twitching</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after alcohol and/or tobacco abuse, characteristically worse in the morning, moroseness, anger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>periodic, at night</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden onset, violent, becoming excruciating, tearing, shooting, with feeling of numbness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>postherpetic pains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rheumatic complaints, especially in the left shoulder and left arm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>insomnia, irritability, hyperhidrosis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>insomnia, irritability, hyperhidrosis, with exhaustion symptoms</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse every time the weather changes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>easily fatigued, pains especially between the shoulder blades</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>spastic pains, especially in the visceral organs, mood gloomy, dejected</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sweetish taste</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ebbs and flows gradually</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>symptoms mainly on left side</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>extending over the entire body, especially to the arm and leg muscles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>especially in testicular or ovarian neuralgia, hip pains, secondary to cuts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>especially sciatic neuralgia, with feeling of numbness radiating to the toes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neuralgia</td>
<td>dragging, burning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tremor, pareses, night sweats</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after zoster</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dragging pains with night-time itching in the region of inflammation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pulsing complaints, head and chest symptoms worse in the morning, abdominal symptoms worse in the afternoon, skin and fever symptoms worse in the evening, boiling sensation of heat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains rapidly migrating, alleviated by warmth, worse in the morning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neuralgia</td>
<td>trigeminal pains recurring daily, above the eyes, pain across the entire right side of the face, sideways across the forehead, driving the patient mad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>radiating pains in interference fields</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by drinking cold water</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by mental effort</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by exertion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>face dragging pains in focal toxicostis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cervical spine shooting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>as if the top of the skull might fly off</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse before period</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>unbilical colic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>child wants to be held</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains making the patient cry out</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>face sweats when eating and drinking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>better at night</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>better outdoors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by movement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>postinfection pain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>postinfection pain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>postinfectious and chronic complaints</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tearing infectious in all limbs, weak limbs, arms and legs cold</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rheumatic pains in the muscles and joints, migrating</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains recurring daily, over the eyes, pain across the entire right side of the face, sideways across the forehead, driving the patient mad, lancing pains in the joints</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>muscular pain with persistent headaches</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neuralgia</td>
<td>pains arrive suddenly and with unrest, not alleviated by sweating, alleviated by warmth and pressure</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains stabbing, tearing worse in the morning worse in the evening sensory irritation, poss. with conduction disturbances</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stabbing and dragging pains stiffness and bruise pain in the muscles, streaks of pain radiating to the arms and legs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vertebrogenic especially chronic complaints with sensitivity to touch in the mastoid region</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse when resting alleviated by moving around slowly intolerance of heat intolerance of cold patient driven out of bed during the night</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neuralgia of the upper jaw</td>
<td>periodic, at night</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neurasthenia</td>
<td>especially if unable to sleep</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neurodermatitis</td>
<td>of allergic origin and in patients sensitive to changes in the weather with exudative inflammatory reactions with hypersensitivity to grass pollen hydrophobia after recurrent throat infections after recurrent throat infections tingling itching grimy, brownish appearance, unbearable itching, night sweats severely itching, flaking skin, changing modalities unbearable itching, localizations especially in the face and scalp, with severe burning, worse at night for hormonal regulation for regeneration after cell damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neurological disorders</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Night sweats</td>
<td>no relief worse at night made worse by bed warmth profuse sweating, salivary flow, tendency to oliguria foul-smelling unquenchable thirst</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nightmares</td>
<td>restlessness leaves out words and syllables</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

*Indications and remedies are based on specific symptoms and conditions listed in the text. The remedies listed are examples and should be used under the guidance of a qualified practitioner.
### Indication*  Modality/Cardinal symptom  Remedy

#### Nightmares
- appearance pale  *Staphisagria Sulphur.*
- absurd  *Aconitum.*
- urticaria  *Magnesia Phosphorica.*
- irritability  *Staphisagria Sulphur.*
- states of exhaustion  *Manganum Phosphoricum.*

#### Nose bleeding
- when washing  *Antimonium Carbonicum.*
- when blowing his/her nose at night, when asleep  *Baryta Carbonica.*
- purulent inflammations of the nasal mucosae, worse in winter  *Petroleum.*
- protracted cold with ulcerated nose and lips  *Bovista.*
- cold with constant discharge of mucus, burning and soreness  *Hydrastis Canadensis.*

#### Nose, blocked
- thick, viscous secretion, burning nostrils  *Calcium Iodatum.*

#### Nose, inflammations of
- suppurrative  *Mercurius Biiodatus.*
- runny nose  *Kali Muraticum.*
- ulcerative mucosal changes  *Coccus Cacti.*
- viscous, ropy mucus, better in cold air  *Coccus Cacti.*

#### Numbness
- formication  *Gnaphalium Polycephalum.*

#### Nycturia
- regulation of excretory processes, elimination via the kidneys and liver  *Anthracina.*
- regulation of cell functions with improvement of cellular energy metabolism  *Anthrachinon.*
- reduced kidney function and strong tendency to sweat throughout the day, frequent passage of urine at night  *Fununculium Acidum.*

#### Ocular mucosae, inflammations of
- highly acute  *Mercurius Sublimatus.*
- corneal ulcers  *Corosztus.*

#### Oedema
- in myocardial weakness, pulse weak, soft, with missed beats, oedema of the ankle, also anasarca  *Kali Carbonicum.*
- diuretic  *Ononis Spinosa.*
- like a bee sting  *Apis Mellifica.*
- like a bee sting  *Apis Mellifica.*

#### Oedema
- to improve diuresis  *Gallium Aparine.*

#### Oesophagitis
- burning pain behind the sternum as if food were stuck there  *Oesophagus Susa.*

#### Olfactory disturbances
- odours, imaginary putrid  *Paris Quadrifolia.*
- for regeneration after cell damage  *Nervus olfactorius Susa.*
- smells as if something were burning  *Oxalis acetosella.*

#### Ostalgia
- worse in damp weather  *Sulina Silica.*
- at night  *Manganum Aceticum.*
- worse at night  *Mercurius Solubilis.*
- made worse by bed warmth  *Hahnemann.*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indication*</th>
<th>Modality/Cardinal symptom</th>
<th>Remedy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ostalgia</td>
<td>rheumatic</td>
<td>Rhus Toxicoacanthum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>Mezereum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ostalgia</td>
<td>with unbearable pain</td>
<td>Hekla Lava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in the morning</td>
<td>Carthago Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>Asa Foetida, Aurum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold weather, when feeling cold</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold weather, when feeling cold</td>
<td>Aurum Colloidal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Osteitis</td>
<td>burning pains, worse in unsettled weather</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with unbearable pain</td>
<td>Hekla Lava</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold weather, at night</td>
<td>Aurum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night, in warm conditions, better outdoor, alleviated by movement, pressure</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Osteochondrosis</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Discus Intervertebralis Suis, Medulla Ossis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Osteomyelitis</td>
<td>chronic with chronic infections, for regeneration after cellular destruction</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic with chronic infections, for regeneration after cellular destruction</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Osteoporosis</td>
<td>face pale and white, translucent with veins clearly visible, reduced calcium metabolism</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with night-time pain in the bones, chronic rheumatism</td>
<td>Fluoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Osteoporosis</td>
<td>sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td>Silicea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for hormonal regulation of calcium metabolism</td>
<td>Glandula Parathyreoidea Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Os Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Otitis</td>
<td>recurrent for focal treatment, discharging ear</td>
<td>Mastoiditis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Otitis externa</td>
<td>severe itching in and behind the ears, painful to touch, tears in the auditory canal</td>
<td>Petroleum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with itching in the external auditory canal</td>
<td>Bovista</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Otitis media</td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>otorhoea, extremely painful and sensitive to touch, extremely morose, wants to be left alone</td>
<td>Capsiceum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Otitis media</td>
<td>chronic treatment of postinfectious states</td>
<td>Otitis Media Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic yellow secretions</td>
<td>Kali Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Otitis media chronica</td>
<td>with perforated eardrum</td>
<td>Calcium Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Otitis media chronica</td>
<td>painful and sensitive to touch</td>
<td>Hepar Sulphuris Calcarea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Otosclerosis</td>
<td>for regeneration after cellular destruction, ringing in the ears</td>
<td>Os Petrosum Suev</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ovarian conditions</td>
<td>heavy, as if the pelvis had lead in it, especially when standing</td>
<td>Palladium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ovarian cysts</td>
<td>in disturbances of the menarche and/or premature menopause</td>
<td>Ovarian Cysts Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ovaritis</td>
<td>pain in the left ovary</td>
<td>Argentum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overexertion</td>
<td>physical</td>
<td>Ruta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overexertion</td>
<td>as if the brain were full of liquid</td>
<td>Curare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overexertion, sequelae of</td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overwork</td>
<td>sudden hot flushes and sweats, sensations of warmth in head, sensory stimulation,</td>
<td>Valeriana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>unable to tolerate the slightest pain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ozaena</td>
<td>pus-like odour</td>
<td>Lemna Minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after chronic rhinitis</td>
<td>Kali Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucosal disorders after treatment with allopathic rhinological agents, rhinitis</td>
<td>Euphorbium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>medicamentosa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>foul-smelling discharge</td>
<td>Kali Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for mucosal regeneration</td>
<td>Mucosa Nasalis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pain, stabbing, burning</td>
<td>like a bee sting</td>
<td>Apis Mellifica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>like a bee sting</td>
<td>Apisinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pain, surgical</td>
<td>cutting, but also dull radiating pains, especially after laparotomies</td>
<td>Staphisagria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Painful states</td>
<td>severe</td>
<td>Chamomilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>child wants to be held</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains causing patient to cry out</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>face sweats when eating and drinking</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pains</td>
<td>general</td>
<td>Mezereum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by pressure, muscular twitching, pains in all possible localizations in the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>body, especially appropriate in neuralgias of any kind</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pains</td>
<td>general</td>
<td>Magnesium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in bed at night</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by touch</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by movement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>as if a nail were being banged in</td>
<td>Ammonium Bromatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eyeballs</td>
<td>Pagopyrum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>as if they were being gouged out</td>
<td>Causticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold air</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Arsenicum Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning heat in the small of the back</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>as if the clothes were on fire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pains</td>
<td>burning joint, bone or nervous pains, skin irritation with redness and vesiculation</td>
<td>Euphorbium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hips as if the limbs had ceased to function</td>
<td>Cocculus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>knee as if the limbs had ceased to function</td>
<td>Cocculus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>small of the back as if the limbs had ceased to function</td>
<td>Podophyllum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stabbing</td>
<td>Asclepias Tuberosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by movement</td>
<td>Asclepias Tuberosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pallor</td>
<td>chills easily</td>
<td>Natrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by mental effort</td>
<td>Lycopus Virginicus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by exertion</td>
<td>Podophyllum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palpitations</td>
<td>with hyperthyroidism</td>
<td>Belladonna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palpitations</td>
<td>as if the heart were coming up into the throat</td>
<td>Mercurialis Perennis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great exhaustion and drowsiness</td>
<td>Glonoinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>palpitations reaching up into the throat</td>
<td>Glonoinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>right-sided headaches</td>
<td>Belladonna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>states of confusion</td>
<td>Natrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>clammy worse when lying down</td>
<td>Natrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of emptiness in the chest at night</td>
<td>Oleander</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>must get up and walk around</td>
<td>Momordica Balsamina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse when lying on left side</td>
<td>Secale Cornutum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>precordial pain, dyspnoea</td>
<td>Kalmia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>shooting up from the heart, right side</td>
<td>Bufo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with arrhythmias, made worse by mental effort</td>
<td>Leptandra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by exertion</td>
<td>Leptandra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>desire for cold</td>
<td>Natrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of constriction</td>
<td>Natrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pancreatic conditions</td>
<td>rumbling, pinching pains in the abdomen</td>
<td>Pancreas Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Pancreas Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pancreatitis</td>
<td>stabbing pain in the abdomen</td>
<td>Iris Versicolor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pancreatitis</td>
<td>chronic pruritus</td>
<td>Leptandra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parox symptoms</td>
<td>worse in the morning, after eating</td>
<td>Ignatia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parox symptoms</td>
<td>sensation of cold in the extremities</td>
<td>Latrodectus Mactans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paralysis</td>
<td>as if the brain were full of liquid</td>
<td>Curare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>increasing muscular weakness</td>
<td>Curare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>legs weak and trembling</td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>without pain, persistently cold feet</td>
<td>Oleander</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>soles painful, barely able to put feet down</td>
<td>Oleander</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paralysis</td>
<td>stumbles when walking</td>
<td>Alumina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>face</td>
<td>Cadmium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mouth contorted, jaw trembling</td>
<td>Aranea Diadema</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paralysis agitans</td>
<td>cold and pain, sensation as if parts of the body had become larger and heavier</td>
<td>Atropinum Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paralysis agitans</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Pons Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pareses</td>
<td>as if the brain were full of liquid</td>
<td>Curare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>as if the limbs had ceased to function</td>
<td>Conium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>formation</td>
<td>Secale Cornutum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>desire for cold</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>arms and hands gone to sleep, knees cracking on movement</td>
<td>Oxalicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold air</td>
<td>Alumina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Calcium Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great listlessness and tiredness, made worse by movement</td>
<td>Aranea Diadema</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>unable to lift anything or raise arms and legs, stretching difficult</td>
<td>Lathyrus Sativus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>muscular weakness and tremor and bone pain</td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden exhaustion with outbreaks of sweating</td>
<td>Secale Cornutum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>spastic</td>
<td>Secale Cornutum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>symptoms mainly on left side</td>
<td>Coccinellidae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>loss of muscular control, extreme trembling</td>
<td>Gelsemium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rising upwards from the legs</td>
<td>Conium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pareses</td>
<td>motor ataxia with trembling</td>
<td>Thallium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>limp muscles, poss. with joint pain</td>
<td>Poliomyelitis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bed covers too heavy</td>
<td>alpha-Ketoglutaricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after stroke</td>
<td>Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains and cramps</td>
<td>para-Benzochinonum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paronychia</td>
<td>‘homoeopathic lancet’</td>
<td>Myristica Sebifera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote excretory functions</td>
<td>Staphylococcus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote excretory functions</td>
<td>Streptococcus Haemolyticus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote excretory functions</td>
<td>Streptococcus Viridans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parotid disorders</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Parotid Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parotid hypertrophy</td>
<td>to promote excretory functions</td>
<td>Calcium Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pemphigus</td>
<td>in the palms of the hands and soles of the feet</td>
<td>Conium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pemphigus vulgaris</td>
<td>bullae with haloes, extensive itching</td>
<td>Calcha Palustris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perception, disturbances</td>
<td>made worse by draughts worse in damp, cold weather</td>
<td>Nux Moschata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perception, disturbances of</td>
<td>everything seems larger</td>
<td>Atropinum Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perception, disturbances of</td>
<td>extending from the top of the head to the temples</td>
<td>Convallaria Majalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perception, illusions of</td>
<td>great receptiveness for emotional influences, disturbances changeable, labile and superficial, made worse by excitement</td>
<td>Ignatia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Periodontitis</td>
<td>tendency to bleeding</td>
<td>Sulphuricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Periodontitis</td>
<td>periodontitis</td>
<td>Citricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Periodontitis</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Gingiva Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Periodontitis</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Gingiva Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Periodontitis</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Parodontosis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Periosteal pain</td>
<td>rheumatic</td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Periosteal pain</td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Secale Cornutum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Periostitic injuries</td>
<td>stabbing pain, feeling of soreness</td>
<td>Symphytum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Periostitic pain</td>
<td>worse in damp weather</td>
<td>Stillingsia Silvatica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Periostitis</td>
<td>with unbearable pain</td>
<td>Urtica Urens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Periostitis</td>
<td>worse in cold weather, at night</td>
<td>Argentum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Periostitis</td>
<td>alleviated by rest and lying down</td>
<td>Kali Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petechiae</td>
<td>desire for cold</td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pharyngeal catarrh</td>
<td>scratchy, raw feeling</td>
<td>Coccus Cacti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pharyngitis</td>
<td>feeling of constriction made worse by not swallowing</td>
<td>Capsicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pharyngitis</td>
<td>mucosae dark red and swollen</td>
<td>Guaiacum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pharyngitis</td>
<td>heavy sweating, especially at night</td>
<td>Mercurius Cyanatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pharyngitis</td>
<td>diphtheria-like</td>
<td>Mercurius Biiodatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pharyngitis</td>
<td>suppurative pharynx dark red, swallowing painful</td>
<td>Mercurius Iodatus Flavus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pharyngitis</td>
<td>suppurative tongue red at the margins with teeth marks</td>
<td>Kali Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pharyngitis</td>
<td>profuse ropy mucus</td>
<td>Citricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pharyngitis</td>
<td>mucus suppurative</td>
<td>Sulphuricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pharyngitis</td>
<td>worse when swallowing, thick, sticky mucus</td>
<td>Argentum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phlebitis</td>
<td>severe pains, feeling as if inflated or about to burst</td>
<td>Vipera Berus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phlebitis</td>
<td>symptoms mainly on left side</td>
<td>Lachesis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phlegmon</td>
<td>‘homeopathic lancet’</td>
<td>Myristica Sebiferi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photodermatosis</td>
<td>after overexposure to the sun</td>
<td>Histamine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photodermatosis</td>
<td>after overexposure to the sun, vesication of the skin</td>
<td>Urtica Urens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Photophobia</td>
<td>burning, painful and watering eyes</td>
<td>Euphrasia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Physical weakness and frailness</td>
<td>worse in cold conditions alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Phosphoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pleurisy</td>
<td>acne</td>
<td>Sulphur Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>intercostal pain</td>
<td>Ranunculus Bulbosus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by food and anger</td>
<td>Bryonia Alba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>right foot cold</td>
<td>Chelidonium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>left foot warm</td>
<td>Asclepias Tuberosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stabbing pains in the lungs, unaffected by movement</td>
<td>Kali Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dry</td>
<td>Cadmium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by movement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pleurisy</td>
<td>tobacco, sensitivity to</td>
<td>Asclepias Tuberosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polyarthritis</td>
<td>minor joints</td>
<td>Caulophyllum Thalictroides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polyps</td>
<td>in the nose</td>
<td>Cadmium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polyps</td>
<td>pus-like odour, loss of sense of smell in the larynx</td>
<td>Polypus Laryngis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in the nose</td>
<td>Polypus Nasalis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in the nose and ears</td>
<td>Sanguinarium Nitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in the nose</td>
<td>Calcium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>under the right foot</td>
<td>Hahmemanni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pregnancy, complaints during</td>
<td>worse in cold and wet conditions worse before period</td>
<td>Cimicifuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>uterine atony, tendency to repeated miscarriage</td>
<td>Kali Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pregnancy, vomiting during</td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>Lobelia Inflata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in the morning after sleep better after eating</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proctitis</td>
<td>burning in the right side of the lower abdomen</td>
<td>Fagopyrum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prostatitis</td>
<td>unsuccesful and painful urge to defeacate</td>
<td>Lycopodium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prostatic adenoma</td>
<td>suppration</td>
<td>Mercurius Cyanatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>haemorrhoids, painful</td>
<td>Scrophularia Nodosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prostate conditions</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Sabal Serrulatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prostatitis</td>
<td>pain behind the pubic bone after passing urine</td>
<td>Populus Tremuloide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pain when passing urine</td>
<td>Cucurbita pepo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urination difficult, urine scanty</td>
<td>Solidago Virgutrea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>atrophy of the testicles, loss of sexual potency</td>
<td>Sabal Serrulatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote prostatic function</td>
<td>Adenoma prostaticae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prostatitis</td>
<td>itching and pain in the penis, night-time erections</td>
<td>Kali Bichromicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weak urinary flow with pain</td>
<td>Adenoma prostaticae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pruritus</td>
<td>general tendency to profuse sweating and unhealthy skin in the genital organs, aversion to water</td>
<td>Hydrocotyle Asiatica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>skin pallid, flaky, fissured, alleviated by scratching</td>
<td>Caladium Seguinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Cadmium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pruritus</td>
<td>hepatic origin, burning pains in the right abdomen</td>
<td>Fagopyrum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>Dolchos Pruriens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in warm conditions, better outdoors and in cool air</td>
<td>Mezereum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>all bodily orifices red, burning, itching, hydrophobia</td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with purulent skin eruptions</td>
<td>Streptococcus Haemolyticus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with purulent skin eruptions</td>
<td>Streptococcus Viridans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>complaints worse in cold, alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Phosphoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by scratching until blood is drawn</td>
<td>Psorinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not relieved by scratching sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td>Silicea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>irritability and wretchedness</td>
<td>Anthracinon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td>Clematis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>skin fissured, rhagades, bleeds easily</td>
<td>Cistus Canadensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>itching hardly relieved at all by scratching</td>
<td>Muraticum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>α-Lipoic Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ears and nostrils sore</td>
<td>Graphites</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>profuse day and night sweats</td>
<td>Myosotis Arvensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in warm conditions alleviated by fresh air</td>
<td>Baryta Oxalsuccinica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote cutaneous cell functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Asparagicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote cutaneous cell functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>alpha-Ketoglucaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote cutaneous cell functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>DL-Malicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote cutaneous cell functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Sulphuricium Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pruritus ani</td>
<td>tearing pain in the anus</td>
<td>Berberis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pruritus, facial</td>
<td>worse in the evening, in bed</td>
<td>Ichthyolium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pruritus, intertriginous</td>
<td>worse in the evening</td>
<td>Bovista</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psoriasis</td>
<td>any minor wound develops pus</td>
<td>Borax</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psoriasis</td>
<td>skin raw and hard, sticky liquid discharge</td>
<td>Graphites</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>body cold, worse after midnight</td>
<td>Arsenicum Album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>severe desquamation, thickening of the skin</td>
<td>Hydrocotyle Asiatica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote cutaneous cell functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Asparagicum Asiaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote cutaneous cell functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>alpha-Ketoglucaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote cutaneous cell functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>DL-Malicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to promote cutaneous cell functions, to stimulate regeneration</td>
<td>Sulphuricium Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to improve oxygen utilization</td>
<td>Ferrum Fumaricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Psychological disturbances</strong></td>
<td>anxious hypersensitivity, irritability, moodiness</td>
<td>Sepia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy with increased drive</td>
<td>Pulsatilla, Natrum Bromatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Psychosomatic complaints</strong></td>
<td>warm sweats, worse at night</td>
<td>Stramonium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Psychosomatic illnesses</strong></td>
<td>digestive tract relieved by eructation</td>
<td>Argentum Nitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rapid switching of symptoms to exact opposite</td>
<td>Ignatia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Pulmonary complaints</strong></td>
<td>face sweats when eating and drinking worse in cold and wet conditions worse before period</td>
<td>Chamomilla, Cimicifuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Putrescence dyspepsia</strong></td>
<td>toxicoses</td>
<td>Indole, Skatol, Skatol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Pyelitis</strong></td>
<td>chronic for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Pyelon Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urine thick and strongly coloured, lancinating pains from the kidney to the bladder</td>
<td>Coccus Cacti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Pylorospasm</strong></td>
<td>belching up food approximately one hour after eating, vomiting with sweats and great weakness</td>
<td>Aethusa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Radiation damage</td>
<td>worse in cold air alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Causticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rectal conditions</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Rectum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rectal mucosae, inflammations of</td>
<td>highly acute unquenchable thirst</td>
<td>Mercurius Sublimatus, Corrosivus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rectal prolapse</td>
<td>spluttery, alternating with constipation</td>
<td>Podophyllum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reduced excitability, numbness</td>
<td>sensitivity to cool air</td>
<td>Agaricus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renal colic</td>
<td>worse in cold conditions made worse by touch alleviated by warmth alleviated by movement lancinating pains from the kidney to the bladder, strongly coloured, viscous urine, urge to urinate</td>
<td>Magnesium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renal complaints</td>
<td>urine acidic, urate-rich, pains worse in damp weather</td>
<td>Urtica Urens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renal complaints</td>
<td>alleviated by passing urine</td>
<td>Lithium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renal conditions</td>
<td>dull soreness in the bladder, profuse discharge of mucus with the urine</td>
<td>Equisetum Arvense</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Renal conditions</td>
<td>dull soreness in the bladder, profuse discharge of mucus with the urine, worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Equisetum Hiemale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Renal conditions | feeling of vesiculation and soreness in the kidneys, pain in the bladder region, burning pains, urine contains thick mucus | **Berberis**, **Ren Suis** |}
| Renal conditions | for regeneration after cellular destruction worse in wet weather | **Equisetum Hiemale** |}
| Renal insufficiency | urine contains mucus and blood, foul-smelling | **Solidago Virgaurea** |}
| Renal mucosae, inflammations of | highly acute unquenchable thirst | **Mercurius Sublimatus**, **Corrosivus** |}
| Respiratory conditions | feeling like sand, bitter mucus in the mouth and throat dyspnoea alleviated by cold water worse in cold air alleviated by warmth chronic allergies eczema | **Cistus Canadensis**, **Queuebracho**, **Causticum**, **Psorinum** |}
| Respiratory conditions | to improve excretory functions after serious infections eczema runny nose sensation of cold air unpleasant | **Klebsiella Pneumoniae**, **Veronica**, **Cistus Canadensis** |}
| Respiratory cramps | hallucinations restlessness | **Hyoscyamus**, **Spongia Tosta** |}
| Respiratory mucosae, inflammations of | hoarseness nose bleeds worse at night made worse by bed warmth | **Niccolum Metallicum**, **Mercurius Solubilis**, **Hahnemannii** |}
| Respiratory paralysis | rising upwards from the legs | **Conium** |}
| Respiratory tract, inflammations of | discharges acrid, foul-smelling acute worse when entering a room everything seems larger as if the head were tied with a bandage | **Kreosotum**, **Bryonia Alba** |}
| | dyspnoea whooping cough hacking, hollow, hard, metallic | **Drosera**, **Spongia Tosta**, **Pulsatilla** |}
| | blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy bronchitis with viscous green sputum, more productive in morning | **Paris Quadrifolia** |}
| | chest full of mucus, nothing brought up chest feels sore | **Ammonium Carbonicum**, **Ferrum Metallicum**, **Natrum Carbonicum** |}
| | chronic sensitivity to warmth | **Kreosotum**, **Bryonia Alba** |}
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indication*</th>
<th>Modality/Cardinal symptom</th>
<th>Remedy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Respiratory tract, inflammations of</td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Kali Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>puffiness of the face</td>
<td>Baryta Carbonica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>back pains</td>
<td>Teucrium Scorodonia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Petroleum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>at night, in bed</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>blockages, hard</td>
<td>Mezereum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>eczema</td>
<td>'frog's hands'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tendency to chills</td>
<td>Hedera Helix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to draughts</td>
<td>Ledaum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>fever</td>
<td>Coccus Cacti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>Coccus Cacti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>runny nose</td>
<td>Sanguinarinum Nitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>herpes</td>
<td>Carbo Vegetabilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>'frog's hands'</td>
<td>Formica Rufa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chills, lack of inner warmth</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of increased warmth in the chest</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>throat dark red and swollen</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>skin rashes, lichenoid</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>violent tearing pains when coughing</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hoarseness</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>throat dry and painful</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hoarseness</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in singers</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of warmth burning</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cough, paroxysmal</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of cold</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>conjunctivitis</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>runny nose</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by fresh air</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by light</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by touch</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in the morning</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by dry warmth</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urticaria</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nose itches</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>right foot cold</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>left foot warm</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucus viscous and thick</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucoseae reddened</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucous rale</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakness</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>face sweats when eating and drinking</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Respiratory tract, inflammations of</strong></td>
<td>mood weepy in damp weather dry ulcerations dryness craving for stimulants virus infections twitching in the ears and nose tongue brown and furry tongue dry, red, fissured worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Zincum Valerianicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Respiratory tract, inflammations of</strong></td>
<td>in the evening, at night, worse early in the day discharges, foul-smelling, acrid bronchiectasis worse in fresh air liver damage better at night better outdoors alleviated by movement patient not getting enough air tendency to sweating, severe sweating yellow stains on underwear treatment side effects mainly on the right side of the body alleviated by warmth worse in cold</td>
<td>Ammonium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Respiratory tract, lower, inflammations of</strong></td>
<td>mucus rale mucus difficult to clear</td>
<td>Tartarus Stibiatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Respiratory tract, upper, inflammations of</strong></td>
<td>eruptions on scalp hoarseness, clearing of the throat, constant bone pain, night-time larynx feels raw mucus foamy, green swallowing difficult redness weakness, sputum streaked with blood hardening</td>
<td>Vinca Minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Respiratory tract, upper, inflammations of</strong></td>
<td>metabolic blockades</td>
<td>Triquinoy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Restlessness</td>
<td>must get out of bed during the night&lt;br&gt;face sweats when eating and drinking&lt;br&gt;worse at night&lt;br&gt;better in morning&lt;br&gt;craving for stimulants</td>
<td>Chamomilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Restlessness, states of</td>
<td>with progressive weakness and slowness of function&lt;br&gt;worse in wet weather&lt;br&gt;worrisome, overworked patients with tendency to insomnia</td>
<td>Hyoscyamus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Restlessness, states of</td>
<td>worse in the evening&lt;br&gt;better when standing up&lt;br&gt;worse when lying down&lt;br&gt;constantly running around without reason</td>
<td>Hyoscyamus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Retarded development, of children</td>
<td>cold, great sensitivity to</td>
<td>Baryta Carbonica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Retinal conditions</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Retina Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revitalization</td>
<td>with weakened immunity&lt;br&gt;with general physical weakness&lt;br&gt;in circulatory disorders&lt;br&gt;in circulatory disorders&lt;br&gt;states of exhaustion</td>
<td>Splen Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhagades</td>
<td>with urticarial eczema&lt;br&gt;especially in the fingers&lt;br&gt;worse in the evening, at night, in cold and hot weather, better when driving</td>
<td>Cis-Aconiticum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhagades in the corner of the mouth</td>
<td>at night, in bed</td>
<td>Baryta Carbonica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rheumatic complaints</td>
<td>with depression and irritability&lt;br&gt;especially in postinfectious complaints&lt;br&gt;worse in warm conditions&lt;br&gt;alleviated by fresh air</td>
<td>Convallaria Majalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rheumatic conditions</td>
<td>especially spine and shoulder joints&lt;br&gt;chronic&lt;br&gt;after sitting or lying down for long periods&lt;br&gt;worse in cold air&lt;br&gt;alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Ferrum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rheumatic pains</td>
<td>with degenerative symptoms</td>
<td>Strontium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rheumatic pains</td>
<td>in the small of the back&lt;br&gt;with muscular weakness</td>
<td>Kali Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rheumatism</td>
<td>worse when bending forward&lt;br&gt;alleviated by passing urine&lt;br&gt;sensitivity to cold air&lt;br&gt;worse in cold and wet conditions&lt;br&gt;worse before period&lt;br&gt;spreading from top to bottom&lt;br&gt;spreading from right to left</td>
<td>Lithium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rheumatism</td>
<td>general exhaustion and depressive moods</td>
<td>Berberis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in unsettled weather</td>
<td>Rhododendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>especially in the minor joints</td>
<td>Actaea Spicata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>thorax</td>
<td>Ranunculus Bulbosus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bruise-like tenderness</td>
<td>Pinus Silvestris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Medorrhinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with stiffness in the joints, especially the finger joints</td>
<td>Ledum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>constricting sensation</td>
<td>Bellis Perennis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden change</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>craving for stimulants</td>
<td>Caulophyllum Thalictroides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>joints</td>
<td>Colchicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rising from the feet</td>
<td>Oxalium Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chills, lack of inner warmth</td>
<td>Natrum Nitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>joints</td>
<td>Allium Sativum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hypersensitivity to odours</td>
<td>Conium Maculatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>Carduus Marianus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great listlessness and tiredness</td>
<td>Scrophularia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hip region</td>
<td>Lonicera Periclymenum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains in the psoas muscle, made worse by movement</td>
<td>Lonicera Periclymenum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hips</td>
<td>Lonicera Periclymenum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>spreading to the buttocks, extending to the thigh</td>
<td>Lonicera Periclymenum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>minor joints</td>
<td>Caulophyllum Thalictroides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>severe, dragging, migrating pain and stiffness</td>
<td>Sepia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>lame and stiff, tension as if too short</td>
<td>Lithium Benzoicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>lameness and stiffness in all limbs</td>
<td>Lacticum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation as if a weight were pressing down on the chest</td>
<td>Lacticum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stomach pains worse at night</td>
<td>Abrotanum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with deformity and knotting</td>
<td>Hedera Helix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with fever</td>
<td>Eupatorium Perfoliatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>inflamed nodules in the joints</td>
<td>Oleander</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with mental and motor weakness</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with profuse, inoffensive-smelling sweating of the feet</td>
<td>Helleborus Nootkatensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with foul-smelling sweating of the armpits</td>
<td>Arctium Lappa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with intermittent neuralgias</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>Sanguinaria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rheumatism</td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by bed warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather, cracking of the joints</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>neuralgic pain with great stiffness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>paralytic, tearing pains</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden onset and subsidence, limited to small areas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rapidly migrating, lancing pains</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>right shoulder, especially at night</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>right foot cold</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>left foot warm</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucosae dark and swollen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains in the most diverse parts of the body, sensation of bruising, worse in the morning, made worse by warmth, tobacco</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains stabbing, tearing</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in the morning</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in the evening</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>painful stiffness, weakness, cracking of the joints</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>shoulder</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pain in the deltoid muscle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakness and tremor with every exertion</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>shooting</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in warm conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stabbing pains with movement, tongue brown</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stabbing pain, made worse by movement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stiffness with feeling as if there were no lubrication in the joints</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>symptoms mainly on left side</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>constricting pains</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>intolerance of warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by cold baths and the heat of the sun</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>especially the neck, with cracking of the joints on movement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>especially in the chest and neck region, changes side frequently</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>migrating pains, worse in damp, cold conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>spine</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>whole body feels worn out</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tearing, dragging pains in the bones</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rheumatism</td>
<td>worse in cold air</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>heat-like pain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

89
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indication*</th>
<th>Modality/Cardinal symptom</th>
<th>Remedy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rheumatism</td>
<td>left shoulder, worse in damp cold, rainy weather, made worse by movement, noise</td>
<td><strong>Spigelia</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with foul-smelling sweat</td>
<td><strong>Mercurius Salicylicus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td><strong>Chinhydron</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bed covers too heavy</td>
<td><strong>Benzoinum Acidum e resina</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by rest</td>
<td><strong>Abrotanum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alternating with diarrhoea stomach pains worse at night</td>
<td><strong>Streptococcus Haemolyticus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in postinfectious complaints</td>
<td><strong>Streptococcus Viridans</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse when bending forward</td>
<td><strong>Lithium Carbonicum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by movement</td>
<td><strong>Fluoricum Acidum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by movement</td>
<td><strong>Bryonia Alba</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by mental effort</td>
<td><strong>Natrum Muriaticum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by exertion</td>
<td><strong>Antimonium Crudum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rheumatism of the joints</td>
<td>worse when resting allied by moving around slowly</td>
<td><strong>Ferrum Metallicum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>intolerance of heat intolerance of cold</td>
<td><strong>Aralia Racemosa</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold damp weather</td>
<td><strong>Asclepias Tuberosa</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in the morning</td>
<td><strong>Cartilago Suis</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after cold baths in summer</td>
<td><strong>Antimonium Crudum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td><strong>Chinhydron</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bed covers too heavy</td>
<td><strong>Dulcamara</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td><strong>Fluoricum Acidum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions alleviated by dry warmth</td>
<td><strong>Vitamin B1</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rheumatism, nonarticular</td>
<td>neuralgic complaints with weakness</td>
<td><strong>Ferrum Metallicum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>patient driven out of bed during the night</td>
<td><strong>Antimonium Crudum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhinitis</td>
<td>right foot cold</td>
<td><strong>Chelidonium</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>left foot warm</td>
<td><strong>Fluoricum Acidum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse when sitting down</td>
<td><strong>Colchicum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td><strong>Streptococcus Viridans</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>periodic in damp weather, made worse by mental exertion</td>
<td><strong>Tuberculinum (t. Residuum)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in warm conditions, when lying on affected side at night, better in cool air</td>
<td><strong>Kali Iodatum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhinitis</td>
<td>discharges, foul-smelling, acrid</td>
<td><strong>Kali Iodatum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic with profuse secretion</td>
<td><strong>Teucrium Scorodonia</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great sensitivity to draughts</td>
<td><strong>Aralia Racemosa</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden onset, short lived, runny nose</td>
<td><strong>Veronica</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with involvement of the liver</td>
<td><strong>Oroticum Acidum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhinitis</td>
<td>feeling of dryness despite profuse secretion</td>
<td>Euphorbium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hypersensitivity to dietary protein and fats, wind, dampness</td>
<td>Natrum Oxalaceticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>craving for stimulants</td>
<td>Medorrhinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhinitis</td>
<td>discharge watery, hot, acrid and corrosive, painful burning in the nose and eyes</td>
<td>Arsenicum Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(see also running colds)</td>
<td>chronic pus-like odour, loss of sense of smell</td>
<td>Lema Minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>thin, acrid discharge, much sneezing, worse in early morning and in cold conditions</td>
<td>Scilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>running profuse watery acrid discharge, sneezing especially when entering a warm room, runny nose with headache</td>
<td>Cyclamen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden, profuse discharge, watery, not acrid, sneezing episodes alternating with a dry or blocked nose</td>
<td>Aralia Racemosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhinitis, vasomotor</td>
<td>profuse watery, corrosive nasal discharges, sneezing, burning sensation at the back of the nose</td>
<td>Luffa Operculata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dry throat, mouth and tongue</td>
<td>Galphimia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Running in the ears</td>
<td>with allergic diathesis</td>
<td>Cholorum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sudden shortness of breath due to spasms of the vocal chords, laryngospasm</td>
<td>Acetylosalylicicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Running colds</td>
<td>acute</td>
<td>Cepa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ocular pains</td>
<td>Euphrasia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Guaiacum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>profuse, watery</td>
<td>Lycopersicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>unquenchable thirst</td>
<td>Mercurius sublimatus corrosivus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sadness</td>
<td>worse in cold air alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Causticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salivary flow</td>
<td>unquenchable thirst</td>
<td>Mercurius Sublimatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>at night, in bed</td>
<td>Corrosivus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salivary flow, disturbances of</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Glandula Submandibularis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>of</td>
<td>Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scalp</td>
<td>eczema</td>
<td>Arctium Lappa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>foul-smelling perspiration</td>
<td>Arctium Lappa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>furunculosis</td>
<td>Arctium Lappa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>foul-smelling perspiration</td>
<td>Cicuta Virosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scalp, eczema of</td>
<td>barber’s itch craving for charcoal and other indigestible substances</td>
<td>Cicuta Virosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scalp, eczema of</td>
<td>thick, dry crusts, scratching changes site of itching</td>
<td>Staphisagria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scarlet fever</td>
<td>oedematous swellings with formation of water-filled sacs</td>
<td>Apis Mellifica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stabbing, burning pains</td>
<td>Lachesis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>symptoms mainly on left side</td>
<td>Belladonna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dryness in throat, difficulty swallowing</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scarlet fever-like rash</td>
<td>burning, severe itching, desquamation</td>
<td>Ammonium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sciatic pain</td>
<td>worse when sitting down</td>
<td>Ammonium Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of numbness, radiating to the toes</td>
<td>Gnaphalium Polycephalum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>restless with compulsion to keep moving</td>
<td>Valeriana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sciatica</td>
<td>with pressing down in the lower abdomen</td>
<td>Palladium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>complaints periodic</td>
<td>Colocynthis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sweat has urine-like odour</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth, compresses, pressure</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>acid vomiting, vomit corrosive like vinegar</td>
<td>Iris Versicolor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by bending forward</td>
<td>Mandragora</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scleroderma</td>
<td>infiltration and induration of subcutaneous cell tissue, thickening and dryness of the skin</td>
<td>Hydrocotyle Asiatica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seasickness</td>
<td>spastic, reflex vomiting</td>
<td>Cerium Oxalicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seborrhoea</td>
<td>in poor diet</td>
<td>Adeps Suillus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with foul-smelling desquamation</td>
<td>Psorinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Cutis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senile heart</td>
<td>principal therapeutic agent</td>
<td>Crataegus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>anginal complaints</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>stiffness</td>
<td>Arsenicum Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>heat, burning</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sensile heart</td>
<td>muscular weakness</td>
<td>Cor Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sensation of warmth</td>
<td>general feeling as if everything were rushing to the face or head</td>
<td>Ferrum Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>general</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>clammy, cold hands and feet</td>
<td>Citricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning and heat in the palms of the hands and soles of the feet</td>
<td>Lilium Tigrinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sense of touch,</td>
<td>smooth objects feel rough to the touch, feeling of numbness in the fingers</td>
<td>Paris Quadrifolia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>disturbances of</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sensitivity</td>
<td>to constriction</td>
<td>Lachesis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sensitivity to touch</td>
<td>scalp</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by draughts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sepsis</td>
<td>agony with restlessness and anxiety</td>
<td>Tarantula Hispanica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Sepsis              | general  
rapid and severe general impairment,  
glossy eyes, tongue dry, red and painful  
general  
symptoms mainly on left side  
rapid onset, high fever, dark, congestive reddening of the face, foetid odour of all secretions and excretions | Lycopodium      |
| Sepsis              | ulceration of the skin with intense unbearable burning, with bluish purple to blackish vesicles with foul-smelling pus-like odour | Anthracinum     |
| Sexual disorders    | in men  
genral debility with impotence  
with nocturnal emission | Agnus Castus    |
| Sexual organs, cramps of | face sweats when eating and drinking | Picrinicum Acidum |
| Sexual organs, diseases of | ovarian neuralgia | Staphisagria   |
| Sexual organs, disorders of | female blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy | Pulsatilla     |
| Sexual organs, disorders of | female sweat foul-smelling  
everything pressing downwards  
must cross the legs | Sepia           |
| Sexual organs, disorders of | female arrogance | Platina         |
| Sexual organs, disorders of | female for regeneration after cell damage | Salpinx Uteri Suis |
| Sexual organs, inflammations of | acute urine retention  
acute infections  
heat, burning tendency to haemorrhages  
mucosae, reddened  
tolerance of warmth  
 craving for stimulants  
female blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy | Cantharis       |
| Sexual organs, inflammations of | female uric acid diathesis | Belladonna      |
| Sexual organs, inflammations of | female leukorrhoea | Phosphorus      |
| Sexual organs, inflammations of | female crave for stimulants  
urge to urinate, sudden, violent  
output bloody | Sulphur         |
| Sexual weakness     | with nervous weakness, especially if unable to sleep, as general and sexual tonic | Damiana         |

*Indication*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indication*</th>
<th>Modality/Cardinal symptom</th>
<th>Remedy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Shoulder joint complaints</td>
<td>pains in the deltoid muscle, especially on left, worse at night</td>
<td>Ferrum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sighing, logorrhea</td>
<td>worse in cold and wet conditions, worse before period</td>
<td>Cimicifuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Singultus</td>
<td>with heartburn and tendency to ulcers</td>
<td>Cardia Ventriculi Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sinus conditions</td>
<td>recurrent, for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Sinusitis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sinusitis</td>
<td>suppurative</td>
<td>Cinnabaris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sinusitis</td>
<td>acute inflammatory irritation of the mucous membranes</td>
<td>Euphorbium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sinusitis</td>
<td>chronic, as postinfectious treatment</td>
<td>Coxsackie Virus Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sinusitis</td>
<td>chronic, to improve excretory functions in polypos sinusitis</td>
<td>Mercurius Cyanatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sinusitis</td>
<td>dark coloured bleeding from the nose, foul-smelling breath</td>
<td>Kali Bichromicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sinusitis</td>
<td>feeling of nasal dryness and blockage, discharge initially thin and profuse, then quickly becomes sticky, viscous and ropy</td>
<td>Kali Bichromicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sinusitis</td>
<td>with headaches, better in fresh air</td>
<td>Hedera Helix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sinusitis</td>
<td>ozaena with foul-smelling secretion and pains, worse at night</td>
<td>Mercurius Auratus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sinusitis</td>
<td>dry mucosae</td>
<td>Sticta Pulmonaria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sinusitis</td>
<td>craving for stimulants</td>
<td>Medorrhinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sinusitis</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Mucosa Nasalis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sinusitis</td>
<td>to stimulate regeneration in cellular disturbances of otogenous origin</td>
<td>Otitis Media Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skeletal conditions</td>
<td>degenerative, pains stabbing or shooting, aggravated especially by damp cold, lying on the painful side, alleviated by warmth and movement</td>
<td>Kali Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin</td>
<td>greasy</td>
<td>Selenium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin</td>
<td>dry</td>
<td>Fumaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin conditions</td>
<td>acne</td>
<td>Lycopodium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin conditions</td>
<td>eczema, chronic</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin conditions</td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin conditions</td>
<td>chronic, suppuration itching</td>
<td>Manganum Aceticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin conditions</td>
<td>chronic, skin eruptions of any kind</td>
<td>Psorinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin conditions</td>
<td>chronic, petechial eruptions</td>
<td>Calcium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin conditions</td>
<td>chronic, ringworm</td>
<td>Hahnemanni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin conditions</td>
<td>itching not relieved by scratching</td>
<td>Sepia</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

94
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indication*</th>
<th>Modality/Cardinal symptom</th>
<th>Remedy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Skin conditions</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chronic</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dry, itching, unhealthy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>any wound suppurates</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>made worse by mental effort</td>
<td></td>
<td>Natrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>made worse by exertion</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suppurative</td>
<td></td>
<td>Tarantus Sibiuclid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eczema</td>
<td></td>
<td>Tarantus Sibiuclid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eczema, chronic, severely itching</td>
<td></td>
<td>Bacillunum (Tuberculinum)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>acne</td>
<td></td>
<td>Burnett Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>inflammatory</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>boils</td>
<td></td>
<td>Bellis Perennis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>skin dry, fissured</td>
<td></td>
<td>Petroleum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>itching of the hands</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>itching</td>
<td></td>
<td>Faguspyrum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td></td>
<td>Thuja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>stomach pains worse at night</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abrotanum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>made worse by bed warmth</td>
<td></td>
<td>Mercurius Solubilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>urticaria</td>
<td></td>
<td>Hahnemanni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>itching</td>
<td></td>
<td>Urtica Urens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neurodermatitis</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sulphuric Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ears and nostrils sore</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dry</td>
<td></td>
<td>Berberis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>thickening</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chronic</td>
<td></td>
<td>Kali Sulphuratum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chronic</td>
<td></td>
<td>Kali Sulphuratum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sweat, foul-smelling</td>
<td></td>
<td>Mercurius Salicylicus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>suppurative</td>
<td></td>
<td>Pyodermia Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>yellow discharges</td>
<td></td>
<td>Kali Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pustular</td>
<td></td>
<td>Strontium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pustular</td>
<td></td>
<td>Variolein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bluish coloration to the skin</td>
<td></td>
<td>DL-Malique Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feeling of fatigue</td>
<td></td>
<td>alpha-Ketoglucaric acid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td></td>
<td>Citer Suisse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Skin eruptions</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>discharges slimy yellow, purulent</td>
<td></td>
<td>Kali Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>supplicative</td>
<td></td>
<td>Juuan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blackheads and acne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td></td>
<td>Clematis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>skin, dry</td>
<td></td>
<td>Berberis Aquifolium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>intense</td>
<td></td>
<td>Anacardum Orientale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eczema itching</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin eruptions</td>
<td>itching on the ankles</td>
<td>Selenium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin eruptions</td>
<td>itching</td>
<td>Plantaegra Major</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin eruptions</td>
<td>burning</td>
<td>Staphisagria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin eruptions</td>
<td>papules</td>
<td>Sarsaparilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin eruptions</td>
<td>itching</td>
<td>Alumina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin eruptions</td>
<td>thick crusts</td>
<td>Arctium Lappa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin eruptions</td>
<td>protracted itching in bed</td>
<td>Ichthyolum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin eruptions</td>
<td>weeping eczema of the scalp</td>
<td>Belladonna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin eruptions</td>
<td>itching</td>
<td>Tarentula Hispanica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin eruptions</td>
<td>stress, toxic</td>
<td>Hepar Sulphuris Calcareum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin eruptions</td>
<td>itching</td>
<td>Bacterium Coli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin eruptions</td>
<td>itching eczema, chronic dermatitis</td>
<td>Veronica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin eruptions</td>
<td>suppurative ulcers</td>
<td>Hydrastis Canadensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin eruptions</td>
<td>pustular inflammations</td>
<td>Streptococcus Haemolyticus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin eruptions</td>
<td>pustular inflammations</td>
<td>Streptococcus Viridans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin infections</td>
<td>severe course</td>
<td>Crotalus Horridus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin irritations</td>
<td>itching unbearable</td>
<td>Mezereum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin irritations</td>
<td>vesiculation</td>
<td>Euphorbia Cyparissias</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, dryness of</td>
<td>burning, unbearable</td>
<td>Anthracinon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, dryness of</td>
<td>eczema of the scalp</td>
<td>cist-Aconitcum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, dryness of</td>
<td>itching</td>
<td>Magnesium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, dryness of</td>
<td>worse in warm conditions alleviated by fresh air</td>
<td>Baryta Oxalsuccinica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, fissures of</td>
<td>ulcers</td>
<td>Nitricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, fistulation, of</td>
<td>not relieved by scratching sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td>Silicea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, hardening of</td>
<td>nodular warts</td>
<td>Sempervivum Tectorum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, inflammations of</td>
<td>discharges acrid, foul-smelling</td>
<td>Kreosotum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, inflammations of</td>
<td>acute</td>
<td>Tarantula Hispanica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, inflammations of</td>
<td>vesiculation</td>
<td>Cantharis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, inflammations of</td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Penicillium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, inflammations of</td>
<td>suppuration</td>
<td>Bufo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, inflammations of</td>
<td>pain when raising arms</td>
<td>Ichthyolum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, inflammations of</td>
<td>suppurative</td>
<td>Sulphur Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, inflammations of</td>
<td>odour like old cheese</td>
<td>Hepar Sulphuris Calcareum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, inflammations of</td>
<td>skin peeling off in large pieces</td>
<td>Vipera Berus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, inflammations of</td>
<td>skin dry and hot</td>
<td>Belladonna</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

96
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indication*</th>
<th>Modality/Cardinal symptom</th>
<th>Remedy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Skin, inflammations of</td>
<td>at night</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>must get up and walk around</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse when lying on left side</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains, severe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>swellings</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>symptoms mainly on left side</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ulcers, painful at the margins</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urticaria</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by dry warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, inflammations of</td>
<td>alleviated by bathing</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great sensitivity to touch</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, itching of</td>
<td>itching all over</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, redness of</td>
<td>vesication</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, suppuration of</td>
<td>acne pustulosa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>vesiculation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>promotion of granulation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>papules</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ulcers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urticaria</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>slow to heal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dry, itching</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>any wound suppurates</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ulcers, painful at the margins</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>craving for charcoal and other indigestible substances</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skin, ulcers of</td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sleep disturbances</td>
<td>general limpness, weakness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with autonomic disturbances</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>narcosis-like sleep with grinding of the teeth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>awakening with anxiety and retching in the throat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mental exhaustion due to overwork</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>needs no sleep</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with mental excitation, trembling in the legs, needs to stand up</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with motor and inner unrest</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous restlessness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>drowsiness during the day</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>awakens at 3 am, stays awake until 7 am, can then sleep through to midday</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Indication: Skin, ulcers of chronic; Skin, suppuration of acne pustulosa; Skin, redness of; Skin, itchings of; Skin, inflammations of; Sleep disturbances.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indication*</th>
<th>Modality/Cardinal symptom</th>
<th>Remedy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sleep disturbances</td>
<td>with general physical and mental exhaustion</td>
<td>cAMP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with emaciation</td>
<td>Naphthoquinone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with circulatory disorders</td>
<td>Embryo Totalis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with states of excitation</td>
<td>Hypothalamus Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with autonomic dysregulation</td>
<td>Diencephalon Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with tendency to dizziness</td>
<td>Cerebellum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>must get out of bed during the night</td>
<td>Chamomilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>face sweats when eating and drinking</td>
<td>Thalamus Opticus Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after overexertion of the eyes (reading, computer work, etc.)</td>
<td>Aquilegia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous trembling, sensitive to light and noise</td>
<td>Naphthoquinone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sleep-walking</td>
<td>awakening with a start during the night, unable to get back to sleep easily, states of anxiety</td>
<td>Kali Bromatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sore throat</td>
<td>breath and discharges foul-smelling</td>
<td>Diphtherinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>febrile states, protracted</td>
<td>Salmonella Paratyphi B</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>febrile states, protracted</td>
<td>Salmonella Typhi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Embryo Totalis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Speech disturbances</td>
<td>leaves out words and syllables</td>
<td>Kali Bromatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Speech, ponderous</td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>Mercurius Solubilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by bed warmth</td>
<td>Hahnemann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spermatic cord neuralgia</td>
<td>great listlessness and tiredness in the back</td>
<td>Oxalicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>motor unrest of the legs</td>
<td>Zincum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spinal complaints</td>
<td>worse in the morning and evening, in unsettled weather, better after midnight due to sleeping</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spinal complaints</td>
<td>sensitive spine, especially neck, in complaints of psychosomatic origin</td>
<td>Hypericum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spinal conditions</td>
<td>bone pain, especially in the sacroiliac joint, weakness in the spine, neck incapable of carrying the weight of the head</td>
<td>Calcium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with dysaesthesias</td>
<td>Thallium Aceticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with painful neuralgia and paralysis symptoms</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains jerky and spasmodic, pains especially in the first vertebra when sitting</td>
<td>Zincum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spinal pain</td>
<td>like a bolt of lightning, shooting as if the top of the skull might fly off worse in cold and wet conditions worse before period</td>
<td>Cimicifuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Splenomegalay</td>
<td>deep-seated spleen pains, made worse by movement, lying on left side</td>
<td>Ceanothus Americanus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sprains</td>
<td>bone injuries</td>
<td>Symphytum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>whole body feels worn out, as if beaten, made worse by movement and touch</td>
<td>Arnica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sprains</td>
<td>made worse by movement, cracking of the joints, coldness in the region of injury</td>
<td>Ledum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stiffness</td>
<td>joints pains migrating, radiating in several directions, often in distant regions after sitting or lying down for long periods worse in cold air alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Berberis Causticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stings</td>
<td>site of injury or sting initially very painful, then pale and numb for a lengthy period</td>
<td>Ledum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stings</td>
<td>pains of great severity in the region served by the affected nerve</td>
<td>Hypericum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stomach cramps</td>
<td>nausea, acid vomiting – alleviated by warmth alleviated by massaging the affected parts</td>
<td>Nux Vomica Castoreum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stomach cramps</td>
<td>sudden and violent, worse when lying down at night</td>
<td>Stramonium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stomatitis</td>
<td>tendency to bleeding burning and tendency to ulcerations thirst with chills thirst absent if feeling warm difficulty swallowing, frequent clearing of the throat</td>
<td>Sulphuricum Acidum Mezereum Capsicum Vinca Minor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stomatitis, aphthous</td>
<td>burning, dryness, thirst vomiting of vinegary masses that dull the teeth tongue leathery and shrivelled for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Arsenicum Album Oxalis Acetosella Muriaticum Acidum Gingiva Suis Lingua Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stomatitis, ulcerous</td>
<td>feeling of constriction made worse by not swallowing</td>
<td>Capsicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stones</td>
<td>gall right foot cold left foot warm</td>
<td>Chelidonium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stools</td>
<td>acholic itching, eczema, liver damage intermittent</td>
<td>Dolichos Pruriens Geranium Robertianum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stools, changeable</td>
<td>initially constipated, stools dry and brown, later pappy, clay-like with rumbling and stabbing pain in the abdomen</td>
<td>Carduus Marianus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stools, passage of</td>
<td>intermittent</td>
<td>Vitamin B1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stroke</td>
<td>secondary to leaves out words and syllables</td>
<td>Kali Bromatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stroke</td>
<td>aftercare of headache dizziness</td>
<td>Gelsemium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stroma</td>
<td>degeneration/loss of elasticity in connective tissue structures</td>
<td>Calcium Fluoratum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suffocation, feeling of</td>
<td>fear, great whooping cough worse when lying down worse at night</td>
<td>Drosera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suicidal tendencies</td>
<td>depressive mood with world-weariness depressive mood with world-weariness</td>
<td>Aurum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supporting tissue, conditions of</td>
<td>craves a hard surface to lie on made worse by mental effort made worse by exertion</td>
<td>Natrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suppuration, subcutaneous</td>
<td>slow to heal</td>
<td>Calcium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suppurations</td>
<td>‘homoeopathic lancet’ facial bones nasal mucosae bruises ulcerations</td>
<td>Myristica Sebifera Mercurius Auratus Mercurius Auratus Bellis Perennis Fluoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suppurations</td>
<td>discharge from the ears of any kind worse at night made worse by bed warmth worse in cold air better when warm and wrapped up worse in the evening secretions, foul-smelling</td>
<td>Asa Foetida Mercurius Solubilis Hahnemanni Hepar Sulphuris Calcareum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweating</td>
<td>increased severe Varotonie, salivary flow, tendency to oliguria</td>
<td>Jaborandi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweating</td>
<td>over the entire body made worse by excitement at night, profuse worse at night, followed by shivering fits wakes up during the night bathed in cold sweat</td>
<td>Vitamin B6 Succinicum Acidum ATP Veronica Citricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweating fits</td>
<td>in disturbances of glucose tolerance</td>
<td>Insulin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweating fits</td>
<td>feeling as if all the blood had rushed to the head or face, sensitivity to cold and fresh air</td>
<td>Ferrum Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweating, increased</td>
<td>greasy skin</td>
<td>Fumaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweating, mild</td>
<td>made worse by excitement</td>
<td>Succinicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sweats</td>
<td>exhausting at night worse at around 3 am great sensitivity to touch salty made worse by mental effort made worse by exertion</td>
<td>Millefolium Kali Carbonicum Natrum Muriaticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swelling</td>
<td>especially in the joints, better outdoors, when lying down</td>
<td>Argentum Metallicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>oedematous tendency to foetid mouth odour, swelling of the cervical glands</td>
<td>Diphtherinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tachycardia</td>
<td>pulse rapid and weak, frequently irregular with missed beats</td>
<td>Kali Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pulse weak, rapid and irregular</td>
<td>Strophanthus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taste disturbances</td>
<td>bitter or sour</td>
<td>Mercurialis Perennis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Lingua Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teeth development, disturbances of</td>
<td>to promote tooth development</td>
<td>Dens Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teeth, grinding of</td>
<td>teeth with grimy coating</td>
<td>Hyoscyamus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teething complaints</td>
<td>clenching of the gums, crying out while asleep, whimpering</td>
<td>Podophyllum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>face sweats when eating and drinking</td>
<td>Chamomilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>teething difficulties, often accompanied by diarrhoea, child smells sour all over</td>
<td>Rheum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teething complaints</td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td>Magnesium Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in bed at night made worse by touch alleviated by warmth alleviated by movement</td>
<td>Glonoinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>throbbering</td>
<td>Calcium Bromatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>insomnia, increased salivary flow</td>
<td>Calcium Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Hahnemanni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temperament</td>
<td>ponderous, apathy, physical and mental sluggishness, slow on the uptake, memory lapses</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tendon pain</td>
<td>rheumatic</td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tennis elbow</td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Rhus Toxicodendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tenosynovitis</td>
<td>hypersensitivity to odours worse at night</td>
<td>Colchicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Testicles, hardening of</td>
<td>heat with anxiety</td>
<td>Spongia Tosta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Testicles, inflammation of</td>
<td>feeling as if the testicles were being crushed</td>
<td>Rhododendron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td>Clematis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Testicles, swelling of</td>
<td>heat with anxiety</td>
<td>Spongia Tosta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Therapeutic injury</td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>CAMP</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>Chloramphenicol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>Coenzyme A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>Cortisone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>Doxycycline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Therapeutic injury</td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>Aconitum Os Petrosum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>Anthrachinon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>Funiculus Umbilicalis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>Influenzinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>Medulla Ossis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>Penicillin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>Streptomyein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>Sulfonamide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>Tetracycline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to activate blocked cellular enzyme systems</td>
<td>Ubiquinone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thyroid, tickly</td>
<td>dry, hot skin, restlessness, anxiety</td>
<td>Aconitum Os Petrosum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thyroid conditions (see also goitre)</td>
<td>thinness or emaciation despite large appetite</td>
<td>Calcium Fluoratum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thyroid disturbances</td>
<td>to stimulate the metabolism</td>
<td>Thyroxine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thyroidal induration</td>
<td>dyspnoea, cannot move the head all the way down</td>
<td>Spongia Tosta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tics</td>
<td>cramp-like muscular twitching after physical overexertion</td>
<td>Naphthoquinone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cramps and neuralgias in the hands and feet with pronounced dryness in the palms of the hands or soles of the feet</td>
<td>Bismutum Subnitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>muscular tics in disturbances of calcium metabolism</td>
<td>Tetanus Antitoxin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervous irritability with tics</td>
<td>Tanacetum Vulgare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nervousness with irritability and moodiness</td>
<td>Asa Foetida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tietze’s syndrome</td>
<td>pain worse on pressing, stretching or twisting the trunk, alleviated by lying down</td>
<td>Ranunculus Bulbosus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tinnitus</td>
<td>with neurotoxic damage</td>
<td>Streptomycin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>singing in the ears</td>
<td>Caltha Palustris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Os Petrosum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tiredness</td>
<td>legs varices painful to touch, painful sensation of pressure and heaviness chronic after recurrent infection</td>
<td>Hamamelis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in damp, cold conditions</td>
<td>Bacterium Coli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>physical and mental exhaustion, failure to remember recent events</td>
<td>Bacterium Coli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>after frequent infections</td>
<td>Anthrachinon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tissue growths</td>
<td>discharges, foul-smelling</td>
<td>Nitricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Tissue growths</strong></td>
<td><strong>malignant</strong></td>
<td><strong>Arsenicum Album</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>benign</strong></td>
<td><strong>Arsenicum Album</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Tissue weakness</strong></td>
<td>sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td><strong>Silicea</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Tongue, burning of</strong></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td><strong>Lingua Suis</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Tongue, induration of</strong></td>
<td>noddular</td>
<td><strong>Sempervivum Tectorium</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bleeds easily, especially at night, whole mouth very sensitive</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Tongue, rhagades of</strong></td>
<td>tongue dry, heavy</td>
<td><strong>Conium</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Tonsillar abscess</strong></td>
<td>‘homoeopathic lancet’</td>
<td><strong>Myristica Sebifera</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Tonsillar conditions</strong></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td><strong>Tonsilla Suis</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Tonsillar congestion</strong></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td><strong>Dulcamara</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by dry warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Tonsillitis</strong></td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td><strong>Baryta Carbonica</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tonsils swollen and hard, worse in damp, cold conditions, chills</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>diphtheria-like</td>
<td><strong>Mercurius Cyanatus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>suppurative</td>
<td><strong>Mercurius Biiodatus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dark redness, made worse by empty swallowing and warm beverages</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>suppurative</td>
<td><strong>Mercurius Iodatus Flavus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>grimy yellow furring of tongue, nauseated by the sight of food</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>highly acute</td>
<td><strong>Mercurius Sublimatus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>unquenchable thirst</td>
<td><strong>Corrosivus</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td><strong>Mercurius Solubilis</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by bed warmth</td>
<td><strong>Hahnemanni</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>throat bright red, shiny, burning pain</td>
<td><strong>Belladonna</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>changes sides from one day to the next</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dryness in the throat, burning pain, tendency to suppuration</td>
<td><strong>Lac Caninum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Guaiacum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Tonsillitis</strong></td>
<td>pseudomembranous coatings, foetid odour in mouth</td>
<td><strong>Diphtherinum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>mucosae dark red and swollen</td>
<td><strong>Phytolacca</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Tonsils, swelling of</strong></td>
<td>painless, hardened lymph nodes, better after eating and in fresh air</td>
<td><strong>Calcium Iodatum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Toothache</strong></td>
<td>alleviated by drinking cold water</td>
<td><strong>Coffea</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by cold</td>
<td><strong>Antimonium Crudum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>especially at night, sensitivity to wind and temperature fluctuations</td>
<td><strong>cis-Aconiticum Acidum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>severe, cutting, stabbing, unbearable, with profuse salivary flow</td>
<td><strong>Plantago Major</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with swelling in the jaw</td>
<td><strong>Hekla Lava</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>foul mouth odour with dry mucosae</td>
<td><strong>Niccolium Aceticum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth after eating</td>
<td><strong>Rhododendron</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Toxic stress</strong></td>
<td>bitter taste</td>
<td><strong>Taraxacum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toxic stress</td>
<td>drowsiness in the afternoon and evening&lt;br&gt;fixed ideas&lt;br&gt;absurd symptoms&lt;br&gt;worse in cold conditions&lt;br&gt;worse in wet weather</td>
<td>to improve elimination of toxins and to activate cellular enzyme systems&lt;br&gt;Galium Aparine&lt;br&gt;Glyoxal&lt;br&gt;Hydrochinon&lt;br&gt;Insecticide&lt;br&gt;Methylglyoxal&lt;br&gt;Naphthoquinone&lt;br&gt;Nasturtium Aquaticum&lt;br&gt;Natrum Molybdanicum&lt;br&gt;Plumbum Metallicum&lt;br&gt;Sanguis Suis&lt;br&gt;Skatol&lt;br&gt;Solidago Virgaurea&lt;br&gt;Ubiquinone&lt;br&gt;Vitamin A&lt;br&gt;Vitamin B1&lt;br&gt;Vitamin B2&lt;br&gt;Vitamin B6&lt;br&gt;Vitamin B12&lt;br&gt;Vitamin C&lt;br&gt;Zincum Gluconicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>to improve elimination of toxins and to activate cellular enzyme systems&lt;br&gt;Thuja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tremor</td>
<td>worse at night&lt;br&gt;made worse by bed warmth&lt;br&gt;lancing pains like electric shocks, numbness in the fingers and toes&lt;br&gt;night sweats</td>
<td>Mercurius Solubilis&lt;br&gt;Hahnemannii&lt;br&gt;Thallium Sulphuricum&lt;br&gt;Thallium Aceticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tubal catarrh</td>
<td>burning mucosas, made worse by contact and warmth</td>
<td>Euphorbium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>profuse secretion, foul-smelling odour for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Kali Muriaticum, Otitis Media Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ulcerations</td>
<td>alleviated by movement</td>
<td>Fluoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ulcers</td>
<td>anus</td>
<td>Condurango</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>lips</td>
<td>Condurango</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to improve cellular respiration</td>
<td>Nitricum Acidum, Gailium Aparine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ulcers in the corner of the mouth</td>
<td>with superficial ulceration, scabs, with bran-like exfoliation or suppuration</td>
<td>Bovista</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ulcers, duodenal</td>
<td>in vagotonia</td>
<td>Acetylcholine Chloride, Robinia Pseudoacacia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with acid eructation and/or acid vomiting</td>
<td>Acetylcholine Chloride, Robinia Pseudoacacia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Duodenum Suis, Jejunum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ulcers, leg</td>
<td>in varicose stasis</td>
<td>Hamamelis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning ichorous, acrid, foul-smelling discharges</td>
<td>Carbo Vegetabilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uncertainty</td>
<td>when walking worse in cold air alleviated by warmth</td>
<td>Causticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upper abdominal complaints</td>
<td>painful</td>
<td>Betonica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urethritis</td>
<td>sense of constriction in the bladder after passing urine</td>
<td>Cubeba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>painful burning sensation while passing urine, sore feeling in the urethra</td>
<td>Mezereum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urge to defaecate</td>
<td>unsuccessful 'plug stool'</td>
<td>Anacardium Orientale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urge to urinate</td>
<td>sudden irresistible</td>
<td>Petroselium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urinary calculi</td>
<td>dull burning sensation in the urethra</td>
<td>Orthosiphon Stamineus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urinary incontinence</td>
<td>urine acidic frequent urge to urinate, with pain</td>
<td>Oxalicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urinary mucosae, inflammations of</td>
<td>highly acute swollen glands unquenchable thirst</td>
<td>Mercurius Sublimatus, Corrosivus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night made worse by bed warmth</td>
<td>Mercurius Solubilis, Hahnemanni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>increased urinary output</td>
<td>Colubris, cubeba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning sensation when passing urine</td>
<td>Colubris, cubeba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urinary organs, cramps in</td>
<td>general complaints periodic sweat has urine-like odour alleviated by warmth, compresses, pressure</td>
<td>Colocynthis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urinary organs, excretory function disturbances</td>
<td>burning, cutting pain in the urethra</td>
<td>Juniperus Communis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urinary secretion, promotion of</td>
<td>nausea and urge to vomit</td>
<td>Ammonium Muraticatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urinary tract conditions</td>
<td>worse in cold air</td>
<td>Causticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urinary incontinence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>inflammatory</td>
<td>Bucco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urine dark, hot</td>
<td>Benzoicum Acidum e resina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>irritable bladder</td>
<td>Nux Vomica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>spasms</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Equisetum Hiemale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains, deep-seated</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nucus thick</td>
<td>Berberis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sediment bright red</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pain after passing urine</td>
<td>Equisetum Arvense</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urinary tract conditions</td>
<td>burning</td>
<td>Serpyllum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urinary incontinence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Ureter Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Urethra Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Equisetum Hiemale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>weakened immunity, recurrent</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urinary tract, inflammations of</td>
<td>acute</td>
<td>Cantharis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning in the urethra</td>
<td>Cantharis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>inflammation, acute</td>
<td>Eucalyptus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>catarrh of the bladder</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>inflammation of the prepuce</td>
<td>Cinnabaris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>enuresis</td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>parts wetted by urine sore</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chills easily</td>
<td>Petroleum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>fixed ideas</td>
<td>Sabal Serrulatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>haematuria</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urge to urinate, frequent</td>
<td>Uva Ursi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pains</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urge to urinate, sudden</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urinary tract, inflammations of</td>
<td>urine has cat-like odour</td>
<td>Viola Tricolor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urine retention</td>
<td>Lycopodium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>night-time polyuria</td>
<td>Medorhinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>craving for stimulants</td>
<td>Sepia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cystitis, chronic urge to urinate</td>
<td>Bryonia Alba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urinary tract, inflammations of</td>
<td>kidney function reduced</td>
<td>Fumaricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>recurrent</td>
<td>Cysto Pyelonephritis Nosode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urine red-brown</td>
<td>Secale Cornutum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urinary tract, irritation of</td>
<td>feeling as if a drop of urine were constantly running down the urethra</td>
<td>Staphisagria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urticaria</td>
<td>itching all over, especially in the joints and lower abdomen</td>
<td>Pinus Silvestris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urticaria</td>
<td>itchy spots, burning heat with formication</td>
<td>Urtica Urens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urticaria</td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Dulcamara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions alleviated by dry warmth</td>
<td>Thuja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>urticarial rash with burning, stabbing pains in various localizations</td>
<td>Podophyllum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uterine bleeding</td>
<td>bleeding, general</td>
<td>Bursa pastoris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>capillary bleeding</td>
<td>Cinnamomum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uterine complaints</td>
<td>dysmenorrhoea</td>
<td>Caulophyllum Thalictroides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>profuse bleeding, powerful uterine contractions, spasms during period</td>
<td>Artemisia Vulgaris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uterine conditions</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Uterus Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uterine cramps</td>
<td>cravings for cold</td>
<td>Secale Cornutum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uterine displacement</td>
<td>feeling as if something were pressing upwards into the vagina</td>
<td>Ferrum Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uterine pain</td>
<td>worse in cold and wet conditions worse before period</td>
<td>Cimicifuga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uterine prolapse</td>
<td>dislocations</td>
<td>Aletris Farinosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pressing down in the lower abdomen</td>
<td>Palladium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pain in the right ovary and in the uterus</td>
<td>Podophyllum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>uterine prolapse</td>
<td>Arctium Lappa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uterus, myoma of</td>
<td>for regulation of uterine function</td>
<td>Carcinoma Uteri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaccination side effects</td>
<td>repelled by the sight and smell of food</td>
<td>Vaccinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaccination side effects</td>
<td>fever with sensation of fullness in the head, rapid pulse</td>
<td>Echinacea Angustifolia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>fever with sensation of fullness in the head, rapid pulse</td>
<td>Echinacea Purpurea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Thuja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>copper-like taste in mouth on expectoration</td>
<td>Staphisagria</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>disturbances of calcium metabolism, muscular cramps</td>
<td>Tetanus Antitoxin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaginal discharge</td>
<td>in young girls</td>
<td>Calcium Carbonicum, Hahmemanni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaginal mucosae, inflammations of</td>
<td>highly acute unquenchable thirst</td>
<td>Mercurius Sublimatus, Corrosivus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaginitis</td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaginitis</td>
<td>pruritus with severe burning, worse in hot weather</td>
<td>Kali Bichromicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vagotonia</td>
<td>for autonomic stimulation</td>
<td>Acetylcholine Chloride</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Varicose ulcers</td>
<td>painless ulcers, mild sweats, fissured skin</td>
<td>Calcium Iodatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Varicose vein complaints</td>
<td>feeling of heaviness in the legs, alleviated by fresh air and raising the legs, stasis and associated pain alleviated by cold, despite general sensitivity to cold</td>
<td>Calcium Fluoratum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Varicose veins</td>
<td>bluish varices, coldness in the legs, feet, and hands</td>
<td>Carbo Vegetabilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>itching when lying down, at night</td>
<td>Carduus Marianus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with severe pounding pains when lying down, alleviated by walking</td>
<td>Ruta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with varicose eczema, tendency to leg ulcers</td>
<td>Sepia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>painful varices, especially during pregnancy and in people who spend lengthy periods on their feet</td>
<td>Millefolium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>painful, contact-sensitive varices, sensation of pressure and heaviness</td>
<td>Hamamelis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>occur with greater severity before period and during pregnancy</td>
<td>Lycopodium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with congestive headaches</td>
<td>Melilotus Officinalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by movement</td>
<td>Fluoricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vascular diseases</td>
<td>tendency to haemorrhages</td>
<td>Phosphorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vascular sclerosis</td>
<td>cardialgia</td>
<td>Aurum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>cardialgia</td>
<td>Aurum colloidalis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>dizziness</td>
<td>Ambra Grisea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venous conditions</td>
<td>vascular congestion, tendency to mucosal swelling and catarrh</td>
<td>Sulphuricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by the slightest contact, movement, cold air, alleviated by lying down or holding the head down</td>
<td>Arnica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by cold, worse at night, in morning after rising</td>
<td>Aristolochia Clematitis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venous conditions</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Vena Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venous pain</td>
<td>worse in warm, damp air</td>
<td>Hamamelis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in warm, damp air</td>
<td>Hamamelis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Venous stasis</td>
<td>worse after sleep and rest, better on movement, outdoors and in cold air</td>
<td>Aesculus Hippocastanum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Violent anger</td>
<td>as if out of the blue</td>
<td>cis-Aconiticum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viral conditions</td>
<td>cornea</td>
<td>Ranunculus Bulbosus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>pressure and soreness in the eyes as if from smoke, blisters on the cornea with severe pain, photophobia, lachrymation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>warts</td>
<td>Cinnabaris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>skin</td>
<td>Ranunculus Bulbosus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>especially in herpes symptoms, postherpetic neuralgia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Viral conditions</td>
<td>for nonspecific immunoregulation</td>
<td>Euphorbium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>chronic health disorders</td>
<td>Beta Vulgaris Rubra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Virus infections</td>
<td>for nonspecific immunoregulation</td>
<td>Vincetoxicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Visceral spasms</td>
<td>urge to defaecate immediately after eating</td>
<td>Tanacetum Vulgare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Visual disorders</td>
<td>central</td>
<td>Cerebrum Occipitalis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Nervus Opticus Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vitreous body, opacity of</td>
<td>for regeneration after cell damage</td>
<td>Corpus Vitreum Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voiding, problems in</td>
<td>blond, fair, blue-eyed, shy, weepy 'weeping bladder'</td>
<td>Pulsatilla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of constriction in the urethra, sensation of fullness in the bladder</td>
<td>Sabal Serrulatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>sensation of cold in the urethra, urine milky with greasy skin</td>
<td>Agaricus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voiding, problems in, prostate</td>
<td>urinary flow, slower</td>
<td>Sepia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vomiting</td>
<td>chronic</td>
<td>Cerium Oxalicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>collapse with pallor</td>
<td>Tabacum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with weakness and tendency to collapse</td>
<td>Tartarus Stibiatus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vomiting</td>
<td>acetonemic</td>
<td>Antimonium Crudum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>gastritis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>intermittent diarrhoea/constipation</td>
<td>Oxalicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by movement, alleviated by stretching and lying down</td>
<td>Cadmium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>burning sensation in the stomach, desire for calm</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>not alleviated by vomiting</td>
<td>Ipecacuanha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>seasickness</td>
<td>Apomorphinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>central and triggered by motion</td>
<td>Hydrochloricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>unrest, nervous</td>
<td>Calcium Bromatum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>like a heavy weight in the stomach</td>
<td>Bismutum Subnitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vomitus matutinus</td>
<td>eats a lot, feels worse afterwards</td>
<td>Natrum Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vulvitis</td>
<td>discharge viscous, yellow, corrosive</td>
<td>Kali Bichromicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warts</td>
<td>reddened surface with stabbing pains</td>
<td>Sempervivum Tectorum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>very pronounced development of granulation tissue, unbearable itching and burning</td>
<td>Sabina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Warts</strong></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td>Thuya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Warts</strong></td>
<td>worse in wet weather</td>
<td>Dulcamara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse in cold conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>alleviated by dry warmth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Waxy skin</strong></td>
<td>general weakness, nervous headaches, anxiety attacks</td>
<td>Aceticum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Weakness</strong></td>
<td>general sensitivity to cold air</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at night</td>
<td>Mercurius Solubilis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>made worse by bed warmth</td>
<td>Hahmemanni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Weakness</strong></td>
<td>unable to stand without support</td>
<td>Sulphuricum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Weakness</strong></td>
<td>general shortness of breath, hypersensitivity, painful dorsolumbar weakness, dyspepsia, cardiac weakness</td>
<td>Manganum Aceticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>facial pallor, desire to lie down and rest, sensitivity to damp, cold conditions</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Weakness</strong></td>
<td>mental chronic, increasingly with tendency to depression, sadness, hypochondria</td>
<td>Natrum Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>physical weakness with sensitivity to cold, but exhausted by warmth</td>
<td>Natrum Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Weakness</strong></td>
<td>general cold sweats</td>
<td>Veratrum Album</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>worse at around 3 am</td>
<td>Kali Carbonicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>great sensitivity to touch</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Weakness</strong></td>
<td>great exhaustion mental torpor with slowness of perception</td>
<td>Cocculus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>physical trembling in the feet when standing</td>
<td>Baryta Carbonica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Weakness</strong></td>
<td>hepatic weakness, gastrointestinal weakness, flatulence, listlessness and dryness of the skin, low self-confidence</td>
<td>Lycopodium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rapid onset with adynamia and stupor, vagotonia</td>
<td>Atlantus Glandulosus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>feeling of heaviness in the head, loss of appetite</td>
<td>Aletris Farinosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Weakness, feeling of</strong></td>
<td>numbness and tingling in the feet, general weakness, made worse by the heat of the sun</td>
<td>Cobaltum Gluconicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Weakness, states of</strong></td>
<td>exhaustion with ill humour, dissatisfaction and disinclination to work</td>
<td>Manganum Phosphoricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in debilitating illnesses</td>
<td>Bacillium (Tuberculinum, Burnett Nosode)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Weakness, states of</strong></td>
<td>in recurrent hypoglycaemia</td>
<td>Psorinum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Insulin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indication*</td>
<td>Modality/Cardinal symptom</td>
<td>Remedy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weakness, states of weak muscles</td>
<td>neck muscles from retching during protracted vomiting</td>
<td>Cadmium Sulphuricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hydrophobia</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sulphur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cold hands and feet, drowsiness during the day</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ginseng</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sensation as if a weight were pressing down on the chest</td>
<td></td>
<td>Natrum Nitricum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>easily exhausted, weakness after debilitating illness</td>
<td></td>
<td>Selenium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>after serious illness with loss of appetite, nausea and vomiting</td>
<td></td>
<td>Chininum Arsenicosum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>severe drowsiness in the morning, before and after meals, with tiredness</td>
<td></td>
<td>Serophularia Nodosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>involuntary</td>
<td></td>
<td>Mutunicum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weakness, states of</td>
<td></td>
<td>Zincum Metallicicum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>general indifference, reduced mental and motor activity, sluggishness of functions</td>
<td></td>
<td>Niccolum Aceticum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>general listlessness and indisposition, weakness and trembling in the limbs, better in fresh air</td>
<td></td>
<td>Tuberculinum (t. Residuum Koch Nosode)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in debilitating illnesses</td>
<td></td>
<td>Funiculus Umbilicalis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in circulatory disorders</td>
<td></td>
<td>Testis Suis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>impotentia coeundi</td>
<td></td>
<td>Muriaticum Acidum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worse when lying on right side</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worse in damp weather</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worse before midnight</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weepiness</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with physical and mental exhaustion, after debilitating illness</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>made worse by mental effort</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>made worse by exertion</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>weepiness while discussing complaints</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mood swings, happy and excited, sad, apathetic</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apathetic</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whooping cough</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>retching, as if the stomach were turning round and round</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>feeling of constriction in the chest</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>great anxiety during attacks</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whooping cough</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>alleviated by cold and pressure</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worse in heat and at night</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with visual hallucinations, everything appears bigger</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dry tickle</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>worse at night, cramp-like vomiting after attack</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worm complaints</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pruritus ani with reflex spasms</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with nausea, loss of appetite, cravings, pallor, dark rings around the eyes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worms</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>intestinal pain, reflex spasms</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

111
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indication*</th>
<th>Modality/Cardinal symptom</th>
<th>Remedy</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wound healing, disturbances of</td>
<td>tendency to suppuration and abscess formation</td>
<td>Echinacea Angustifolia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tendency to suppuration and abscess formation</td>
<td>Echinacea Purpurea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wounds</td>
<td>slow to heal</td>
<td>Calendula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wounds, tear</td>
<td>painful, margins red and inflamed, tendency to suppuration</td>
<td>Calendula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wounds, with bruising</td>
<td>wounds slow to heal, easily infected</td>
<td>Calendula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zoster</td>
<td>pain along the nerves, sensation of cold and tingling</td>
<td>Kalmia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zoster</td>
<td>skin hot and dry, burning</td>
<td>Vaccinium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>the slightest contact unbearable, pain and burning, eruptions ulcerating and forming thick crusts</td>
<td>Mezereum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zoster neuralgia</td>
<td>pain as if being crushed, especially intercostal</td>
<td>Ranunculus Bulbosus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zoster pain</td>
<td>burning pains</td>
<td>Mezereum</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Part II:
A Selective Pharmacology
**Abies Nigra – Black Spruce**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the gum of the tree, which is a native of North America: Picea mariana [Miller]. N.O. Pinaceae.*

Its main action is on the digestive and respiratory organs. Main symptoms are as follows:
- Depression, inability to think. Pressure as of a hard object behind the sternum.
- May also be used where the following occur: Lack of appetite in the morning but ravenous at noon and at night. Violent stomach pains after a hearty meal. Contractive pain in the pit of the stomach with retching, sour eructation, vomiting. Constipation, especially after abuse of tobacco, tea and coffee. Sensation as of a hard object lodged at cardiac end of stomach.
- Becomes easily short of breath.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Resina piceae*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **abies nigra**: gastric digestive insufficiency.

**Abrotanum – Southernwood**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh young shoots and leaves. The plant is native to Southern Europe and Asia Minor, and is cultivated in Germany: Artemisia abrotanum. N.O. Compositae.*

The tincture of this plant, also known as Lady’s Love, contains volatile oil, bitter principles and abrotanin.

Abrotanum acts on the autonomic sphere, especially the endoderm, when – in spite of a good appetite – emaciation occurs, particularly in children. This emaciation proceeds upward from below, starting with the legs. Growth may be stunted, with weakness of the muscles and joints, an appearance as of old age, and possibly haemorrhoids, blood being passed with the stools.

There is a typical vicariation between rheumatic pains and diarrhoea. If the diarrhoea is suppressed, rheumatic pains recur. There are also gouty tophi in the hands and feet, as well as pains and weakness in the neck and back, e.g. in Scheuermann’s disease. Abrotanum can also be of service in chronic (tuberculous) peritonitis, pleurisy with effusion, and other exudative processes.

These also include the after-effects of chest surgery for hydrothorax or empyema. In boys, hydrocoele is said to be an indication.

The face is characteristically wrinkled and pale, with dry skin, and the eyes are dull with blue rings around them, the so-called “halo” of the eyes, such as one finds after retoxic treatment of acute illnesses such as influenza. Greasy facial skin with
comedones and possibly facial naevi can be helped. In boys there is often epistaxis.

Stomach pains are worse at night, with a sensation as if the stomach were floating in water. Diarrhoea alternates with constipation and there may be steatorrhoea. Vomiting occurs, with large quantities of offensive fluid and flatulent distension of the abdomen.

Difficult respiration and a dry, persistent cough with a raw sensation and sensitivity to cold air, which causes a rough feeling in the air-passages, are characteristic of this remedy, as are pains in the ribs after pleurisy.

The patient is so weak he can scarcely hold up his head. Abrotanum is generally suitable in marasmus and in retoxic phases after the suppression of symptoms, in gout and rheumatism, in pleurisy with effusion, osteochondrosis and emaciation, especially when the acute symptoms have subsided. (Follows Bryonia, Benzoicum, Acidum and Aconitum.)

Summing up the symptoms, the following characteristic picture of the remedy emerges:

1. Emaciation proceeding upward from below. Marasmus in spite of eating well. Blue rings around the eyes. General problems arising in retoxic phases.
3. Pleurisy with or without effusion. Scrofula. Tuberculosis of the mesenteric or hilar glands. Persistent cough at night. Feeling of roughness in the air-passages from cold air.
5. Greasy skin, purple discoloration (after suppressed skin eruptions). Itching chilblains. Comedones.
6. Hydrocoele in boys.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Artemesia abrotanum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for abrotanum: excessive loss of weight and abnormal growth or development among children, also as a result of chronic inflammation; skin disorders; gout.

Absinthium – Common Wormwood

_The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh young leaves and flowers of the plant Artemisia absinthium. N.O. Compositae._

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Artemisia absinthium*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *absinthium*: condition of excessive excitement and spasmodic contraction (cramps); inflammation of the gastric mucosa.

**Aceticum Acidum** – Acetic Acid

*The attenuations are prepared from glacial acetic acid, CH₃COOH, MW: 60.1.*

The principal symptoms are as follows:

- Also typical of this remedy are rapid emaciation with fainting, despondency, irritability, attacks of anxiety and respiratory problems. These may be accompanied by great debility or rushes of blood to the head with nervous headaches, great weakness, confusion of thoughts and a kind of stupor.
- There may be aversion to salty and cold meals; also stomach pains, heartburn, sour eructation and abdominal distension with diarrhoea and swelling of the legs. Steatorrhoea and intestinal bleeding.
- Typical symptoms are large quantities of light-coloured or cloudy urine with sediment of phosphates, escape of seminal fluid during bowel movement, and copious menstruation.
- Aceticum Acidum is helpful in diabetes mellitus and can also be employed in cancer of the stomach, as well as in chronic gastric catarrh, especially in children and the elderly.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Acidum aceticum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *acidum aceticum*: diarrhoeic disorders; anaemia; feverish conditions; general weakness and debilitation.

**Acetylcholine Chloride**

*The attenuations are prepared from acetylcholine chloride, 2-Acetoxethyltrimethylammonium chloride, CH₃CO₂(CH₂)₂N(CH₃)₃Cl, MW: 181.7 (Potentized allopathic compound).*

**AcetyloSalicylicum Acidum** – Acetylsalicylic Acid

*The attenuations are prepared from acetylsalicylic acid, 2-Acetoxybenzoic acid, CH₃COOC₆H₄COOH, MW: 180.2 (Potentized allopathic compound).*

Retoxic ill-effects of treatment for acute and chronic rheumatic polyarthritis, and of primary chronic polyarthritis. General damage to connective tissue. Acute glomerulonephritis and nephroses. Myocarditis, heart defects. Disturbed sleep (from damage to the mid-brain).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Acidum acetylosalicylicum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **acetylsalicylic acid**: gastrointestinal disorders; haemorrhages; tinnitus.

**cis-Aconiticum Acidum** – Aconitic Acid

*The attenuations are prepared from cis-aconitic acid, COOHCHC(COOH)CH₂COOH, MW: 174.2.*

As with all catalysts of the citric acid cycle, aconitic acid too shows an affinity for internal respiration. Asthmatic attacks “out of the blue”, with no warning, are typical. The patient is easily chilled and sensitive to the wind and to changes of temperature, linked with facial neuralgia, toothache, lesions of the scalp such as eczema and urticaria, with frequent changes of mood, irritability and violent temper-outbursts.

In asthma and eczema, also in hay fever, it works well in combination with **NaTrum Pyruvicum**. In emaciation of the young it may be combined with Pituitary and Thyroid gland sarcodes. It is also effective when combined with Succinicum Acidum and Natrum Oxalaceticum.

Pains in the bones at night, also in the spine between T3 and T4, also in C7 and in the sacrum (and in Scheuermann’s disease). Old fractures are painful, even after many years.

It is also indicated in disturbances of the Citric Acid cycle, impregnation phases, also in asthma, angina pectoris, pruritus, skin diseases, psoriasis, precancerous states, and in neoplasm phases (especially in the early stages) to improve cell-respiration.

The drug picture of **cis-Aconiticum Acidum** was composed in September 1996 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.
The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**


**Mind**


**Generalities**


**Head**


**Eye**

Lachrymation as if crying. Sensitivity to light.

**Vision**

Blurry like looking under water.

**Ear**

Aching ear pain especially the left ear. Pain on waking or in the evening. Right sided ear pain like pressure.

**Nose**


**Face**

Chapped lips. Cracked lips especially at the right corner. Discoloration under eyes or makes the face red. Dryness of lips or around nose. Eruptions of acne or pimples on the forehead or nostril.

**Mouth**

Aching gum pain. Inflamed palate.

**Teeth**

Sore pain from wisdom teeth.

**Throat**

Dryness not better from drinking. Pain in the cervical glands.
Stomach
Appetite is increased and ravenous, or decreased appetite. Distension. Nausea during the headache. Thirsty at night. Indigestion.

Abdomen

Rectum
Straining at stool. Flatus that is offensive flatus improves, or flatus during stool. Frequent urging during urination.

Stool

Genitalia, Male
Incomplete or erections difficult to maintain.

Genitalia, Female
Pain at menses improves. Sensation as if menses would come on.

Chest
Cutting pain around the heart. Pain on waking.

Extremities
Dryness of hands. Aching of the shoulder. Bilateral dry, circular patches below each elbow.

Sleep
Sleepiness in the afternoon. Sleeplessness from headache.

Skin
Dryness of skin or in patches.

Aconitum – Monk’s Hood, Wolfsbane

The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant and root, gathered when beginning to flower. Aconitum napellus L. N.O. Ranunculaceae.

The active ingredients of the mother tincture are aconitic acid and aconitin, one of the most toxic of vegetable substances. Milligrams of it are capable of killing a horse.

Aconite is one of the most important homoeopathic fever-remedies, especially when the patient displays hot skin, great anxiety, rapid, tense pulse, strong and possibly irregular heartbeat, alternating fever and chills, possible hyperthermia (temperatures up to 41 °C) and with aggravation of all fever-symptoms in the evening. There are surges of blood towards various organs, with a tendency for the capillaries to rupture with consequent petechial haemorrhages in the nasal and respiratory mucosa. There may be cramping, gouging, burrowing pains in the praecordium, with stitching pains in the chest, coryza, catarrh of the mucosa, tickling in the larynx causing coughing which in turn leads to soreness of the larynx. The heart complaints
of Aconite may also occur without fever symptoms, as for example in angina pectoris or in acute myocardial infarction.

Apart from great motor restlessness and fear, the remedy also has a characteristic sensation of internal freezing, as if ice were running through the arteries, and paraesthesia, which may occur in neuralgia (e.g. in sciatica, after sitting on a cold surface), as well as other neuralgic pains.

Formerly in general medicine, Aconite was frequently used in the form of ointment. However, this practice was abandoned because of the difficulties of control over the dosage, the preparation being highly toxic with the possibility of acute poisoning.

Through the whole picture of Aconite there run the sudden onset of symptoms and the violence of the complaints, which often arise as feverish chills from exposure to cold east winds. The restlessness and anguish are always to be seen, as are also the redness of the mucosa, the sensation of distension, heaviness, pressure and tension in the gastro-intestinal tract. Stools contain mucus and bile. There is flatulent distension with small, frequent stools, and an urging to defaecate – all characteristic of the remedy. So is congestion of the kidneys with blood, with scanty and painful urination and haematuria, or dark-coloured urine due to precipitation of salts.

Aconite symptoms may not necessarily occur as a consequence of chill; they may also arise from shock, localising at the point of least resistance.

Low potencies are normally given in pyrexia and organic complaints, catarrhs, neuralgic symptoms with paraesthesia etc., hyperthermia, encephalitis with very high temperatures (e.g. post-vaccinial encephalitis or meningo-encephalitis which may be activated by the implantation of living cells, e.g. in a child with a history of chronic middle-ear infections); however, in angina pectoris higher potencies (i.e. above 6C) should always be given.

Nash sees in Aconite not only an outstanding fever-remedy, but also a great pain-remedy in neuralgias with sensations of numbness, crawling or formication, and also in fear of death. (Aconite and Arsenicum album are the two most important remedies for anxiety.)

If we sum up the most important symptoms of Aconitum, we have the following remedy-picture:

2. Consequences of chill from exposure to dry, cold winds; (cystitis, acute gastroenteritis, etc.).
3. Paraesthesia, neuralgia with formication.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Aconitum napellus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for aconitum: hyperacute inflammatory disorders; painful nervous disorders; hyperacute cardiac sensations with anxiety.
**Actaea Spicata – Baneberry**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the roots, gathered in May before flowering of the plant Actaea spicata L. N.O. Ranunculaceae.*

Indicated in primary chronic polyarthitis (fingers and toes). Heberden’s nodes. Ancillary remedy in carcinoma of the stomach.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Actaea spicata*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *actaea*: rheumatism afflicting the small joints.

**ACTH – Adrenocorticotrophin / Corticotrophin**

*The attenuations are prepared from corticotrophin, the hormone from the anterior lobe of the pituitary, which has stimulating action on the adrenal cortex.*

Dysfunctions of the pituitary and the adrenal cortex; also in iatrogenic damage.

**Adenoma Mammae – Tumour of the Mammary Gland**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from surgically removed tumours of the human mammary glands.*

The indications for this nosode are as follows:

Breast-tumours of various genesis and type. It may also be tried experimentally in neoplasms, and – at least as an intermediate remedy – in fibrocystic disease of the breast, as well as in women who complain of drawing pains in the breast area, during or after menstruation, and also especially during ovulation.

**Adenoma Prostatae – Tumour of the Prostate Gland**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the surgically-removed prostate gland.*

This nosode is used in prostatitis, hypertrophy of the prostate gland, and in other courses of antihomotoxic therapy including carcinoma of the prostate gland.
**Adeps Suillus – Lard**

_The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from pork lard of pharmaceutical quality (Adeps suillus)._  

Adeps suillus is especially indicated in patients in agriculture, living almost entirely on pork, and is effective in a wide variety of phases.

**Adonis Vernalis – Pheasant’s Eye**

_The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh plant, gathered when in flower, without the roots. N.O. Raununculaceae._

This remedy has action similar to that of Digitalis, without the cumulative effects. It energises the auditory muscle. Arrhythmia. Endocarditis. Exophthalmic goitre. Rheumatism with cardiac involvement.

Adonis Vernalis was proved by Gisevius. The characteristic symptoms from the proving are: irritability, difficulty in falling asleep, restless at night with terrifying dreams; in the evening coughing and violent left-sided headache with cold feet and hands, heat in the head and perspiration.

Spinal irritation with pains in the nape of the neck, in the back and sacrum, stiffness along the length of the spine, pains in the left shoulder and especially in the left upper arm, aggravated by turning movements of the arm, and also in the elbow-joint with loss of sensation in the hands. Tearing pains in the hips, thighs and left knee, less so on the right. Bones feel as if beaten. Weakness and pains in all the limbs.

In the heart, sensation of pressure, palpitations, pains, air-hunger and anxiety, pressure towards the sternum; pulse is changeable, decelerated or accelerated, or irregular. Pains in the left arm with crawling sensation.

In the upper abdomen there are eructations, nausea, periodic shooting pains and distension.

The urine is increased, with stabbing pains on urination, strong urging, and in women a feeling of heaviness in the lower abdomen.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Adonis vernalis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for adonis vernalis: cardiac insufficiency.
Adrenalinum – Epinephrine

The attenuations are prepared from epinephrine \( \text{C}_9\text{H}_3(\text{OH})_2\text{CH(OH)}\text{CH}_2\text{NHCH}_3 \), 4-(1-Hydroxy-2-methylaminoethyl)pyrocatechin, MW: 183.2 (Potentized allopathic substance).


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Epinephrinum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for adrenalinum: angina pectoris.

Aesculus Hippocastanum – Horse Chestnut

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh ripe nut, not including outside shell. The tree, a native of northern and central Asia, is planted for decorative purposes in Europe and North America. N.O. Hippocastanaceae.

The principal indications are as follows:


Other noteworthy symptoms are: great sleepiness by day, and dull, heavy sleep with irritable mood.

Complaints are aggravated on waking from sleep, and ameliorated by movement in the open air.

There are headaches with a heavy sensation, as if numbed, especially above the eyes, with vertigo and especially with occipital pain, also accompanied by flickering of vision.

There is a typical constant pain in the sacrum and the hips, particularly pronounced on bending down and on rising from sitting. Ameliorated after walking. There is a paralytic sensation in the left hand and left arm, as well as pains in the knees and lower legs.

Burning and stabbing pains in the praecordium. Constriction in the chest. Fever with hot, dry hands.

Violent fluent coryza with burning discharge and excoriation of the nostrils. Inhalation of cold air causes discomfort. Tickling in the larynx and air-passages with coughing and expectoration.

The tongue is coated with a yellowish-white mucus. Bitter taste. Nausea, retching, eructations, pains in the epigastrium and right hypochondrium, extending to the right shoulder. (Cholangitis.) Blind, knotty haemorrhoids.
Irritation of the male and female genito-urinary organs. Seminal emissions. Leucorrhoea. Contraction – like pains, radiating from the sacrum to the uterus.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Aesculus hippocastanum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for aesculus: venous congestion with sequelae; haemorrhoids; sacroiliac distress.

Aethiops Antimonialis – Hydrargyrum Stibiato-Sulphuratatum
Aethiops Mineralis – Hydrargyrum Sulphuratatum Nigrum

Equal quantities of Antimonium crudum and Aethiops mineralis are triturated to produce “Aethiops antimonialis”, and a mixture of mercury sulphide and sulphur are triturated to produce “Aethiops mineralis”. The attenuations are produced from these preparations.


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Hydrargyrum sulfuratum nigrum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for aethiops mineralis: crusty inflammation of skin and the eyelids.

Aethusa – Fool’s Parsley

The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh flowering plant including the unripe fruits, Aethusa cynapium L., found in Europe and Siberia. N.O. Umbelliferae.

The tincture of Fool’s Parsley produces considerable toxic effects, which are noticeable particularly in disturbances of the nervous system, with various kinds of spasms, dulling of faculties, or loss of consciousness; also in reflex vomiting and in gastro-intestinal symptoms without the presence of any noteworthy inflammatory symptoms; however great exhaustion ensues with a sensation of coldness and a tendency to develop vertigo and loss of consciousness.

Complaints are ameliorated in the open air and aggravated in an enclosed space. Oppressed mood with anxiety, restlessness and irritability, possibly also hallucinations, delirium and sleepiness, maybe to the point of unconsciousness. Epileptiform
spasms may also occur, dilated pupils and particularly great weakness of the lower limbs. There is also a typical feeling of coldness in skin and limbs, linked with hot flushes and thirstlessness. There may also be catarhal symptoms, irritations with tickling in the larynx, and a feeling of heaviness with sighing and yawning.

Particularly typical of Aethusa is the vomiting, obviously originating in the nervous system. In serious cases it is combined with capillary paralysis, haematemesis, stomach cramps, tympanitic distension and sensitivity to being touched. Irresistible urge to pass stool, when a thin pale yellow and greenish fluid, mixed with much bile, is passed, and bruises may form on the skin of the abdomen. The nervous vomiting is characterised by spasmodic contractions of the oesophageal muscles and violent pains which shoot upwards from the cardiac sphincter.

Nash considers Aethusa to be one of the best remedies for vomiting in children, “of very sour curds, so large that it would seem almost impossible that the child could have ejected them”. Nash further mentions the Hippocratic face, which is typically assumed in progressive illness, with its sharply defined linea nasialis (transparently pale upper lip bounded by the naso-labial folds), and with rapidly increasing exhaustion and anxiety. Patients often imagine that they see rats or mice running across the room. Nash considers this symptom a typical indication for Aethusa in worn-down, nervous women.

Summing up the symptoms, we have the following remedy-picture:
1. Acute gastric catarrh (of infants) with retching, vomiting and oesophageal spasms, possibly cholera infantum with consequent prostration.
2. Gastroenteritis with feeling of coldness and weakness.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Aethusa cynapium, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for aethusa: acute diarrhoea with vomiting; intolerance of milk; concentration weakness, especially among children.

Agaricinum – Agaricic Acid

*The attenuations are prepared from Agaricic Acid, C₂₂H₄₀O₇, MW: 416.6. This substance is isolated from the Larch sponge (Fomes officinalis). N.O. Polyporaceae.*

Agaricus – Fly Agaric

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh fungus, Amanita muscaria CL Hook., which occurs in woodlands throughout the northern hemisphere. N.O. Fungi – Amanitaceae.


The predominant characteristic is a hyperaesthesia of the whole body, the slightest pressure causing pain. General painfulness of all the limbs, especially the lower extremities, marked on sitting or standing, gradually subsiding on walking. This is accompanied by a feeling of coldness with paraesthesia (numbness and crawling sensation) and a sensitivity to cold air. The pains in the limbs may occur diagonally (right arm and left leg, etc.), and the general restlessness of the muscles with a compulsion to move in unusual ways (cf. Stramonium), may change to tetany and stupor. Ecstatic states as in drunkenness, singing, shouting, declaiming, general intensification of mental excitement to the point of rage and destructive fury, may reach the point of Korsakov’s psychosis (cf. Veratrum Album).

On the other hand, there may be dejection, irritability, faint-heartedness with reluctance for any form of activity or work, a lack of initiative and a mood of despair.

On the skin there is evidence of peripheral circulatory disturbance, such as chilblains, cold hands and feet, and cyanosis.

Eye symptoms include photophobia, diplopia, and muscae volitantes (floaters).

The circulatory system also shows signs of central under-function, with weak contractions of the heart, and later on with heart-beats which are irregular or missing.

Liver symptoms include distension of the abdomen and discharge of large amounts of flatus which smells of garlic.

The oral cavity and stomach are affected by the same whitish, yellowish coating as is on the tongue; there are oesophageal cramps, stomach pains and nausea.

Agaricus is used less in acute, violent fevers, but more in low fevers with a tendency to collapse, gangrene and spasmodic states, the lower limbs in particular showing great weakness.

In Kamchatka, a decoction of fly agaric is drunk in order to induce a state of ecstatic intoxication.

Agaricus should therefore be tried in cases of ecstatic nervous excitement, and in epileptiform attacks, especially too in excitement of the sexual drive with lack of ability and great exhaustion following coitus.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Amanita muscaria, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for agaricus: condition of excessive excitement, also with reduction of excitability of the nervous system; sequelae of drug and medication abuse; state of
confusion; cerebral seizure disorders; disorders in voiding the bladder and intestinal tract.

**Agnus Castus – Chaste Tree**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried, ripe fruits of common Vitex agnus-castus L., which grows in the Mediterranean countries. N.O. Verbenaceae.*


The main symptoms of Agnus Castus always point to a depressive mood, frequently influenced by sexual hormones, resulting in either a flaccidity of the genitalia with reduced libido, or an unusually and pathologically increased libido with persistent erections, emissions of prostatic fluid and drawing pains in the spermatic cords and testicles; in women drawing pains in the lower abdomen.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Vitex agnus-castus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for agnus castus: sexual disorders among men; dysfunction in normal milk flow; nervous emotional discord or upset.

**Ailanthus Glandulosa – Tree of Heaven**

*The mother tincture is prepared from two parts (by weight) of the fresh flowering shoots, and one part of the bark of the tree Ailanthus altissima, which grows in India, China and Japan. N.O. Simarubaceae.*

Septic reaction phases with infirmity, weakness and delirium.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Ailanthus altissima, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for ailanthus glandulosa: the most serious infectious diseases, with development to general blood poisoning.
Aletris Farinosa – Star Grass

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh root of the plant Aletris farinosa L., which is a native of North America. N.O. Liliaceae. (Also known as Blazing Grass or Colic Root.)*


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Aletris farinosa, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for aletris farinosa: dyspepsia and digestive insufficiency; gynaecological disorders accompanied by exhaustion.

Allium Sativum – Garlic

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh bulbs. The plant, a native of the Near East and Southern Asia is now cultivated in many countries. Allium sativum; N.O. Liliaceae.*

Digestive complaints from high meat-intake; with eructations and heartburn.

Allium Sativum can also be of service in dry coryza (less so in fluent coryza, see Allium Cepa); also in asthma with a rough, hoarse voice, scratching in the larynx and a dry cough (paroxysmal in smokers).

Coughing, occurring after meals, seems to come from the stomach. Coughing in the morning is characterised by copious expectoration of a viscid, tenacious mucus, of putrid odour (bronchiectasis).

There may also be digestive complaints, colic from distension, glossitis or gingivitis, with a sensation as of a hair on the tongue.

Haemorrhoids and anal prolapse.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Allium sativum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for allium sativum: inflammation of the respiratory passages; gastric digestive insufficiency; rheumatism in the pelvic region.
Aloe – Common Aloes

The mother tincture is prepared from the inspissated juice from the leaves of several species of the genus Aloe, especially of Aloe ferox Miller (N.O. Liliaceae), which is sold as Cape Aloes.

Driven out of bed in the morning by urging to pass stool. Hot stools with lumps of mucus. Sensation of heat in anus and rectum. Incontinence of stool – the stool passes unnoticed with flatus and on urination.

There are also congested haemorrhoids with painful burning and urging with pulpy, loose stools.

The neck of the bladder also shows symptoms of irritation, with a burning sensation on passing urine, copious urination and increased libido.

In women the menses are increased and there may be miscarriage.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Aloe, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for aloe: gastrointestinal disorders; faecal incontinence; haemorrhoids.

Alumina – Aluminium Oxide

The attenuations are prepared from Aluminium oxide (Al$_2$O$_3$, MW: 101.9).

A weakened constitution (impregnation phases). Great weakness and exhaustion, also irritability. Protracted skin eruptions, – colds, ulcerations of the lips, gums and oral mucosa. Inflammations of the eyes and ears. Leucorrhoea. Hoarseness of speakers and singers. Defaecation difficult. Atonic constipation: even a soft stool is passed only with difficulty. Megacolon.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Aluminium oxydatum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for alumina: dry skin rashes; chronically dry mucosal inflammations; lameness; constipation; premature ageing.
Ambra Grisea – Ambergris

*The attenuations are prepared from ambergris, a waxy substance excreted by the sperm whale (Physeter macrocephalus). N.O. Physeteridae.*

The principal symptoms are as follows:

Ambra Grisea is not a remedy for inflammatory conditions. In the foreground of its picture we find nervous symptoms of a predominantly chronic nature such as nervous weakness of vision and hearing, vertigo, weakness of memory, deterioration of brain function and generally powers of decision; senility with general mental prostration.

However, Ambra Grisea is also indicated in nocturnal coughing paroxysms with dyspnoea, whooping cough, states of heightened sexual excitement with seminal emissions and neurasthenia, and in women with frequent menstruation and leucorrhoea.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Ambra*, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for ambra:
- nervous hyperexcitability and nervous exhaustion; insomnia; dysregulation of the autonomic nervous system; melancholic emotional discord or upset; angiosclerosis; premature ageing.

Ammonium Bituminosulphonate see Ichthyolum

Ammonium Bromatum – Ammonium Bromide

*The attenuations are prepared from Ammonium bromide, NH₄Br, MW: 97.9.*

The main indications are as follows:
- Catarrhs of the larynx and air-passages. Hoarseness. Soreness of the mucosa.

Further noteworthy symptoms are: headaches, as if a tight band were around the head, with the pressure worst above the ears, or a headache above or near the right eye, as if a nail were being driven in, aggravated by coughing. In the evening the eyelids droop and can scarcely be opened. Feeling as of sand in the eyes.

The nose is congested in a warm room (cf. Pulsatilla). However cold air aggravates nasal catarrhs with thick, stringy mucus and a tickling cough which comes in paroxysms with pains in the stomach, stabbing pains in the lungs, nocturnal coughing attacks and possible hoarseness.
The left ovary may also be swollen and painful.
Sensation of pressure in the right kidney, better under firm pressure (cf. Bryonia).
Complaints are ameliorated by warmth and hot drinks, and aggravated in cold air,
e.g. sneezing on entering a cold room.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of
Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Ammonium bromatum, pub-
lished the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal
Gazette) for ammonium bromatum: respiratory inflammation.

Ammonium Carbonicum – Ammonium Carbonate

The attenuations are prepared from a mixture of Ammonium bicarbonate
\((\text{NH}_4\text{HCO}_3)\) and Ammonium carbamate \((\text{H}_2\text{NCOONH}_4)\) in varying proportions.

Like all carbonates, this is a remedy of weakness. Epistaxis when washing. Chron-
ic colds (acute also). Catarrhal blockage with weakness of cardiac muscle. “The
chest is full of mucus, coughs a lot but no expectoration.” Ganglion on the back of
the hand. Incipient cataracts.

The right half of the body is mainly affected. Complaints are aggravated in the
evenings, nights or mornings, and also by fresh air. There is a tearful, low-spirited
mood with outbursts of anger.

There is sleepiness in the daytime, whilst at night sleep is disturbed, full of
dreams, with jerking and waking.

There are skin eruptions like scarlatina, also papules, spots and vesicles with vio-
let burning and itching. Desquamation.

Apart from the catarrhs of the respiratory mucosa, there are also catarrhs of the di-
gestive tract with burning pains down the gullet, a sore feeling with increased sali-
vation, sensitive bleeding gums and a chalky scratching taste.

There are also catarrhs of the urinary tract with frequent urging, dark, reddish
urine and seminal emissions at night; in women there is leucorrhoea, strong itching
of the external genitalia and shivering with attacks of faintness during dysmenor-
rhoea.

Also prominent is unusual irritability and excitement of the nervous system in
weaker constitutions, especially in acute illness of weakened patients, in diseases of
the mucosa and in rheumatic or gouty pains, and also with menses which are painful
and too early and with leucorrhoea.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homeopathic Field of
Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Ammonium carbonicum, pub-
lished the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal
Gazette) for ammonium carbonicum: infectious diseases with circulatory insuffi-
ciency; inflammations of the oral cavity and of the respiratory passages; cardiac and
circulatory insufficiency.
**Ammonium Muriaticum** – Ammonium Chloride

*The attenuations are prepared from Ammonium chloride, NH₄Cl, MW: 53.5.*

The main indications are as follows:

Coughs and catarrhs in liver diseases. Hacking cough at night as if ulcerous, ameliorated by rubbing. Tired, worn, shattered, better in the open air, on motion. Sciatica aggravated by sitting (!), better when walking, good lying down. Sciatic neuralgia with pains in the popliteal fossa (as if the tendons were too short).

Ammonium Chloride (Sal Ammoniac) encourages the secretion of urine, also the secretions of the mucosa generally, especially in the respiratory and digestive organs, and also enhances the action of the sweat glands in the skin, whereby, apart from uric acid, the excretion of urea is also increased.

On the basis of animal experiments and provings, similar symptoms to those of Ammonium Carbonate are shown to be present, though to a milder degree.

Only the mucosa are more strongly affected with catarrhs, tickling and coughing, hoarseness, râles and constriction of the chest.

Pappy, bitter taste, nausea and tendency to vomit, burning pains in the stomach. Abdominal distension on account of copious flatus. Discharge of copious loose stools with tenesmus and mucus. Bleeding from haemorrhoids.

A dominant symptom is the distaste and revulsion to all food and drink during illness, which may be of long duration.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Ammonium chloratum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for ammonium muriaticum: subacute and chronic inflammations of the respiratory passages; sciatica; neuralgia.

---

**Ammonium Nitricum** – Ammonium Nitrate

*The attenuations are prepared from Ammonium nitrate, NH₄NO₃, MW: 80.0.*

The principal indications are:

Catarrhs. Discharges sharp and excoriating.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Ammonium nitricum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for ammonium nitricum: catarrh; pungent and biting secretions.

In earlier times Amyl Nitrate served as a smelling and inhaling remedy (4 to 6 drops on a handkerchief), for chronic facial blushing or sudden surges of blood, also during the menopause and in sunstroke.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Amylium nitrosum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for amylium nitrosum: headaches; tachycardia.

Anacardium Orientale – Marking Nut

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried ripe fruits of the tree Semecarpus anacardium L., which is native to the East Indies. N.O. Anacardiaceae.

According to Nash the tincture of the fruits of this tree, Semecarpus anacardium, used for the homoeopathic attenuations, is a valuable remedy which is generally undervalued. In many cases of so-called dyspepsia, where otherwise Nux Vomica is prescribed indiscriminately, Anacardium is better indicated, since it has a typical stomach-ache, which always occurs with an empty stomach and is ameliorated by eating, whereas the distinctive stomach-ache of Nux Vomica is ameliorated when the digestive process is finished. This distinguishing symptom has led to the prescription of Anacardium in cases of duodenal ulcer and duodenal catarrh, in which of course such hunger-pain sensations are characteristic.

Like Nux Vomica, Anacardium also has the symptom of frequent unsuccessful urging to pass stool, but in Anacardium there is the additional sensation of a plug or lump in the rectum, which cannot be squeezed out. This symptom does not occur in the picture of Nux Vomica.

A. v. Fellenberg-Ziegler characterises the action of Anacardium as bearing particularly on the skin and brain, and draws attention to the periodicity of the complaints which are typical in cases of duodenal ulcer. The sensation of a plug is not restricted to the rectum, but may occur in a variety of parts of the body, linked with weakness in the limbs, especially the knees.

Cramps in the calves may also occur while walking or on rising from sitting. There may also be an anaesthesia of the skin or a great sensitivity to draughts and cold, linked with a burning itching of the skin, urticarial vesicles and wart-like excrescences. Also characteristic of Anacardium are retoxic impregnations after suppressed skin-eruptions, in particular cerebral and emotional symptoms with hypochondriacal irritability, timidity and fearfulness of misfortune and danger.

Such irritative symptoms of the central nervous system may also occur after exhausting mental work, with brain-fag and tearing pains in the forehead, temples and occiput; here again there may be the sensation of a plug in the head, or as of a tight band placed around the forehead.

In many cases there is also extraordinary weakness of memory, such as may occur after recovery from serious illnesses, possibly associated with a feeling of pressure or swimming in the head. This may be accompanied by a fear of company or outright agoraphobia, linked with hard-heartedness, inhumanity and a tendency to use
bad language. Precisely this last symptom may provide a characteristic pointer to Anacardium. If a patient incessantly swears about everything (including the political situation etc.) one should cast about for Anacardium symptoms, and not infrequently such symptoms will be found. In such cases Anacardium is capable of curing the whole condition.

Nash also draws attention to a further symptom: the patient has a feeling as if he had two wills, each driving him to do opposing things. Here then we are dealing with a symptom such as is found in schizophrenia.

If we sum up the most essential symptoms of Anacardium, the following picture emerges:
1. Periodicity of complaints and pains, stomach ulcers aggravated in spring.
4. Sensation of a plug in various places in the body, e.g. in the head, the lower abdomen, in the rectum or anus, associated with constipation, (even a soft stool can only be passed with difficulty).
5. Typical hunger-pains with empty stomach, ameliorated by eating.
6. Marked weakness of memory in old people, linked with nervous breakdown, weakness in the limbs (especially the knees), and possibly headache (with plug sensation). Cramps in the calf-muscles when walking.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation-Monograph for Semecarpus anacardium, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for anacardium: skin rashes; gastric digestive insufficiency; gastric and duodenal ulcers; mental exhaustion; emotional discord or upset; delusions.

**Anisum Stellatum – Star Anise**

_The attenuations are prepared from the dried ripe fruits of the plant Illicium verum Hook. (also known as Chinese Anise), which is a native of China and Tonkin. N.O. Magnoliaceae._

Anise (Aniseed) has proved its worth as a carminative and mild spasmolytic, especially in flatulent distension. According to Nash it is also especially effective in catarrhal conditions of an asthmatic nature, if the pain goes through the upper part of the left breast and radiates towards the shoulder. It has a mild expectorant action, and is reputed also to function well as a galactogogue.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation-Monograph for Illicium verum, published the
following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *anisum stellatum*: bronchitis; flatulence.

**Anthrachinon** – Anthraquinone

*The attenuations are prepared from Anthraquinone, C\textsubscript{14}H\textsubscript{6}O\textsubscript{2}, MW: 208.2.*

According to W. F. Koch (U.S.A.), it regenerates blocked cell-respiration by “burning away” accumulated toxins (amines and others), and is therefore indicated in all cellular phases (impregnation, degeneration and neoplasm).

As Anthraquinone is the raw material for numerous chemical products designed to enhance the appearance and shelf-life of food-products, and moreover is the active ingredient of numerous laxatives, together with Hydroquinone it is one of the most-used quinones. It acts on the regulation of the respiratory-chain function.

Everything affects the colon with diarrhoea. There is almost no other remedy to match its effect on hypotension. There is scarcely another remedy in which the irritability and feeling of misery in intestinal disturbances, from infancy to old age, is so marked as in Anthraquinone.

In affections of the lungs, pleurisy, pneumonia and respiratory illness arising from chill there is effusion in most cases.

Kidney ailments also react to Anthraquinone, especially when loose stools, a great feeling of misery and raging headache are present together.

In cancer of the prostate, continual erections and painful discharges of purulent matter are an indication for Anthraquinone; also in cancer of the uterus, when there is watery, brown discharge with great tiredness and possibly ascites. On the skin, especially in the creases, red pustules appear, itching severely, and repeatedly giving way to new patches. These get better and worse in conjunction with the sluggishness of the bowels, and there is a tormenting itching, especially at night in bed, as well as pruritus vulvae.

The drug picture of Anthrachinon was composed in July 1996 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

The essential characteristic of Anthrachinon elicited in this proving had a significant effect on the female provers. Symptoms focused on the psycho-sexual sphere. There was a feeling of increased self confidence and optimism. Also irritability towards family members, and increased sexual desire.

Improvement of the normal symptom of straining, tearing pain, or bleed with the bowel evacuation.

or loose water stools. Frequent urination at night. Soreness, achiness, or weariness of the extremities.

**Mind**

*Feelings of more self-confidence or improvement of lack of self-confidence.* Timid to appear in public. Discontented. Starting on waking. Dreams that continue after returning to sleep. Irritability to family or over trifles. *Mistakes* in speaking or in writing the wrong word. Optimistic or improvement of lack of optimism. *Sadness* with weeping and pitying herself. Sensitive to sad stories and sadness. Rapid thoughts. *Anxiety* about the future or when dancing improves. *Fear* of being injured or looked at.

**Generalities**

Energy increased especially in the morning, or improvement of low energy. Food desires of *ice cream*, meat. *Sweets* with salt, yogurt. Aversion to sweets. Fatigue. Weakness or pain in joints and muscles.

**Vertigo**

Pitching forward on rising with sensation of floating. Better after eating.

**Head**

Noises in head when falling asleep. *Head pain* on waking or improvement of head aches. Throbbing in forehead behind the eyes or in the temples improves. Sharp prickling sensation on the forehead. Decrease in number of headaches.

**Ear**

Painful pimple behind ear. Sharp ear pain in right ear. Dull ear pain.

**Nose**

Coryza. Improvement of obstruction. Bland green discharge only when blowing the nose.

**Mouth**

Aphthae on tip of tongue. Swelling of upper and lower gums that is sensitive.

**Face**

*Eruptions* on the chin that is a red rash or pustules on the chin.

**Throat**

Dryness. Burning pain.

**Stomach**


**Abdomen**

Distension before menses, from gas, on waking, and at the umbilical region. Heaviness in abdomen before menses. *Cramping pain* with diarrhea or from gas. Cutting pain before stool. *Flatulence* that causes cramping pain. Sore pain in the iliac region.

**Rectum**

*Constipation* that is painful, or from incomplete evacuation, or with ineffectual urging, or *with straining* or an improvement of straining. *Diarrhea* that is *sudden*, painful, or better lying down. Sense of fullness. Pain before or during. Long lasting pain after stool improves. Cutting or burning pain. Tearing pain during stool im-

**Stool**

*Hard formed balls. Loose or watery stool. Hard stool.* Frequent. Elimination without tearing pain, bleeding, straining, or pain after stool. [Cured.]

**Bladder**

*Frequent urination* especially at night.

**Genitalia, Female**

Many effects on the menses. Menses with bright red blood, *copious bleeding* and *large clots* like chunks of liver. Menses either frequent or intermittent or scanty menstrual flow. Vaginal pain that is cutting, stitching, or lancinating pain and that extends backward. *Sexual desire increased* or improvement of low desire. Feeling more feminine and having more sexual feelings. Herpetic eruptions on labia.

**Expectoration**

Thick, greenish phlegm with a bad taste is decreasing.

**Respiration**

Difficult inspiration.

**Chest**

Chest tightness.

**Back**

Herpetic eruptions. Back pain from constipation. Soreness of the low back and lumbar region.

**Extremities**

*Cramps* in the calf or left hip and left thigh. Heaviness of the right knee, or heaviness or the leg before menses. Swelling of right knee. Trembling of arms, hands, and fingers. *Weakness* of forearm, or left leg. *Aching pain* in joints or calf. *Sore pain* in knee, calf, or upper arm. Contraction of leg.

**Skin**

Dry and itching on neck and upper shoulders.

---

**Anthracinum** – Nosode of Anthrax

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from anthrax serum.*

Antimonium Arsenicosum – Arsenate of Antimony

The attenuations are prepared from a trituration of equal parts of Antimony pentoxide, $\text{Sb}_2\text{O}_5$, MW: 323.5 and Arsenic trioxide, $\text{As}_2\text{O}_3$, MW: 197.8.


Typical of this remedy is the extreme dyspnoea, and the effusion which occurs in pleurisy and pericarditis; also the aggravation upon eating and lying down.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Stibium arsenicosum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for antimonium arsenicosum: inflammations of the lower respiratory passages; bronchial asthma; pulmonary emphysema.

Antimonium Crudum – Antimony Trisulphide

The attenuations are prepared from black sulphide of antimony, a mineral primarily containing Antimony (III)-sulphide, $\text{Sb}_2\text{S}_3$, MW: 339.7.

Black antimony sulphide, or Antimonium Crudum, exhibits in its picture some characteristic symptoms, a few of which correspond to diseases which are difficult to treat. In spite of that, such serious cases can show a rapid and fundamental change when the right remedy, Antimonium Crudum for example, is applied.

Typical of this remedy are gastric symptoms, such as vomiting with ketosis, and diarrhoea, alternating with constipation and mucous haemorrhoids, almost always accompanied by the typical thick, chalky-white coating of the tongue. A further characteristic is the aggravation of complaints, especially the gastric ones, by the heat of summer and after cold bathing. There is also toothache after swimming, occurring especially at night and mostly in the summer. These often react surprisingly rapidly to a few doses of the remedy.

Antimonium Crudum is often indicated in irritable, sullen children who cannot bear anyone to look at them or touch them. The nostrils and corners of the mouth are often chapped and scurfy. It is also indicated for fingernails which are deformed, split and have horny growths on them. Antimonium Crudum has proved its worth as a remedy for corns, and also for warts, when other remedies such as Thuja, Nitricum Acidum and Causticum have failed. It has helped with chronic blepharitis with redness of the eyelids, and has also done good service in many cases of chronic arthritis and coxalgia. In Antimonium Crudum we have a great healing remedy, whose most important symptoms may be categorised as follows:

1. Chalky-white coating of the tongue.
2. Vomiting with ketosis. Gastritis and enteritis. Stomach-aches, especially after cold bathing in the summer.
3. All complaints aggravated by heat of the sun and cold bathing, (also toothache in very decayed teeth at night, stomach-aches, rheumatism, coxalgia, etc.). Toothache aggravated by eating and cold drinks. (Pulpitis purulenta.)
4. Corners of the mouth chapped and scurfy.
5. Fingernails split. Horny skin, calluses and corns on the feet. Warts.
6. Sentimental mood or, in children, irritability.
7. Children bite their nails.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Stibium sulphuratum nigrum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for antimonium crudum: digestive disorders; skin disorders; rheumatism.

Antimonium Sulphuratum Aurantiacum – Golden Sulphide of Antimony

The attenuations are prepared from a mixture of Antimony (III)-sulphide and Sulphur.

Chronic asthma. Bronchial catarrhs.
Copious discharges of mucus from the nose are characteristic of this remedy, also from the sinuses and in colds with difficult respiratory and asthmatic constriction. Indications for this remedy are burning pains and heat in the pharynx and larynx, and an accumulation of tough mucus in the bronchi and larynx.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Stibium sulphuratum aurantiacum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for antimonium sulphuratum aurantiacum: chronic bronchitis; emphysema.

Aorta Suis

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the aorta of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

Hypotension, afflictions of the blood-vessels such as intermittent claudication and gangrene. To be used with care in states such as angina pectoris: first use antihomotoxic preparations, e.g. Cor (Heart sarcode) 10X/30X/200X.
Apis Mellifica – Honey-Bee

The mother tincture is prepared from the whole honey-bee, *Apis mellifica* L. N.O. Apidae.

This unique homoeopathic remedy, prepared from the honey-bee, is distinguished by typical symptoms.Apis Mellifica is indicated for the characteristically burning, stinging pains, violent and fiery like the sting of a bee. There is also a certain oversensitivity to touch and frequently also to any jarring, so that the patient will yell out at the slightest bump against the bed. This symptom may occur in frozen shoulder, or in meningeal irritation. In the latter, such a typical penetrating scream (known as the “cri encephalique”) may begin with no apparent cause. Thus Apis is a polychrest which is frequently indicated in inflammatory and irritative conditions, whether these be of the serous membranes, the meninges, the synovial membranes or the mucous membranes.

Apis has a special relationship with the right-hand side of the body, much as Lachesis tends to the left side. Thus Apis is also an important remedy in right-sided parametritis, in salpingitis and oöphoritis, and also especially in ovarian cysts. Here one mostly finds the typical burning, stinging pains, which may extend to the sacrum.

Apis is also indicated in right-sided tonsillitis, when the uvula hangs down in the pharynx like an oedematous sac.

Apis, indeed, is a remedy for oedemas of every kind, whether they be of the acute, inflammatory kind such as may occur following a bee-sting, or whether they be a consequence of renal insufficiency in glomerulonephritis or of cardiac failure. In all such cases Apis may be successfully employed, particularly in combination with other suitable supporting remedies. Oedemas which require Apis frequently occur around the eyes, causing the lower lids, in particular, to hang down as if full of water. In erysipelas there is oedematous swelling of the skin, and further indications include scrotal oedema, pleural effusions and ascites, in which thirstlessness is typical.

Apis is also indicated in acute skin eruptions and urticaria. Apis has similarities with these, and also complements Sulphur well, since both remedies are able to deal with suppressive poisonings (retoxications). In the case of Apis, the homotoxin has been diluted by flooding of the tissues on account of the oedema. A combination of these two remedies achieves excellent results, or they can be given in alternation.

Nash recommends Apis also in diphtheria, and was able to halt and cure a serious epidemic with Apis.

Whilst Apis patients can be very restless, in other cases there may be a profound stupor, interrupted now and again by the “cri encephalique”, as in meningitis. When patients are found to be alternately hot and dry or perspiring, this alternation is an indication for Apis, similar to that which we find in Lachesis. Apis is strongly indicated in scarlet fever, especially when kidney or brain complications occur.

In the Apis patient, the tongue is coated whitish with a red tip. Along the edge we find vesicles with stabbing pain.
The main symptoms of Apis may be summed up as follows for quick reference:
1. Stabbing, burning pains like the sting of a bee.
2. Amelioration from cold.
4. Irritation of the meninges, especially from suppressed eruptions.
5. Diseases of the serosa, joints, meninges.
6. Oedematous swellings with formations like water-filled sacs. Infiltration of the cellular tissues.
7. Right-sided tonsillitis with oedematous swelling of uvula.
8. Right-sided adnexitis, and other kinds of right-sided inflammatory illnesses or deposition phases (cysts in adnexa).
9. Serous meningitis, “cri encephalique”.
10. Alternation between dryness, heat and sweat.
11. Scarlatina and acute glomerulonephritis.
12. Tongue coated white, with red tip and burning, stinging vesicles on the edge.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Apis mellifica, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *apis mellifica*: inflammations and disorders with collection of fluid in tissues and cavities of the body; allergies.

**Apisinum** – Honey-Bee Venom

*The attenuations are prepared from the careful dried poison of the honey-bee, Apis mellifica. N.O. Apidae.*

The indications are similar or exactly the same as for Apis Mellifica and Formicicum Acidum.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Apisinum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *apisinum*: inflammations and disorders associated with collection of fluids in tissues and cavities of the body.
**Apocynum** – Indian Hemp

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock of the plant Apocynum cannabinum L., which is a native of the U.S.A., Canada and Russia. N.O. Apocynaceae.*


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Apocynum cannabinum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *apocynum*: cardiac insufficiency associated with edema; chronic renal inflammation associated with edema; diarrhoea with vomiting.

---

**Apomorphinum Hydrochloricum** – Apomorphine Hydrochloride

*The attenuations are prepared from Apomorphine hydrochloride, C_{17}H_{18}ClNO_3 \cdot 5H_2O, MW: 312.8.*


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Apomorphinum hydrochloricum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *apomorphinum hydrochloricum*: vomiting, as associated with various diseases.

---

**Appendicitis Nosode**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from surgically removed inflamed vermiciform appendix.*

Chronic swellings of the lymph glands. Irritative conditions such as appendicitis. May be tried experimentally in chronic constipation.

In their homoeopathic form, the nosodes often offer the body, the missing molecular fragment, which will bring about a specific enzyme-stimulus directed at the pathological (homotoxic) situation, in accordance with the Reversal effect (Arndt-Schultz Law) and the Law of Similars (Hahnemann).
Aquilegia – Columbine

The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant in bloom, Aquilegia vulgaris L. N.O. Ranunculaceae.

Menstrual disturbances, functional amenorrhoea. Menopausal problems. Depression during the menses.

Aquilegia is particularly a remedy for nervous female patients, mostly suffering from hormonal dysfunction, e.g. with globus hystericus, but also suffering from sleeplessness, nervous tremors and sensitivity to light and noise, especially during painful menstruation (dysmenorrhoea). This is often accompanied by painful pressure in the loin on the right-hand side.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Aquilegia vulgaris, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for **aquilegia**: insomnia in conjunction with nervousness.

Aralia Racemosa – American Spikenard

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock of the plant Aralia racemosa L., which is a native of North America. N.O. Araliaceae.


Aralia is indicated by a great sensitivity to draughts; the slightest draught causes sneezing. Respiration makes a whistling sound, with a feeling of imminent suffocation, especially on inspiration, worse lying. At night coughing paroxysms occur, waking the patient from first sleep and obliging him to sit up. This is accompanied by a constriction of the chest, as if laced up, with the sensation as if a foreign body were lodged in the throat.

Aralia is often indicated in retoxic phases resulting from suppressed discharges, e.g. suppressed menses, retoxically treated leucorrhoea, and also in asthma following harmful use of narcotics.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Aralia racemosa, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for **aralia racemosa**: common cold; allergic disorders of the respiratory organs, such as hay fever and asthma.
**Aranea Diadema** – Diadem Spider

The mother tincture is prepared from the Diadem spider, Araneus diadematus Clerck. N.O. Araneidae.


Also characteristic of this remedy are intermittently occurring fevers, the fever expressing itself almost exclusively as a chill, followed only seldom by heat and never by sweat. Aranea is indicated in numerous complaints associated with impregnation phases, especially in the neurodermal area (nervous system), such as the feeling of great relaxation, tiredness and faintness with very restless sleep and frequent waking, and possible delusions of the lower arm and hands being larger and heavier than usual. There may also be a painful burrowing and drawing in the spinal nerves, with headache and a feeling of heaviness in the head. There is also the sensation as if the eyes were trembling, and there may be tremors in the upper arm. Aranea is also said to be indicated in malarial cachexia, with considerable enlargement of the spleen.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Araneus diadematus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for aranea diadema: abnormal blood pressure; periodically occurring neuralgia; intermittent episodes of fever; Parkinson’s disease; paralgesia; painful articular disease.

**Arctium Lappa** – Burdock

The mother tincture is prepared from the freshly-gathered roots of one-year-old plants of Arctium lappa L., Articum minus [Hill.] and Arctium tomentosum Mill. N.O. Compositae.

Skin diseases. Eczema of the scalp.

Arctium Lappa is recommended not only in boils, but also in chronic, recurring erysipelas, and for uterine prolapse.

Arctium Lappa is used externally for offensive perspiration of the axillae. (The area in question should be washed with a 50 : 50 mixture of tincture and water.)

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation-Monograph for Arctium lappa, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for arctium lappa: weeping skin eruptions; prolapse of the uterus; rheumatism.
**Argentum Metallicum** – Silver

The attenuations are prepared from a trituration of metallic silver, Ag, AW: 107.9.


Indications for Argentum Metallicum include a cramping pain at various sites in the body, and the symptom: vertigo on looking into running water.

Other characteristic symptoms include occipital headache after mental exertion, with an empty sensation in the head and loss of memory; also a pale, wan face and itching in the canthi.

There is a dryness of the mouth with accumulation of sticky saliva which makes speaking difficult, and sore throat with hoarseness and difficulty in swallowing and attacks of deep coughing; a feeling of weakness in the chest with constriction are also indications for Argentum Metallicum.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Argentum metallicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for argentum: chronic inflammations of the pharynx and larynx: mental exhaustion; disturbances of the nervous system, accompanied by lameness and cramps in the arms and legs; inflammatory swelling of the ovaries.

---

**Argentum Nitricum** – Silver Nitrate

The attenuations are prepared from Silver nitrate, AgNO₃, MW: 161.9.

Silver Nitrate, also known as “lunar caustic”, is the medicine with which every civilised person unavoidably becomes acquainted at the beginning of his or her extra-uterine existence, for, as a part of the Crede prophylaxis, every newborn child has one drop of a 1% solution (formerly 2%) introduced into the eye-tissue.

Whereas in orthodox medicine Argentum Nitricum is used primarily as an astringent, a disinfectant and a caustic, in homoeopathy it is an important polychrest, distinguished by its extensive range of healing action. Many types of orthodox treatment with this substance, e.g. cauterisation of excess tissue, astringing of the mucosum in duodenal ulcer as part of the Roll treatment, may, when effective, be seen as unintentional homoeopathy. Of course, the dilutions used in these procedures correspond to the homoeopathic low potencies in common use. Furthermore, an additional resorptive effect is always to be reckoned within external use. In tabes dorsalis
there is also an oral indication for Argentum Nitricum tablets which were formerly
much used.

Argentum Nitricum in homoeopathic potency has obvious effects on the autonom-
ic nervous system, and vagotonous conditions in particular derive benefit from it. However, irritations too, eg. lancinating pains in tabes are alleviated or removed by Argentum Nitricum. Radiating pains are typical, especially stomach pains extending up into the chest cavity and mimicking angina pectoris. Frequently there is also dis-
tension of the abdomen – part of the gastro-cardiac symptom-complex, ameliorated
by loud, explosive eructations, as can also be the case with Phosphorus and Asafoeti-
da.

The Argentum Nitricum patient is anxious and restless, exhibiting many features
of neurasthenia, and is very concerned about his state of health. Argentum Nitricum
patients furthermore have cravings for sweets, especially sugar. Diarrhoea easily oc-
curs from excitement, and all symptoms, especially gastric ones, are aggravated by
becoming flustered. The typical Argentum Nitricum headache is ameliorated by hav-
ing a cloth firmly bound around the head. Vertigo also occurs, accompanied by gen-
eral weakness and trembling, also tinnitus, such as one finds in Ménière’s syndrome.
Argentum Nitricum is indicated in hoarseness of singers, with roughness and
scratching in the throat and a sensation as of a splinter lodged in the throat; also in
polyps of the vocal cords. Tiredness in the lower legs, calves and lower arms are
likewise typical. Argentum Nitricum is indicated in epilepsy, when the pupils are en-
larged for hours or days before the attack. In this area it is only seldom that one will
be able to expect a full and final cure; however, distinct improvements can often be
achieved, e.g. in the frequency and violence of the attacks. It must also be mentioned
that in such it is absolutely necessary to maintain a diet which is strictly free of su-
toxins.

Let us sum up the most important symptoms of Argentum Nitricum:
1. Distension in the upper abdomen, gastro-cardiac symptom-complex, ameliora-
tion from eructations.
2. Spluttering diarrhoea, flecked, green, mucoid stools like chopped spinach.
3. Headache, ameliorated by tight binding of the head.
4. Catarrh and hoarseness of singers, speakers, teachers etc. after over-exertion of
   the voice. Sensation of a splinter in the throat. Catarrh of the pharynx, ears and
   conjunctiva.
5. States of weakness and exhaustion, primarily in the calves and lower arms.
7. Gastric crises.
8. Epilepsy with mydriasis a few days before the attack.
9. Agoraphobia, neurasthenia, restlessness and worry. Diarrhoea from excitement,
   stage-fright, vertigo. Romberg’s sign is positive.
10. Bleeding gastric ulcers. (Use high potencies!)

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of
Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Argentum nitricum, published
the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal

147
Aristolochia Clematitis – Birthwort

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts of the plant Aristolochia clematitis L. N.O. Aristolochiaceae.


The following further symptoms appeared in the provings: stabbing and lancinating pains in various areas of the body, cramping pains in the heels, stabbing pains in the heart, so that the patient can hardly breathe; raw lips and inflamed gums, tongue coated white in the morning, lack of appetite and colicky abdominal pains, followed by loose stools with burning in the anus and frequent urging to urinate.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Aristolochia clematitis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for aristolochia clematitis: paramenia; affections of the venous system.

Arnica – Leopard’s Bane

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried roots of Arnica montana L. N.O. Compositae.

Arnica is the best-known folk-remedy for wounds, injuries, contusions etc. of every kind, and may also be used in concussion of the brain, distortions, bruises, fractures, haematomas etc. Likewise damage resulting from over-exertion is an indication, e.g. of the heart (athletes). Arnica patients also complain of a sensation of weakness, tiredness and general exhaustion. A specific symptom is that everything on which he lies feels too hard (Nash), and so he must be constantly changing position in order to find relief. Even the bed seems too hard. In septic states this is often an indication for Arnica, though Baptisia – another often-used remedy in sepsis – has the same symptom. The Arnica patient relapses quickly into his stupor when aroused from it. Arnica also has – like Baptisia – a dark streak down the middle of the tongue, and also a dusky-red face, such as is found in the course of sepsis and typhus. Stools and urine are often passed unawares, and bruises appear beneath the skin. In whooping cough, children who need Arnica or Baptisia, cry before the coughing comes on. All these cases are strict indications for Arnica. As well as with Baptisia, Arnica also has a certain similarity with Belladonna, head and face being red and hot, while body and limbs are cool or cold.
Further noteworthy Arnica symptoms are: putrid smell from the mouth, offensive eructations and distension with flatus smelling of rotten eggs, and a battered feeling in the uterine area, so that the patient cannot walk upright. The presence of many small, painful boils, occurring one after the other, is an indication for Arnica. The Arnica constitution is usually muscular and athletic, plethoric and tending to hypertension; however, this is no reason not to prescribe Arnica in septic states, even in weakly, neurasthenic patients, if the correct symptoms are present. This principle of prescribing according to the symptoms outweighs by far any constitutional considerations which may be present, and applies for all remedies as a general rule.

Up to now little attention has been paid to the action of Arnica in septic states, where it ranks equally with Baptisia and can often be prescribed alongside or with it, or differentiation made from it. Battered pains occur also in Baptisia, Phytolacca, Rhus Tox., Ruta, Staphisagria, China and others, but in Arnica, however, they are characteristically especially marked. If other typical Arnica symptoms are also present, then Arnica will be the remedy of choice and prove to act best.

Arnica complements Rhus Toxicodendron well. The latter will follow with advantage when the action of Arnica has died down and the case has fundamentally altered.

The following is a summary of the important symptoms of Arnica:
1. Injuries of every kind, such as haemorrhages, injuries to the soft tissues, concussion, dislocations, contusions, fractures, subluxations and others.
2. Consequences of over-exertion, e.g. muscular ache, sportsman’s heart.
3. Everything seems too hard (the bed is too hard). General battered sensation.
5. Battered feeling in the uterine area and inability to walk upright.
7. Septic states with a dark streak down the middle of the tongue, dusky-red face and episodes of restlessness, possibility of delirium.
8. Stool and urine pass unnoticed.
9. Apoplexy. Ruptured blood-vessels. (Like Aconite, Arnica has a special action on the arterial circulatory system.)
10. Tendency to extremely painful boils, appearing one after the other.
11. Hoarseness of speakers and singers.
12. Neurodermitis and eczema on the forehead, cheeks and face, with itching. (In external application, Arnica may cause skin irritation.)

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation-Monograph for Arnica montana*, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *arnica*: haemorrhages of all kinds; myalgia after excessive strain; disorders of the arterial and venous systems.
**Arsenicum Album** – Arsenous Acid Anhydride

The attenuations are prepared from the trituration of Arsenic trioxide, $\text{As}_2\text{O}_3$, MW: 197.8.

Arsenic is one of the best-known and most serious poisons, and therefore, by reverse action, is also frequently in demand as a homoeopathic polychrest. It is specially indicated when, on account of retoxic impregnation, a humoral phase does not reach regressive vicariation, possibly displaying a tendency to progressive vicariation.

A typical symptomatic indication for Arsenicum Album is the emotional mood of the patient, in whatever kind of phase. The Arsenicum patient displays – in both words and gestures – a certain hopelessness as to his condition. There is also a certain anxiety that all medical efforts are in vain; this is an indication for Arsenicum.

One might find such a state, for example, in a heart-patient with oedema and serious dyspnoea, who enters the consulting room having scarcely been able to drag himself up the stairs. If he now makes the statement that in his condition he is beyond help, then in addition to an intravenous injection of Digitalis or some drug with similar action, it is absolutely necessary to give Arsenicum Album as well. In such cases the action of the indicated homoeopathic remedy can be observed in a particularly impressive way, for an injection of Arsenicum achieves an almost instantaneous effect on such patients, which would not be seen in a comparable case had Digitalis alone been given. In such cases Arsenicum Album can take an intransigent Digitalis heart and make it amenable again.

One may find a similar hopelessness in poisoning with other substances which produce similar symptoms to those of Arsenic. So, for example, aluminium tartrate poisoning can produce gastroenteritis similar to that of arsenic, characterised by incessant vomiting and exhausting diarrhoea. Arsenicum can then release the patient from his lethargy and obviously hopeless situation. Hahnemann’s Law of Similars is classically demonstrated in such cases, in contrast to isotherapy. For arsenic poisoning is more rapidly amenable to an agent which creates similar symptoms to those of arsenic, e.g. aluminium tartrate, and vice versa.

Restlessness must be given as a further symptom of Arsenicum, often coupled with this hopeless anxiety. Such restlessness is also found, e.g., in renal colic, especially when localised on the right. In right-sided renal colic, however, Arsenicum must be given in rather higher potencies, e.g. 30X or 200X. Even in such cases one may prescribe Arsenicum Album either i.v. or s.c. (kidney area) or orally.

Burning sensations are a further important symptom of Arsenicum, such as often occur in the course of catarrhs, e.g. in pharyngeal catarrh, when there is burning of the skin and itching with burning after scratching, or again, in fluent coryza when the nasal discharge is burning hot. Stomach complaints may be characterised by burning, or it may arise from discharges of any kind. When Arsenicum is indicated, the skin eruptions and other symptoms are mostly of a stubborn nature, or may even border on the phase of degeneration or exhibit development along malignant lines.
Arsenicum is also indicated in cases of physical weakness, exhaustion or a steep drop in energy, which may occur in the course of an acute gastroenteritis or loss of vital fluids, or insufficient nutrition, or if a patient is run down from overwork or hunger and needs to lie down. In such cases it is right not to wait too long before giving Arsenicum, but to use it as early as possible, i.e. as soon as the symptoms begin.

In episodes, feverish or otherwise, Arsenicum is always effective if there is a need of warmth, or if pains are better from warmth, usually with strong thirst. The patient asks frequently for a drink but mostly takes only small sips, preferring slightly warm drinks. In many cases drinking is closely followed by vomiting.

The lips of the Arsenicum patient are mostly dry, even parched and cracked, so that the patient tends to moisten them with the tongue.

The Arsenicum patient’s tongue is mostly dry and red, with raised papillae, and possibly showing a red imprint at the edges from the teeth. It can however also be chalky-white, similar to the tongue of Antimonium Crudum. In serious cases of typhus and sepsis it may be dry, brown and black, as one may find in Phosphorus and Sulphur patients. Aphthous or ulcerative stomatitis with gangrene may well indicate Arsenicum and not only Mercurius Solubilis or Mercurius Sublimatus Corrosivus. The four remedies: Phosphorus, Mercurius, Sulphur and Arsenicum have many similarities.

Arsenicum also has typical stomach pains, which are aggravated by the slightest food-intake, and which throw the patient into the greatest restlessness, tossing about. They may result from cold drinks or eating ice-cream. Foul-smelling stools, such as are found in typhus and septic conditions, may also indicate Arsenicum.

Where indicated, Arsenicum is also excellent in asthma. A particular characteristic is the occurrence of complaints at night, or their aggravation at midnight or around 1:00 a.m.

Boils and carbuncles indicate Arsenicum if they burn like fire. On the other hand, the patient's skin may be cold and blue, or dry like parchment, coming off in great scales, such as one sees in psoriasis and similar illnesses. Arsenicum is suitable in gangrene, if black mumification occurs, burning like fire. Generally speaking, one needs to think of Arsenicum, as of Sulphur, in all retoxic impregnations, especially after the suppression of eczema and rashes, e.g. in asthma which vicariates with skin diseases, or in renal colics which occur after suppression of foot-sweat. In such cases Arsenicum will act on any tissue or organ.

Like Sulphur, Arsenicum is indicated after retoxic impregnations, possibly in alternation with Mercurius, Hepar Sulphuris and Phosphorus; also with other animal, vegetable or mineral polychrests (Lachesis, Baptisia, Arnica, Belladonna, Apis and others).

Arsenicum Album is used in a wide variety of preparations and potencies, being one of the most important remedies in Homoeopathy. If the emotional symptoms are more prominent, the higher potencies are to be preferred, and as shock-therapy these can also be given without hesitation in frequently repeated dosage.

The view that high potencies must only be given in infrequent doses and allowed to work for weeks is not supported by practice. In asthma, or in right-sided renal
colic, Arsenicum should be given in repeated doses (every 5–10 minutes until recovery).

Recently Arsenicum Album, even in its attenuated form, has been suspected by some doctors as a carcinogen and therefore refused. We cannot agree with this view, inasmuch as the potencies in regular homoeopathic use (4X upwards) are no longer capable of carcinogenic action, especially bearing in mind that the normal dose is only a few drops three times a day. Because of the reversal effect, the 6X, 12X, 30X, 200X and 1000X potencies, as highly attenuated antihomotoxics, have an expressly anticarcinogenic action. Repeatedly one can see this powerful antihomotoxic action of Arsenicum – theoretically entirely to be expected – brilliantly prevailing when properly indicated.

Thus Arsenicum Album is one of our most important antihomotoxic remedies, which may be combined without hesitation with numerous other polychrests and homoeopathic preparations, also as mixed injections. Arsenicum Album complements Arnica well, e.g. after over-exertion, in athletes etc.

A wealth of case-histories could be cited to illustrate the stature of Arsenicum Album as one of the greatest of all homoeopathic polychrests; may this short account of it simply stimulate the reader to study it more closely and to use it in suitable cases.

The main symptoms may be set out here once more:
1. Emotional symptoms: timidity, hopelessness. The patient believes that he cannot be cured.
2. Great restlessness and urge to be moving.
3. Aggravation in the small hours, or around 1:00 a.m. Attacks of asthma, heart attacks, renal pain, itching, etc.
4. Desire for warmth and warm drinks.
5. Burning pains and burning itching, ameliorated by warm applications.
6. Typhoid fevers.
7. Great unquenchable thirst for warm or lukewarm drinks. Only drinks in small sips, so moistening lips and oral cavity.
8. Tongue is dry, red with raised papillae, may be coated white, brown or black also.
9. Gastroenteritis of the most violent kind with insatiable vomiting and diarrhoea.
10. Aphthous stomatitis.
11. Unbearable burning stomach-pains on taking the least food. Foul-smelling evacuations.
12. Bronchial asthma, taking the place of skin diseases.
13. Excoriating discharges, burning coryza, conjunctivitis with burning secretion, burning leucorrhoea.
15. Burning and decaying ulcerations with a blue, black or speckled underlying surface, as in ulcers of the lower leg. Burning carbuncles and boils. Gangrene with burning pains.


17. Vicariation between asthma and eczema, and other conditions.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Acidum arsenicosum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *arsenicum album*: inflammations of all degrees of severity in all tissues and organs; serious infections; diseases of attrition; benign and malignant proliferation of tissue; emotional discord or upset.

**Arsenicum Iodatum** – Arsenictriiodide

*The attenuations are prepared from Arsenictriiodide, AsI₃, MW: 455.6.*


Arsenicum Iodatum is also indicated in eczematous eruptions, also in psoriasis and formation of skin cancer, and it can also be effective in tumours of the mammary glands (*cf.* Mastopathia cystica Nosode). On the basis of the provings (by Dr. Hale) scrofulous eye-inflammations should respond favourably, likewise stiffness and painfulness in the left side of the neck, aggravated by movement.

Symptoms which may lead to the selection of Arsenicum Iodatum are: burning heat in the sacrum, as if the clothes were on fire. Itching on the backs of both hands, especially the left. Shivering of the left thigh, formication in the left thigh, later also in the right, extending to the foot, ameliorated by walking. Heaviness of the legs with general tiredness.

The mucus which is very tenacious in asthma may be tough, stringy and sometimes glassy, or may also form a whitish mass. In purulent bronchitis and pulmonary abscess (for which it is the main remedy), the mucus may be yellowish-green, almost like pus, and may have blood mixed with it.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Arsenicum iodatum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *arsenicum iodatum*: common cold; bronchitis; glandular swelling; geriatric heart.
Artemisia Vulgaris – Mugwort

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock of the plant Artemisia vulgaris L., a native of Europe, Asia and North America. N.O. Compositae.*


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Artemisia vulgaris*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *artemisia vulgaris*: spasmodic disorders (cramps); worms.

Arteria Suis – Artery

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh arteries of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*


Arum Maculatum – Cuckoo-pint

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh tuber, gathered before the leaves develop. The plant Arum maculatum L. is found in damp woodlands of Central and Southern Europe. N.O. Araceae.*

The main indications are as follows:


Contact of the freshly-pressed juice of this plant with the skin produces redness, swelling and blistering. If it is injected intravenously, death follows, with paralysis and spasms. This gives the symptoms which also emerged in the provings, such as swimming in the head, sleepiness, flushing of the face in sleep, catarrhs of the mucosa of eyes and nose, stomatitis with bleeding of the gums at the slightest touch, tongue swollen and painful. In the gullet there is a sensation of tickling, stinging and burning, and difficulty in swallowing, linked with pain.

The mucosa of the respiratory and digestive tracts are also affected, with burning, contractive stomach pain. There is vomiting of mucus and blood, cramping intestinal colics, and also copious menstrual bleeding.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation-Monograph for Arum maculatum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for arum maculatum: inflammation of the upper respiratory passages; nasal polyps.

**Arum Triphyllum** – Indian Turnip

_The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh tuber, gathered before the development of the leaves. The plant grows wild in North and South America and in China._ Arisaema triphyllum (L.) Torr. N.O. Araceae.


A prominent symptom is the tendency to copious sweating. A certain forgetfulness and absent-mindedness indicate Arum Triphyllum, especially if there is a predominantly irritable mood and sleep is restless and disturbed.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation-Monograph for Arisaema triphyllum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for arum triphyllum: acute inflammations of the upper respiratory passages and of the oral cavity; vocal overstrain.

**Asa foetida** – Devil’s Dung

_The mother tincture is prepared from the dried gum-resin from various species of Ferula, such as Ferula assa foetida L., Ferula foetida (Bunge) Regel. N.O. Umbelliferae._

The tincture, prepared as above, has an unpleasant, obtrusive odour and taste. It was formerly used allopathically in various nervous illness.

Important indications are bone problems and ulcers, which are best treated with medium and high potencies, whilst in nervous problems and in digestive complaints with distension, lower potencies are rather indicated. (“Full of wind, flatulence with eructations, everything pressing upwards, but nothing downwards.” Nash.)

Mental and physical hypersensitivity and irritability are present, with a tendency to hypochondria, hysteria and nervousness, especially when normal discharges have been suppressed. (Retoxic phases.)

In chronic paronychia, according to Fellenberg-Ziegler, Asa foetida acts even when other remedies fail.
Asa foetida is indicated in syphilitic iritis, and after abuse of mercury, such as was formerly common in treatment of syphilis; especially when burning, pulsating pains predominate in the bones of the eye-socket. The characteristic pains of Asa foetida proceed from within outwards, and are stabbing, tearing, pulsating, intermittent, and may change into other kinds of complaint on being touched, often linked with a sensation of numbness.

A further Asa foetida symptom is a chronic discharge of pus from the ear (perforation), possibly linked with hearing impairment. Particularly characteristic however is the “globus hystericus”, with gastric and oesophageal cramps and the feeling of an object rising in the gullet. This may be accompanied by a feeling of emptiness in the stomach, rancid eructations, burning in the gullet and a greasy taste.

The colicky distension, as if everything would burst and as if there were reversed peristalsis in the intestines, is especially prominent when discharges have previously been suppressed, or uterine problems of various kinds have been retoxically treated, or also if the milk suddenly dries up during lactation in hypersensitive women.

In such cases, Asa foetida is said to bring in the milk again.

Nash emphasises especially that all the discharges are offensive, and that there is great sensitivity to touch, which may be a prominent symptom in osteitis or caries of the bones with violent nocturnal symptoms.

Complaints are aggravated in a room, at night, by touch and at rest, and are ameliorated by pressure, rubbing and movement in the open air.

The symptom-picture of Asa foetida is characterised by numerous objective changes on the physical level, but also by further symptoms of a nervous kind such as bad moods, work-shyness, irritation and hysteresis, restless sleep with sleepiness in the daytime, twitching in individual muscle-groups, headaches and vertigo, as if light-headed and depraved. There are spasmodic twitchings of the eyelids, possible ringing in the ears, and a dulling of the acuity of hearing. There may also be pressure on the heart, shuddering with hot flushes, feeling of constriction with coughing, tenesmus at defaecation with reversed peristalsis, everything pushing upwards, but also ulceration of soft parts and in bone-tissue with viscous or thin offensive pus and a general physical and mental hypersensitivity.

Summing up the main symptoms of Asa foetida, we have the following typical picture of the remedy:

1. Globus hystericus with spasmodic contractions of the oesophagus, as though a foreign body were rising and falling or being swallowed.
3. Hot flushes with surges of blood, light-headedness and vertigo.
4. Offensive secretions from ulcers, also from the skin.
5. Osteitis, periostitis and caries of the bones with violent pains at night, better from pressure and rubbing.
6. Milk dries up during lactation.
7. Chronic otitis media with purulent discharge and hearing impairment. Chronic paronychia and iritis.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation-Monograph for Asa foetida*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *asa foetida*: chronic inflammations of the respiratory passages; nervous disorders of the alimentary tract; bone diseases; varicose veins; skin ulceration and development of fistulas; dysfunction in normal milk flow; headaches; various nervous disorders.

**Ascarides Nosode – Maw-Worm**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from maw-worms, (Ascaris lumbricoides), parasites inhabiting the human small intestine.*

When they occur in large quantities, maw-worms can bring about a symptomatology corresponding to paralytic ileus. According to the Law of Similars, therefore, the Ascarides Nosode is used in spastic complaints in the abdominal cavity, especially in the intestinal area, in children, not on its own but complementing spasmodic remedies such as Cuprum, Colocynthis, Veratrum, Belladonna, Nux Vomica and others. Apart from this, however, we must take into account the nervous reflex-states arising from worm-infestation, such as tics, and neural affections of many kinds, especially if the patient has dark rings around the eyes, and in excessively nervous and irritable children (*cf.* Chamomilla, Antimonium Crudum, Staphisagria); in such cases it may also be used alongside Cina, Tanacetum, Thymus Serpyllum, Chenopodium, Ambra and others.

One must also think of the Ascarides Nosode in epileptic spasms and gastric ulceration.

**Asclepias Tuberosa – Pleurisy Root**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock of the plant Asclepias tuberosa L., which is a native of North America and former Jugoslavia. N.O. Asclepiadaceae.*

Intercostal neuralgia.

The American name of the plant, “Pleurisy Root”, shows the particular relationship with the pleura, and also to the chest-muscles. Stabbing pains, aggravated by motion, on either side of the rib-cage, between the scapulae and in the intercostal spaces, all respond well and quickly to the remedy.

Abdominal symptoms too are found, e.g. nausea with retching, flatulent colic and dysenteric stools, also with fever symptoms and subsequent sweating.
All complaints are aggravated by cold, damp weather. There is also a sensitivity to tobacco.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Asclepias tuberosa, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for asclepias tuberosa: dry pleurisy; rheumatism; neuralgia in thoracic areas.

**Asparagicum Acidum** – Aspartic Acid

*The attenuations are prepared from L-Aspartic acid, COOHCH(NH₂)CH₂COOH(C₄H₇NO₄), MW: 133.1.*

An intermediary factor in the function of enzymes and redox systems. All impregnation phases, also asthma, angina pectoris, pruritus, skin diseases, psoriasis, pre-cancerous states and in neoplasm phases (especially in the early stages), to improve cell-respiration.

**Asterias Rubens** – Starfish

*The mother tincture is prepared from the starfish, Asterias rubens L. N.O. Asteroidea.*

Carcinomatous ulcers.

Asterias Rubens was used by Hippocrates in ailments of the womb. It is also an old remedy for epilepsy.

Characteristic symptoms include surges of blood to the head, obstinate constipation, dull occipital headache, pressure in the forehead, pressure in the eyes with flushed face, stabbing pains in the breasts and itching of the skin, with a tendency for the symptoms to appear more on the left half of the body. If other significant symptoms are present, it may be used in mammary cancer, threatened apoplexy and obstinate constipation, as well as ulcers of a cancerous nature.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Asterias rubens, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for asterias rubens: paramenia; hardening of the mammary gland; acne; headaches.
Asthma Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the sputum of a person suffering from bronchial asthma gathered at the end of the attack.

Bronchial asthma. Emphysema. Chronic bronchitis. Pulmonary congestion. Silicosis. Cyanosis. Has been found helpful in empirical use for dribbling of urine and in attacks of whooping cough, spastic constipation, chronic eczemas and anxiety states of all kinds, even in children. Agoraphobia. Frigidity. To encourage histamine-detoxification in other impregnation phases.

ATP – Adenosine Triphosphate

The attenuations are prepared from the disodium salt of adenosine-5’-triphosphate, \( C_{10}H_{14}N_{5}Na_{2}O_{13}P_{3} \), MW: 551.2.

Damage to the energy-utilising systems (Citric Acid cycle and others), especially iatrogenic damage.

According to Bogen, Adenosine triphosphate is the “change of the cell”, carrying out general functions as a conductor of energy.

The drug picture of Adenosine triphosphate was composed in Juli 1996 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**
- Dryness in the upper GI tract. Achiness and fevers as from a viral condition.

**Mind**
- Angry, irritable, and picking fights before menses. Can’t collect thoughts or fix her attention. Lack of self confidence and sense of mental insecurity. Impatient and confused easily when in company. Vivid dreams in color. Restlessness with difficult concentration and lack of concentration. Excitable.

**Generalities**
- Bloating as if weight gain in body. Energy decreased during exertion. Faintness at sight of a person’s deformity. Desires salt or sweets. Flushes of heat. Tingling on becoming heated.

**Vertigo**
- While standing and better by sitting.

**Head**
- Flushing of heat in forehead during evening. Sensation of lightness. Pressing pain in forehead extending to temples upon rising.

**Eye**
- Strong fluttering of eyelids. Sensitivity to indoor lighting.
Ear
Deep itching in ear better by boring with finger. Crackling noises.

Nose
Coryza with clear discharge. Discharges that are bloody, excoriating, yellowish green. Discharge with obstruction.

Face
Tingling in forehead.

Mouth
Aphthae on tip of tongue. Dry tongue on waking.

Taste
Slimy and sour.

Throat
Discharge from posterior nares. Very dry and sore on waking. Green mucus. Severe burning pain that extends to ears when swallowing.

Stomach
Appetite increased at night. Heartburn in the afternoon.

Abdomen
Cramping pain in afternoon.

Stool
Soft. Frequent.

Bladder
Sudden and very urgent desire to urinate. Pain in lower abdomen after urination. Waking at night to urinate.

Genitalia, Female
Itching and dryness in vagina. Heaviness or fullness in uterus.

Cough
Moist or loose.

Back
Pain that is aching in the sacrum and extends to the groin or soreness under the scapula.

Extremities
Weakness of joints. Aching and soreness in joints especially the left shoulder.

Sleep
Frequent waking.

Fever
Fevers and chills at night with perspiration that soaks the sheets.

Perspiration
Afternoon at 3 p.m. from a hot flush.
Atropinum Sulphuricum – Atropine Sulphate

The attenuations are prepared from Atropine sulphate, C₃₄H₄₈N₂O₁₀S (3α,D,L- Tropoyloxytropanium sulphate), MW: 694.9.

It acts like Belladonna, but is to be preferred in neuralgias, painful states, whooping cough, migraine, optical illusions (everything appears larger than it is), biliary colic, and epilepsy. It should be used if Belladonna fails.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Atropinum sulphuricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for atropinum sulfuricum: congestive inflammation of the upper respiratory passages; inflammations of the organs of elimination, including the skin.

Aurum/Aurum Colloidale – Gold/Colloid Gold

The attenuations are prepared from triturated metallic gold powder, Au. In the preparation of Aurum colloidale, colloid gold is used.

The possession of Aurum, or metallic gold, is the goal of the efforts of a greater part of mankind, because of its apparent ability to provide the greatest happiness on earth. However, in its symptom-picture as a remedy, it is characterised by just the opposite: deepest depression, suicidal tendencies and disgust with life. This depressive mood-imbalance is the main indication for the use of Aurum. Often coupled with it are heart-complaints, also with missed heart-beats and pressure and constriction of the chest. Palpitations are usually hard and pumping, linked with a visible beating of the arteries in neck and temples, with anxiety-states and congestion of blood in the chest. Aurum is also indicated in bone-conditions, such as occur in tertiary syphilis, in ozaena and similar nasal conditions involving inflammation, desquamation and possibly offensive discharges. Pains in the bones are susceptible to Aurum above all if they are of syphilitic origin. A further indication for Aurum is hemianopia, the patient seeing only one half of the object. It may also be indicated in corneal ulcer. Aurum is also recommended in uterine fibroids and indurations of other organs (such as testes) and in prostatorrhoea and problems of the inguinal glands.

The following is a summary of the leading symptoms:
1. Deep emotional depression with suicidal tendency and disgust of life.
2. Hypertension, surges of blood to the chest, palpitations.
3. Caries of the bones.
4. Hemianopia, corneal ulcer.
5. Uterine fibroids, other indurations.
6. Prostatorrhoea.
Besides metallic gold, its salts also play an important part in therapy.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Aurum metallicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for **aurum**: mucosal suppuration; inflammation of bones and periosteum; hypertension; angiosclerosis; angina pectoris; hardening of glandular organs; depressive emotional discord or upset.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Aurum colloidale, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for **aurum colloidale**: mucosal suppuration; inflammation of bones and periosteum; angiosclerosis; angina pectoris; hardening of glandular organs; depressive emotional discord or upset.

**Aurum Iodatum** – Gold Iodide

*The attenuations are prepared from a mixture of Gold(I)-iodide and Gold(III)-iodide. The content of Au, AW: 197.0, corresponds with the value given in the current Pharmacopoeia.*


Aurum Iodatum should always be used, even if only as an intercurrent remedy, when constitutionally there appears to be syphilitic involvement in such conditions as arteriosclerosis (e.g. in apoplexy in youth), heart conditions, angina pectoris, disturbances in coronary circulation.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Aurum iodatum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for **aurum iodatum**: hypertension; complaints associated with arteriosclerosis; hardening of glandular organs.

**Aurum Muriaticum Natronatum** – Sodium Gold Chloride

*The attenuations are prepared from Sodium tetrachloroaurate(III), NaAuCl₄· 2 H₂O, MW: 397.8.*

Aurum Muriaticum Natronatum has the same indications as Aurum Metallicum. Nash recommends Aurum Muriaticum Natronatum in periodic liver disturbances, and jaundice, when alternating white and dark stools are present.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Natrium tetrachloroauratum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for aurum muriaticum natronatum: inflammations and hardening of female reproductive organs; chronic liver disorders.

**Avena Sativa** – Oats

_The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts of the flowering plant which grows in all areas of the temperate zone. Avena sativa L. N.O. Gramineae._

Nervous exhaustion. Recommended in addictions.

Avena Sativa is generally recommended in convalescence, also in mental exhaustion after over-exertion (of scholars and those who do brain-work) generally, as well as after sexual excesses e.g. after masturbation in youth.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Avena sativa, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for **avena sativa**: conditions of exhaustion; insomnia; excessive strain following illnesses.
Bacillinum – Bacillinum Pulmo

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from a surgically removed caseated tissue from a tuberculous lung-cavity.


In the worst cases of homotoxic burden, a dose should be given every 4 to 6 weeks; especially effective in children and the elderly.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Tuberculinum BURNETT Nosode, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for bacillinum: inflammations of the respiratory passages; skin disorders; headaches; general weakness and debilitation.

Bacterium Coli – Coli-Bacillinum Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from a sterilized suspension in isotonic sodium chloride solution containing $10^7 CFU/g$ of Escherichia coli.

Tiredness. Easy physical and mental exhaustion. Mistakes in use of words. Loss of memory for most recent events. Fearfulness and indecision, frequently linked with flatulent distension. Shivering after meals. Tongue coated whitish-yellow with a red streak down the centre. May also be given for urinary tenesmus and dark-coloured, offensive urine. Aggravated by damp cold. Julian refers to good results in salpingitis, cystitis, renal calculi, cholangitis and in depressive psychoses.

May also be used intercurrently in chronic pelvic inflammation.

It is especially indicated after antibiotics and in damage caused by antibiotics.

The drug picture of Coli-Bacillinum was composed in May 1995 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

This remedy had bloody discharges from the nose, the vagina, and on the stool.


**Mind**

Dullness especially in the morning on waking. Confusion, worse in the morning. Lack of self confidence. Fears, particularly in narrow place or undertaking anything
new. Anxiety while driving. Critical and complaining about others or himself. Active concentration. Delusions he is poor. Dreams that are remembered, vivid and colored, or of adventure. Dwelling on past relationships Feeling alone and isolated. Giggling and laughing at silly things. Loquacity. Indifferent. Irritable to the family or love for the family. Procrastinating. Relaxed. Thoughts that are clear or persistent. Mild and tranquil.

**Generalities**

Increased energy. Sensation of strength. Desires and aversions for sweets and coffee. Desires for citrus fruit or fish. Aversion to cheese. Lack of vital heat but ameliorated from warmth. Chilliness. Better when becoming warm. Sense of physical strength or physical relaxation.

**Vertigo**

Vertigo with nausea, vertigo ameliorated by closing the eyes.

**Head**

Heaviness in the forehead. Sensation of heat in the head worse in the afternoon. Tingling in the occiput. Sharp pain on the left side. Dull pains felt in the forehead, temples, and vertex. Forehead pains behind the eyes. Pressing head pain as if by a band or from a weight in the temples, vertex, or occiput.

**Eye**

Discharge of mucus from the eye. Allergy symptoms of itching and lachrymation improve. Photophobia.

**Vision**


**Ear**

Aching pain in the left ear. Stopped and clogged sensation in the ear as if pressurized and better from blowing the nose.

**Hearing**

Impaired hearing with confusion of sounds of words. Clogged or pressurized sensation makes sounds seem distant.

**Nose**

Nasal congestion. Burning pain in the nose, worse on inhalation. Discharge of green mucus. Bloody discharge from one side on blowing the nose. Post nasal drip that is yellow or in the morning. Pain that is burning on inhalation. Sore pain inside the nose extending from the sore throat. Sneezing.

**Face**


**Mouth**

White coating on the tongue. Dry sensation even with a moist mouth.

**Taste**

Bitter, chalky taste in the mouth. Metallic taste in the mouth.

**Teeth**

Painful, sore molars on the left and right. Molars very sensitive to cold.
**Throat**

**Stomach**

**Abdomen**
Distention in the hypogastrium. *Flatulence.* Rumbling. *Cramping pain* in the diaphragm or with diarrhea.

**Rectum**
*INCREASED FLATUS* without odor. Constipation with difficult stool. Itching. Urging before stool.

**Stool**
Spots of blood in the stools. *Frequent* but normal. Orange color to the stools. Stools in small, hard pieces. *Loose.* Urging even after stool

**Bladder**
*Frequent urination.* Tenderness in the bladder.

**Urine**
Urine smells moldy. Copious amount.

**Genitalia, Female**
Bloody vaginal discharge prior to menses onset. Crampy pelvic pain. Increased sexual desire. Frequent menses or 8 days early and with brown blood. *Cramping during the menses.* Increased sexual desire.

**Chest**
*Breast soreness and tenderness* worse during menses improves. Palpitations in the morning on waking.

**Back**
Achy or cramping pain in the back worse in the cervical region. Soreness in the spine or lumbar regions.

**Extremities**
Intense itching of the lower limbs, particularly the bottom of the right foot. Hot, swelling of the feet. *Pain and soreness of the hips* and finger joints especially in the morning. *Aching* in the hip, patella, wrist, and forearm.

**Sleep**
Restless sleep interrupted with frequent changing of position. Sleep unrefreshed. Difficult falling asleep or difficult waking improves.

**Skin**
**Bacterium Lactis Aerogenes**

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from sterilized cultures of *Enterobacter aerogenes* (10^7 CFU/g).

For use after damage to the intestinal flora by antibiotics etc. As a subsidiary remedy in avitaminosis and pancreatitis. Nutritional disorders in infants. Duodenal ulcer. Anacidity. Diabetes mellitus. Lymphatic problems.

This remedy works especially well in lean patients (Curry’s K-type).

---

**Bacterium Proteus**

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from sterilized cultures of *bacterium proteus mirabilis* (10^7 CFU/g).

This nosode is used in the following conditions:

---

**Bacterium Pyocyaneus**

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from sterilized cultures of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* (10^7 CFU/g).

Hyperhydrosis. Impregnation phases after suppressed sweat. After abuse of laxatives (e.g. Senna in injections) and in tonsillitis.

---

**Baptisia – Wild Indigo**

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh root of *Baptisia tinctoria* [L.] Vent., which is a native of North America. N.O. Leguminosae.

Typhoid fevers. Sepsis. Septic sore throat. Sensation as if parts of the body lay scattered about. All discharges, including sweat and breath, are offensive. The worst degree of oral putridity in diphtheria and pulmonary T.B. Encephalitis. Meningitis.
Should be given intercurrently in all septic fevers. Left-sided renal colic. Pyelonephritis.

As in Veratrum there is a streak down the centre of the tongue (from back to front), which is first white, then brownish.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Baptisia tinctoria, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for baptisia: serious feverish infections; general blood poisoning; states of confusion.

**Baryta Carbonica** – Barium Carbonate

*The attenuations are prepared from a trituration of Barium carbonate, BaCO₂, MW: 197.3.*

Baryta Carbonica is suited to tearful, anxious patients who shun the company of others.

Numerous symptoms point to Baryta Carbonica, such as: weakness and slowness of mental activity. Old people are no longer able, or no longer have the initiative, to run their home or hold down an occupation.

The picture of arteriosclerosis and of the lymphatic child hints at Baryta Carb., as does blepharitis in “glandular” children with a great sensitivity to cold and a tendency to recurrent sore throats with frequent and considerable enlargement of the tonsils.

The skin is dry “like parchment”, hot, tending to fissures, and peeling off easily on the backs of the hands and on the fingertips. Pustular acne in puberty, rhagades at the corners of the mouth. Pruritus, aggravated at night.

There is a typical salivation at night, wetting the pillow.

Nosebleeds on blowing the nose are typical.

Ringing and whizzing sounds in the ears with hearing impairment and inflammation of the external auditory canal.

As is the case with all carbonates (salts of carbonic acid), physical weakness, lassitude, tiredness of the limbs and a tendency for them to “go to sleep” (circulatory disturbances) stand in the foreground. Gastro-intestinal symptoms too are present. They express themselves as typhoid, gastric, bilious and enteritic fever-symptoms. There is also halitosis.

Especially in scrofulous children, lung-symptoms almost always include those of chronic bronchitis, with attacks of coughing morning and evening. Complaints are brought on by thinking about one’s pains and by lying on the painful side (in pleurisy and bronchitis), are aggravated in cold, damp weather and by weather changes, and are ameliorated by movement in the open air, although cold air itself is felt to be unpleasant.
On the basis of its symptomatology, Baryta Carbonica is equipped to deal with ailments of children and the elderly. In the latter, there are often “geriatric coughs”, maybe with salty-tasting, starchy expectoration, and a leading symptom: in catarrhs, a feeling as if smoke were being inhaled.

Further indications include itching, especially at night, (calves, neck, etc.), and offensive foot-sweat (cf. Silica). Baryta Carbonica can be of assistance in tinnitus, with roaring, cracking, crashing and popping noises in the ears.

Baryta Carbonica is one of those remedies which should be given every so often between other remedies, both in small children and in the elderly. Constitutional use however demands dosage over a longer period of time, in such conditions as foot-sweat (cf. Silica), chronic lymphadenitis, umbilical colic in children, tinnitus, and also in impotence (men) and aversion to coitus (women).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Barium carbonicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for barium carbonicum: slow development among children; chronic inflammation of the tonsils and of the upper respiratory passages; hypertension; angiosclerosis.

Baryta Iodata – Barium Iodide

The attenuations are prepared from a trituration of Barium iodide, $\text{BaI}_2 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O}$, MW: 409.2.


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Barium jodatum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for barium iodatum: abnormal enlargement and hardening of glandular organs; goitrous disorders; hypertension and cerebral angiosclerosis.

Baryta Oxalsuccinica – Barium Oxalsuccinate

The attenuations are prepared from the Barium salt of Oxalsuccinic acid, Barium oxalsuccinate, $(\text{C}_6\text{H}_3\text{O}_7)\cdot \text{Ba}_3$, MW: 786.1.

This compound has a particular affinity for mesenchymal structures, and improves the function of the Citric Acid cycle and of redox systems. Indications include impreg-
nation phases of all kinds, dyscrasias, asthma, pruritus, skin diseases, psoriasis, precancerous states and neoplasm phases. It has a regenerative effect on cell-respiration. Baryta Oxalsuccinica is also said to protect the blood from too high a cholesterol content, and has a good influence on debility. It is especially indicated in puberty and the menopause.

It works well in combination with the sarcodes: pituitary, testis, oophorinum, and brain, and also with Hydrastis, Lachesis, Kali Carbonicum, Calcium Carbonicum, Agaricus, Petroleum and Thuja.

Typical head-symptoms are bright red colouring (e.g. after apoplexy), vertigo on every movement, tinnitus, swimming sensation, headache on the vertex, worse by warmth and better in fresh air.

Chronic catarrh and bronchial asthma with dyspnoea. Lung-cancer with congestion extending to the head. Dryness of the nasal mucosa with hard crusts.


Children are very clumsy and show insufficient co-ordination of individual movements. “Podgy” school children show defective intelligence. Older patients fall prey to religious fanaticism.

There is chronic over-loading of the digestive organs, since Baryta Oxalsuccinica patients are mostly good trenchermen. When renal colics occur, they can quickly subside after a dose of Baryta Oxalsuccinica. Good results have also been observed in cancer of the prostate, cancer of the bladder, kidney diseases and uraemia with headaches and vomiting.

Foul-smelling leucorrhoea. In male puberty there may be feminisation, with appearance of female secondary sexual characteristics (breasts) and fat-deposits around the hips and thighs in children with retarded mental development.


This remedy should also be tried in psoriasis with itching, painful patches the size of the palm of a hand; also in fractures slow to unite, and protruding front teeth.

The drug picture of Barium oxalsuccinicum was composed in August 1996 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

The essential characteristics of this remedy manifested on an emotional level in the females in this proving. Women experienced an increase of self confidence and self respect. They were less affected by sad and sensitive stories. A number of the females had a noticeable effect on their menstrual cycle.

Improvement of the usual prover symptoms: self confidence, chronic flatulence at the umbilicus, and premenstrual abdominal cramping.

**Mind**
Anger on waking in morning. Anxiety about health, or anticipatory exam anxiety improves. Difficult concentration and comprehension while working or confusion especially with numbers. Self confidence in women increases or is improved. Delusion that she is smarter than others even though she knows it is not true. She has more self respect. Dreams of rape, nightmares, or logical action in dreams. Less sadness or more sensitive to sad stories. Weeping. Amorous thoughts. Suicidal disposition decreases. Desire to play the piano. Reflecting on the past and friends.

**Generalities**
Decreased energy and fatigue. Desires physical exercise. Sweets: desires sweets or averse to sweet drinks. Craving for cold drinks or milk. Food desires of melons and spices.

**Head**
Hair feels stiff. Head pain on waking. Pains located in occiput, base, or behind the eyes. Pressing pain behind the eyes.

**Eye**
Red bloodshot and inflamed eye. Irritation. Yellow, gummy discharge on lashes. Swelling sensation of the right eye. Eye pain worse bending forward.

**Nose**
Epistaxis especially left sided. Sneezing in the evening.

**Face**
Lips are chapped, dried, or cracked. Redness and flaking of skin on the sides of nose.

**Mouth**
Dryness during the day.

**Teeth**
Ache in lower teeth. Lower teeth are sensitive to heat or cold.

**Throat**
Lump sensation. Clearing. Tightness or tenseness on the sides

**Stomach**
Appetite diminished due to constipation, or appetite increased. Burping. Nausea on waking in morning. Indigestion followed by vomiting at night. Thirst.

**Abdomen**
Distention from gas. Fullness with a heavy feeling, or fullness during constipation improves. Chronic gas pain at umbilicus improves. Left sided stitching pain. Cramping pain before menses improves.

**Rectum**
Constipation with no desire or straining. Blood on hard stools. Itching in the morning or after stool.
**Stool**
Like marbles or hard at first and then diarrhea. Sticky and sweet odor. Yellow mucus mixed in stool. *Frequent Blood droplets* on stool.

**Genitalia, Female**

**Speech & Voice**
Huskiness, or hoarseness in the morning.

**Chest**
Pressure on chest when breathing deep. Sensation of heart turning in the chest.

**Back**
Aching back pain on waking. Pain in lumbar region at small of back.

**Extremities**
Eruption between the fingers. Brown discolored nail of the great toe. Foot perspiration. Soreness under the patella.

**Perspiration**
Offensive.

**Skin**
Dry or itching. Itching of hand, arms, and under neck.

---

**Basilicum – Basil**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh herb, gathered before flowering. Ocimum basilicum L. N.O. Labiatae.*

May be tried in non-specific urethritis and catarrhs of the mucosa.

---

**Belladonna – Deadly Nightshade**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant, gathered at the end of flowering. Atropa belladonna L. N.O. Solanceae.*

When potentised, the Belladonna tincture made from Deadly Nightshade is one of the most effective polychrests. There is scarcely another plant which has undergone such thorough pharmacological investigation as has Belladonna in respect to its active components (Belladonna alkaloids).

Besides its effect on the excretory processes, particularly the excretion of urine and of carbonic acid via respiration, the action on bile-excretion was especially noted; this is increased by Belladonna.
But it is only the homoeopathic provings which resulted in the comprehensive tracery of symptoms which characterise Belladonna as one of the greatest polychrests in homoeopathy.

Belladonna’s typical complaints are aggravated principally in the afternoon and evening, also by touch and jarring, with a general hypersensitivity to cold air, whilst the nerve pains are generally worse for cold. Also typical is the sudden onset of all complaints. It can also happen that the complaints are further intensified and (particularly in nerve pains) then suddenly cease, only to reappear in another place.

Violent delirium is characteristic of Belladonna, above all in fever; the patient may also see ghosts or have hallucinations of horrible faces, animals and insects, linked with anxiety in otherwise apparently healthy patients, particularly in children, who may previously have been treated with Atropine eye-drops. Such a case was observed by Dr. Hille of Reutlingen, and was cured very quickly with injections of Belladonna (see “Homotoxin-Journal” 9, 35, Vol. 2, 1970). Agitating, anxious dreams also frequently occur, with starting-up in sleep, accompanied by a typical excessive flow of blood to the head. This is a further characteristic symptom of Belladonna, the head being hot whilst the extremities are cold. Similar conditions occur in Chamomilla which, according to Nash, like Belladonna is one of the best remedies for children’s ailments.

Frequently there are headaches, linked with vertigo and possibly swimming in the head and great somnolence. Likewise typical of Belladonna is a strong pulsation in the carotid and temporal arteries, (cf. Glonoin), especially when lying, with the increased pressure of blood to the head, as already mentioned. The whole head may be red, or take on a purplish colour, with possible apoplexy and all head-complaints aggravated on lying down.

Belladonna’s typical action on the eyes is also well-known. It is also characterised by special symptoms, known from Atropine poisoning. There are cramps in the muscles of the eyes and eyelids, enlargement of the pupils and, in particular, an inflammatory or irritative condition of the conjunctiva with great photophobia, lachrymation and pain, linked with engorgement of the inner blood-vessels, weakness of vision, dimness of vision, and disturbances of vision including sparks, fire, fog and diplopia, all pointing to the retina being affected. There is also a typical right-sided ciliary neuralgia (cf. Kalmia, Sanguinaria, Chelidonium and others).

Apart from this, specific action belongs to Belladonna in all localised inflammations, in the first stage where no suppuration has taken place. Thus Belladonna is indicated in incipient boils, in tonsillitis, and also in surface-inflammations such as erysipelas, conjunctivitis, and scarlet fever, and additionally in otitis, cholangitis, meningitis and other inflammatory affections.

A delirious state occurs particularly with a violent rise in temperature (as in Stramonium, Hyoscyamus and Veratrum), with considerably raised sensitivity of all the senses and a disproportionate sensitivity to touch, noises, light, cold air – especially draughts and jarring – as can also be the case in Apis Mellifica, (e.g. in meningitis).

There is also a typical dryness in the throat, with reddened pharynx and difficulty in swallowing, such as one finds in sore throat and pharyngitis. At the same time, the
Belladonna inflammation has all the general symptoms of inflammations, i.e. redness, swelling, heat and pain, with sweat usually present also, so that, when uncovered, the bed of a Belladonna patient will steam.

Apart from nasal catarrhs, mostly with only slight watery discharge, we also find catarrhs of the larynx and trachea, with slight mucus, accompanied by a tickling sensation in the larynx and a typical cough which is dry, rough and barking, with hoarseness. Haemoptysis may occur if violent coughing bursts the typically engorged blood-vessels. Because of the engorgement of the lung-tissue, there is air-hunger and pressing pains on breathing, with typical aggravation in the evening and at night.

In keeping with Belladonna’s typical engorgement and swelling of mucosa, the mucous membranes of the oral cavity and the tongue with its raised papillae are bright red and dry withal, and there may be a catarrh of the soft palate with inflammatory swelling, extending from the tonsils, linked with overwhelming thirst.

Usually this is accompanied by difficulty and pain in swallowing, and, on attempting to drink, by oesophageal cramps. In the digestive organs, Belladonna affects acute gastric catarrhs, which are linked with violent pains in the stomach and, above all, with a sensation of heavy pressure, with the pain extending to the back.

Here one often finds vague symptoms which may be traced back to a cholangitis or a cholecystitis and in which the whole epigastrium is involved. Belladonna is one of the most important remedies in diseases of the gall-bladder, also in disturbances of the bile-secretion, and especially where there are inflammatory symptoms. In addition there are often a putrid taste, nausea, eructations, distension of the epigastrium with retching and vomiting, and also hiccoughs.

Numerous Belladonna symptoms are localised on the right side of the body (gall-bladder, headache, tonsillitis etc.), although of course Belladonna can also be indicated in left-sided complaints where there are the typical symptoms of dryness of the mucosa etc.

The author was once able to cure an extreme case of exophthalmos with Belladonna. The patient was a 40-year-old farmer’s wife from the Black Forest, whose right eye was enormously enlarged (rather like a calf’s eye), and bulged out of the socket with a fixed stare. The exophthalmos, which up to that point had resisted all attempts at treatment, returned completely to normal in about two months with injections of Belladonna three times a week, using potencies 2X, 10X and 30X.

Scarlet fever-like skin rashes are also an indication for Belladonna, usually accompanied as they are by tonsillitis. Thus Belladonna is indicated in scarlet fever.

However, Belladonna can also have a beneficial action in inflammations generally, e.g. in cystitis, pyelitis and other localised affections, especially so in congestive states of the uterus with bearing-down pains (like Sepia, Lilium Tigrinum and possibly also Nux Vomica) where frequently typical cramps and colicky symptoms are present and, for example, the menstrual blood may be unusually offensive.

In contrast to Colocynth, Belladonna has a typical tendency to straighten up (opisthotonos), so that Belladonna may be of use in tetanus. Stauffer mentions a case which was cured.
To some extent, Belladonna may be considered the initial remedy for all reaction phases, to be used right at the start of such acute erythemas as measles, rubella and scarlet fever, possibly also erysipelas. It should also be used in tonsillitis, boils, cholecystitis, gall-stone colic, cystitis – especially where there are spasmodic symptoms - in oophoritis, endometritis, and also in coughs, hoarseness and catarrhs of the air-passages, in acute gastritis, and particularly in inflammatory conditions of the conjunctiva, in exophthalmos, and especially in headaches and neuralgias when these are not ameliorated by lying down, but may get worse; or if they come on suddenly, cease just as suddenly, and then reappear in another place.

Belladonna is such a thoroughly effective remedy in all acute symptoms of a localised kind that one may prescribe it by way of experiment at the beginning of any acute complaint. What frequently then happens is that another characteristic symptom-picture develops, or, if the condition was an indication for Belladonna, the symptoms die down rapidly.

Belladonna is frequently indicated after Aconitum, when the diffuse chill-symptoms of Aconite with hot, dry skin have passed the critical point and now localised symptoms such as pharyngitis, bronchitis, etc. occur.

If we summarise the symptoms of Belladonna once again, the following typical picture of the remedy’s action emerges:

4. Localised inflammations in the first stage, without suppuration. Boils, tonsillitis, erysipelas, conjunctivitis, scarlet fever, otitis, cholangitis, etc.
5. Pains which occur suddenly and suddenly disappear, ameliorated by stretching the body straight (opisthotonos). May be tried in tetanus. Aggravated by cold air, light, touch, jarring. Headache, especially right side, worse lying down, afternoon and evening.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Atropa belladonna, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for belladonna: inflammation accompanied by high fever of the tonsils, respiratory organs, gastrointestinal tract, urinary and reproductive organs, meninges, skin, and joints.
Bellis Perennis – Daisy

The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant Bellis perennis L., which occurs frequently on meadows and lawns in Europe and Asia. N.O. Compositae.

The main indications are:
Sprains, bruises, acne vulgaris, bumps. Raw feeling in the abdomen.

Bellis Perennis bears a great similarity to Arnica. A leading symptom is: bruised sensation in the muscles. It is said to act primarily on the left half of the body. Apart from its use in physical over-exertion (sports-injuries), Bellis Perennis also plays a part in the treatment of acne vulgaris.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Bellis perennis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for bellis perennis: haemorrhages; haematomas; myalgia, especially after injuries and over-exertion; rheumatism; skin disorders, also including those with suppuration.

para-Benzochinonum – p-Benzoquinone

The attenuations are prepared from p-Benzoquinone, C₆H₄O₂, MW: 108.1.

Has a comprehensively regenerative action on cell respiration in many cases (Citric Acid cycle) on account of the free radicals, and also in cases of mutative damage (genes etc.). It is indicated in all cellular phases, also leukaemia, asthma, organic diseases of the nerves, pre-cancerous states, neoplasm phases, heptatitis and other conditions.

From practical experience it has been seen that whilst para-Benzoquinone is admittedly similar to Hydroquinone in its structure and action, it is however substantially more specific and deeper-acting. The remedy-picture corresponds to that of a cancer patient with almost hopeless cachexia and totally wrecked metabolism, failing utterly to react to well-selected remedies.

Before para-Benzoquinone is used on cancer patients, they should first undergo stimulation by the catalysts of the Citric Acid cycle. According to the symptoms, the individual acids are selected and injected at short intervals in succession. Then Hydroquinone should first be injected, about three times, and then followed by para-Benzoquinone.

One of the most prominent symptoms of para-Benzoquinone is its great dyspnoea and heavy burden of the heart, along with oedema in the cavities of the body and in the extremities. There can also be unbearable headache with a flushed face and a very strained appearance. Para-Benzoquinone should be tried even in hopeless cases, possibly i.v. as many as 3–5 times daily. It must never be given in conjunction with tuberculostatic substances (Voll’s testing blockade in 80%). As well as in all diseases
involving neoplasms, it is also indicated in all psychoses, which must possibly be interpreted as preliminary stages or vicariations.

Likewise certain protective functions against viral infections may be achieved with para-Benzoquinone.

In psychoses, para-Benzoquinone should be given in combination with sarcodes: either Cerebrum or Cerebellum.

One should always think of para-Benzoquinone in almost incurable dyspnoeas, remitting neither by day nor night, and with the possibility of transition into respiratory paralysis (e.g. in side-effects of opiates).

Among other remedies, para-Benzoquinone is also for use in degenerative diseases of the eyes (retina) and ears, and also in diabetes mellitus.

It is also indicated in drinkers’ tremor, with destruction of the personality and aggressive mood; the patient becomes unapproachable and there is a danger of Korsakov’s psychosis.

Para-benzoquinone can also help with a state of paresis occurring after poliomyelitis, encephalitis or vaccinations. There is complete failure of the memory, and disturbance in neuro-muscular coordination; this and conditions such as multiple sclerosis and tumours in the spinal area with pains and paresis, as well as brain tumours, may respond favourably to this remedy. In many cases of the highest degree of meningeal irritation, para-Benzoquinone deals with the terrible pains better than an opiate.

Para-benzoquinone can have action similar to Sulphur, when a well-selected remedy does not act sufficiently, if this depends on a change in the nervous system. Para-benzoquinone is also capable of compensating action in the critical stage of states of shock or albumin poisoning which occur after blood transfusions or infusions of live cells or plasma.

It is likewise indicated in patients with whom meat does not agree.

Para-benzoquinone also has wide-ranging action on the endocrine glands, e.g. in beard-growth in girls or growth of breasts in boys. In such conditions there is often a ‘stupid’ facial expression. Unusual adiposity or extreme emaciation may also be present.

In serious disorders of the parathyroids it can be of astonishing assistance when combined with the Parathyroid gland sarcode. Para-benzoquinone should also be thought of in adrenal failure and Addison’s disease, also in multiple sclerosis when pain and spasms are pronounced, as well as in damage to the spleen with changes in the blood-composition, and in states arising from removal of the spleen, in pancreatic insufficiency with enzyme-disturbance and consequent respiratory problems.

In combination with Malicum Acidum, Fumaricum Acidum and Natrum Oxalaceticum it is helpful in all serious toxic states, and in reaction phases.

A particular indication for para-Benzoquinone is, if, after using Hydroquinone, an aggravation occurs in the patient’s whole condition.

Para-benzoquinone may well have a good effect in all illnesses which could be connected with albumin poisoning and in which therefore auto-antigens (wild peptides) are involved; auto-immune diseases; e.g. in primary chronic polyarthritis, en-
docarditis and other auto-immune diseases, also after blood-transfusions and in intractable children. In such conditions, the longer the irregularity has existed, the higher the potency which should be used, whereas in acute and dramatic illness the lower potencies are preferable.

The most important indication for para-Benzoquinone are cancers, especially those of the lower sections of the intestines, in which there is a distinct aggravation from eating meat and eggs.

It may be expedient to use Para-benzoquinone in combination with Anthraquinone or Hydroquinone. Such patients are mostly out of sorts, irritated and can never laugh. The impression they make is one of unutterable suffering. Their stools, almost always dry, can suddenly alternate with watery diarrhoea, with agonising pains in the whole abdomen, rectal paralysis and inability to hold the stool.

Para-benzoquinone can also be effective in summer diarrhoea, especially when travelling or from change of diet (eating meat).

It is also indicated in chronic pyelitis, incontinence of urine, papilloma of the bladder and condylomata on the penis, which are often hard and strongly pigmented.

Through the whole picture of Para-benzoquinone there runs degeneration of a wide variety of tissues, underdevelopment of retarded children, tumour-formation and faulty hormone-function (pituitary or adrenals), putrid secretions (e.g. from the mammary gland or from weeping eczemas on the genitalia), which are scarcely prevented by washing. Consequences of hereditary syphilis may be present, as may be stubborn eczema with lichenification of the whole skin, with a preference for the arms, legs, neck area and face, as is often found in the terminal stage after the usual external therapy or after withdrawal of treatment with cortico-steroids.

With all this it is essential first to cleanse the body of its whole homotoxic state, using nosodes and especially remedies which stimulate elimination, otherwise the homotoxic material which is set in motion by the Para-benzoquinone may give rise to considerable extension of reaction phases, e.g. to abscess-formation which, under the circumstances, must be seen as a biologically favourable channel of elimination.

Para-benzoquinone is also called for in certain degenerative changes in the skeletal system, such as joint problems after taking cortisone, osteomyelitis, rachitic changes, Scheuermann’s disease and scoliosis in early youth, the children being able neither to sit straight nor to stand. The deposits typical of this remedy are also seen on the teeth. They crumble in large fragments, painlessly, with brown patches and exposed necks.

Para-benzoquinone combines numerous groups of symptoms of a degenerative kind which are found in the symptom-pictures of Arsenicum, Sulphur, Phosphorus and Mercury compounds, and particularly in the nosodes (Psorinum, Medorrhinum, Tuberculinum etc.). Therefore it is expedient to give it in combination with whichever of the other remedies is also indicated, especially with the corresponding nosodes and sarcodes of the tissues or organs in question, but for expediency in parenteral treatment it should always be given singly, with the other remedies being given alongside it.
The characteristic situation requiring Para-benzoquinone could be described thus: the patient, his resistance and ability to oxidise at a low level, is threatening to choke in his own intermediate homotoxins. Only a superficial, small part of the serious inner toxic state is being dealt with by the existing discharges and inflammations – just sufficient for life to limp along, but not enough for a full clear-out of the whole toxic condition to take place with a positive, complete regressive vicariation into a reaction phase. In such a situation, Para-benzoquinone can tip the balance. The author experienced such a “miraculous healing” in 1979, in a dying 84-year-old patient.

**Benzoicum Acidum e resina – Resin Benzoin**

*The attenuations are prepared from Benzoic acid (C_7H_6O_2, MW: 122.1), sublimated from Siam benzoin.*


In the provings, a characteristic symptom was the progression from above downwards, and from the right side to the left.

In rheumatism the pains frequently shift from place to place and occur mostly periodically and when at rest.

As in Nux Vomica, the sleep is disturbed between 2:00 and 4:00 a.m., mainly on account of fear, restlessness and palpitations.

Red patches occur on the facial skin, with sensations of heat, itching and stinging. The stabbing, itching sensation may also occur in the ears, with possible swelling behind the ears and illusions of hearing sounds.

Inflammatory symptoms may occur throughout the alimentary canal: a slimy coating on the tongue, on which ulcers form at the edges, stomatitis with difficulty in swallowing and a bitter taste, eructations, retching and vomiting, and problems of flatulent distension below the ribs on both sides. The stools are copious, loose and white in colour, with violent tenesmus and mixed with blood; there are stabbing pains in the rectum, rigors and a feeling of being seriously ill.

There may be renal colic with mucus in the bladder and a muco-purulent discharge, difficult urination, and tenesmus, in which case the very hot, dark-coloured, red or brown urine, with the typical smell of horse’s urine, will serve as a guiding symptom. In the male genitalia there may be balanitis.

Further characteristic symptoms are: general muscular pains, pains in the limbs, painful drawing along the nerves, and rheumatic complaints which occur particularly in the shoulders, in the joints of hands and fingers, hips, knees and toes.

The use of Benzoic Acid can bring about a very rapid remission in all these complaints, including the state of the urine.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Acidum benzoicum e resina, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for acidum benzoicum: rheumatic, gout-related, and degenerative disorders of the joints; ganglia; disorders of the urinary tract.

**Berberis** – Barberry

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried bark of Berberis vulgaris L. N.O. Berberidaceae.*

The active ingredients of the mother tincture are the alkaloids berberine, oxyacanthine and berbamine.

Some characteristic indications for Berberis are irritations and inflammations of the urinary system; also pronounced renal pains, extending in all directions, especially down the ureters, tearing, stabbing, burning or cutting pains, possibly proceeding to the point of bladder-pain and tenesmus, even extending down the urethra and into the testicles, states which are frequently found in renal colic and urinary gravel. Thus Berberis is one of the main remedies against renal calculi, and has proved its worth generally in other conditions of the urinary tract, e.g. in cystitis and pyelitis, although other remedies are also indicated for this.

Even without colic or other pains, it may have a stiffness and feeling of numbness in the renal area, possibly in the whole back, linked with great weakness.

Weakness and exhaustion, in particular, are further symptoms of Berberis, possibly linked with a battered feeling and prostration as well as a stiffness of the limbs and lameness.

Sweats may be present, with the impression that these sweats occur especially when one is weak and mentally exhausted, and on every exertion. There is a familiar vicariation of symptoms between skin and kidney. In lowered kidney function there is a vicariating dermal secretion.

The general reluctance to work, exhaustion and weakness are accompanied by an apathetic, tearful and despondent mood, along with mental fatigue with swimming head, deep contemplation, inability to think, possibly to the point of incapacity to work.

Years of observation have convinced the author that Berberis has a pronounced action not only on the renal system, but also on the adrenal glands. The blue rings which occur below the eyes in states of exhaustion are likewise helped by Berberis, as are other symptoms of a depressed functioning of the adrenal cortex, which express themselves in a gouty, rheumatic state, linked with pains in the joints, prostration and heaviness of the limbs, drawing and tightness in the muscles, and also skin symptoms, which may express themselves in a flushed face with red, burning patches and eruption of itching red nodules, vesicles and pimples, with subsequent desquamation.
Liver and bile symptoms also belong to Berberis. Thus it is indicated in cholangitis with pains in the right hypochondrium and pressure below the right ribs, and possibly also on the left side in the lineal flexure; also bitter eructations with flatulent distension and possibly icterus.

Occasionally there is a painful blister on the tip of the tongue. In the stomach there can be a sensation of coldness with pressure and eructations. Chronic digestive disturbances with a tendency to diarrhoea will also be helped by Berberis, if the general symptom-picture agrees. The urine frequently tends to be dark red, murky and of a thick, slimy consistency.

In women there may also be leucorrhoea with dysmenorrhoea and venous stasis in the pelvis and lower abdomen, possibly also with endometritis and oophoritis.

There may also be haemorrhoids with itching and burning in the anus and the raw feeling so typical of Berberis, and with pulsating stabbing in the sacrum, as well as anal fissures.

Although extracts of Berberis are generally considered to be non-toxic, it was possible to demonstrate a toxic action in experiments with Berberine (C_{20}H_{17}NO_{4}), also known as Jamaicin or Xanthopicrite. Doses of one to three grammes were injected intravenously into dogs and rabbits, and the effects included salivation, nausea, vomiting, diarrhoea, difficulty in respiration, trembling and finally fatal paralysis. On internal administration, diarrhoea has been observed.

On summing up the main symptoms of Berberis, we have the following typical remedy-picture:
1. Pains from renal calculi, especially renal colic; also other diseases of the genito-urinary system, cystitis with pyelitis, urinary tenesmus with cloudy, mealy, red or flaky urine.
2. Liver-affections, cholangitis, cholecystitis, gallstone colic, icterus.
3. Haemorrhoids with itching and burning in the anus and hard, bloody stool; tenesmus and pulsating stabbing in the sacrum.
5. Adrenal exhaustion. Stress. General exhaustion and depressive mood. Blue rings around and below the eyes.
6. Gouty, rheumatic illnesses as an expression of deficient renal secretion and lowered adrenal function. (Direction of connective tissue function.) Linked with this:
7. Skin problems with itching vesicles, pustules etc.

Berberis is always indicated when there is general homotoxic over-loading which makes itself known through overloading of the excretory organs, such as kidneys and liver, possibly also skin, and which can lead to the most varied symptoms through homotoxins linked with deposition phases. Here it is possible for reverse action on the mesenchyme and the autonomic nervous system to take place because of the toxic weakness of the adrenal function.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Berberis vulgaris*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *berberis vulgaris*: renal and urinary-tract disorders, especially nephrolithiasis; gout; rheumatism; disorders of the liver and gallbladder; dry skin disorders; fistulas.

**Berberis Aquifolium** – Oregon Grape

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried bark and small twigs of the plant Mahonia aquifolium [Pursh.] Nutt, a native of North America, often cultivated in Europe as a decorative shrub. N.O. Berberidaceae.*

Psoriasis, pityriasis eczema.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Mahonia aquifolium*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *berberis aquifolium*: dry rashes; liver and gallbladder affections.

**Beta Vulgaris Rubra** – Beetroot

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh beetroot, Beta vulgaris ssp. vulgaris var. conditiva Alef. N.O. Chenopodiaceae.*

Beta vulg. rubra, according to Seeger, is one of those substances which reactivate the cell-respiration and can regenerate blocked respiratory enzymes, and is therefore indicated in all cellular phases (impregnation, degeneration and neoplasm), and also in viral diseases, viral influenza, poliomyelitis, etc.

**Betonica** – Betony

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh, flowering herb Stachys officinalis [L.] Trev. N.O. Labiatae.*

Besides a beneficial effect on catarrhal colds, Betonica has also helped in pains in a variety of parts of the body, such as: stabbing pains in the right temple with inability to concentrate, pains in the abdomen, especially in the liver area and transverse colon, also extending to the gall-bladder, in the right groin and the spermatic cords.

There is a typical shooting pain in the back of both wrists, with flaccidity of the hand. The remedy is also good in pains in the right popliteal space, extending down the leg with a lame sensation in the whole leg.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Stachys officinalis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for betonica: epigastric pain.

**Betula Alba** – Birch

_The mother tincture is prepared from the sap, obtained by boring into the trunks of sturdy young birch trees in spring. Betula pendula Roth. N.O. Betulaceae._

Gastritis. General catarrhs of the mucosa.

**Bismutum Kali Iodatum** – Bismuth Potassium Iodide

_The attenuations are prepared from Potassium Bismuth iodide solution, K[BiI₄], MW: 755.7._

Bismuth Potassium Iodide, as a double salt, contains important therapeutic factors which can reinforce and extend the action of indicated remedies in consequences of syphilis, particularly disorders in the area of nervous functions, in the syphilitic constitution, and also in the early stages of organic brain disease with suspicious symptoms of delusions of grandeur and syndromes resembling paralysis. Such combination-remedies are of great therapeutic significance in the treatment of cellular phases and degenerative symptoms, and also in long-term treatment of neoplasm phases, even if generally some time is required before the action becomes clear. However, in contrast to this, positive action may be expected possibly after only a few days when treating fresh bouts of schizophrenia.

**Bismutum Subnitricum** – Basic Bismuth Nitrate

_The attenuations are prepared from basic Bismuth nitrate, whose approximate composition is BiO(NO₃) · H₂O. The content of Bi, AW: 209.0, calculated on the dried substance corresponds with the current Pharmacopoeia._

Sensation as of a heavy load in the stomach, burning, cramps with pressure towards the spine. Must bend over backwards. Vomiting immediately after eating. Gastralgia. Cholera infantum. Gastric and duodenal ulcers, cancer of the stomach.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Bismutum subnitricum, pub-
lished the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *bismutum subnitricum*: ulcereal inflammations of the oral cavity and of the gums; organic and nervous gastric disorders; acute diarrhoea.

**Blatta Orientalis** – Indian Cockroach

*The attenuations are prepared from the triturated whole cockroach, an insect occurring in the whole of Europe and North Africa. Blatta orientalis L. N.O. Blattidae.*

The active ingredients of the cockroach were formerly known as Antihydropin. At that time a precise pharmacological and chemical analysis was not yet possible, but for generations it had been used in Russia as a folk-remedy for dropsy. In homoeopathic potency it has given good service in bronchial asthma.

According to Dr. Ray (Calcutta) it has a specific action on the vagus nerve, like other well-known asthma-remedies (Ipecacuanha, Cuprum Aceticum, Lobelia), by dissolving mucus and reducing attacks.

Blatta is said to be more suited to corpulent patients, and in cases which are aggravated in bad, rainy weather. In acute asthmatic attacks the lower potencies are to be preferred, and in chronic cases rather the higher ones.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Blatta orientalis*, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *blatta orientalis*: bronchitis; asthma.

**Borax** – Sodium Borate

*The attenuations are prepared from triturated Disodium tetraborate, Na₂B₄O₇·10 H₂O, MW: 381.4.*


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Natrium tetraboracicum*, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for **borax**: disorders of the oral mucosa; skin affections; acne vulgaris; eczema and psoriasis; nephrolithiasis; abnormal discharge; galactorrhoea; painful mammary glands; nervous hypersensitivity among children; vertigo upon rising.
Bothrops Lanceolatus – Fer-de-Lance

The attenuations are prepared from the careful dried venom of the Fer-de-Lance (Yellow Viper), Bothrops jararaca (Wied). N.O. Crotalidae.

The prominent symptom of Bothrops lanceolatus is aphasia, such as is always found in cerebral apoplexy. However, haemorrhages of every kind are also an indication for Bothrops, especially those from orifices of the body, e.g. difficulty in articulation without any tongue-complaint and without preceding apoplexy.

Further symptoms include amaurosis and retinal haemorrhage, day-blindness and subconjunctival haemorrhage. The face is swollen and puffy, with a ‘foolish’ expression and possibly nervous trembling.

The neck feels bound up, with difficulty in swallowing, especially when drinking. Gastric haemorrhage and haematemesis.

Bloody stools. The skin too is swollen, livid and cold with haemorrhagic infiltrations and possible gangrene, swollen lymph-glands and possibly malignant erysipelas.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Bothrops jararaca, Lachesis lanceolatus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for bothrops lanceolatus: haemorrhages; blood coagulation disorders; vascular disorders; general blood poisoning.

Bovista – Warted Puff-ball

The attenuations are prepared from the dried ripe fungus Calvatia gigantea without its peridia, which grows in Central Europe in pastures and dry meadows everywhere. N.O. Lycoperdaceae.


There is one modality which may lead us to this remedy: if toothache is ameliorated in fresh air.

Otherwise, there is violent itching over the whole body, especially of the scalp, aggravated in the evening. We may also see eruptions of small white or red papules, blisters, nodules or pustules which ooze or form scales, dry out like bran or become purulent. Intertrigo in the inguinal region. Superficial ulcers form in the nostrils and corners of the mouth.

Bovista has also done good service in metrorrhagia (like Ipecacuanha), and in scrofulous patients with herpetic eruptions, in long drawn-out eye and ear inflammations, and in protracted colds with ulcerated nose and lips.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Calvatia gigantea, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *bovista*: tendency to haemorrhage, such as from the nose; uterine bleeding; cardiac circulatory insufficiency with hyperemia; anoxemia; rashes; gastric pain; diarrhoea.

**Bronchus Suis** – Bronchial Tube

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh bronchi of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*


The Bronchus sarcode should also be used concurrently in treatment of chronic catarrh of smokers, in order to adjust the body’s defences against the damage caused by the carcinogen benzopyrine, contained in tobacco smoke. This assumes a precancerous state, which is generally asymptomatic.

Where tumour-formation has taken place, the simple sarcode may still develop a certain stimulant action, but in such cases the nosodes are better-indicated (q.v.).

**Brucella Abortus Bang**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the Brucella abortus Bang-serum.*

Frequent miscarriage. Dysmenorrhoea. Psychoses linked with pregnancy. Should also be tried in illness from the Bang germ. Any complaint arising after inoculation.

**Bryonia** – White Bryony

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh root of Bryonia cretica (sub-species dioica [Jacq.] Tutin.), gathered before flowering. N. O. Cucurbitaceae.*

According to the doctrine of signatures, through its outward form, Bryonia alba points to its symptomatology. Just like the Bryonia patient, the fine, tender creeping tendrils are extraordinarily sensitive to touch and motion. If they are loosened from their support, the whole plant withers rapidly. The mighty root, which can weigh up to 3 kg., indicates an affinity with the body’s water-metabolism, and hints at the
great thirst (for beer) which is typical of Bryonia. (Sometimes known as “bovine thirst”: could drink a bucketful of water or beer.) This can only rank with the insatiable thirst of Curare. Bryonia is also an important remedy in renal calculi, pyelonephritis and other such conditions. The creeping tendrils and leaves of Bryonia bear a strong resemblance to the hop plant. This may also hint at the remedy’s typical thirst for beer.

Larger doses of Bryonia cause abdominal pains, copious watery diarrhoea and even vomiting. Experimental high doses of Bryonia have resulted in inflammations of the stomach with blackish markings of the mucosa, and colitis.

The main action of Bryonia, as revealed in the provings, is on skin, mucosa and especially on the serous membranes.

There is a typical aggravation of complaints by motion in general, and also by light touch (similar to Apis Mellifica) and in fresh air, whilst amelioration occurs from rest, from firm pressure on the painful place and from staying in a warm room. The opposite is the case with the cough, which is worse on entering a warm room.

The amelioration from firm pressure may be the dominant modality (e.g. in renal colic), where there may be an urge to move and relief may be experienced on motion.

The mood is irritable, bad-tempered, anxious, irascible and possibly also tearful. The Bryonia patient can also be quarrelsome. Sleep is frequently restless with starting, and with vexatious and delirious dreams. The skin is often jaundiced, (Bryonia is an important liver-remedy). However, there may also be itching and eruption of small nodules and vesicles, linked with sloughing of the epidermis and rawness in the creases.

Bryonia also has a typical painfulness of the mandibular joints, and also an acute inflammation of the temporo-mandibular joint.

Bryonia has a particularly characteristic headache, a bursting pain, possibly with pressing pains in the forehead, a feeling of heaviness and pulsating thrusts in the temples. There may also be stabbing and drawing over the whole skull, possibly combined with vertigo and a tendency to fall backwards, and a general feeling of weakness, which is most marked early in the morning.

As in Belladonna there may also be catarrhal conjunctivitis with mucopurulent discharge.

Further characteristic symptoms of Bryonia include acute rheumatic-inflammatory illness, e.g. rheumatic pains in the elbow and wrist joints, but also in the intercostal muscles, pains in the sacrum and loins, arthritis of the knee joint, inflammatory pains in the ankle and toe joints, but with involvement of the synovial membrane and fibrous tissue as well as the musculature.

Thus Bryonia becomes one of the most important remedies in acute polyarthritis and acute muscular rheumatism, particularly when ameliorated by pressure and, when suitable, by strong massage, whilst in polyarthritis extreme rest and complete avoidance of any movement gives comfort. These conflicting and apparently mutually exclusive symptoms of Bryonia’s are typical of joint and muscle illnesses, in that at one time rest ameliorates and at another relief is gained from strong pressure and lying on the affected side.
The catarrhal symptoms of the mucosa especially typical of Bryonia: catarrhs of the larynx, of the trachea with hoarseness, accumulation of tough mucus with desire to cough which, as already mentioned, occurs especially on entering a warm room. Then the expectoration loosens with difficulty and a dry cough follows. Along with this we find constriction of the chest, and also stabbing pains there, which only occur in deep inspiration. These are common symptoms in pleurisy, for which Bryonia is an important remedy, also when accompanied by pneumonia.

As with Belladonna, the tonsils may also be red and inflamed, and the swallowing may be difficult on account of stomatitis and tonsillitis.

In all the inflammatory illnesses which require Bryonia there is commonly a bad, insipid or bitter taste with lack of appetite and particularly an inordinate thirst day and night; however after drinking there is discomfort and nausea, and after eating there is a sensation of pressure in the stomach with possible vomiting of the contents.

The tongue is mostly coated brown. In the epigastrium and hypochondria on both sides, there is a sensation of pressure and painful tension. Constipation may alternate with diarrhoea, or there may be soft loose stools with cutting abdominal pains. The typical Bryonia stool has a “burnt” appearance and is dry.

Bryonia is one of the most important remedies in appendicitis. However, it is important here to avoid giving oral doses of Bryonia in low potency, since then occasionally, unnoticed, a crisis can follow with perforation of the appendix and possible dangerous consequences. The author has observed in many cases that, e.g. after copious ingestion of sutoxins (cold meat platter, fresh liver-sausage, pork knuckle, smoked rib of pork and the like) first irritation of the gall-bladder occurred, which quickly died down in response to doses of Belladonna and Chelidonium or suitable antihomotoxic/biotherapeutic combination-remedies, followed by constipation and the typical Bryonia tongue and other symptoms (e.g. thirst, desire for rest, etc.). If Bryonia 4x is now given in frequent doses, there is the danger that a latent and so far asymptomatic appendicitis will develop, becoming acute without warning and will be followed by peritonitis. Therefore never give Bryonia in low potency in such conditions or if acute appendicitis is suspected, but use higher potencies (30X or higher), and under these the appendicitis will die down, observation being maintained. However, chronic appendicitis reacts well to low potencies of Bryonia.

Bryonia can also be very useful in chronic gastritis, should other remedies such as Pulsatilla, Arsenicum Album, Argentum Nitricum, Oxalis Acetosella etc. fail. The author once saw a serious case of chronic gastritis (without ulceration) with tongue coated brown, clear up quickly under Bryonia, after having shown a certain improvement under Antimonium Crudum. The patient was a 30-year-old galvanising worker who was constantly working with cyanides and had been suffering from this chronic gastritis for many years.

The characteristic stabbing pains of Bryonia only occur on motion, in contrast to Colocynthis, in which remedy the stabbing pains can come on without any particular cause; this also happens in Kalium Carbonicum (stabbing in the chest on the right side).
Bryonia is also a remedy for typhoid fevers, the tongue being mostly coated brown, and sensory disturbances and delirium often occurring, as e.g. in meningitis, when the lower jaw is constantly in motion, as if chewing. (Also a Bryonia symptom).

Dehydration and dryness of the mucosa are typical Bryonia, and we see them in the lungs and bronchi, combined with the typical Bryonia thirst, in a hard, dry cough with stabbing, rawness and pain. After Bryonia has been given this cough loosens more easily, with expectoration. A typical Bryonia symptom, by the way, is that on coughing the patient holds his head and chest firmly, because this gives relief. With the Bryonia headache it is similar: pressure e.g. on the occiput, where the nerves leave the skull, provides relief.

Bryonia may also be indicated for the consequences of over-heating in summer, e.g. in cases of diarrhoea, which may precede a dehydration of the mucosa.

Bryonia is also indicated in vicarious epistaxis (instead of menses) and in drying-up of the milk in nursing mothers with possible consequent mastitis. In such cases it is best combined in injection with Hepar Sulphuris and Mercurius Solubilis.

Summing up the main symptoms of Bryonia, we have the following essential picture of the remedy, which marks out Bryonia as a great and often-needed polychrest:

1. Complaints aggravated by motion, after eating, by vexation; and ameliorated by rest and pressure, also by lying on the affected side. Easily angered. (Anacardium swears.)
2. Stabbing pains, worse from motion, better from rest. Bursting and stabbing headaches. Trigeminal neuralgia (right side). Acute pleurisy. Intercostal neuralgia. (Also Ranunculus Bulbosus.)
4. Typhoid fevers with sensory disturbances. Meningitis with constant chewing motion of lower jaw.
5. Thirst for large quantities of beer (typical in fever etc.). “Bovine” thirst, renal obstruction in nephrolithiasis, better under pressure. Pyelitis. Renal colic.
6. Dry cough with stitching pains in the pleura, especially on entering a warm room, better out of doors. On coughing holds head and chest with the hands. Generally, acute catarrhal colds, also stomatitis and tonsillitis.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Bryonia cretica, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for bryonia (alba): acute inflammation of the respiratory organs, pleura, peritoneum, and liver; acute and chronic rheumatism.
**Bucco – Buchu Leaves**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried leaves of Barosma betulina (Bergius) Bartl. et Wendl. and Barosma crenulata [L.] Hook. N.O. Rutaceae.*

Buchu contains the volatile oil Hesperdidin, the glycoside Barosmin and resins, and is an anti-inflammatory, mild diuretic with a special affinity for inflammations of the urinary tract.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Barosma*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for bucco: disorders of the urinary tract.

---

**Bufo – Toad**

*The attenuations are prepared from the dried poisonous secretion of the cutaneous glands of the common toad, Bufo bufo L. N.O. Bufonidae.*

The main therapeutic indications are:

Shamelessness. Childish, foolish behaviour. Purulent blisters (Pemphigus) on the skin and mucosa.

A sheep, a cat and a dog which were injected with Bufo, died in a few minutes with violent cramps, torpor and convulsions alternating. Death occurred suddenly.

In humans, toad poison is said to induce a kind of imbecility (Heinigke), in which all moral stability is lost, the patient tends toward masturbation, and epileptiform attacks occur. Before these symptoms appear, a peculiar state of agitation is noticed. The patient speaks disconnected words, and is very sensitive when he is not understood. Deep sleep after the convulsions. A further consequence is said to be impotence. American Indian squaws administer the poison to their husbands in food and drink, in order not to be molested by them.

Offensive perspiration and discharges are typical of Bufo, and they are noticeable particularly in inflammations.

Bufo patients tend to angry outbursts, during which they bite things. Music is intolerable to them. The patient cannot bear the sight of shining objects.

There is burning in the lungs and palpations. A sensation as if the heart were too big; it feels as if tied up. (*cf.* Cactus). Complaints appear particularly at the menses, likewise epileptiform attacks, sexual excitement, burning in the womb and in the ovaries.

Pemphigus appears especially on the palms of the hands and soles of the feet.

Paronychia, with pains which move up the arm.

Aggravation in a warm room, on waking (*cf.* Lachesis). Amelioration after bathing or in cool air.
Bufo is particularly indicated if the states occur in conjunction with sexual excitement, during the menses, after masturbation and in feeble-minded children.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Bufo bufo, Bufo, Bufo rana, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for bufo: spasmodic conditions and cerebral seizure disorders; glandular and dermal inflammations accompanied by a tendency toward suppuration; nervous cardiac complaints.

**Bursa Pastoris – Shepherd’s Purse (Thlaspi Bursa Pastoris)**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts of the flowering plant, Capsella bursa-pastoris [L.] Medik. N.O. Cruciferae.*

The main indications are:


In the first world war, when extracts of Bursa Pastoris were introduced for haemostatic purposes because of a shortage of Secale, a noticeable agreement emerged as to the action of both substances.

Admittedly the provings provide other kinds of symptoms, such as restless sleep with frequent waking and confused, unpleasant dreams, vertigo, as if intoxicated, worse on rising from crouching, pressing frontal headache, worse towards evening, sensation as of dust in the eyes in the morning, buzzing noise in the ear after exertion as if an insect had got into it, hearing impairment and pains in the ears, scurfy eruption behind the ears, epistaxis, etc. However, in practice the remedy is used almost exclusively in abnormal bleeding, uterine fibroids, leucorrhoea with great weakness, haematuria, bloody diarrhoea, haemorrhoidal bleeding, chronic cystitis, sand in the urine and kidney stones, and in gouty diathesis.

In one case of haemorrhage from mammary tumours, all other haemostatic measures having failed, it was finally Bursa Pastoris in daily injections – later every other day – which stopped the flow. The carcinoma itself was gradually re-absorbed – admittedly not completely at the time of writing – with alternating injections of Bursa Pastoris and Asterias Rubens.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Capsella bursa pastoris, Thlaspi bursa pastoris, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for bursa pastoris: lithiasis; uterine haemorrhages; mucosal haemorrhages.
Cactus Grandiflorus – Night-blooming Cereus

The mother tincture is prepared from the youngest stems and flowers, from the plant Selenicereus grandiflorus [L.] Britt. et Rose, which grows wild in Central America but is often grown as a pot-plant on account of its beautiful flowers which only open for a few hours of one night. N.O. Cactaceae.

Selenicereus grandiflorus is a large-flowered high-standing cactus, sometimes called “Queen of the Night”. It contains a few resins, but no alkaloids or glycosides, and is considered non-toxic.

One important symptom dominates the whole remedy, namely the sensation of being tightly bound or squeezed together, or of being constricted by an iron band, not only the heart, but also head, gullet, diaphragm, neck of the bladder, uterus or rectum. However, in general heart symptoms predominate, with a tendency to weakness of the heart and general violent disturbances in circulation, with aggravation from lying on the left side when violent palpitations usually occur.

Haemorrhages, which are associated with heart diseases, are also usually helped by Cactus.

Cactus also helps in conditions such as emphysema with constriction of the chest or difficult respiration, as if the chest could not be expanded; it also helps in periodic suffocative attacks which may proceed to the point of fainting and cold sweat on the face, or even a complete lack of pulse.

Cactus also has a beneficial effect in that symptom so often noticed in angina pectoris: a sensation of numbness in the left arm.

Other symptoms of Cactus should also be mentioned, which however may be considered as of secondary importance, unless they accompany the characteristic heart complaints, e.g. painful menstruation with copious “tarry” menstrual blood, accompanied by pains in the mammary gland, pulsating, drawing pains in the uterus and ovaries, extending up as far as the stomach or down into the thighs, also involuntary urination during sleep and frequent urge to urinate, periodic dimness of vision, congestion of blood in the brain, and possible haemoptysis. However, it must be appreciated that these complaints, along with lassitude and sleeplessness, and a closed, taciturn, gloomy and melancholy mood, mostly occur in conjunction with the heart symptoms as described, or are present with heart conditions which may then require Cactus as their remedy.

The most important symptoms are as follows:

1. Cramping complaints with contraction, as if surrounded by an iron clamp, especially the heart (angina pectoris), but also in the rectum, neck of the bladder, uterus, diaphragm, head, gullet, stomach etc.
2. Bleeding from all cavities of the body, especially in congestion and heart affections, also pulmonary haemorrhage and menstrual bleeding.
3. Pulsating headache, as if a heavy weight were on the vertex. Pulsations through the whole body, preventing sleep.
4. Sensation of pressure, as of a load in the chest. Sensation of a load on the vertex.
5. Gastro-cardiac symptom-complex with constriction of the heart, pulsations in the stomach area, nausea and eructations, and possible haematemesis. (Acute or chronic hepatic congestion).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Selenicereus grandiflorus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for cactus: spasmodic conditions affecting the musculature, vascular organs, and hollow organs; mucosal haemorrhages; organic and functional cardiac disorders; angiosclerosis; hypertension.

**Cadmium Sulphuricum** – Cadmium Sulphate

*The attenuations are prepared from Cadmium sulphate, CdSO₄ · 8/3 H₂O, MW: 256.5.*

The main symptoms and indications are:

- Burning in the stomach. Vomiting. Haematemesis. Carcinoma of the stomach, (may also be prescribed orally).
- The action is similar to that of Zinc, but more powerful. There is a desire to be completely at rest, as in Bryonia, but at the same time irritability of the stomach and exhaustion as in Arsenicum Album.
- A hint is provided by the symptom: shivering, even when near heating.
- The tendency to vomiting is so pronounced that vomiting and retching occur when food has scarcely touched the lips.
- Further symptoms which occur are: ulceration and congestion of the nose, itching of the skin, yellow patch on the nose, cheeks and chest.
- Yellow fever with black vomiting, ozaena and chloasma are also indications.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Cadmium sulphuricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for cadmium sulphuricum: facial paralysis; corneal clouding; nasal polyps; acute and chronic inflammation of the gastrointestinal tract; general weakness and debilitation.
Caecum Suis – Blind Gut

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh blind gut (intestinum coecum) of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:
- Disturbances of intestinal excretion.
- Chronic constipation.
- General toxic overloading. Has a stimulating effect on detoxifying and excretory processes.

Caladium Seguinum – Dumb Cane

*The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant, Dieffenbachia seguine (Jacq.) Schott, a native of East Asia, Central America and tropical South America. N.O. Araceae.*

It is recommended in pruritus vulvae.
Further indications are pulsating, cramping pains, reduced by perspiration and short sleep. There is fear of movement and an inclination to lie down, also a sensation of being rocked. Sleep is restless and anxious, with groaning and moaning, starting and easy awakening.

In spite of dryness in the mouth there is no desire for water, rather an aversion to it, and no thirst. Burning in the stomach and the abdomen.

Premature ejaculation with incomplete erection and reduced libido.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Dieffenbachia seguine,* published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *caladium seguinum:* genital pruritus.

Calcium Bromatum – Calcium Bromide

*The attenuations are prepared from Calcium bromide, CaBr₂ · x H₂O, MW: 199.9 (H₂O-free).*

The main indications are:
- Teething complaints of neuropathic infants.

Calcium Bromatum is said to be especially suited to restless children inclined to screaming and nervous disturbances, with blond hair, especially if a tendency is present towards brain inflammation, vomiting and diarrhoea.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Calcium bromatum,* published
the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for calcium bromatum: nervousness suffered by children.

**Calcium Carbonicum Hahnemanni** – Hahnemann’s Calcium Carbonate

*The attenuations are prepared from a trituration of the inner parts of broken oyster shells. Ostrea edulis L. N.O. Ostreidae.*

Calcium Carbonicum, or carbonate of calcium is an important mineral, urgently needed by the body for the construction of various tissues. Particularly in the skeletal system, calcium is required and stored in large quantities. It is possible to define the skeletal system as a large reserve depot for calcium in the body. Calcium has further affinities with glandular activities, especially with the parathyroid gland, by which the calcium metabolism is regulated. The result of this is the wide range of possibilities which we have for use of the homoeopathic preparation of calcium. Calcium Carbonicum is used not only in glandular swellings, and diseases of the skin and the skeletal system, but also in lithiasis (gall-stones, kidney-stones), in coxalgia, in umbilical colic, and in catarrhs of the mucosa, e.g. leucorrhoea of little girls (also Mercurius Iodatus Flavus) and painless hoarseness.

From the constitutional point of view, the Calcium Carbonicum type is puffy, pasty and oedematous: states which are commonly found in an exudative diathesis. For this latter condition, Calcium Carbonicum is one of the most important remedies. Children in the first years of life tend towards such exudations, whether it be in the form of cradle-cap or of hyperhydrosis, the latter being one of the most important symptoms in the picture of Calcium Carbonicum. The Calcium Carbonicum patient is mostly phlegmatic and tends towards constitutional obesity. The skin-colouring is white, altered by oedematous swelling, even chalky-white. The children are especially noticeable for their clumsiness, slowness and sluggishness in all their movements. Dentition is late and they learn to walk late. The temperament is fundamentally different from that of Sulphur, but in other respects there are certain similarities with Sulphur, namely in the tendency towards eczematous skin conditions, such as one also finds in Graphites, and in this latter remedy there is also a phlegmatic temperament with a tendency to adiposity.

The typical bone-changes of Calcium Carbonicum express themselves especially in the spine and in the long bones in the form of rickets; however, Calcium Carbonicum is also indicated in osteomalacia, and is one of the most valuable remedies for fontanelles which fail to close; there can also be a tendency towards hydrocephalic enlargement of the skull.

In the Calcium Carbonicum patient the functioning of the lymphatic system is generally disturbed. Adenoid growths and polyps are also found in the nose, ears, bladder and uterus.
The typical hyperhydrosis of Calcium Carbonicum has already been mentioned, but it is possible to define the nature of the perspiration more precisely. The patient suffers from cold, damp feet, with a sensation as if he were wearing cold, damp stockings. He likewise suffers from cold legs with nocturnal sweating. This is accompanied by a sensation of coldness, both internal and external, e.g. on the most varied areas of the head, as if an ice-cube were on them. There is often the typical pale, puffy face. Overall, a predominant feeling of internal coldness, with sensitivity to fresh air, the slightest cool draught penetrating him through and through, as in Silicea. In infants and small children there are typical head-sweats, the pillow being soaked with sweat and the occipital hair breaking off. Occasionally one finds hydrocephalus, rickets, and also cholera infantum and marasmic symptoms. There is sweating on the male genitalia, on the nape of the neck, on the chest, in the axillae, on hands, knees and feet. However, parital sweats, night-sweats too, likewise those of tuberculosis, are an indication for Calcium Carbonicum, especially if the skin is cold, particularly on the lower extremities.

A further symptom of Calcium Carbonicum is sourness along the whole alimentary canal, characterised by sour eructations, sour vomiting of curdled milk, as is found in Aethusa Cynapium, also sour diarrhoea, so that the whole child smells sour. There is also a characteristic desire for eggs, which can occur both in sickness and in convalescence. There are typical swellings of the stomach, which bulges outwards and protrudes like an inverted saucer. The flatulence may have occurred as a result of the swelling of the mesenteric glands, for which Calcium Carbonicum is likewise a main remedy, as it is also for chronically enlarged tonsils. The body tries to rid itself vicariously of the toxins through diarrhoea, which is worse in the afternoons, the diarrhoea causing comparative weakness. The action of Calcium Carbonicum on the mucosa also shows itself in the lungs, particularly in the larynx, where there is painless hoarseness, worse in the mornings. In the lungs there is a constitutional weakness, which is frequently a basis for tuberculosis. In this, it is mostly the middle and upper lobes of the right lung which are affected, (cf. Sulphur, in which it is the upper left lobe). The Calcium Carbonicum picture also includes shortness of breath on walking, and especially on ascending.

When Calcium Carbonicum is indicated in women, the menses are usually too early and copious, the patient complaining of coldness from the feet up to the knees. In contrast to the usual pasty puffiness of the Calcium picture, in more advanced states of illness there may be complete loss of appetite and progressive emaciation. In such states the leading symptoms are usually cold hands and feet, general lack of chilliness but sensitivity to cold, tendency to sweat, with possible night-sweats also (menopause).

The typical Calcium Carbonicum leucorrhoea is milky, as is frequently found in young girls, without admixture of blood. Neither do the typical polypi of Calcium Carbonicum bleed, but tend more towards mucous discharges. (Mucous polypi.)

Briefly summarising the most important symptoms of Calcium Carbonicum, we have the following characteristic remedy-picture.
1. Leucophlegmatic temperament, with disturbed development of the skeletal system. Tendency to rickets and osteomalacia. Delayed closing of fontanelles. Development of a large head. Tendency to hydrocephalus. Late dentition and lateness in learning to walk in children.
4. Hands and feet feel cold, with sensation as of wet stockings.
5. Chilliness. Aversion to cold and to fresh air. General sensitivity to cold, but may also be circumscribed on the head, knees and feet.
6. Partial and general sweats, day and night, especially on the occiput, and sweating on the slightest exertion. Circumscribed sweats between the thighs or on hands, feet or genitalia. Menopausal sweats.
7. Cradle-cap and a tendency towards scurf. Exudative diathesis. Swollen puffy skin, which is white, pale and pasty. Milky leucorrhoea.
9. Menses early and copious, especially during menopause.
10. Sour diarrhoea, vomiting of sour, curdled milk. The whole child smells sour.
11. Strong desire for eggs, especially during sickness or convalescence.
12. Painless hoarseness, worse in the morning.
13. Coxalgia, arthritis with changes in the joints. Tinnitus.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Calcium carbonicum Hahnemann, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for calcium carbonicum: calcium-metabolism disorders; chronic inflammations of the skin and mucosae; proliferative mucosal processes.

Calcium Fluoratum – Calcium Fluoride

The attenuations are prepared from Calcium fluoride, CaF₂, MW: 78.1.

The main indications are:


The main action is equally on connective structures generally including elastic tissue, and on the periosteum. It also promotes the resorption of indurated exudates and is likewise effective in treating varices, haemorrhoids, exostoses, spots on the cornea and in mammary tumours. (In the last-mentioned the Mastitis Cystica nosode would be better or could be used concurrently.) Also in lumbago (affections of the spine), post-nasal catarrh and ozaena.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Calcium fluoratum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *calcium fluoratum*: inflammations of the upper respiratory passages and of the gastrointestinal tract; degenerative alterations of the supporting and connective tissues; thyroid disorders.

**Calcium Iodatum** – Calcium Iodide

*The attenuations are prepared from Calcium iodide, CaI₂ · 4 H₂O, MW: 366.0.*

The main indications are:
- Chronic glandular indurations, goitre. Hypertrophy of the tonsils.
- The iodine component of this remedy is responsible for activating metabolic processes and connective tissue function. Thus Calcium Iodatum is to be preferred to Calcium Carbonicum in many cases.
- Its use is recommended in hypertrophy of the parotid glands, congestive coryza, polypi, bronchitis, pleural effusion, knee-joint effusions, chronic infection of the bones, adenoma of the mammary glands, chronic hydrocephalus, facial paralysis, phlyctenular conjunctivitis, corneal ulcers in scrofulous children – who also exhibit swollen tonsils and cervical glands, and in blepharitis, chronic otitis with hardness of hearing and involvement of the bones, and galactorrhoea of women who are not nursing (if Pulsatilla fails).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Calcium iodatum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *calcium iodatum*: enlargement of the lymph nodes; tonsillar swelling; chronic purulent otitis media; tendency to common colds; goiterous disorders; ulcerous varicose veins.

**Calcium Phosphoricum** – Calcium Phosphate

*The attenuations are prepared from Calcium Hydrogen phosphate, CaHPO₄ · 2 H₂O, MW: 172.1.*

The main characteristics are as follows:
- It is a weakness-remedy for underdeveloped children and in puberty. Rickets. Headaches (hat unbearable). The head wobbles around. Protracted dentition. Teeth decay prematurely. Desires smoked foods. Pains in the limbs and joints when
the weather changes. Headache after school. Pulmonary tuberculosis, sensitivity to the least draught (causes pain). Stimulates formation of callus in fractures.

Whilst Calcium Carbonicum works better in flabby patients, Calcium Phosphoricum is indicated for thin patients. There are umbilical colics, constant desire for food, with easy vomiting of food after eating.

Diarrhoea and colicky pains, especially after fruit; loose green stools, sometimes mucous and lienteric with foul-smelling flatulence. Anal fistula.

Menses too early with bright red or dark blood and with violent pains in the back. Hoarseness, continually clearing the throat; tickling cough with dryness in the throat.

Calcium Phosphoricum is one of the main remedies in rickets and difficult dentition, also in cholera infantum and digestive weakness, and assists rapid healing of fractures.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Calcium phosphoricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for calcium phosphoricum: constitutional remedy for status lymphaticus; conditions of exhaustion; appetite disorders; calcium deficiency; spinal affections.

**Calcium Sulphuricum** – Calcium Sulphate

*The attenuations are prepared from Calcium sulphate, CaSO₄ · 2H₂O, MW: 172.2.*

The main indications are:


Calcium Sulphuricum is close to Hepar Sulphuris, but has a deeper action on festering processes, especially after these have discharged.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Calcium sulphuricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for calcium sulphuricum: suppuration of cutaneous and subcutaneous tissue, accompanied by a tendency to develop fistulas; chronic mucosal suppuration.
Calculi Bili – Gall Stones

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from triturated gall-stones (Calculi fellei).

The essential indications are:
Cholelithiasis. Cholecystitis. Cholangitis, especially effective in combination with Calculi Renales, Bacterium Coli and with Vesica Fellea.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Calculi biliarii-Nosode, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for calculi bili: gallstone affections.

Calculi Renales – Kidney Stones

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from surgically removed kidney stones (mixture of: oxalate phosphate, cerate).

The main indications are:

Calendula – Marigold

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts of the flowering plant, Calendula officinalis L. N.O. Compositae.

The main indications are:
Badly-healing wounds (with lacerated and crushed edges).
Additionally, Calendula is characterised by great irritability, with a tendency to choke and rheumatoid pains everywhere with light shivering, aggravated while at rest.
Calendula also has a beneficial effect on vesicular eruptions and on inflammatory swelling of the submaxillary gland, the tonsils, the parotid glands and various lymph glands (could also be used in mononucleosis – glandular fever – along with Vincentoxicum or Engystol).
Calendula is especially suited to wounds whose state is deteriorating, which cause considerable pain and whose edges are red from inflammation with a tendency to fester, especially in contusions. (External application also.)
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Calendula officinalis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for calendula: dermal suppuration and poorly healing wounds; compression wounds; lacerations; defect wounds; frostbite and burns to the skin.

Caltha Palustris – Marsh Marigold

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts of the flowering plant, Caltha palustris L., which grows in ditches and water-meadows in Europe, Asia and North America. N.O. Ranunculaceae.

Caltha Palustris has done good work in gastric symptoms with abdominal pain, vomiting and diarrhoea, especially when headache and singing in the ears are present, with possible urinary tenesmus also. We may also see favourable action in cellulitis, and in pemphigus vulgaris with bullae surrounded by a ring with much itching. Caltha Palustris (in tincture or low potencies) may also be tried in great swelling of the face, especially around the eyes, and in itching eruptions on the thighs with pustules. Good action is said to have been observed in uterine cancer.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Caltha palustris, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for caltha palustris: rashes.

cAMP – cyclic Adenosine Monophosphate

The attenuations are prepared from Adenosine cyclic-3',5'-(hydrophosphate) $C_{10}H_{12}N_{5}O_{6}P$, MW: 329.2.

cAMP has become known as a significant intracellular regulating factor, which is produced in the cell-membrane as the result of stimuli which proceed in part from the surrounding connective tissue. During this production, cell-differentiation takes place and other hormonal stimuli are transmitted. cAMP is antagonistic towards cGMP (cyclic guanosine monophosphate), through which undifferentiated cell growth is promoted, i.e. cancerous tumours. The cancer cell is distinguished – apart from disturbance in respiration and mutation – by unlimited growth of undifferentiated cells (without the usual inhibiting factors).

cAMP is used principally for stimulative reactivation in enzyme-blocks (cell-membrane enzymes such as adenylate cyclase), in cellular phases, iatrogenic dam-
age, and may be tried experimentally in virus diseases and as a supportive treatment in cancer.

For expediency, it is given in the form of injections, and the further to the right of the Biological Section the phase is orientated, the higher the potencies. e.g. in tumours 30X and 20X, in inflammations (reaction phases) 6X or 8X, whilst the 12X represents a medium potency which may also be indicated in tumours.

The drug picture of cAMP was composed in June 1996 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristic**

This remedy affected sleep and the mucus membranes in the head i.e. mouth and nose.


**Mind**


**Generalities**

Energy increased. **Weariness** in afternoon or before menses. Many food desires and cravings: cereal, eggs, ice cream, burnt meat, milk, oranges, potatoes and gravy, sausages, and sweets. Aversion to meat before menses. Aggravated by tobacco.

**Head**

Hair falling out or sore and tenderness of scalp during washing. Heaviness of head. **Constricting head pain like a band. Pain extending** to jaws or neck. Pain in small spots. **Pain on waking**. Pain in forehead, occiput, or vertex. Varied pains that are dull, pressing outward, or throbbing. Left sided headache behind eye. Sore scalp. Improvement of headaches that are behind the eyes.

**Eye**

Sticky eye discharges in the morning on waking.

**Ear**

Flashes of stitching pain in right ear. Tickle in left ear while lying.

**Nose**

Coryza. Watery discharge in morning. Dryness inside nose and compelled to blow. Sneezing in cold air is diminished.

**Face**

Chapped and cracked lips. Pimples on nose and rash on the chin. Stitching pain in the cheek bones and around the left eye.
Mouth
Aphthae on gums or tongue.

Taste
Water tastes bitter or metallic.

Teeth
Sensitive to air or coldness of front teeth or right sided teeth.

Throat
Pain that is burning or sore on waking. Tingling up towards my ears.

Stomach
Gurgling, rumbling, and churning as if turning over. Movement of flatus. Nausea after eating or stool improves. Thirst in evening.

Abdomen
Sensitive to clothing due to distension. Flatulence. Distention from flatus. Gurgling while lying, or rumbling. Cramping pain before menses or after midnight. Cutting or stitching pain in epigastric region or lower quadrants.

Rectum
Constipation with straining or difficult stool. Diarrhea with cramping. Flatus before or during stool. Pain that is cramping or during stool.

Stool
Oblong pellet stool. Blood in streaks or spots. Dark. Frequent stool or improvement from that symptom. Hard stool. Soft, or watery stool or improvement of this. Small, long, or fishy smelling.

Bladder
Heaviness in pelvis during urination. Pain stitching or burning during urination. Frequent urging with little urinary output. Involuntary urination while laughing.

Urethra
Pain during urination.

Urine
Dark color. Strong odor.

Genitalia, Female

Respiration
No snoring for several weeks.

Chest
Cracking in whole of sternum. Rash on chest and face. Acrid odor in axilla. Improvement of pre-menstrual breasts and soreness and swelling.

Back
Pain is aching in sacrum or lower back or before menses. Neck tension better rubbing.

Extremities
Dryness of skin that causes cracking in fingers. Cramps in right or left calf. Aching on the back of right hand.
Sleep

Difficulty falling asleep or improvement of this. Waking from dreams or from warmth. Sleepiness in afternoon. Sleeping on abdomen.

Skin

Dryness of skin that causes cracking in fingers.

Camphora – Camphor

The attenuations are prepared from D-camphor, C_{10}H_{16}O, MW: 152.2, which is obtained from Cinnamomum camphora T. Nees et Eberm. N.O. Lauraceae.

The essential indications are:


Camphor serves as an antidote for a wide variety of remedy-aggravations.

Typical Camphora symptoms are burning pains in the gullet and stomach, retching and vomiting, and effects on the circulation. These are seen first of all in slowing of the pulse, pallor of the skin and lowering of the body temperature; later there is a reaction, with quickening of the heart-beat and raising of the body temperature. With this there are heat and flushing of the face and palpitation in the carotid arteries.

Camphora is also indicated at the beginning of colds, e.g. in acute fluent coryza with increased discharge of watery mucus from the nose, with or without sneezing. However, it is also indicated in congestive coryza and catarrhal irritations of the laryngeal and tracheal mucosa, with short dry coughs and constriction of the chest.

Camphora is always indicated when death threatens through rapid depression of neural activity or of pulmonary or cardiac activity, e.g. in drowning. In such situations of collapse it is on a par with Carbo Vegetabilis.

Camphora also has a reputation in bladder problems arising from the abuse of Spanish-fly blisters. Such bladder symptoms would otherwise indicate prostate disease. There is frequent urging to pass urine, the urination being painful and difficult, the urine passing drop by drop with burning pains. There is also urging from holding the urine, and tenesmus of the sphincter vesicae.

A rare symptom may be mentioned: that the bladder is pressed out over the pubic bone, rather as if a rupture had occurred.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Camphora, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for camphora: common cold; syncopal attacks.
Cantharis – Spanish Fly

*The attenuations are prepared from the careful dried, if possible undamaged insect, *Lytta vesicatoria* Fabricius. *N.O. Meloideae.*

Cantharis exhibits a few characteristics symptoms, which principally affect the mucosa of the genito-urinary organs. Here Cantharis brings about violent inflammations with states of irritation, and similar symptoms in the mucosa of the gastro-intestinal tract and respiratory organs, and in the serous membranes, (haemorrhagic inflammations). As a consequence of the toxic action objects appear yellow. Additionally however there is a powerful action on the nervous and vascular systems and the perception of burning, especially in the mucosa, such as burning in the mouth, pharynx and stomach, possibly linked with colics, violent thirst and discharge of white or pale reddish tough mucus, like scrapings from the intestines, streaked with blood. Burning pains in the ovaries and peritonitis with burning pains, and also burning and stinging in the larynx, burning in the chest and in the skin in erysipelas, are characteristic of Cantharis. Cantharis can have a beneficial effect on chronic bronchitis with difficulty in raising the mucus, if Kali Bichromicum does not help and there are possibly urinary symptoms (Nash).

In the throat there may be a sensation of cramping constriction, such as is found in hydrophobia, just as the urinary symptoms are frequently accompanied by cramping, spastic contraction, linked with continuous violent urging to urinate. The urine is only passed in drops and the patient has the sensation of molten lead passing down the urethra, linked with violent burning and pains persisting afterwards, extending possibly as far as the sacrum.

Formerly poisoning with Cantharis was frequent, because the Spanish fly was used as an aphrodisiac to arouse the sexual drive. Thus Cantharis is indicated in gonorrhoea with violent irritation and erections, also in purulent and bloody discharge from urethra and vagina. Cantharis is also especially useful in cases where – as was formerly general practice – the catarrhs of the urethra or the gonorrhoea were driven back by injections into the upper areas of the genito-urinary tract: an unnatural form of treatment.

In women there is nymphomania with severe symptoms of bladder irritation, and there are also dark-coloured, early and copious menses. Additionally Cantharis can be used to promote the expulsion of moles, etc.

The skin symptoms also reveal Cantharis to be a useful remedy in vesicular eruptions, above all after burns, when blisters form on a yellowish base, and also in herpes zoster, although here other substances such as Ranunculus, Rhus Tox., Mezereum and others have a more rapid and deeper-reaching action. Cantharis may also be indicated in infected blisters.

The throat-pains of Cantharis are important, occurring as they do in connection with paralysis and the inability to swallow solids, and especially water in rabies (hydrophobia) and in bulbar palsy. Here Cantharis can be an important symptomatically effective remedy, at least reducing these symptoms. (Otherwise use Medulla ob-
longata sarcode.) Also in the symptom-picture of Cantharis are inflammations like erysipelas with vesicles on the skin, above all on the face, hands, arms and chest, itching and burning strongly and showing increased discharge.

Cantharis characteristically illustrates the Reversal rule of large and small doses. Whilst the lower potencies, given when there is irritation of the genito-urinary tract, may produce violent aggravations, the medium and higher potencies (in accordance with the Reversal effect) have a calming and healing action. So reports Dr. Orlowski (Berlin), who had developed a procedure for curing premature ejaculation, involving cautery of the colliculus seminalis of the urethra with subsequent silver nitrate cautery. Severe bleeding always occurred, which he was able to stop quickly with Cantharis 6X, having previously experienced the most serious complications, day and night every time, because of persistent haemorrhaging. Cantharis is also specially indicated in haematuria, (also in intestinal bleeding with passing of mucous shreds), so that it is an important remedy in renal calculi with haematuria, and in irritative conditions in the genito-urinary tract.

If we summarise the main symptoms of Cantharis, the following typical remedy-picture results:
3. Intestinal inflammations with evacuation of blood-streaked mucus, cutting and burning in the anus. Burning along the whole alimentary canal.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Lytta vesicatoria, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for cantharis: acute inflammations of the mucosae, the urinary organs, the reproductive organs, the gastrointestinal tract, and the skin with formation of blisters; effusions in cavities of the body.
**Capsicum** – Cayenne Pepper

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried ripe fruits of the plant, Capsicum annuum L., which is a native of Central America. N.O. Solanaceae.*

The essential indications are:


Capsicum is said to be a remedy for home-sickness, which is of course difficult to objectify. The mood is irritable and changeable, alternating between laughing and crying. With this, great restlessness and excessive busyness, also anxiety.

Further indications of Capsicum are:

A strange symptom, which may lead one to Capsicum in many cases is that of feverish states, in which great thirst occurs mostly only in the preceding chilly stage, but is lacking during the heat.

There are also rheumatic pains in the joints with creaking, groaning and cracking of the joints, and clamping pains and stiffness of various joints, especially the knee and ankle. These pains are especially marked on first movement. (*cf.* Rhus Toxico-dendron).

Neuralgias of a stabbing or tearing kind in various parts of the body, particularly in the region of the arm and the sciatic nerve.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Capsicum annuum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for capsicum: mastoiditis; purulent otitis media; mucosal inflammations of the mouth, pharynx, gastrointestinal tract, urinary bladder, and urethra.

**Carbo Vegetabilis** – Activated Charcoal

*The attenuations are prepared from well-burnt charcoal from red Beech or Birch wood.*

Carbo Vegetabilis, wood charcoal, is well-known as a general absorbent and detoxifying remedy, with which numerous poisons, e.g. alkaloids, but also albumin etc. can be antidoted. A similar detoxifying action may be seen in the homoeopathic preparation of charcoal, even though here it is not simply a question of adsorption of the toxins, but as in all homoeopathic remedies, a question of stimulating the major defensive system. When Carbo Vegetabilis is given in homoeopathic potency and dilution, these adsorption factors obviously no longer play a direct part; it seems rather that, by means of the dynamisation of Carbo Vegetabilis, especially in the highest potencies, defence mechanisms with specific adsorptive action on poisons are acti-
vated, such as e.g. the reticulo-endothelial, which is well-known for its storage mechanisms.

Thus Carbo Vegetabilis is homoeopathically indicated when severe toxic states are present, i.e. when states of exhaustion arise as a consequence of toxic overloading in some serious disease, no matter whether it be a heart disease, apoplexy, typhus, whooping cough, asthma, emphysema, ulceration of the lower leg, or some other symptom. In such cases, Carbo Vegetabilis in a suitable potency (experience shows that high potencies work best here), can save lives; this has been shown again and again. There is a special leading symptom, which is icy coldness of the skin in collapse, of the body also, and yet a desire for fresh air, such as may appear in cases of incipient respiratory paralysis. These patients, no matter whether it is asthma, weak heart, or collapse of some other origin, e.g. even after accidents, often lie there uncovered and appear to feel well, even demanding air, although the weakness in circulation is obviously only being worsened by it. In such sick people or accident-victims the autonomic centres of the mid-brain and the bone-marrow are almost exhausted. The breath is cold, the pulse ceases or is thready, and cold sweat breaks out on the limbs, as in Veratrum Album. A bluish discolouration of the skin may also occur similar to terminal cyanosis, a result of weakness in circulation and exhaustion of the sympathetic nervous system with consequent stagnation of arterial blood and inability to satisfy the need for oxygen through respiration, e.g. also in asthmatic attack. Ecchymoses and bruises are also possible. Despite this extinguishing of his vital warmth, the patient still constantly craves for cool air and must be fanned; he is right on the brink of ultimate physical exhaustion. In such cases, e.g. when severe infectious diseases such as typhus etc. are present, haemorrhages may also occur from the gums, intestines and mucosa. However, these are not the decisive factor in the prescription of Carbo Vegetabilis, but the Hippocratic countenance, the exhaustion, the collapse, from all of which the patient can often surprisingly be rescued by Carbo Vegetabilis.

There are other states of collapse, e.g. post-operative or after implantation of fresh cells, or in shock-symptoms of any and every kind, where Carbo Vegetabilis is called for quickly, and even more obviously in combination with Veratrum Album; indeed one could describe this combination of Carbo Vegetabilis and Veratrum Album, parenterally administered, as the homoeopathic circulatory injection. So long as the body’s powers of resistance are still capable of arousal, this will often be achieved with Carbo Vegetabilis and one will witness the recovery of patients whose situation was otherwise clearly hopeless, and this even in cases of collapse and lowered vitality, in asthma, whooping cough, accidents etc.

It is an astonishing thing that such a deep-reaching homoeopathic remedy, and one which is virtually fail-safe, is no longer in use in general medicine. It may be that for many colleagues the high potencies (12X, 30X) are a stumbling-block, and it is these which must be used in such cases. In spite of this, it is precisely in such cases that one can demonstrate the value of the higher potencies, with the same results repeatedly occurring on the same indication.
Carbo Vegetabilis has a considerable number of other symptoms which have nothing to do with collapse, such as degenerative, spongy gums which bleed on touch or when sucked and which separate from the teeth, as one finds in periodontitis. Carbo Vegetabilis will also have a beneficial effect in a sensation of weakness in the stomach, lined with hyperacidity and heartburn, especially in cases where Pulsatilla is not effective. Flatulence is characteristic of Carbo Vegetabilis, especially when it occurs in the epigastrium. Carbo Vegetabilis will also be beneficial for burning in the stomach, such as one finds in neoplasm phases or in a pre-cancerous state. It will likewise be beneficial in laryngitis and hoarseness, which is worse in moist air and occurs mainly in the evenings; by contrast, hoarseness in the mornings will be helped by Causticum. In bronchitis and asthma in elderly people with an exhausted constitution Carbo Vegetabilis is often a life-saver, e.g. also in incipient or full-blown pulmonary oedema. It is only natural that Carbo Vegetabilis should offer excellent assistance in bronchial asthma, especially in status asthmaticus, where it is best prescribed along with Sulphur and Bryonia.

Carbo Vegetabilis should be used in asthma if there is rattling respiration and the patient cannot raise the mucus, and also, as already mentioned, in pulmonary oedema. It will also often relieve burning, as from glowing coals, with a sensation of tiredness on the chest, in the stomach and in other organs. Apart from cold breath and cold, damp skin, cold knees are also symptomatic of Carbo Vegetabilis, especially at night, causing the patient to wake.

The Carbo Vegetabilis patient cannot tolerate alcohol which causes dyspeptic symptoms. Aphthous glossitis, often so difficult to relieve, is likewise an indication for Carbo Vegetabilis, also protruding haemorrhoids, bluish and knotted. Carbo Vegetabilis has also done good work in ulceration of the lower leg.

A good alternating remedy to use with Carbo Vegetabilis is China, which is likewise a remedy for weakness, though better indicated in chronic states.

Carbo Vegetabilis is one of the remedies which offers the possibility of classical experimental demonstration of the action of high potencies with proof, especially in cases which can no longer be reached by orthodox therapy: the most serious cases of exhaustion and collapse. When the situation appears hopeless, when death from circulatory failure is obviously only a matter of minutes away, when stimulants no longer have any effect, even in cases of a general nature with no obvious indications for Carbo Vegetabilis, then let one more attempt be made with this great polychrest, whose effects are often so incredible as to cause the medically-trained practitioner embarrassment when telling of them.

The Carbo Vegetabilis effect really spurs us on to further attempts to explain the working of the high potencies through untiring research, even though so far only hypothetical explanations exist which are not sufficient to explain the experimental results. However, the impossibility so far of a precise explanation is in no way an obstacle to the use of such highly effective preparations in high potency, for the results achieved with high potencies of Carbo Vegetabilis in suitable cases are clear for all to see.
If we now categorise the symptoms of Carbo Vegetabilis once more, the following remedy-picture emerges:

1. Remedy for coldness: cold damp skin, cold breath, cold knees.
2. States of collapse in a wide variety of illnesses, in typhus, apoplexy, cardiac weakness, states of shock (after road accidents), etc., with demands to open the windows. Palpitations.
3. Cardiac muscular weakness with typical dyspnoea, and possible pulmonary oedema and incipient respiratory paralysis.
4. Bronchial asthma with air-hunger, cold sweat, collapse.
5. Flatulence in the stomach with burning in the epigastrium.
7. Bluish haemorrhoids, protruding and knotted.
8. Whooping cough at night with suffocative sensation and desire to be fanned.
9. Intolerance of alcohol, dyspepsia, flatulence and distension after it, especially in the stomach.
10. Laryngitis with hoarseness in the evening.
11. Ulceration of the lower leg with burning.
12. General exhaustion and deterioration of vital energy, also in neoplasm phases.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Carbo vegetabilis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for carbo vegetabilis: varicose veins; inflammations of the respiratory passages; hoarseness; insufficiency of digestive organs accompanied by flatulence; mucosal bleeding; cardiac and circulatory insufficiency.

**Carbolicum Acidum** – Carbolic Acid (Phenol)

*The attenuations are prepared from Carbolic acid (Phenol), C₆H₅OH, MW: 94.1.*


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Phenolum (Acidum carbolicum), published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for acidum carbolicum: inflammations; suppuration and ulceration of the skin, the oral mucosae, the pharynx, and the gastrointestinal tract; geriatric pruritus.
Carcinoma Bronchium – Nosode of Bronchial Cancer

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from material obtained during surgery: excised bronchial carcinoma.

For auxiliary/additional therapy in bronchial carcinoma (particularly post-operative); chronic bronchitis and smoker’s catarrh (in this connection bronchial carcinoma should not be over-looked).

Carcinoma Coli – Nosode of Intestinal Cancer

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from surgically removed tissue of intestinal cancer.

Carcinoma Coli is used in pre-cancerous states of the tissue concerned, or according to the Law of Similars in similar indications, e.g. in carcinoma uteri. However, the Carcinoma Coli nosode can also be used in cancer of the large intestine itself, isopathically, in which case violent reactions may occur.

Carcinoma Hepatis
Carcinoma Hepatis Metastasis – Nosode of Cancer of the Liver

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from surgically removed human liver-cancer tissue.

Liver damage and pre-cancerous conditions of the liver. May also be used as an intermediate injection in various kinds of impregnation and degeneration phases. Also in early cases of cancer with a tendency to metastasis.

Carcinoma Laryngis – Nosode of Cancer of the Larynx

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from surgically removed cancerous laryngeal tissue.

The indications are as for Carcinosin. Protracted hoarseness without obvious organic cause. Laryngitis of speakers and singers.
Carcinoma Mammae – Nosode of Breast-Cancer

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from tissue taken from cancer of the human mammary gland.

In early cases of mammary carcinoma, and in breast-tumours and suspicious fibromas in the context of other anti-homotoxic therapy (see Neoplasm phases), as an intermediate injection with catalysts, quinones and preparations of the carbonyl groups etc.

Carcinoma Uteri – Nosode of Cancer of the Womb

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from tissue obtained from cancer of the womb.

For auxiliary/additional therapy in uterine carcinoma (also, and in particular, post-operatively as well as after irradiation, insertions of radium etc.). Although hysteromyomas only rarely degenerate neoplastically, this nosode preparation is also indicated for hysteromyomas.

Cardia Ventriculi Suis – Cardiac Sphincter of Stomach

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh cardiac sphincter of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

By means of the potentised sarcode, the body’s defences (major defensive system) are directed towards the human tissue in question. The healing action is accomplished through the stimulative strengthening of the body’s propensity for self-healing, and in this way a wide variety of phases, including impregnation phases, can be influenced.

Essentially, the following are the indications: Cardiospasm, Heartburn, Hiccough, Chronic gastritis, Ulcerative diathesis.
Carduus Marianus – St. Mary’s Thistle (Silybum)

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried ripe seeds of Silybum marianum [L.] Gaertn. N.O. Compositae.

The total symptomatology of Carduus Marianus focusses on conditions of the liver, both feverish and otherwise, with diarrhoea or constipation, also icterus, gall-stone colics and as a supplementary remedy in ascites.

Carduus Marianus has also been used empirically with success in coughing with stitches in the side, in affections of the pleura and peritoneum, and in congestive states and abnormal bleeding of the uterus.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Silybum marianum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for carduus marinus: affections of the liver and gallbladder; haemorrhoids and spasmodic contractions (cramps); rheumatism of the shoulders and hips.

Cartilago Suis – Cartilage

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh cartilage of the knee and hip joints and the intervertebral discs of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

Diseases of the cartilage. Tenosynovitis. Rheumatoid arthritis. Coxalgia. Frozen shoulder. The rheumatoid arthritis (deformans) may be intra-articular or periarticular/infiltrative.

A proving of this substance was conducted in the spring and summer of 1994 by Dr. David Riley which confirmed its usefulness in diseases of the joints.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

Essential Characteristics

The musculoskeletal system is strongly affected by this remedy with stiffness of the muscles, joints, and bones. Headaches and lightheadedness are also associated. Anxiety and mental dullness and restlessness are also prominent.


Mind

Anger and dreams of anger. Anxiety worse in the morning on wakening. Aversion to company and slowness of thoughts. Difficult concentration. Mental confusion especially on waking in the morning. Dullness associated with irritability. Mental excitement. Fear that something bad will happen, fear of death, and fear of insects. In-
difference, particularly to things that usually bring pleasure like reading. Irresolution. Irritability. Mental and physical Restlessness. Sadness and weeping. Sensitive to noise. Screaming during sleep from anxious dreams. Suicidal thoughts. Clarity of thoughts as if head is full of energy. Weeping at sad thoughts, after drinking, or from anxious dreams. Dreams of falling into an abyss and being in an earthquake. Nightmares and dreams of blood and parts of the body that have been mangled.

Generalities
Incoordination while dancing. Energy is increased, decreased or improves especially at 3 p.m. Better with physical exercise like walking or an increase of physical irritability. Food desires of eggs, lemonade, and melons. Heat, either the sensation of or feeling chilly. Lassitude in the afternoon or improvement of fatigue and tiredness especially at 3 p.m. Pain in the bones, joints, or muscles. Sensation of heaviness or feeling lighter. Weakness.

Vertigo

Head
Tight or constricting sensation on the occiput. Head feels heavy. Pulsating and throbbing of the head. Tingling or sparking sensation in the forehead, vertex, or occiput. Dull head pain. Head pain in the afternoon at 3 p.m. improves. Head pain in the morning on waking. Headache in the forehead, vertex, temples, or extending from the vertex to the forehead. Pressing pain on motion or on waking.

Eye
Throbbing pain in the eyes associated with a feeling of heaviness.

Vision
Blurry vision.

Ear
Stopped sensation in the left ear. Deep itching in the right ear unrelieved by boring.

Nose
Congestion of the nose and sinuses improves. Discharges sometimes bloody, sometimes thick and viscid. Dry discharge improves. Dryness inside the nose but with the usual nasal congestion. Sneezing worse in the daytime.

Mouth

Taste
Metallic taste in the mouth.

Throat
Painful and swollen cervical glands. Dry throat. Sore throat worse in the morning on waking.

Stomach
Appetite that is decreased or increased. Eructations that are acrid and burning and extend up to the throat and mouth and are worse in the evening. Heartburn. Sensation of fullness. Gurgling, rumbling, and bubbling. Nausea, with heartburn. Pain
that is burning, cramping, or occurs with hunger. Burning pain in the stomach extending to the chest. Cramping stomach pain during the menses. Thirst. Thirstlessness.

**Abdomen**
FLATULENCE and abdominal distension that is painful or occurs in the evening and prevents sleep. Gurgling and rumbling. Cramping abdominal pain in the hypochondria or the left lower quadrant abdominal muscles. Pain as if diarrhea would come on while eating breakfast. Pain in the iliac region.

**Rectum**
Constipation with ineffectual urging and straining. Diarrhea with sudden, strong urge. FLATUS that is difficult and worse in the evening. RECTAL PAIN with burning during stools. Urging for stool that is sudden, ineffectual, or with the diarrhea.

**Stool**
Many different stools. Soft, covered with blood, clay colored, dark, dry, hard, heavy, sticky, and thing. Stools occur earlier in the day.

**Bladder**
Burning pain at night before and during urination. Increased urging at night or improvement of that symptom.

**Genitalia, Female**
Itching of the vulva. Short menstrual cycle.

**Chest**
Fluttering of the heart. Crampy chest pain under the sternum and ribs. Sharp pain in the anterior chest and on the inferior border of the ribs. Breast pain and soreness before menses improves or is worse from the touch of clothing.

**Back**
Back pain before menses improves.

**Extremities**

**Sleep**
SLEEPINESS during the morning, afternoon, or daytime. Overpowering sleepiness.

**Perspiration**
Perspiration, worse in the afternoon.

**Skin**
Prickling sensation to the skin. Warm skin.
**Castoreum** – Beaver-secretion

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried glandular secretion of the beaver, Castor fiber L. or Castor canadense Kuhl. N.O. Castoridae.*

The main indications are: Nerve remedy. Hysteria. Slimy green or whitish diarrhoea. Lassitude and prostrating sweats following feverish illness.

All the symptoms point to emotional overloading, with a great sensitivity to a wide variety of external impressions. Many complaints arise or are aggravated by toxic overloading, e.g. during menses. Generally there is amelioration from rubbing the affected parts and from warm applications.

The mood alternates between peevishness in the morning and light-hearted exuberance in the evening; in between there are melancholy episodes.

Sleep is generally restless with anxious dreams.

The picture of Castoreum includes rheumatic and neuralgic conditions with spasmodic tension in the intercostal region and the musculature of the neck, shoulders and back, neuralgias of the arm, ameliorated by rubbing, painful sensations along the sciatic nerve with great fatigue of the lower limbs and feeling of heaviness in the head. There may also be lack of clarity of vision with increased lachrymation, and tinnitus with tearing, ringing and roaring sounds.

In the circulatory system there are distended veins with slow pulse and a sensation of constriction in the heart and cold shudders, none of these complaints having any essential objective cause.

In the respiratory organs there are also catarrhal conditions with coughing and stabbing pains in the chest. These pains are also found in the digestive system, along with stomatitis and glossitis, eructations, disgust for food, nausea, feeling of fullness with pressure in the stomach, with the symptom: “as if a feeling of coldness dominated the stomach”, which can point to Castoreum.

The menses usually come on too early with pains in the sacrum and many nervous complaints, the menses recurring again after a few days.

Thus Castoreum is particularly suited to inflammatory and spasmodic conditions of various organs, especially in emotionally overcharged cases.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Castoreum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **castoreum**: nervous disorders and emotional discord or upset; spasmodic conditions of the gastrointestinal tract; paramenia.
**Caulophyllum Thalictroides** – Blue Cohosh/Squaw-Root

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock and attached roots of the plant, *Caulophyllum thalictroides* [L.] Michx., a native of damp North American forests from Canada to Carolina, and of Asia. N.O. Berberidaceae.

The main indications are:


There is no doubt that Caulophyllum has a specific action on the uterine muscles; thus through use of this remedy childbirth can be made easier and habitual miscarriage and weakness of contractions can be prevented. The author has seen this borne out in numerous female patients in the course of his practice in Berlin. At that time it was his custom to prescribe all pregnant patients Pulsatilla 30X in the morning and Caulophyllum 30X at night from the sixth month, i.e. during the last three months of pregnancy, and he cannot remember a single case of childbirth with pathology or complications. This of course cannot be taken as proof, since precise statistical details are not available.

In contrast with this, the author has not seen any substantial effect on the course of primary chronic polyarthritis (in rheumatism of the small joints of hands and feet, with wandering pains). This may be due to the fact that primary chronic arthritis involves severe degenerative damage to the pituitary-adrenocortical axis, so that too little cortisone is produced, since medicinal doses of cortisone remove all the symptoms in a short space of time. Unfortunately this is not permanent and at the same time there is the threat of side-effects from the cortisone.

Nevertheless in such cases Caulophyllum should be used as a long-term therapy and, supported by implants of fresh/frozen/dried pituitary and adrenal cells, it can be of tremendous benefit.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Caulophyllum thalictroides*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *caulophyllum thalictroides*: disorders affecting menstruation and the uterus; dystocia; rheumatism of the finger and toe joints.

---

**Causticum** – Potassium Hydrate

The attenuations are prepared from Hahnemann’s causticum according to Homeopathic Pharmacopoeia.

Hahnemann’s Causticum is one of the most controversial homoeopathic remedies since, from a purely chemical point of view, it ought to be simply distilled water. Causticum is produced by leaving a piece of calcium oxide for one minute in dis-
tilled water, and then placing it in a dry bowl, where this lime disintegrates into powder. Then follows a distillation of a mixture of this powder with the same quantity of potassium hydrogen sulphate, which is mixed to a thick paste in a warmed porcelain mortar, the potassium salt having first been brought to red-heat, melted, cooled, pulverised and dissolved in boiling water. The distillate is mixed with the same amount by weight of 90% ethanol and filtered.

In spite of the controversy over the pharmaceutical action of Hahnemann’s Causticum, this remedy is in constant use by numerous homoeopaths as a highly effective polychrest. Nor should there be any doubt as to the fact that when the indications are right, the action ascribed to Causticum can be reproduced. This applies e.g. in the treatment of burns, where Causticum’s action can be lifesaving. On the other hand the remedy-picture contains such characteristic symptoms and disease-states, that it would be utterly astonishing if the cure of many conditions which are often intransigent and have been going on for weeks, and for which Causticum is indicated, e.g. weakness of the bladder sphincter, rheumatic complaints, hoarseness etc., which have not responded to other remedies, or only temporarily so, and then got better in a flash under Causticum, were simply the result of the power of suggestion.

The remedy-picture of Causticum embraces complaints of a neuralgic-rheumatic nature with restlessness and tearing pains in the nerves and muscles, especially at night and in the legs, possibly associated with paralytic conditions, e.g. Bell’s palsy after exposure to cold east winds. Causticum symptoms are often brought on by dry cold. This is the case with hoarseness and laryngitis, dryness and rawness in the throat, and pain on coughing, possibly extending down one side into the abdomen just above the hip. The coughing is relieved by a sip of cold water (the opposite of Spongia, where the coughing is ameliorated by hot drinks). In addition, Causticum has in its symptom-picture a typical stiffness in the joints, in the whole musculature, in the back, the sacrum, especially when sitting up in bed or on standing up after sitting for a long while, as in Rhus Tox. Warts are frequently present on the face and hands, dry, hard warts, rhagades, fissures, herpes, especially on the hands, and also Dupuytren’s contracture.

The Causticum patient generally feels worse in dry, cold air (east wind), but is very comfortable in the warmth. Also striking in the Causticum patient is a high degree of weakness, often associated with trembling and an unsteady gait, so that the patient stumbles easily. Causticum is especially indicated in enuresis, above all in pregnancy and post partum, particularly in stress-incontinence, but also in nocturnal enuresis, when the urine is passed involuntarily during first sleep.

Burning pains, like raw flesh, are typical of Causticum. Stomach pains, (e.g.) of this kind can respond extraordinarily well to Causticum. In such cases the patients complain of a sensation as if everything were sore and raw, or as if lime were being slaked in the stomach. The sensation of soreness and rawness of the mucosa, in the larynx, stomach and other areas (e.g. also in the fingertips), is typical of Causticum. Ptosis is also a typical Causticum symptom, so that it is frequently indicated after apoplexy (as with Gelsemium). The typical Causticum pareses are mainly localised on the right side (in contrast with the Lachesis pareses which are more on the left).
Causticum’s emotional mood corresponds to hopelessness, melancholy, sadness and depression, everything being seen from the black side; often there is an underlying chronic worry or cause of concern.

Causticum can also be useful in incipient glaucoma, since the remedy-picture contains the symptom “as of a mist or a cloud in front of the eye.”

A few further symptoms include yellowness of the complexion, and pains in the face of a neuralgic nature, possibly associated with facial paralysis and also with stiffness of the jaw, so that the mouth cannot be opened, a state such as one may find at the onset of tetanus, for example.

The Causticum tongue is coated white at the edges and red in the middle, but this is not such a distinct red streak as in Veratrum Viride.

The stool-symptoms correspond to tenesmus, with fruitless urging and constipation, similar to Nux Vomica. The stool can be passed better when standing. There are also haemorrhoids in the picture, with the typical feeling of rawness, which is aggravated by walking, thinking of it, speaking or even exertion of the voice. Beside the weakness of the bladder sphincter muscle, Causticum has a typical feeling of rawness or roughness and also an itching at the urethral orifice, with constant fruitless tenesmus, urination only being possible drop by drop. Most Causticum patients are overloaded with uric acid and urates, resulting in thick sediments of varying colours in the urine.

On account of the symptoms of tiredness, painful and battered sensations and pain in the chest, Causticum is an excellent remedy in influenza, along with Eupatorium Perfoliatum, Rhus Toxicodendron, Aconitum and others. Causticum complements Rhus Tox. and Sulphur well, especially in the treatment of rheumatism and chronic gouty illnesses, when the joints crack on motion. In rheumatism and arthritis there is also the burning sensation of rawness which is so characteristic of Causticum.

Like Sulphur, Causticum is also able to bring out suppressed eczema, i.e. to resolve suppressive (retoxic) phases and bring about a healing which is biologically correct. Thus one may describe Causticum as an anti-psoric. Equally it would be right to classify it as anti-sycotic, since it is often extremely effective in treating warts.

Thus Causticum is one of the most important homoeopathic polychrests, and may be used as a thoroughly effective antihomotoxic in numerous impregnation phases. An example would be asthma which is better in dull, damp weather (as is the case with Nux Vomica, where as a general modality we have aggravation from clear, fine weather). If we classify all the symptoms once again, we have the following outline:

1. Weakness associated with trembling, and with unsteadiness while walking, possibly to the point of paralysis, especially localised on the right side.
2. Local pareses, e.g. of the vocal cords, muscles of deglutition, the eyelids, the bladder sphincter, musculature of the extremities, and Bell’s palsy.
4. Typical soreness as of raw flesh, or as if lime were being slaked in the stomach. Soreness in very varied areas.
5. Melancholy mood, hopelessness, looking on the black side, sadness, consequences of chronic worry.
6. Formation of glaucoma, like fog or a cloud in front of the eyes. Tinnitus like the echo of one’s own voice. Often marked flushing of the ears.
7. Sickly yellow complexion with facial pains or neuralgia, caused rheumatically or retoxically. Stiffness of the jaws with trismus (lock-jaw).
8. Paralysis of the tongue or indistinct speech. Tongue coated white at the edges and red in the middle. Burning throat-pains like raw flesh with tickling and dry, protracted coughing with some expectoration at the end.
9. When Sulphur does not work in similar conditions, Causticum is often the remedy.
10. Gastric catarrhs with sensation of rawness, likewise haemorrhoids, inflamed, itching, painful. Itching of the urethral orifice, tenesmus of urine, tenesmus at stool, fruitless. Raw pain in the bladder, enuresis day or night. Stress incontinence of urine, especially on coughing, blowing the nose, sneezing.
11. Hoarseness with coughing, ameliorated by a sip of cold water. Battered feeling in influenza.
13. All complaints are ameliorated in dull, damp weather. Aggravation in dry, fine weather (Asthma, rheumatism, etc.).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Causticum hahnemanni, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for causticum: disorders of the respiratory passages; disorders of the urinary tract, chronic eczema; chronic disorders belonging to the field of rheumatic diseases; spasmodic contractions; paralysis; emotional discord or upset.

Ceanothus Americanus – New Jersey Tea/Red-Root

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried leaves of the plant, Ceanothus americanus L., a native of North America. N.O. Rhamnaceae.

The main indications are:
Complaints of the spleen. Tangled sensation in the left hypochondrium, with air-hunger. Tumour of the spleen.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Ceanothus americanus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for ceanothus americanus: enlargement of the spleen.
Cedron – Cedar

The mother tincture is prepared from the cotelydons of the ripe seeds of the tree, *Simarouba cedron* Planch., which is native to tropical America. N.O. Simarubaceae.

The main indications are:
Neuralgias and intermittent fever recurring with precise periodicity.

In America Cedron was formerly used as a reliable antidote to rattlesnake poison, being used internally and externally immediately after the bite. It also has a reputation there in marsh fever and in intermittent fever, i.e. in symptoms which recur periodically, including trigeminal neuralgia, especially on the left side and around the eye. However it also has a beneficial effect in nerve-pains of the arms and legs, and in the neuralgic complaints that accompany iritis and glaucoma. One should not omit to use Cedron in malaria with tumour of the spleen, anaemia and dropsical symptoms, and particularly in fevers which recur daily between 13:00 and 18:00.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Simarouba cedron*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *cedron*: periodic neuralgia; fever; intermittent episodes of fever.

Cepa – Onion

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh bulb of onion, *Allium cepa* L. This is cultivated in kitchen gardens. N.O. Liliaceae.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Allium cepa*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *cepa*: cold with runny nose; inflammations of the respiratory passages; flatulent colic; neuralgia.
**Cerebellum Suis**

_The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from brain-tissue from the fresh cerebellum of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus)._  

Cerebellum is indicated in cellular phases in the cerebellum.  
The main indications are therefore as follows:  

---

**Cerebrum Suis – Brain**

_The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh cerebral brain-tissue of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus)._  

The main indications are:  

---

**Cerebrum Frontalis Suis – Frontal Brain**

_The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from tissue from the fresh frontal half of a healthy pig’s brain (Sus scrofa domesticus)._  

The main indications are:  
Disturbances of the intelligence and intellect. Developmental disturbances of children.

---

**Cerebrum Occipitalis Suis – Posterior Brain**

_The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from tissue from the fresh posterior brain of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus)._  

The main indications are:  
Vertigo. Disturbances of vision originating in the C.N.S.
Cerebrum Totalis Suis – Whole Brain

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from tissue from the whole fresh brain of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

Indications are as for Cerebrum or Cerebrum Frontalis.

Cerium Oxalicum – Cerous Oxalate

The attenuations of this remedy are prepared from a trituration of Cerium(III)-oxalate, $\text{Ce}_2(\text{C}_2\text{O}_4)_3 \cdot x \text{H}_2\text{O}$, MW: 544.3.

The main indications are:
- Chronic vomiting. Hyperemesis.
- Cerium Oxalicum has also proved its worth generally in chronic vomiting, above all when undigested food is vomited. It should also be tried in sea-sickness and in vomiting of T.B. and cancer patients who are said no longer to be able to keep down any food.
- Cerium salts also have the quality of promoting the utilisation of oxygen in the tissues. Thus Cerium oxalicum may also be used generally as an intercurrent remedy in the treatment of neoplasms, of pre-cancerous states, and in degeneration phases.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Cerium oxalicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for cerium oxalicum: vomiting; paroxysmal coughing; dysmenorrhoea.

Chamomilla – German Chamomile

The mother tincture is prepared from the whole plant when in flower. Chamomilla recutita L. N.O. Compositae.

The homoeopathic remedy Chamomilla is made from German Chamomile, well-known as one of the most important home-remedies in folk medicine (e.g. as chamomile tea.) Chamomile is particularly suited to states of nervous agitation as a tranquillising remedy. Patients are irritable, bad-tempered, irascible, spiteful and impertinent: an emotional state which is found in naughty children of every age, and especially in teething infants. In the latter, one cheek is red and the other pale. The children scream at the slightest cause, maybe incessantly. There may often be associated fever or diarrhoea. The typical mood of Chamomilla is often found in vague headaches and earaches, for which Chamomilla is then a specific remedy. The typi-
cal moodiness of Chamomilla is not only found in sick children, but in every age-group. When the emotional state is characterised by anger and vexation, the choice lies between Colocynthis, Bryonia, Aconitum, Ignatia, Nux Vomica and Staphisagria, besides Chamomilla, which is often the preferred remedy.

It follows that pain is an indication for Chamomilla, and typically the pain bears no relationship to the severity of the case. For Chamomilla patients are particularly hypersensitive and cannot bear pain. In such cases, moreover, all analgesics, pain-killers and suchlike usually fail completely. However, if Chamomilla is the simillimum – and such cases are by no means rare – then Chamomilla will usually work faster and more thoroughly than even morphia. After one dose of Chamomilla the pains usually die away in a very short time.

The painful states in which Chamomilla can successfully be used are not restricted to neuralgias, but may also occur in childbirth, toothache, catarrhs of the middle ear, rheumatism and others. Chamomilla can always be used when patients exhibit the typical hypersensitivity of the Chamomilla patient; this often occurs in coffee drinkers and after the abuse of stimulant drugs.

A further characteristic of the typical Chamomilla pains is that they may be accompanied by a certain numbness, which Nash too picks out as typical of the remedy. The typical Chamomilla pains may also be accompanied by states of paralysis. An important modality of the Chamomilla picture is the peculiarity that the pains are aggravated by warmth and that they are not ameliorated by cold applications, as would be the case in typical Pulsatilla pains. Generally the Chamomilla patient is extremely sensitive to cold. Indeed, complaints may be directly caused by cold. Sleeplessness too is susceptible to Chamomilla, if it is coupled with great restlessness, as is also found in Aconitum, Arsenicum and Rhus Tox. The Chamomilla patient must run around at night-time, rather like the Ferrum Metallicum patient. Children will not settle down until they have been picked up and carried around.

The characteristic nervous hypersensitivity of Chamomilla is extremely prominent in small children and infants. In this respect there are similarities between Chamomilla and Calcium Carbonicum, such as head-sweats, wetting the hair; however, unlike the sweat of Calcium Carbonicum, it is warm. Abdominal pains are also part of the Chamomilla picture.

The typical Chamomilla earaches are pressive and tearing, forcing the patient to cry out, and the ears are especially sensitive to cold air. The typical Chamomilla toothache is aggravated by warm drinks or food. Facial sweating after eating or drinking is also a characteristic Chamomilla symptom.

When toothache is present, there is also a sensation as if the teeth were too long. During teething there is diarrhoea with hot, green stools which are watery and excreting and smell like rotten eggs. Chamomilla is indicated in intertrigo of infants, and in inflammatory illnesses such as otitis media, glandular swellings, umbilical colic, biliary colic and irritation, and cramping labour-pains. The pain is so unbearable that the patient is obliged to cry out.

In Chamomilla patients there is often a bitter taste, the tongue is coated and there
is halitosis. Rheumatic complaints are also in the picture, and Chamomilla is indicated for arthritis of the shoulders.

If we briefly sum up the symptoms of Chamomilla, we have a remedy-picture of many aspects:

1. Hypersensitivity to every pain, with irritability, spitefulness, irascibility, and possible numbness and a paralysed sensation.
2. Inflammatory illness (reaction phases), with emotional overtones, e.g. dentition, otitis media, gastroenteritis, dyspepsia, umbilical colic, and other painful conditions, e.g. arthritis of the shoulder-joints, cramping labour-pains. Children in these states want to be carried about.
3. One cheek is hot and red, the other cold and pale. Head-sweats in which the hair is wet-through.
4. Neuralgias, rheumatism and pains oblige the patient to cry out.
7. Labour-pains pressing upwards and along the inside of the thighs, with rigidity of the os and unbearable pain. Unbearable after-pains.
8. Dry, tickling cough in sleep, which does not wake; worse in winter and wet weather. The body is cold and chilly, whereas the face and breath are hot (opposite of Carbo Veg.).
9. Otitis media with violent episodes of pain. Glandular swellings as in scrofula, and umbilical colics. Biliary colic with unbearable pains and irritation. Aggravated by vexation, agitation and warmth. At the same time, sensitivity to cold.
10. Mainly suited to children and women, but can be used in males where indicated.
11. Restlessness, must get out of bed at night, running about. Can get no rest on account of the rheumatic neuralgic pains.

The prescription of Chamomilla according to the indications given above is often overlooked because, in spite of the emotional overtones, Chamomilla states may occur along with quite grave indications. This, even though Chamomilla is, in principle, a nerve-remedy, indicated for easy agitation without any pre-existing organic problem, and although in almost all Chamomilla cases the decision to give Chamomilla is based on the discrepancy between the objective findings and the presenting emotional state of the patient. The action of Chamomilla takes effect in most cases so convincingly and characteristically that, in doubtful cases, it ought to be tried experimentally at least, before serious measures such as surgery are resorted to. If the action does not take place instantly, or after one or two doses, then there is still time for further therapeutic measures to be undertaken.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Chamomilla recutita, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for chamomilla: inflammation of the respiratory organs; teething prob-
lems; inflammation and cramps of the digestive organs and of the female reproductive organs; intense conditions of pain; irritable emotional discord or upset.

**Chelidonium** – Greater Celandine

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock, including roots, of Chelidonium majus L. N.O. Papaveraceae.*

The plant Chelidonium majus, the greater celandine, a member of the papaveraceae family, grows in Europe, Southern Asia and Africa as a weed in hedgerows, at the edges of fields and on rubbish tips. If one breaks off the light yellow petals, the leaves, the stems or the cylindrical, multi-headed root with numerous long threads attached, a yellowish milky sap runs out, which accounts for the popular belief that the celandine has a healing action in liver and biliary conditions. The yellowish milky sap looks similar to bile, which results in certain relationships between Chelidonium and diseases of the biliary system in the context of the doctrine of signatures.

One of the main symptoms of Celandine, as established in the homoeopathic provings, is in fact a liver/bile symptom, namely a violent, sharp or dull persistent pain at the lower inner angle of the right shoulder-blade. The pains extend possibly as far as the area of the right side of the rib-arch, or may extend on from there. In Chelidonium we find particularly right-sided complaints, which seem to have some connection with the liver. A rheumatic pain in the right shoulder-joint also often responds well to Chelidonium, just as in many cases a right-sided supra-orbital neuralgia demands Chelidonium as its remedy. Chelidonium is also helpful in right-sided pneumonia, which may occur as a consequence of liver disturbance or be complicated by it. It will also help in rheumatic complaints which extend to the hips, thighs and feet and occur in particular on the right-hand side, the right foot often being icy-cold while the left, on the contrary, has its natural warmth.

As a further symptom of Chelidonium we must mention the bitter taste, likewise a symptom of liver-involvement, when the tongue frequently has a thick yellow coating with red edges, showing the imprint of teeth, similar to Mercurius.

Icterus, associated with violent itching of the skin, and other evidence of biliary colouring (in the urine etc.), is likewise an indication for Chelidonium. Thus Chelidonium is also indicated when the stools are clay-coloured or golden yellow, or when the urine is lemon-yellow or dark brown, because of the presence of biliary colouring. This is often accompanied by loss of appetite, linked with disgust for food, nausea and vomiting of bile. The patient vomits everything except hot drinks.

Chelidonium is also a characteristic liver-gall remedy, with a typical therapeutic range, indicated as a basic medicament in cholangitis, cholecystitis and cholelithiasis, with the higher potencies having often done better work than the more usual low
ones, especially also in painful crises and colics. If we outline the symptom-picture of Chelidonium, the following table is the result:

2. Pains below the angle of the right shoulder-blade and below the right side of the rib arch, possibly moving about and extending. Biliary colic. Pains are ameliorated by hot drinks.
3. Bitter taste. Vomiting of bitter quantities of bile. All food is vomited; hot drinks are kept down.
4. Rheumatic complaints in the right shoulder-blade and neuralgic pains above the right eye and in the right temple.
5. Migraine on the right side occurring after dietary indiscretion, vexation, etc.
6. Right-sided pneumonia and other right-sided complaints, e.g. of a rheumatic kind in the hip and right leg.
7. The right foot is cold, the left is warm with normal circulation.

In liver and biliary illnesses of the kind described, which pathologically may be attributed in almost every case to ingestion of sutoxin and which are maintained by continuing consumption of sutoxin, Chelidonium is one of the most important remedies, bearing in mind the pattern of food-consumption in the widest sections of today’s population. Certainly Chelidonium can do good work in the low potencies, e.g. 2X to 4X, but especially in the chronic cases which we encounter in large numbers, and also in colics, a better action is obtained from the use of higher potencies. Good complementary and following remedies for Chelidonium are Lycopodium and Belladonna. Both remedies are mainly right-sided, Lycopodium improving the liver-function and Belladonna combatting spastic and inflammatory symptoms. Thus it is recommended in many cases to use these two remedies in alternation with Chelidonium, possibly also in combination, thus reinforcing the effect.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Chelidonium majus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for chelidonium: inflammations, lithiasis, and chronic affections of the hepatobiliary system; inflammation of the respiratory organs; pleurisy; rheumatism.

**Chenopodium Anthelminticum – Worm-Seed**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts of the plant in flower, Chenopodium ambrosioides, L. var. anthelminticum, N.O. Chenopodiaceae.*

The main indications are:


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Chenopodium ambrosioides var.
*anthelminticum,* published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *chenopodium anthelminticum*: disorders in blood supply to the brain and to the inner ear; liver disorders.

**Chimaphila Umbellata** – Pipsissewa/Ground Holly

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts of the plant in flower, Chimaphila umbellata* [L.] *Barton, found in the northern areas of Europe, Asia and North America. N.O. Pyrolaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Urethritis, cystitis with much mucus. Hypertrophy of the prostate.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Chimaphila umbellata,* published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *chimaphila umbellata*: chronic inflammations of the urinary tract collection system, the prostate gland, and of the mammary gland.

**China** – Peruvian Bark

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried bark of younger trunks and older branches of the tree, Cinchona succirubra* Pav. *ex Klotzsch, syn: Cinchona pubescens Vahl, which grows wild in the Andes and is cultivated in the East Indies, on Java in particular. N.O. Rubiaceae.*

The China-bark tree, Cinchona succirubra, a member of the Rubiaceae family, growing in Peru and Bolivia, in India, and above all on Java, is well-known as the source of one of the most important remedies, from which quinine is obtained, formerly used as a specific against malaria. Peruvian bark was used as a folk medicine for fever, particularly undulating fever, but also as bitters for the production of varieties of gin and for taking in states of exhaustion. In homoeopathy, China is used less as a fever-remedy, and more in states of weakness and anaemia after losses of vital fluids of all kinds. Indications would be substantial loss of blood, loss of vital fluids in breast-feeding, suppurations, chronic diarrhoea, galactorrhoea, excessive salivation, leucorrhoea, spermatorrhoea, etc. Consequences of sudden evacuations of vital fluids may include fainting, ringing in the ears or loss of vision.

China symptoms are characterised by a pale, yellowish face with sunken eyes having dark rings around them, by pulsating headaches, and by light perspiration on the slightest movement or exertion, also night-sweats. An anaemic headache with air-hunger is characteristic, associated with general lability of the vascular nervous
mechanism, with congestions of the head and chest, with pulsation of the carotid arteries, and possibly with oedema. There is also a tendency to profuse haemorrhage of dark blood from various organs. If these have been temporarily treated with some haemostatic, then after a dose of China has been given they may reappear if China is given in too low a dosage. Thus it has generally proved expedient, where haemorrhage is present, first of all to treat the haemorrhage symptomatically (e.g. with preparations of Cinnamomum), and only to use China later on in order to remove the secondary anaemia.

As a consequence of the humoral dystonia resulting from the loss of vital fluids, the China picture also includes disturbances of liver-function, with loss of appetite, emaciation, sensation of a lump beneath the sternum (as in Pulsatilla), abdominal distension, loss of appetite after a few mouthfuls, and eructations bringing only temporary relief. Food is mostly vomited undigested. There is thirst for cold water and craving for spirits and sugar (similar to Argentum Nitricum). Icterus may occur too, and there may be gall-stones and reduced excretion of uric acid, possibly linked with intestinal spasms and offensive flatus. The diarrhoea is painless, occurs after eating and at night, especially after eating fruit, and includes particles of undigested food.

Whereas the episodes of fever, such as periodically occur in malaria, may be cured in rare cases by China tincture, a suppression of the fever can possibly be achieved with Chininum Sulphuricum in allopathic dosage, whilst this preparation is used, from a homoeopathic point of view, in tinnitus, e.g. in Ménière’s syndrome. The fevers which respond to China are extraordinarily characteristic, the fever worsening day by day. This worsening of symptoms progressively from day to day is characteristic not only of the fever, but also of headache and other conditions of whatever kind which occur in a daily-changing rhythm. Nash reports having had numerous disappointments with China in the treatment of undulant fever, whereas with other remedies, e.g. Eupatorium Perfoliatum, Natrum Muriaticum or Arsenicum Album, his treatments produced good results.

It might also be mentioned that it was through an experiment with Peruvian bark on himself that Hahnemann discovered the homoeopathic Law of Similars. After taking Peruvian bark he produced symptoms of intermittent fever. He had been encouraged to carry out his first experiment in the history of medicine by reading a note in Cullen’s Materia Medica, saying that China was capable of causing, as well as healing, fever, reputedly through its influence on gastric function.

The weakness which is native to China patients is also characterised by susceptibility to draughts and touch, the scalp being particularly sensitive, as if the hair were sore. Firm pressure, on the other hand, as with Bryonia, usually gives relief. There is a typical weakness between the shoulder-blades, suggestive of Scheuermann’s disease. China is also effective in spondylitis, if symptoms of weakness predominate. The patient is fatigued, feels miserable and lacking in energy, so that he is incapable of making the necessary corrections to his posture.
We must also mention a certain sensitivity in the left hypogastrium, corresponding roughly to the position of the spleen, and possibly associated with painless diarrhoea of undigested food, with flatulent distension and eructations which bring only temporary relief or none at all, (unlike Carbo Veg. and Argentum Nitricum), and discharge of offensive flatus, as already mentioned.

If the main symptoms of China are categorised, we have the following essential picture of the remedy:
3. Abdominal distension with eructations which do not relieve. Tendency to painless diarrhoea with undigested food and offensive flatulence.
4. Chronic neuralgias and other complaints which worsen every second or third day. Sensitivity, especially of the scalp, to touch and draught.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Cinchona succirubra, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for china: feverish episodes; general blood poisoning; inflammations of the respiratory passages; acute diarrhoea; digestive insufficiency; biliary colic; mucosal bleeding; anaemia; general enervation/exhaustion; rashes; neuralgia.

**Chinhydron – Quinhydrone**

*The attenuations are prepared from Quinhydrone C₆H₄O₂ · C₆H₆O₂, MW: 218.2.*

As a quinone preparation it is able to act as a catalyst on the respiratory chain; acts as an intermediary catalyst and is indicated in all cellular phases, including neoplasmin phases and viral diseases. (Only infrequent doses, let it work on for months!). In practice it has proved necessary in almost every case to couple Quinhydrone with a homoeopathic metal e.g. Aurum, Argentum, Ferrum, the Mercury group and others, and we find that Quinhydrone does its best work when combined with Hydroquinone and para-Benzquinone (the latter from 10X upwards) at the same time.

Quinhydrone is particularly indicated in retoxic phases i.e. after infections have been suppressed by chemotherapeutic and allopathic drugs. That also applies to other iatrogenic damage, i.e. the whole range of cellular phases in chronic disease.

If catalysts of the Citric Acid cycle appear not to act, then they can be reactivated again by Quinhydrone in the same potency. In many cases it can be combined with
Natrum Pyruvicum in injection. Quinhydrone can also be used to slow down over-
reactions to para-Benzoquinone. Sensitivity to weather can also be beneficially af-
fected after frequent doses.

This remedy is complemented by Sulphur, and by all homoeopathic remedies
which have aggravation from wet weather, such as Kalmia, Dulcamara, Rhus Tox.,
Rhododendron, Medorrhinum, Bryonia, etc.

Good combinations result from Phosphoricum Acidum and Quinhydrone from 6X
upwards, in such conditions as sclerosis of the brain with tinnitus, labyrinthine verti-
tigo, mental deterioration, school headache, and after mental exertion with sleep-
lessness.

Even the chronic forms of bronchitis which have been treated with antibiotics re-
spond to Quinhydrone, as do dry catarrhs of the nasal mucosa with burning, watery,
fluent coryza, chronic laryngitis, pharyngitis with clearing of the throat and dry tick-
ling cough. It should also be tried in cancer of the larynx, and in emphysema, espe-
cially combined with Tuberculinum. If Quinhydrone is prescribed after antibiotic
treatment of pneumonias, then the accumulation of homotoxins may be released in
one mighty elimination. Likewise, Quinhydrone can be effective when unpleasant
complaints persist in the throat area after tonsillectomy.

Quinhydrone should always be used when well-selected remedies fail to act, e.g.
in disorders of accommodation, in cataract, in otosclerosis and tinnitus, diminution
of sense of smell, disturbances of coordination, in hyperactive children (in combina-
tion with Stramonium and Hyoscyamus), and in vaccination damage to small chil-
dren, affecting the sensory organs.

Good results have also been obtained from a combination of Vitamin B12, 12X,
with Quinhydrone 12X or 6X, e.g. in anxiety states in darkness, the striking pallor
always being typical in critical stages of disease. Coupled with Hydroquinone and
Fumaricum Acidum 12X, Quinhydrone is indicated in vascular diseases such as pol-
yarteritis nodosa, arteriosclerotic dementia, intermittent claudication (“smoker’s
leg”), thromboses, and thrombophlebitis where the affected parts are snowy-white
and ice-cold (not purple), and also in shock following myocardial infarction.

Quinhydrone also facilitates rapid resorption of haemorrhages following injuries
and contusions. In migraines, frequent doses are needed, whilst para-Benzoquinone
and Hydroquinone require frequent doses initially and should then later on be in-
jected at longer intervals.

Intestinal illnesses with the danger of malignant degeneration require very fre-
cquent prescriptions of quinones, along with sarcodes, Arsenicum Album, insecticide
preparations, para-Benzoquinone, Hydroquinone, and especially also Anthraquinone
and Quinhydrone in alternation.

Cradle-cap has its origins in an allergy arising in the alimentary canal, an allergy
to the albumen in the Mother’s milk, which the infant was not able to digest proper-
ly, having been put to the breast before adequate enzymes were present. In this con-
dition a single dose of Quinhydrone, Ubiquinone, Anthraquinone and para-Benzo-
quinone may possibly achieve a fundamental change. Likewise, infectious diseases
of the gastro intestinal tract need quinones, especially Anthraquinone in combination
with Quinhydrone, as do hepatoses and conditions following infectious hepatitis, and liver damage, chronic cholecystitis, cholangitis, pylorospasm of infants and recurring gastric and duodenal ulcers.

Quinhydrone should be given in combination with Apis and Apisin in kidney-diseases, when too little urine is excreted during heavy sweating and no hypertension exists in spite of renal insufficiency; also in eclampsia and uraemia. In these conditions a combined injection of Hydroquinone, para-Benzoinone and Quinhydrone is recommended.

Quinhydrone is also helpful in complaints of pregnancy with kidney conditions, and in all consequences of prior gonorrhoea or trichomonas infections following antibiotic or antifungal therapy. In all types and stages of abdominal cancer, after Quinhydrone there may occur an elimination of large quantities of serous or purulent discharge. (As this is the body unloading homotoxins, the process must not be impeded in any way).

In breast cancer with hard, thick tumours projecting roughly from the surface, which are no longer operable, a combination of Quinhydrone, Hydroquinone and Asparaginicum Acidum could still bring about a change, provided the cancer has not progressed too far.

In chronic, rheumatic and arthritic diseases of the joints with a tendency to stiffen up (primary polyarthritis), and also in severe forms of arthroses with intolerable nightly pains, Quinhydrone is a good catalyst for Syphilinum (nightly bone-pains with aggravation in wet weather).

Acute episodes of rheumatic polyarthritis with fever and extreme hyperaesthesia of the affected parts, so that not even the bedclothes can be tolerated, may possibly be decisively influenced by an injection of the available quinones plus Malicum Acidum and Quinhydrone, without antibiotics or the danger of a recurrence. At least this possibility should be tried.

Quinhydrone is also indicated, in combination with para-Benzoinone, in chronic lichenified eczemas, possibly of allergic origin, and also in psoriasis with violent itching which gives the patient no rest at night.

Quinhydrone works best where there is pallor, rather than flushing, of the skin. Quinhydrone acts in combination with Benzoinone in cases of damage to the skin by aniline dyes and eczema of the elbows in metal-workers, whilst acne vulgaris calls for the use of Ubiquinone, Cerumen or Comedones along with Quinhydrone.

Clearly, the catalysts of the Citric Acid cycle and the quinones are activated by Quinhydrone, and the predisposition to cancer is reversed. Damage following X-ray/Radium therapy can also be compensated by Quinhydrone, in alternation with Causticum.
Chininum Arsenicosum – Quinine Arsenite

The attenuations are prepared from Arsenic trioxide \(\text{As}_2\text{O}_3\), MW: 179.8 and anhydrous Quinine \(\text{C}_{20}\text{H}_{24}\text{N}_2\text{O}_2\), MW: 324.4.

The main indications are:
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Chininum arsenicosum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for chininum arsenicosum: general weakness and debilitation; anaemia; neuralgia.

Chininum Sulphuricum – Quinine Sulphate

The attenuations are prepared from Quinine sulphate \(\text{C}_{40}\text{H}_{50}\text{N}_4\text{O}_8\text{S} \cdot 2 \text{H}_2\text{O}\), MW: 783.

The main indications are:
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Chininum sulphuricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for chininum sulphuricum: intermittent episodes of fever; inflammation of the optical and auditory nerves; facial neuralgia, in the vicinity of the neck or cervical spine; anaemia; rashes.

Chionanthus Virginica – Fringe Tree

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh outer layer of the root of the plant, Chionanthus virginicus L., a native of North America and Europe. N.O. Oleaceae.

The main indications are:
- A characteristic of Chionanthus is the apathy and a dull frontal headache above the root of the nose, above the eyes and in the temples, aggravated by climbing stairs and changes of mood. There are frequently symptoms of icterus, such as yellow sclera, and frequent passing of urine containing sugar and of high specific gravity. There are also enlargement of the liver and pains in the area of the gall-bladder;
likewise constipation. The stools are clay-coloured and contain undigested food. Chionanthus is also recommended for swollen liver following malaria, and in gallstones.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Chionanthus virginicus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for chionanthus virginicus: migraine and other forms of headache; disorders of the hepatobiliary system and of the pancreas; general depressive emotional discord or upset.

**Chloramphenicol**

The attenuations are prepared from the antibiotic Chloramphenicol $C_{17}H_{12}Cl_{2}N_{2}O_{5}$, MW: 323.1.

The main indications are:
- Vitamin depletion following damage to the intestinal flora by antibiotics and chemotherapy. Other iatrogenic damage. Agranulocytosis.

**Chlorum – Chlorine**

The attenuations are prepared from a solution of Chlorine gas, Cl$_2$, MW: 70.9, in water.

The main indications are:
- Severe catarrhal conditions of the upper respiratory tract. Vasomotor rhinitis.
- Typical of Chlorum is the sudden air-hunger resulting from spasms of the vocal cords, with episodes of suffocation and cramps of the glottis. This is accompanied by great dryness of the tongue, and also coryza with headache.
- Sooty, scarred nostrils, such as are found in typhus, point to this remedy. The patient is usually emotionally altered, is afraid of going crazy and forgets names and people. In typhus, when the nasal symptoms mentioned above occur, Chlorum should be used.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Chlorum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for chlorum: acute laryngitis.
**Cholesterinum** – Cholesterol

*The attenuations are prepared from Cholesterol, (Cholest-5-en-3β-ol) C_{27}H_{46}O, MW: 386.7.*

The indications for an experimental use of this remedy are:
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Cholesterinum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *cholesterinum*: liver disorders and elevated cholesterol levels in blood.

**Cicuta Virosa** – Water Hemlock

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock with attached roots of Cicuta virosa L., gathered as it is coming into flower. The plant is a native of Europe, growing by ponds, streams and rivers. N.O. Umbelliferae.*

The main indications are:
- Cicuta Virosa is suggested by a creeping sensation in the limbs, by burning, pressing and tearing sensations in various parts of the body, and sensations of pushing, jerking and twitching through the whole body, with stiffness and coldness and a numbness of arms and hands with distended veins. The remedy may also be suggested by problems of deglutition and violent thirst with lack of appetite, and abnormal food-cravings such as “hunger for coal”. Cicuta is indicated in a wide variety of psychoses and conditions of the brain and spinal cord, with cramps, including teething cramps of small children and infants, possibly caused by worms; there may also be stomach cramps with haematemesis, paralysis of the bladder and skin diseases with simultaneous disturbances of the peripheral nervous system. (Try it in syringomyelia.)
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Cicuta virosa*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *cicuta virosa*: pustular dermatitis of the skin and mucosae; spasmodic conditions; cerebral seizure disorders.
Cimicifuga – Black Cohosh

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock with attached roots of Cimicifuga racemosa [L.] Nutt., which is commonly found growing in hedges and sparse groves in the eastern states of North America and Canada. N.O. Ranunculaceae.

The homoeopathic indications for Cimicifuga concern mostly nervous illnesses, the picture being dominated by neuralgic pains and a changed frame of mind with strong mood-swings and moodiness. Obviously the spinal column plays a considerable part in many Cimicifuga symptoms as the starting-point of the complaints. In the remedy-picture we find shooting pains like lightning, neuralgias, and violent headaches pressing outwards as if the top of the skull were about to fly off, extending to the eyes and possibly as far as the nose-wings. The pains may also be localised in the occiput, shooting down the neck, or above the eyes as supra-orbital neuralgia, localised especially on the left. Likewise there are neuralgias which appear to originate in the uterus, and also pains in the pleura, nerve and muscle pains in influenza, sciatic pains, stabbing pains in the heart, a sensation of heaviness in the left arm suggestive of angina pectoris, and a sensation as if a wedge were being driven into the head from below at the back, with raging occipital headache and migraine, particularly on the left. Eye pains occur particularly on turning around. There is also a sensitivity of the spine, especially in the cervical spine, to pressure with stiffness and pain along the whole length of the spine with weakness and a battered sensation in the sacrum, making it impossible to lie on the back.

In the area of the uterus, the Cimicifuga symptoms express themselves in the form of painful contractions and cramping labour pains, also threatened miscarriage. Here the pains shoot across from hip to hip. Frequently there is also chronic leucorrhoea and a bearing down sensation in the uterus (like Sepia and Lilium Tigrinum). In the ovaries there is neuralgic pain, especially on the left side, like Lachesis. There may also be amenorrhoea, or complaints which are ameliorated at the beginning or after the end of the menses. Pituitary disturbances may be suggested by the presence of either corpulence or emaciation of endocrine origin; so it could be concluded that Cimicifuga has a special action on the pituitary. However, in the end every medicament, whether in allopathic or in homoeopathic dosage, has some action on the mechanism of the pituitary/adrenal axis, so that no final conclusions may be drawn from the above phenomena.

The muscle-pains of Cimicifuga are characteristic insofar as they occur particularly in the belly of the muscle.

Also typical of Cimicifuga are certain hysterical signs, finding expression particularly in the female body. Twitching, cramps, convulsions, neuralgias, as well as a great variety of mental and emotional symptoms, all have a hysterical character. Shivering may occur with nervous chill when it is not cold, faint-heartedness being prominent with an incessant flow of speech, jumping frequently from one theme to another. The patients are troubled and confused, sighing much (as in Ignatia), or else
they exhibit deep depression with sleeplessness, so that they are afraid that they might be becoming mentally ill (*cf.* Calcium Carbonicum). Emotional symptoms may also occur in the form of St. Vitus’ dance, delirium tremens, melancholia or puerperal psychosis. Otosclerosis and tinnitus are also said to respond to low potencies of Cimicifuga sometimes.

All complaints are aggravated by cold and wet, and there is likewise an aggravation before and during the menses.

The following is a summary of the main symptoms of Cimicifuga:

1. Neuralgic pains, principally originating in the spinal column, shooting, like lightning.
2. Supra-orbital neuralgia on the left. Cervical migraine with pains pressing upwards as if the top of the skull would fly off, possibly extending down to the nose-wings.
3. Pains in the pleura; nerve and muscle pains in influenza.
4. Uterine pains, cramping labour pains shooting from hip to hip; bearing-down in the uterus.
5. Ovarian neuralgia on the left.
6. Amenorrhoea, menorrhagia and dysmenorrhoea.
7. Complaints ameliorated at the onset and after the end of the menses.
8. Muscular pains in the belly of the muscle.
9. General nervous/hysterical disposition, with twitching, cramps, convulsions, and a wide variety of mental and emotional symptoms.
11. All complaints aggravated by cold and wet, before and during the menses.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Cimicifuga racemosa*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *cimicifuga*: rheumatic myalgia and myalgia associated with spinal affections; spasm; cramp (apparently, only for muscles); painful spasmodic conditions affecting the heart, the gastrointestinal tract, the gallbladder, and the areas of the female reproductive organs; complaints associated with menstruation, pregnancy, and menopause; nervous conditions of excitement and depressive emotional discord or upset.
Cina – Worm-Seed

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried, unexpanded flower-heads of the plant, Artemisia cina O.C. Berg et F.C. Schmidt, which grows in the steppes of Central Asia, particularly Turkestan. N.O. Compositae.

The main indications are:

Typical of Cina are twitchings and contortions of the limbs and general convulsions. A pointer to the remedy can be that in these cramping states the fingers and toes are not involved.

Another indicator to this remedy can be the appearance of an incipient bulbar paralysis, with inability to swallow liquids, whilst otherwise it is mainly indicated in cramps of children, crying out and throwing themselves about during sleep, grinding the teeth. However, it may also be indicated in episodes of eclampsia, in digestive disturbances with gluttony and ravenous hunger, in periodic abdominal pains with or without distension and flatulence, also in whooping cough and enuresis. Numerous nervous complaints associated with worms are cured by Cina.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Artemisia cina, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for cina: intermittent episodes of fever; worms; tendency to spasmodic conditions; change of voice among children.

Cinnabaris – Cinnabar

The attenuations are prepared from red Mercury(II)-sulphide, HgS, MW: 232.7.

The main indications are:
Sinusitis with offensive discharge. Otitis externa. Old cases of syphilis with skin eruptions, (pustules, reddish scurf). Pains shooting through the eyeball and around the eyeball.

Typical of Cinnabaris is a general painfulness of the skull and scalp, and even of the hair on being touched.

The suddenly occurring pains in various areas of the body in the form of stabbing and tearing pains to the sides of the spine, in the back and loins and also in the nerves of the arms, and painful twitching in the lower leg, waking the patient from sleep, with sensations of numbness and pressure in the foot, all point to involvement of the vertebrae.

Formerly Cinnabaris was frequently used in problems of syphilitic origin.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of
Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Hydrargyrum sulfuratum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *cinnabar*: purulent inflammations of the conjunctiva and paranasal sinus cavities; warts.

**Cinnamomum – Cinnamon**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried inner bark of the plant, Cinnamomum verum J.S. Presl., cultivated in Sri Lanka, India, the Sunda Islands, the Philippines and Seychelles, in Brazil and Ghana. N.O. Lauraceae.*

The main indications are:

Haemorrhage and haemorrhagic tendency, also in oesophageal varices; uterine haemorrhage with bright red blood, copious and gushing. Post partum. Menses last 8–14 days, followed by leucorrhoea.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Cinnamomum zeylanicum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *cinnamomum*: nervous disorders; uterine bleeding.

**Cirrhosis Hepatis Nosode – Nosode of Cirrhosis of the Liver**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from surgically or bioptic removed tissue of human cirrhotic liver.*

In the last few decades there has been a considerable increase in the incidence of cirrhosis of the liver, which may be attributed not only to considerable alcohol consumption, but recently also to refinements in diagnostic techniques (liver biopsy) and probably also to the ever increasing use of chemotherapy in the treatment of minor diseases, since numerous drugs used in allopathic treatment have a deleterious effect on the liver, which is shown recently in an increase in the incidence of these diseases.

Thus the Cirrhosis Hepatis nosode is not only for use where cirrhosis of the liver is already established, but also in the preliminary stages, e.g. in widely varying kinds of iatrogenic damage, especially where liver symptoms are in evidence and changes in the serum proteins can be detected, and in pathological changes in the transaminase values etc.

The Cirrhosis Hepatis nosode can also make a significant contribution in the treatment of other illnesses, e.g. in abnormal toxic states of many kinds, since the liver
acts as the most important detoxifying point in the body and in cirrhosis this detoxifying mechanism is considerably disturbed.

One should therefore think of using the Cirrhosis Hepatis nosode in rheumatic polyarthritis, septic conditions, to support the detoxification of the liver in a wide variety of chronic conditions in the area of cellular phases, and experimentally in neoplasms also. Evidence for the use of this nosode exists in the testing procedure for medicaments developed by Dr. Voll (Plochingen) with the Diatherapunkteur, and this is also valid for the use of other nosodes.

The remedy may also be tried experimentally in cholangitis and in intrahepatic cholestasis.

**Cistus Canadensis** – Rock-Rose

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in bloom of *Helianthemum canadense* [L.] Michx., a native of North America. N.O. Cistaceae.

The main indications are:


Characteristic symptoms of Cistus Canadensis are the aggravation of complaints by unpleasant excitement and changes of mood, as well as the most extreme sensitivity to draughts, and a sensation of coldness in the chest.

As well as in catarrhal conditions and rheumatic/neuralgic complaints (including neuralgia in the arm), Cistus is indicated in herpes zoster and vesicular eczema, and also in colic with diarrhoea and in swelling of the lymph-nodes.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Helianthemum canadense*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *cistus canadensis*: itching lichenoid skin diseases; lymphadenitis; mastitis; pulmonary diseases.
Citricum Acidum – Citric Acid

The attenuations are prepared from anhydrous Citric acid, \( \text{C}_6\text{H}_8\text{O}_7 \), MW: 192.1.

An active factor in the Citric Acid cycle and in redox systems. Impregnation phases of all kinds, also asthma, angina pectoris, pruritus, skin diseases, psoriasis, precancerous states and in neoplasm phases (especially in the early stages), to improve cell-respiration.

Difficult respiration, aggravated on becoming warm, is typical. As in Carbo Vegetabilis, the patient constantly desires fresh air. Thus Citric Acid has a close affinity for respiratory disturbances in the case of tumours, and is also indicated for cancer pains (Boericke).

The patient makes grandiose plans, with steadily increasing cheerfulness and decreasing energy. Alcohol and sugar disagree.

Arteriosclerosis with lapses of memory.

Citric Acid is also helpful in certain complaints arising from Vitamin C deficiency; in spite of a high level of care, children fail to thrive and the oxygenisation of the tissues is insufficient. Old people are only half-awake and repeat every question ten times.


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Acidum citricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for acidum citricum: bleeding gums; tabetic disorders.

The drug picture of Acidum citricum was composed in March 1996 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

Essential Characteristics

Generalized sensation of heat or in the face with fever and sweating. Cramping in the chest, abdomen, and uterus. Improvement of the symptom of heartburn.


Mind


Generalities

Heat: flushes of heat, in the afternoon, or the general sensation of heat with perspiration. Sluggishness of the body as if sick.

Head

Sensation of fullness. Lancinating pain is ameliorated by lying down but worse with motion or with stooping. Pain is localized in the temples. Pain also felt on the
sides of the head, pressure ameliorates the pain. Pressing pain in the forehead as from sinuses. *Throbbing*, pulsating pain in the temples, and worse on waking.

**Eye**
Discharge of gluey mucus on waking in the morning. Sensitivity to motion or touch.

**Ear**
Itching in the right ear that is not ameliorated by boring in the ear. Ringing noises in the evening.

**Nose**
Sneezing.

**Face**
*Heat* or flushes of heat in the face, neck, and head. Clenched jaw and tightness of jaw. Herpetic or fever blister eruptions about the mouth and lips.

**Mouth**
Dryness. Painful, herpetic vesicles around the lips.

**Stomach**
*Nausea* ameliorated in the open air, or with vomiting. Heartburn improves. Appetite increased.

**Abdomen**
*Pain*. Cramping pain in the umbilical region ameliorated from passing flatus or after stool. Cutting pain at midnight causing her to bend double. Distension.

**Rectum**
No urging for bowel movement.

**Stool**
Stickiness of feces.

**Bladder**
Burning pain without urination. Ineffectual urge to urinate.

**Urine**
Brown in color. Offensive odor.

**Genitalia, Female**
Menses that is copious, too early, or late. *Painful uterine cramping*, during menses or improvement of that symptom.

**Cough**
Dry, painful, hacking cough.

**Chest**
Sharp crampy pain aggravated by deep breathing. Stitching pain in the left side worse on lying down. Rapid heart beat as if running.

**Back**
Aching pain in the cervical and dorsal regions improves. Cutting pain in the lumbar region.

**Extremities**
Incoordination and awkwardness as if off balance and drops things.

**Sleep**
Sleepiness in the afternoon. Sleeplessness from hardness of the bed.
**Fever**  
Feeling of heat off and on throughout the day.

**Perspiration**  
Awakes in a cold sweat at night. Perspiring when cold. Offensive perspiration. Perspiration leaves yellow stains on the clothing.

**Skin**  
Greasy and oily.

---

**Clematis – Virgin’s Bower**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh stems with leaves and flowers, gathered at the beginning of flowering of the plant, Clematis recta L., which grows on sunny hillsides and sparse bushy country in Central and Southern Europe. N.O. Ranunculaceae.*

The main indications are:

- Painfulness of the urethra on external pressure indicates Clematis, as do a spasmodic narrowing and contraction of the urethra with purulent discharge (urethritis), tenesmus of urine and pain on urination (*cf.* Cantharis), with the urine passing by fits and starts and at intervals, and the urine dribbling involuntarily afterwards.
- A further typical symptom is a great sensitivity to cool air, especially on baring the body. Very sensitive pustular eruptions, characterised by burning, stinging pains, and also pustules, proceed in many cases with inflammatory swellings of the neighbouring lymph-nodes, with the glandular lobules beneath the nipple possibly also being indurated.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Clematis recta*, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for clematis: rashes; swelling of the lymph nodes; inflammation of the eyelids and conjunctiva; inflammations of the urinary bladder, the urethra, the testicles, and the mammary glands.
**Cobaltum Gluconicum – Cobalt Gluconate**

The attenuations are prepared from Cobalt(II)-digluconate $C_{12}H_{22}Co_{14} \cdot 2 H_2O$, MW: 485.27, the cobalt salt of D-Gluconic acid.

The importance of cobalt rests particularly on the fact that the anti-anaemic principle in Vitamin B$_{12}$ is a complex compound of Co$^{++}$. Glycyl-Glycinpeptidase is also believed to be specifically activated by Co$^{++}$.

Cobalt deficiency causes a serious degenerative disease of sheep in Australia, “coast disease”, an illness which is distinguished by progressive emaciation, weakness, loss of appetite and apathy, leading in the end to severe anaemia. It can be prevented or cured by giving a dose of Img. of cobalt (per sheep per day).

**Cocculus – Indian Cockle/Fish Berry**

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried ripe fruits of the plant, Anamirta cocculus Wight et Arn., which is found in India, Sri Lanka and the Indo-Malayan countries. N.O. Menispermaceae, the content of Picrotoxinin, $C_{15}H_{16}O_6$, MW: 292.3 is not less than 0.8 %.

The tincture prepared from the fruits of Indian Cockle contains a poisonous bitter substance, Picrotoxinin, as well as fat, wax, resin, gum, menispermin and paramenispermin. The main action of Cocculus is on the central nervous system and affects primarily vagotonous states and symptoms of exhaustion, which may reach the point of paralysis or unconsciousness. There is weakness of the neck muscles with heaviness of the head, as if the muscles could not support the head. The patient also complains of a feeling of weakness in the sacrum, like paralysis, and also of great weakness and heaviness in the legs, with the knees giving away while walking. There may also be paraesthesias in the soles of the feet and in the hands, alternating between right and left. The thighs may be painful, as if beaten. Also typical of Cocculus is a nocturnal paraesthesia, with the sensation as if the hand were swollen.

This exhaustion, originating in the parasympathetic system, may also present as a headache, extending down the neck rather like a cervical migraine. The sensation as though the head were opening and closing is also an indication for Cocculus.

A further very important indication for Cocculus is sea-sickness, nausea and vomiting while travelling, also after tobacco smoke, possibly associated with oesophageal cramps and convulsions. There may also be nervous or hysterical symptoms at the beginning of and during the menses, and during pregnancy, and when menstruation has been suppressed in some way.

Cocculus can always be of help when Nux Vomica does not work, e.g. also in pressive, clamping stomach complaints. There is often an aversion to all sour things.

The fruits of Cocculus, imported from the East Indies under the name “Cockle-
“Seeds” were formerly used as a hop-substitute and for intoxicating fish, hence the other name: “Fish-seeds”.

The exhaustion of vagotonic origin, which may intensify into a state similar to intoxication, also occurs after facing excessive demands and after over-exertion, particularly night-watching. Therefore Cocculus is a good remedy for overwork and after stress, too.

Then finally, there is the characteristic vertigo, which occurs on travelling by train, by car, by aeroplane etc. Ménière’s syndrome with migraine-like symptoms and nausea and vomiting, also reacts well to Cocculus.

We must also mention the sensation of emptiness in the head, a feeling which may also occur in the abdomen, intestines, chest, and any inner parts or other organs and is a firm indication for Cocculus.

Nor must we omit to mention that Cocculus can also be of help in rheumatic and gouty conditions of the joints, which proceed without any significant inflammatory process and are linked with cracking sounds on movement. It may also help in neuralgia of the spermatic cord.

If we summarise the main symptoms of Cocculus, the following typical remedy-picture results:

2. Great weakness and exhaustion with feeling of faintness and sensation of an empty space in a wide variety of organs and parts of the body. Consequences of sleep-loss and night-watching (as occurs in nursing staff and people on night-duty).
3. Headache in occiput and nape of neck; also weakness and pain in the sacrum, hips and knees, as if the limbs were on strike.
5. Tendency to cramping symptoms, stomach cramps, vomiting and aversion to anything sour.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Anamirta cocculus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for cocculus: vertigo of various origins; travel sickness; travel nausea; cerebral arteriosclerosis; occipital headaches; spasmoid conditions and lameness; paramenia; nervous disorders and emotional discord or upset, also associated with sleeplessness.
Coccus Cacti – Cochineal

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried impregnated female cochineal shield-louse, Dactylopius coccus Costa, which occurs in Central America, Peru, Algeria and Spain, feeding on cacti, especially on Nopalea coccinellifera, Opuntia monocantha and others. N.O. Coccidae.

The main indications are:
Renal colic, pyelitis, nephrolithiasis. Whooping cough with tough, stringy mucus, better in cold air. Constricting sensation in throat, as if bound up, (bulbar palsy, speech disturbances).
Typical of Coccus Cacti are whooping cough-like paroxysms with a thick, mucoid, stringy, expectoration, with stabbing pains and pressure above the lungs, radiating out; with a hemmed-in sensation and a feeling of increased warmth in the chest. A sensation of heat is also present in the oral mucosa, with a clean, rough, dry tongue.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Dactylopius coccus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for coccus cacti: inflammation the nasopharyngeal region and of the respiratory passages; uterine bleeding; renal disorders and nephrolithiasis.

Cochlearia Officinalis – Horse-Radish/Scurvy-Grass

The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant in flower of Cochlearia officinalis L., a native of Europe and Russia. N.O. Cruciferae.

The indications are:
Stomachic. Diuretic.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Cochlearia officinalis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for cochlearia officinalis: gastric disorders, inflammation of the eyes.

Coenzyme A – CoA

The attenuations are prepared from Coenzyme A $C_{21}H_{36}N_7O_{16}P_3S$, MW: 767.6.

Coenzyme A contains pantothenic acid, a substance belonging to the group of B-Vitamins, also a sulphurous amine, cysteamine (2-aminoethanethiol, $H_2N\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{SH}$).
SH), ribose-3’-phosphate and adenine. It is an indispensible co-factor in numerous syntheses and important reactions in the intermediate metabolic process. For example, coenzyme A activates acetic acid on entering the Citric Acid cycle. Fatty acids are only capable of reaction in the form of their coenzyme A compound. In order to render the free acetic acid capable of reaction, it must be transferred to the coenzyme A compound through an expenditure of energy, for which ATP (Adenosine-Triphosphate) is needed. Apart from this, the formation of activated acetic acid can also take place directly in the course of the oxidative breakdown of pyruvic acid and the fatty acid, the separation of the acetyl residue taking place by means of a take-up of coenzyme A, the process of fission itself providing the energy for the formation of the acetyl mercaptan. The acetyl transfer via coenzyme A, as a basic reaction of the intermediate metabolic process, plays an important part in many synthetic reactions, as in the formation of acetylcholine from choline and acetate, which synthesis depends on ATP. Acetic acid is an important building block of all possible syntheses, and is made capable of reaction by combination with coenzyme A. Thus activated acetic acid, to a certain extent, represents a coenzyme A which has been acetylised to the SH group.

Thus Coenzyme A can be used in various phases to stimulate enzyme activity, especially in cellular phases with enzyme damage (iatrogenic pathology), e.g. in asthma, liver damage, damage to the myocardium, and in all degenerative diseases, particularly in combination with suitable biotherapeutic and anti-homotoxic remedies.

A proving of this substance was conducted in the winter of 1995 by Dr. David Riley, Santa Fe, USA.

Congruent symptoms with Dr. Reckeweg:

• chest pain

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

Essential Characteristics

Dryness is a prominent characteristic of this remedy as seen in the eyes, nose, mouth, throat, and skin. The mental state was markedly affected with mental sensitivity expressed as anxiety, irritability, and impatience. Sleep disruption and vivid dreams were also noted.


Mind


Generalities

Head
Tingling in the head. Tightness. Headaches in the morning or afternoon. Head pain from artificial light. Pain in the forehead behind the eyes. Migraine.

Eye
Eye dryness. Irritation and itching in the eyes.

Vision
Blurry.

Nose

Face
Dry skin. Pimples. Heat in the face and heat within the body.

Mouth
Aphthae on left inner cheek. Dryness in the mouth better in the evening. Increased salivation.

Taste
Metallic taste.

Teeth
Sensitive to brushing.

Throat
Dry. Throat pain during the daytime. Scratching pain.

Stomach
Appetite is either increased or decreased. Burping in the evening. Increased thirst or thirst for large quantities of cold water.

Abdomen
Abdominal distension especially in the morning. Flatulence or improvement of flatulence. Pain that is cramping.

Rectum
Periodic diarrhea.

Stool
Soft stool

Genitalia, Female
Clear vaginal discharge. Frequent menses or menses is late.

Bladder
Night time urination improves.

Urine
Strong odor to the urine.

Chest
Cutting pains in the left ribs or at night. Chest pain worse motion and better from pressures. Swelling and tenderness as if it is the time of the menses.

Back
Back pain in the morning. Cervical stiffness on waking.
**Extremities**
Itching of the feet. *Sharp or cutting pain* in the hip or the feet as if twinging. Dull pain in the joints.

**Sleep**
Sleepiness and falling asleep in the daytime. *Restless Sleep* from dreaming.

**Perspiration**
Offensive odor. Night perspiration on chest and back.

**Skin**
Dry skin.

---

**Coffea – Coffee**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the ripe, dried, unroasted beans, the skin having largely been removed, of Coffea arabica L. N.O. Rubiaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Hypersensitivity to external impressions. No need for sleep. Toothache relieved by drinking cold water. Paralysis of the bladder. Dysmenorrhoea.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Coffea arabica*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *coffeae*: insomnia; neuralgia.

---

**Colchicum – Meadow Saffron**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh bulbs, dug in the Spring, of Colchicum autumnale L. N.O. Liliaceae.*

According to Heinigke, the main action is on individual areas of the mucosa (stomach and small intestine), of the serous membranes (pleura, peritoneum and pericardium), of the fibrous tissues (ligaments and tendons, especially of the smaller joints) and of the muscle fibres (especially of the intercostal muscles and the diaphragm), where inflammatory processes predominate.
- In poisonings, violent gastro intestinal inflammations are observed, with sinking of all energies and death while fully conscious.
- Pathological examination revealed: haemorrhage at the cardiac end of the stomach between the mucosa and the muscle, haemorrhage in the jejunum between the mucosa and the peritoneum, likewise beneath the pleura and the pericardium. The lungs, right side of the heart and the venae cavae were filled with thick, black blood.
In the homoeopathic provings the following observations were also made: pains in
the muscles and joints with increased general irritability and aggravation at night, on
movement of the body, or on touching the painful parts. There was a sensation of re-
laxation and sinking of energy to the point of being unable to speak; also cramps in
the flexors, coldness of hands and feet, and, after large doses, paralytic symptoms.

Typical of Colchicum is restless sleep, disturbed by pain, with frequent starting
up. This is associated with an agitated mood and irritability, despondency, peevish-
ness and melancholy depression.

Colchicum has a characteristically suffering facial expression, which indicates in-
firmity, particularly in gynaecological conditions (neoplasms) with cool, pale skin
and hollow eyes with a brown rim (encircled eyes showing over-loading of the im-
une system). There may also be twitching of the corners of the mouth and nervous
pains of the cheek-bone and lower jaw, and spasms of the jaw muscles, associated
with grinding of the teeth.

In the records of provings there is mention of the formation of glaucoma of the
lens with swelling, protrusion of the iris and keratoconus, all these pathological
processes then gradually subsiding (Heinigke).

Especially typical are the rheumatoid pains in the musculature and articulation of
the back and of the upper and lower extremities, with sporadic loss of feeling. After
an initial acceleration of the heart-beat, there often follows a sinking of the general
energy. As the temperature rises there is an alternation between fever and chill, ac-
companied by copious sweat with a strong sour smell, coldness of the face and ex-
tremities, and stabbing pains in the pericardium.

In the alimentary tract there is burning in the mouth with great dryness of the mu-
cosa, pains in the gums and teeth which hinder chewing. There may be heaviness
and stiffness of the tongue, and also a constricted sensation with difficulty in swal-
lowing in catarrhs of the mucosa, with increased production of mucus and pains
along the oesophagus, and violent thirst.

Typical are loss of appetite, disgust for food and nausea, especially at the smell of
cooked food. The abdomen is distended (meteorism) with frequent eructations,
bouts of hiccoughs, violent vomiting, intestinal colics and loose stools, and a sensa-
tion of coldness in the pit of the stomach with pains and spasms. There is constipa-
tion with urging for stool, or there is copious diarrhoea with passing of bile and
membranous shreds, stools with blood or blood and mucus, and possible anal pro-
apse with colic and symptoms of dysentery.

Bladder and kidney conditions may also be present with much strangury and pains
in the urethra.

Nash describes the case of a 75-year-old woman, who was suddenly overcome
with nausea. This was followed by copious bloody stools, which then became less
profuse, containing blood and mucus, with violent tenesmus and intestinal pain. No
improvement occurred following the usual remedies such as Aconitum, Mercurius,
Nux Vomica, Ipecacuanha, Hamamelis and Sulphur. On the contrary the patient’s
conditions deteriorated so greatly after 12 days that she appeared moribund. She was
so weak that she could not raise her head from the pillow. In the space of 24 hours
65 stools were counted, passed in the bed. The pains and the number of evacuations were increasing, and all the symptoms were worse from sunset to sunrise, a strikingly important characteristic of Colchicum.

In this case a characteristic symptom was disgust for the smell of food cooking, which prompted Nash to prescribe Colchicum 200, since he had no lower potency with him. By the rapid recovery of this patient owing to the high-potency dose of Colchicum 200, Nash, as he put it, was “convinced against my will but not of the same opinion still”.

Nash also mentions the violent burning and the icy coldness in the stomach. These opposite symptoms of Colchicum may be found in the abdomen also. Colchicum is particularly often indicated in autumnal dysentery with evacuations of white or bloody mucus, containing shreds as of mucous membrane. Cantharis has similar stools, which look like scrapings, with urinary tenesmus and pains in the bladder usually present too.

Colocynthis is also indicated for such stools, but it is distinguished from Cantharis and Colchicum by the colicky pains which double the patient up. For the marked flatulent abdominal distention is characteristic of Colchicum, as are the pains and spasms possibly extending into the thighs.

In terms of differential diagnosis, one should also think of Carbo Vegetabilis, China or Lycopodium when selecting the remedy.

Boericke draws attention to the great exhaustion and internal coldness, the sensitivity to touch and movement, the aggravation lasting from evening to morning, the gouty symptoms – especially gouty inflammation of the big toes and gout in the heels – and the typical pains in the front of the thighs.

Colchicum has also proved effective in neoplasm phases, especially when there is lack of appetite and possibly disgust for the smell of food cooking.

This action is supported by the results of pharmacological trials, where it was shown that colchicin, the active principle of the meadow saffron, is a typical mitosis poison, having a blocking effect which prevents cancer cells from further division.

In Germany, after the currency reform of 1948, ham and bacon were once more available, and numerous elderly people fell ill with cancer of the stomach. At that time the author was able to keep the condition of quite a number of such people stable over a period of months and even years with Colchicum and Conium, injected subcutaneously and alternating every one or two days.

If the main symptoms of Colchicum are summarised, we have the following typical remedy-picture:

3. Autumnal diarrhoea with blood and/or mucus, like intestinal scrapings.
4. Hypersensitivity to smells. Just the smell of food cooking causes nausea, retching and vomiting.

251
5. Pains extending into the thighs from the abdomen and the bladder.
6. A wide variety of cancers and neoplasms, particularly with lack of appetite and
disgust at the smell of food cooking.
7. Aggravation from evening to morning, (at night). Increased irritability.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of
Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Colchicum autumnale, pub-
lished the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal
Gazette) for colchicum: acute and chronic gout; acute articular rheumatism; ten-
dovaginitis; effusions in bodily cavities; renal inflammation; inflammation of the
gastrointestinal tract.

**Colibacillium** – Bacterium Coli Nosode see Bacterium Coli

**Collinsonia Canadensis** – Stone-Root

_The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock of the plant Collinsonia
canadensis L., which grows in woodlands of atlantic North America. N.O. Labiatae._

The main indications are:

Haemorrhoids, sensation of sand, dryness, pieces of wood in the anus. Constipa-
tion (light-coloured, dry balls.) Prolapse of the uterus. Pruritus vulvae.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of
Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Collinsonia canadensis, pub-
lished the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal
Gazette) for collinsonia canadensis: haemorrhoids; constipation.

**Colocynthis** – Bitter Cucumber

_The mother tincture is prepared from the dried and peeled fruits, with pips re-
moved, of the plant Citrullus colocynthis [L.] Schrad., which occurs in North Africa,
Southern Arabia and the Near East. N.O. Cucurbitaceae._

Whereas Colocynthis has almost completely disappeared from normal allopathic
therapy, it has an important part to play in homoeopathic therapy. Colocynthis is one
of the best remedies for colics. These colics are ameliorated by doubling up, or by
the pressure of hard objects against the abdomen or site of the pain, the patient lying
across chairs, tables, bedposts etc. Colics associated with dysentery or acute intesti-
tinal catarrhs are also relieved by Colocynthis, and one could give Arsenicum,
Aconitum, Mercurius or Veratrum Album as additional supporting remedies. Colocynthis is also a good remedy for stabbing pains, e.g. in sciatica, and also in neuralgias in the area of the trigeminal nerve and other localisations. Colocynthis is always indicated when stabbing pains shoot through the body like lightning, independent of movement. Whilst Chamomilla often acts beneficially on flatulent colics in children, when they occur more strongly it is usually Colocynthis which is needed. Other remedies such as Magnesium Phosphoricum, Staphisagria, Dioscorea, Veratrum Album, Stannum and Jalapa may also be effective in such colics. Colocynthis is able to provide rapid and lasting help when shooting pains and doubling up are prominent. Thus, if we give a table of symptoms, the following indications come within the domain of Colocynthis:

1. Flatulent colics in the whole abdomen with a tendency to bend double, drawing the knees up to the chin and pressing the arms into the abdomen. This may be associated with diarrhoea, which recurs after every meal or drink and is relieved by hot compresses.

2. Neuralgias of various kinds, especially in the sciatic area, but also in others, such as the trigeminal area, or in the intercostal nerves (here possibly indicated in alternation with Ranunculus and Dulcamara), but also with stabbing pains in the joints, e.g. in the right knee, and in other sites.

3. Stabbing pains, shooting through as from a dagger-wound, independent of movement, touch or pressure, possibly associated with or followed by paraesthesias, crawling or a feeling of having “gone to sleep” (cf. Gnaphalium).

4. Great irritability, choleric temperament, the complaints often being triggered by anger or vexation.

5. Amelioration from warmth, and pressure of the lower arm.

6. The sweat smells of urine.

7. Periodicity of complaints.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Citrullus colocynthis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for colocynthis: painful spasmoid conditions of the gastrointestinal tract, the biliary system, and of the urinary organs; neuritis and neuralgia, especially facial; sciatica.

Colon Suis – Large Intestine

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh main part of the large intestine of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The action is similar to that of Caecum, but more powerful. May also be used in spasm of the descending and sigmoid colon. Indicated in all serious toxic states, as an intermediate remedy or at the beginning of treatment. Intestinal atony. Umbilical colics. Intestinal tenesmus. Mucous and ulcerative colitis. Insomnia.
**Condurango – Condor Vine**

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried bark of the aerial central stems of the plant, *Marsdenia condurango* Reichenb. fil., which grows on the western slopes of the Cordilleras, in the frontier areas of Ecuador and Peru. N.O. Asclepiadaceae.

The main indications are:
- Ulcerations in cancer, syphilis and lupus. Telangiectasis.

In the 1870’s, Condurango was brought to Europe from Ecuador as a “safe cancer remedy”. However it has not fulfilled the promises made for it. Condurango has only had incomplete provings; it has proved valuable in many cases, clinically, including large growths and epitheliomas.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Marsdenia condurango*, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for **condurango**:
- Cracks and ulcers of the lips and rectum;
- Inflammation and constriction of the oesophagus.

**Conium – Hemlock**

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower, *Conium maculatum* L., occurs in Europe and Asia in damp, shady places, by paths, hedges and in fields. N.O. Umbelliferae.

Conium maculatum, the spotted hemlock, a great polychrest, exhibits considerable toxic effects in its concentrated form, which are well-known from the familiar story of the poisoning of Socrates. According to that account, Conium causes a paralysis which ascends from below upwards. This symptom also occurs in homoeopathic symptomatology. Apart from this, rotatory vertigo is one of the main symptoms of Conium.

Nash describes a further important symptom of Conium: a typical ophthalmia in tuberculous patients, the prime indication for Conium being an unusually intensive photophobia which bears no relationship to the actual degree of ophthalmia and which is only relieved in the dark and by pressure; corneal ulcers may also be present.

Another important symptom of Conium, in which in this case a higher potency is to be preferred, is a glandular swelling and induration, prickling and stinging, and stony-hard to the touch, which occurs especially after contusions and bruises, starting in many cases as an apparently harmless lump in the breast. These can often be reabsorbed surprisingly quickly under the influence of Conium, particularly if the cause was an injury or a blow to the breast.

Shortly after the war the author treated a butcher’s wife who was suffering from stony-hard metastatic tumours on the surface of the abdomen, which were probably
from a cancer of the gall-bladder which had spread to that point. Conium was se-
lected on the basis of the stony-hard tumours, which could in no way have been mis-
taken for tubercles, mycosis fungoides, or other skin-diseases. About 10 days after
the doses of Conium there was a sudden softening of the metastases, and an open-
ing-up, with subsequent protracted discharge via a fistula, through which over 90
gall-stones were also discharged. Thus what had probably been a neoplasm phase
was totally transformed by regressive vicariation into a reaction phase in the form
of the suppurating fistula. Nor did the patient succumb to this condition, she did not die
until 10 years later, from a heart-attack. Thus Conium is also given in cancerous
conditions of the breasts, the womb or other organs, the pains which point to Coni-
um being burning, stinging or shooting, so that one might also think of Apis.
Conium also has a considerable effect on the sexual organs. In men there is mostly
a great weakness, with violent desire and amorous thoughts, which however the
patient is incapable of consummating. This state frequently occurs in later years,
along with involuntary interruption of the flow of urine, which also occurs in Clem-
atis, particularly in hypertrophy of the prostate. It may be accompanied by cystitis
with purulent urine.
Sweating which occurs as soon as the patient falls asleep, whether at night or by
day, is also an indication for Conium. To this may be added other symptoms of old
age, of widely varying kinds, arteriosclerosis and progressive cachexia. Disturbances
of co-ordination in tabes, and symptoms of sensory irritation suggest Conium (cf.
Argentum Nitricum).
In the area of brain function we find weakness of memory, reduced mental ability,
aphasia, and possibly also tremors, tinnitus and sleeplessness, which respond to Co-
rium. In the mucosa we may see irritation with dryness, and ulcers with offensive
discharge.
Conium has a violent tickling cough, which occurs particularly at night when
lying down, and seems to proceed from a dry patch. This cough frequently occurs in
tumours of the lung, but also occurs in acute chill and in tuberculosis, with difficult
expectoration. (Lachesis may also be useful.) Other irritative states are also present
in the mucosa, such as ulcerative glossitis, fissures of the tongue, stomach pains
with vomiting, thirst and craving for sour things, such as is often found in cancer of
the stomach. Conium may also be indicated in bloody, mucous diarrhoea or in con-
stipation with fainting after stool, as in Nux Vomica.
All complaints are aggravated by cold and rest, and especially at night.
The following main symptoms emerge from a survey of the remedy:
1. Paralysis ascending from below upwards.
2. Rotatory vertigo.
4. Hypertrophy of the prostate with irritation of the bladder. Interrupted flow of
urine. Cystitis.
6. Constitutional treatment in neoplasm phases.
7. Violent tickling cough, as if from a dry patch.
9. Diarrhoea with blood or mucus; or constipation with fainting after stool.
10. Craving for sour things.
11. Aggravation from cold, rest and especially at night.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Conium maculatum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for conium: cerebral arteriosclerosis; paralysis and lameness; glandular swelling; tissue neoformation in various organs; emotional discord or upset.

Convallaria Majalis – Lily of the Valley

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower, Convallaria majalis L., occurs in deciduous woodland in Europe, Asia and North America. N.O. Liliaceae.

The main indications are:
Convallaria has had a homoeopathic proving and, apart from heart symptoms, it also has depression and irritability, especially when the prover was asked about something.
There is also a dull, heavy headache, which moves from the vertex to the temples, headache with fever, sleepiness on entering a warm room and restlessness during sleep.
On the front of the thigh there are little nodules, as from insect-bites, itching strongly.
There are also optical illusions while reading, with all the letters looking the same.
There is a heaviness of the upper eyelids with a dull pain in the right eye and a pulsating pain in the left ear with heat.
There is a typical sallow complexion with a sunken, Hippocratic facial expression.
Further indications for Convallaria include rheumatic complaints in the loins, dull cutting pains below the inferior angle of the shoulder blade and, in the renal area, a rheumatic pain in the left elbow joint with numbness in the hand, and pains in the wrist; also cramps on the inner side of the right thigh, pains in the knees, cramps in the right calf with sensation of numbness, and pain in the ankle.
Apart from dyspnoea with a feeling of faintness and palpitations, and great air-hunger on the slightest movement, the provers complained of a sensation of flutter-
ing in the heart on exertion, then flushing of the face, and of a sensation as if the heart were about to stop beating. Then it would suddenly beat strongly again, with a feeling of faintness.

In the digestive tract there is this striking symptom: fatty-tasting eructations; also nausea after meals with mucous vomiting, and a dull pain, similar to colic, in the left hypochondrium and umbilical region.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Convallaria majalis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for convallaria majalis: arrhythmia; cardiac insufficiency.

Cornea Suis

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared using the fresh corneal tissue from the eye of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
Corneal opacities. Astigmatism. Chronic ulceration of the cornea and chronic conjunctivitis.

Corpus Luteum Suis

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared using the fresh corpus luteum from the ovary of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:

Corpus Pineale Suis – Pineal Gland

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh pineal gland of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

Corpus Pineale exhibits certain counterpoint actions to Pituitary. On the basis of experience gained from living-cell implants, the following indications have emerged.
Has a slowing-down effect on neoplasm phases. Bronchial asthma. May be tried experimentally in epilepsy and degeneration phases generally as a supporting or intercurrent remedy. Sydenham’s chorea. Papilloma of the bladder.

**Corpus Vitreum Suis** – Vitreous Humour of the Eye

_The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh vitreous humour (the part between lens and retina) of the eye of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus)._ 

The main indications are:

**Cor Suis** – Heart

_The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh heart of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus)._ 

The main indications are:
- It serves no purpose to prescribe Cor (either in potency or in the form of living-cell injection) during acute decompensation. For this reason Cor should not be used directly after an infarction, but only a few weeks later (in recuperation), when the full muscular compensation has been restored.

**Cortex Glandulae Suprarenalis Suis** – Adrenal Cortex

_The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh adrenal cortex of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus)._ 

Indications for the use of the isolated adrenal cortex in potency are: impregnation or degeneration phases (Selye’s phase of exhaustion), in stress-situations, e.g. also after toxic treatment such as chemotherapy and antibiotics, generally in phases where there is a lack of cortisone, e.g. in primary chronic polyarthritis, where suitable supporting remedies may also be given if expedient.
**Cortisone – Cortisonum Aceticum**

The attenuations are prepared from Cortisone-21-acetate (17α,21-Dihydroxy-4-pregnen-3,11,20-trione-21-acetate) $C_{23}H_{30}O_{6}$, MW: 402.5 (Potentised allopathic compound).

The main indications are:

Damage to adrenal cortex, pituitary and connective tissue. Congenital adrenal hyperplasia. Simmonds’ disease. Consequences of abuse of cortisone, and other iatrogenic damage. May also be tried in osteochondritis, weakness of joints (giving way), osteoporosis, Sudeck’s atrophy and others, and diseases being manifested in the connective tissue. May profitably be combined with Funiculus Umbilicalis and Silicea.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Cortisonum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for cortisone: inflammations of the mucosae of the eye and of the respiratory organs; asthma; inflammation, ulceration, and bleeding of the mucosa of the alimentary tract; bone decalcification; disorders of the skin, blood, and vascular systems; behavioural disorders and emotional discord or upset.

**Coxsackie Virus Nosode**

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from inactivated Coxsackie viruses of subgroups A₉ and B₄.

The main indications are:

Pyelonephritis, acute and chronic cystitis. Chronic sinusitis. Abacterial meningitis and headache. Asthma, circulatory disturbances. Valvular stenosis and heart-pains, damaged or strained myocardium or pericardium, sequelae of mumps, pancreatitis, hepatitis, nephritis, orchitis, oophoritis, pleurisy, abacterial meningitis or encephalitis, possibly including pareses. Chronic conditions of the large intestine (spastic colon), especially in combination with Colon, Nux Vomica, Cantharis, etc. (See report by Dr. Schmidt on experiments with over 500 patients in “Biologische Medizin” 2, 160–161 (1973), and 5, 212–214 (1976).
Crabro Vespa – Hornet

*The mother tincture is prepared from the hornet, Vespa crabro L. N.O. Vespidae.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Vespa crabro*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **crabro vespa**: inflammatory dermal affections; mucosal swelling; inflammation of the urinary organs; inflammation of the female reproductive organs.

Crataegus – Hawthorn

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh, ripe fruits of the plant, Crataegus laevigata (Poir.) DC. and Crataegus monogyna Jacq. emend. Lindm. (and their hybrids), which grow in hedgerows and on the edge of woodlands in Europe and the temperate parts of Asia. N.O. Rosaceae.*

Hawthorn is an effective heart and circulatory remedy which, even in overdoses and long-term use, produces no toxic side-effects. Crataegus does not only act as a heart tonic generally, but also in weakness of the heart following infections, and thus may be applied in retoxic impregnation phases, and particularly in heart conditions of the elderly, as a long-term treatment. Numerous studies of Crataegus have appeared in the last few years, concerned with the pharmacodynamics of Hawthorn. R. F. Weiss (“Hippokrates” 602, 15 [1963]) describes Crataegus as one of the most-used remedies, especially in minor heart-therapy.

Thus, in respect of its action, Crataegus is somewhat opposed to Digitalis, discovered by Withering 180 years ago, which is used in so-called major heart-therapy. The basic effects of Crataegus tincture usually become apparent only after it has been in use for a longer period of time, whilst the patient feels easier and more capable after only a few doses. Such conditions as angina pectoris with pressure in the praecordium, sensation of constriction, easily-occurring air-hunger etc., usually show an immediate improvement and then with long-term use this becomes a lasting one, especially if additional single remedies are combined with Crataegus (e.g. Spigelia).

Whilst Digitalis may be described as the sovereign remedy for obvious cardiac insufficiency (Weiss), Crataegus is indicated more for degenerative conditions of the heart, especially in heart conditions of the elderly, when hypertrophy accompanies hypertension, for the consequences of myocardial infarction and myocardial fibrosis, in myocardial ischaemia and angina pectoris. Thus Crataegus is excellent as a prophylactic for angina pectoris, and is indicated as soon as the slightest symptoms ap-
pear, since the effects will usually be seen immediately and are deep-acting. However, in manifest cardiac insufficiency, Digitalis preparations are also indicated in the first instance.

The action of Crataegus preparations stems from flavinoids (Flavine and Flavan, also Aminopurine), and from other substances not yet clearly defined in terms of their action, which have a completely differing effect from that of the glycosides. In experiments it was not possible to raise the level of heart-activity as such with Crataegus preparations. Of course, this action of Crataegus only appears after it has been taken for some time. Weiss mentions three points of attack in Crataegus’ action. These are:

1. An improvement in the coronary flow of blood;
2. An effect on the heart muscle itself, i.e. on the interstitial cell groups of the myocardium, these being credited with providing the energy for fibrillations;
3. An effect on the impulse system, this effect only being observed when large doses have been injected intravenously.

Crataegus probably also acts as a general cell stimulant, as it appears from feeding experiments carried out over a nine year period by Klatt, the Director of the Zoological Institute at Hamburg University. In 1956 he reported on the breeding of the butterfly Ocneria dispar. This breed, near to extinction, clearly as a result of wrong feeding for nine years on alder leaves, had its diet changed radically to hawthorn leaves. The whole breed was regenerated and ceased to be depleted by regular infectious diseases, large, powerful butterflies developing which would lay several hundred eggs each at a time. After six years’ observation of these positive results, which continued, Klatt reported the feeding on Crataegus leaves as being the cause of the improvement in the breed. He ascribes to Crataegus the action of a general cell stimulant.

E. Holtzem of the Pharmacological Institute of Bonn University checked these feeding experiments with Crataegus on the fruit-fly, Drosophila melanogaster. Compared with a control group which received normal food, he found in a group of five generations, which received Crataegus leaves in addition, a distinct increase in offspring. Feeding with pure oleander acid, which is one of the triterpene acids of the hawthorn, also produced the same result.

Weiss sees the centre of gravity of Digitalis therapy as being more clinically orientated, whereas that of Crataegus is more practice-orientated. Weiss considers ongoing treatment with Crataegus to be necessary, and places less importance on the size of single doses.

A further conclusion to be drawn from the experiments with Ocneria dispar is that the action of Crataegus is not confined to the circulation, but extends to other systems too. So we find in human beings not only an action on the heart, but also a general toning action on the circulation, Crataegus having a regulating effect on the blood pressure and thereby also on the tension in the peripheral circulation. The regulation of blood pressure appears to take place partly centrally and partly peripherally.

When the information is concisely arranged, we find the following main indications for Crataegus:
1. Weakness of the heart muscle, including that of a toxic nature e.g. in retoxic impregnation phases. (Infectious toxic weakness of the heart-muscle).
3. Heart conditions of old age. Athlete’s heart. Fatty degeneration of the heart.
6. Support of the circulation in infectious diseases and fever. (Influenza, pneumonia etc.).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Crataegus*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *crataegus*: cardiocirculatory disorders such as cardiac insufficiency, geriatric heart, arrhythmia, angina pectoris, and dysarteriotony.

**Crinis Humanus** – Human Hair

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from human hair.*

The main indications are:
Alopecia. Premature greying of the hair (recommended in combination with Onyx).

**Crocus** – Saffron

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried stigmas of the plant, Crocus sativus L., a native of the Orient and cultivated in Southern Europe. N.O. Iridaceae.*

The main indications are:
Burning in the eyes after reading for a short time; muscae volitantes (floaters). Sensation as if a foetus were moving within the abdomen. Metrorrhagias, miscarriage. Haemorrhages aggravated by the slightest movement, curdled like an icicle. Sydenham’s chorea.

The other symptoms obtained from the provings are essential, for after large doses narcotic symptoms are observed, likewise a surge of blood to the head, which may reach the point of apoplexy, with intoxication and dulled senses, delirium and lethargy to the point of coma. Haemorrhages, particularly uterine, are generally frequent.

There is a rare symptom from the provings which may lead us to this remedy: the sensation of dull, blunt thrusts, blows and pains, occurring suddenly, not lasting long, and recurring again in attacks. These are often caused or aggravated by movement. They are at their most violent in the mornings and quiet down on walking.
slowly in the open air. There may also be a sensation as if something were hopping about inside the body or on it.

A striking symptom is the excessive jollity and delight, mood for fun and joking, immoderate laughter, and a tendency to sing and behave deliriously with musical ideas. If musical tones are registered by the ear, the patient joins in, singing involuntarily. This is accompanied by a rapid change of moods with no obvious cause, an excessive vacillation from one extreme of mood to the other.

Women experience labour-like pains in the abdomen such as might occur before the monthly period.

Crocus should also be tried in hysterical conditions, paroxysmal laughing and crying, St. Vitus’ dance, melancholia, masked intermittent fever, gouty conditions and especially in haemorrhage of dark, thick and easily coagulated blood (like an icicle).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Crocus sativus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for crocus: haemorrhages; tendency to painful spasmodic conditions; quickly changeable states of emotional discord or upset.

**Crotalus Horridus – Rattlesnake**

_The attenuations are prepared from the careful dried venom from the poison-sacs of the upper jaw of the North American rattlesnake, Crotalus horridus horridus L. N.O. Crotalidae._

The main indications are:


Typical of Crotalus is the great lassitude and exhaustion and the rapid dwindling of energy which can occur, with fainting, trembling all over and convulsions. The right half of the body is particularly affected. The aggravation of all complaints takes place in the early hours of the morning. This is associated with an irritable mood, with the patient tending towards emotion and ecstatic states. In chronic conditions there is apathy, despondency and anxiety with restlessness and unsociability.

A pointer to the remedy can be the inability to express oneself in suitable or correct words, either spoken or written, and the use of incorrect words to express concepts, likewise an uncharacteristic weakness in spelling and an unaccustomed weakness of memory (cf. Medorrhinum, Anacardium).

Pains in the forehead and temples, in the eye-sockets and in the teeth, possibly with nausea and vomiting, are relieved by fresh air. The poisoning picture after suf-
Ferretting a rattlesnake bite shows principally hemiparesis, pains which shift rapidly and quickly return, with the bones being primarily affected. There is also a spasm of the scalp, with the hair standing on end, spasm of the jaw and a flaccid drooping of the lower jaw, in the Crotalus picture (apoplexy).

Also characteristic are catarrhs of the conjunctiva and a reddening of the left upper eyelid with sensation of heat and burning, lachrymation and a jaundiced discoloration of the sclera, often associated with enlargement of the pupils.

In the forefront are the haemorrhages from orifices of the body, and generally in the skin (yellow, red, blue, greenish and bluish-black patches with itching stingings in various places), general jaundiced skin-discolouration and haemorrhages from the capillary network of the skin, linked with the eruption of small pustules on the face, trunk and limbs with extensive bluish-red patches and larger swellings containing muco-pus. There is also general oedematous swelling of the skin and of the dermal tissue (snake-bite effect).

This is associated with a weak, hoarse voice, with painful sensitivity of the larynx to touch, dyspnoea, coughing with chest-pain and bloody expectoration, also halitosis, bleeding of the gums and increased salivation.

The tongue is dry, brown and swollen and can only be moved and articulated with difficulty. The stomach will retain nothing but jelly, coffee and a little brandy. There is retching and vomiting with eructation and hiccoughs, and heartburn. There is hyperaesthesia of the abdominal skin with pains in the liver and spleen areas (cf. Lep-tandra), and frequent thin stools with involuntary defaecation (cf. Podophyllum, Aloe, Veratrum etc.) and rectal haemorrhage.

Thus if other typical symptoms are present, one should think of using Crotalus Horridus in paralytic and spasmodic states, in psychoses with ecstatic or melancholic episodes, and above all in acute cholangitis, cholecystitis and pancreatitis, also in scurvy and haemophilia.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Crotalus horridus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for crotalus: serious dermal and mucosal infections; tendency to general blood poisoning; haemorrhages of all kinds; paralysis.

**Cubeba – Cubeb**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried unripe berries of the plant, Piper cubeba L.f., a native of Malaysia. N.O. Piperaceae.*

The main indications are:

- Urethritis. Leucorrhoea of little girls.
- Apart from general weakness and emaciation, the special characteristics of Cubeba are said to be loss of memory and sensory weakness, together with the added
symptom of reduced feeling in the fingers and toes, the symptom disappearing when
the remedy is discontinued. (Symptom from provings.)

Further symptoms from the provings included trembling of the limbs with spastic
movement and slight symptoms of paralysis, an unusually light-hearted mood,
flushed face and enlargement of the pupils.

With inflammation of the mucosa and a coated tongue there is a peculiar odour of
the secretion, with a sensation of heat and burning in both mouth and oesophagus. In
intestinal colics the copious diarrhoea has a peculiar odour. So too does the dark-
coloured, foaming urine with increased urination, and at the urethral orifice there is
burning itching with discharge. There is also a sensation of pressure and heaviness in
the pelvis and excitation of the sexual organs, with weakness and possible inflam-
mation of the epididymis.

Above all, Cubeba seems to be indicated when the first inflammatory stage of
gonorrhoea has died down, there is burning in the urethra and a thick, creamy dis-
charge predominates.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of
Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Piper cubeba, published the
following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for
cubeba: mucosal inflammations of the urinary and reproductive organs.

**Cucurbita Pepo** – Pumpkin

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh seeds of Cucurbita pepo L.s.l. N.O.
Cucurbitaceae.*

Recommended in hypertrophy of the prostate.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of
Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Cucurbita pepo, published the
following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for
cucurbita pepo: vomiting.

**Cuprum** – Copper

*The attenuations are prepared from metallic copper, Cu, AW: 63.5.*

Copper has a narrowly defined sphere of action, in which spasms are in the fore-
front. These frequently originate in the fingers and toes and on occasions involve
loss of consciousness. Such spasmodic states may be found in dysmenorrhoea, in
gastro intestinal colics, in renal colics (especially on the left side), in cramps of the
calf muscles, in muscle cramps after cholera, but also in epilepsy and similar conditions: they are especially marked at night. Thus copper also gains a certain importance in the treatment of retoxic impregnation phases, i.e. particularly after the inhibition of discharges, eruptions etc.

Cuprum is likewise indicated in Sydenhams’ chorea (St. Vitus’ dance), and especially in whooping cough when there is spasmodic coughing for hours on end. Cuprum is also indicated in asthma, when there is spasmodic vomiting at the end of the attack. In cholera too we find violent vomiting, also diarrhoea, anxiety felt in the pit of the stomach, convulsions of the extremities, coldness and cyanosis of the body, spasmodic constriction of the chest, dyspnoea and chronic cramps, which point to Cuprum Arsenicosum (and Veratrum Album) as simillima. Here Cuprum can save lives. Furthermore, Cuprum is the metal of the kidneys and, according to Prof. Müller of Titisee, it is indicated in those kidney diseases which proceed with hypotension, whilst Plumbum is the indicated metal in those forms of kidney disease with hypertension. Left-sided renal colics obviously react better to copper than right-sided ones, in which Arsenicum acts well.

Dahlke describes a further modality of Cuprum; according to this the coughing and vomiting which call for Cuprum are relieved by a sip of cold water. Cuprum is also said to be effective in acute hydrocephalus, dental cramps and especially in inveterate skin eruptions, particularly if these are herpetic or scabies-like, itching very strongly, with possible ulceration in the creases of the joints. The ripening of deep abscesses is said to be hastened by Cuprum. Cuprum has also done good work in inveterate syphilis, ankylosis, contractures and suppurations of the joints. There is great muscular weakness, frequently a small, rapid pulse, with the pains tending to radiate out in all directions. Collapse and coldness of the surface of the body with cyanosis and dyspnoea may also be present, as well as hoarseness and glottal spasm, which is relieved by cold drinks. Cuprum may also prove useful in T.B. of the larynx.

Cuprum has an obvious action on the blood formation, especially after abuse of iron.

Aggravation is generally from hot weather and at night, also before the menses. Amelioration is from cold drinks and pressure.

A glance at the toxicology of the copper compounds shows that large quantities (1 gram) produce violent inflammation of the gastro intestinal mucosa with agonising vomiting, colicky pains and diarrhoea, whilst quantities of 0.2 grams only produce feelings of disgust for food, vomiting and diarrhoea. Still smaller quantities up to about 0.03 grams, produce a reduction of appetite and – by Reversal effect – constipation.

Since copper salts are used in a considerable range of industrial processes and copper poisoning occurs as an occupational disease, in such cases one should be on the look-out for greenish or greenish-yellow discolouration of the hair, face, eyes and teeth; a copper rim may also occur on the gums.

Copper poisoning can produce similar symptoms to lead poisoning. Copper colic is differentiated from lead colic insofar as after copper colic diarrhoea usually occurs.
If we summarise all the symptoms of Cuprum, the following list results:

1. Spasm/cramp remedy par excellence: cramps in the calf muscles, dysmenorrhoea, renal colic, muscle spasms, and spasms of the limbs (in cholera).
2. Convulsions in epilepsy, eclampsia, uraemia, with possible alternation of tonic and clonic spasms, which mostly begin with drawing in the fingers and toes and extend from there over the whole body.
3. Whooping cough and asthma with spasmodic vomiting at the end of the attack.
4. Opisthotonos and spasms of the masseter. Abdominal neuralgias, intestinal spasms.
6. Contractures ankylosis, suppuration of the joints associated with inveterate syphilis.
7. Inveterate skin-eruptions with itching, and ulceration in the creases of the joints.
8. Pains are ameliorated by cold drinks and pressure, and aggravated by hot water, at night and before the menses.

Thus we see that Cuprum can be used in numerous conditions, extremely violent and threatening ones, mostly acute, but also in chronic ones, with success. The action of copper salts is similar to that of Cuprum Metallicum. Cuprum Aceticum, Cuprum Sulphuricum and Cuprum Arsenicosum are particularly in use, the latter appearing to work better in neuralgias, nephrosis and uraemia, insofar as one may expect action by Reversal effect, in combination with complementary methods (e.g. sarcodes.)

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Cuprum metallicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for cuprum:
cerebral seizure disorders; spasmodic muscular conditions; spasmodic conditions of the smooth musculature, the gastro intestinal tract, the respiratory organs, the vascular systems, and the coronary vessels; circulatory failure.

Cuprum Aceticum – Copper Acetate

The attenuations are prepared from Copper(II)-acetate, $\text{C}_4\text{H}_6\text{CuO}_4 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O}$, MW: 199.7.

The indications are essentially the same as for Cuprum and Cuprum Sulphuricum. The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Cuprum aceticum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for cuprum aceticum: diseases accompanied by a tendency to spasmodic conditions, such as cerebral seizure disorders, systremma; asthma; whooping cough; angina pectoris.
Cuprum Sulphuricum – Copper Sulphate

The attenuations are prepared from Copper(II)-sulphate, CuSO₄ · 5 H₂O, MW: 249.7.

For the main symptoms, see under Cuprum.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Cuprum sulphuricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for cuprum sulphuricum: spasmodic muscular conditions; nocturnal paroxysmal coughing.

Curare – Arrow Poison


The main symptoms are:

Various paralyses and weakened states of the musculature, also following over-exertion (pianists). Dyspnoea and vertigo in emphysema. Liver spots (!). Diabetes mellitus. Scrofulous skin-eruptions behind the ears and on the face. Effective in thirst from any cause.

An indication for prescribing Curare can be: “as if the brain were full of liquid.”

Curare is also recommended in epileptiform attacks, occurring primarily before the menses, also in rabies and in spasm of the jaw in tetanus. Curare is also said to be indicated in scrofulous children with skin conditions, eczemas (especially on the face and behind the ears – cf. Petroleum, especially where liver spots form).

When a feeling of thirst cannot be removed by Bryonia, Arsenicum etc., then Curare is usually effective.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Curare, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for curare: paralysis; lameness; spasmodic conditions.
**Cutis Suis – Skin**

_The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh skin of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus)._  
The principal indications are:  

**Cyclamen – Sow-Bread**

_The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock with the attached tuberous roots of the plant, Cyclamen purpurascens Mill. (Cyclamen europaeum L.), gathered in the Autumn. It grows in the woodlands of the central mountains of Southern and Central Europe, as far north as 50° latitude. N.O. Primulaceae._  
The main symptoms are:  
An indication for Cyclamen can be a lack of sense of taste and an aversion to bread and butter, and to a lesser extent to hot food.  
Cyclamen has a sad, tearful mood similar to that of Pulsatilla; however, warm ameliorates, (in Pulsatilla, cool fresh air). A particularly important symptom deserving emphasis is the secretion of milk from the breasts of non-pregnant women, since this symptom is found hardly anywhere else, and therefore in many cases used to lead to mastectomy in young girls.  
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Cyclamen europaeum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for **cyclamen**: headaches; migraine; various forms of paramenia; digestive insufficiency; common cold; rheumatism, emotional discord or upset.
Cynara Scolymus – Artichoke

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts of the plant, Cynara scolymus L. N.O. Compositae.

The main indications are:
- Tonic. Resolvent. Diuretic. Contains an enzyme, which converts insulin into levulose. Deep-acting, effective liver remedy, also in cirrhosis and jaundice, oedema, sciatica, and to stimulate the detoxifying function of the liver.
- Although the consumption of artichokes is without question beneficial to the liver function, and lower potencies undoubtedly work effectively, the author has found the medium and higher potencies to do very good work.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Cynara scolymus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for cynara scolymus: chronic hepatobiliary diseases.

Cypripedium Pubescens – Lady’s Slipper

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock, gathered in autumn, of the plant Cypripedium calceolus, var. pubescens [Willd.] Corell., a native of North America. N.O. Orchidaceae.

The main indications are:
- Abuse of coffee. States of nervous irritation.
- In a healthy human being, the use of an infusion of the root causes firstly an improvement in mental function and the whole nervous activity, following which a great tranquility is observed, which finally proceeds to a considerable fatigue of mind and body. The main symptoms are similar to those of poisoning with poison-ivy.
- Cypripedium is particularly effective in nervous women, whose nerves are affected by illness or by abuse of tea or coffee. (Impregnation phases). However, it is also recommended in consequences of mental over-exertion, nightwatching and exhaustion of the nervous system in influenza. (Impregnation phases, otherwise in such cases use Cocculus.)
- It could also be beneficial in teething complaints of children with symptoms of cerebral irritation and incipient meningitis.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Cypripedium calceolus var. pubescens, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for cypripedium pubescens: insomnia.
Cysteinum – Cysteine

The attenuations are prepared from the essential amino-acid (L-(+)-Cysteine), $C_3H_7NO_2S$, MW: 121.2.

It is a SH-group-containing factor of redox potentials (e.g. Glutathione). Retoxic and iatrogenic damage of all kinds. To be used intercurrently in all cellular phases, especially in liver damage, asthma, leukaemia, pre-cancerous states and neoplasm phases.

The drug picture of Cysteinum was composed in July 1995 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley's drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

This remedy has an affinity for the digestive tract with nausea, strong urge to stool and diarrhea. Increased thirst was also part of that picture. Headache, vertigo and a sick feeling were also noted.


**Mind**


**Generalities**

Worse in the morning, weakness, weariness, pain. Sick feeling in general with a feeling of collapse. Energy is increased especially at 5 p.m. or decreased. Desires bacon, eggs, and fish. Lassitude, weakness, and weariness in the morning. Aching pain especially on waking. Sense of physical relaxation.

**Vertigo**

Vertigo, worse from motion. Worse from standing. Faint-like.

**Head**

Sense of constriction in the head as from a band or hat. Heat in the head. Itching at the vertex. Dull headache in the occiput or vertex better from pressure. Head pain in one part of the head extending to other parts of the head, forehead to neck, or teeth. Head pain better cold applications or pressure. Waves of pain or strong head pain on waking with sinus involvement. Shooting, lancinating head pain. Head pain in the
forehead, behind the eyes, occiput especially left side, on the sides behind the ears, temples and vertex. Pains that are piercing, shooting in the temples, and throbbing of the forehead. Pains that extend from the forehead backward and to the ears, neck or occiput, and vertex.

Eye
Dry eye gum especially in the inner right canthi. Dryness with increased lachrymation, worse in the evening. Pain in the eyes, as if there is sand in the eyes better on closing the eyes. Burning pain in the eyes associated with dryness of the eyes. Pressing pain in the left eye better from pressure.

Vision
Blurred and waverering.

Ear
Aching pain in the ears.

Nose
Coryza on the left or right side as if leaking. Discharge is clear and also from the posterior nares. Sneezing in the afternoon or from tickling in the nose. Itching inside the right nostril at night. Inflammation in the sinuses on the right side.

Face

Mouth

Taste
Taste in the mouth as if she had been eating herbs.

Throat
Choking sensation. Dryness and irritation, worse on the right side of the pharynx. Thick, watery mucus. Sore pain.

Stomach
Appetite increased or decreased. Feeling distended nausea; worse in a warm room or worse in the upper abdomen. Increased thirst for large quantities. Desire to drink large quantities of water. Stomach pain, burring pain with cramping, and eructations. Gurgling in the morning. Painful stomach after vomiting. Vomiting of undigested food, green bile, or sour.

Abdomen
Cramping pain as if diarrhea would come on or before stool. Burning pain.

Rectum
Diarrhea, worse in the morning at 5 a.m. or sensation as if diarrhea is coming on. Constipation with straining. Flatus that is burning, during diarrhea, or involuntary. Urging that is ineffectual or straining at stool or improvement from normal need to strain.

Stool
Frequent stools or absent stools. Stools like balls. Loose, watery stool. Yellow or green or long stool. Scanty stool.
Genitalia, Female
Thin vaginal discharge. Menses is too short.

Speech & Voice
Hoarseness and tightness.

Respiration
Difficult inspirations as if mucus is down deep. Sighing and need to take deep breaths.

Cough
Deep cough with thick, ropy, yellow expectorations.

Expectoration
Thick, yellow, and ropy expectorations.

Chest
Stitching pain in the chest in the right breast or sternum. Palpitation at night after starting from sleep. Aching pain in the wind. Sense of oppression or heaviness of chest coupled with lightheadedness.

Back
Pain and stiffness as from a spasm. Worse on the right side. Worse in the upper back and neck. Itching in the region of the scapulae. Back pain in the right cervical region or between the scapulae.

Extremities
Awkwardness of the hands with tendency to drop things. Eruptions of pimples on the thighs. Itching of the second and fourth fingers, thigh, and upper limbs and as if covered with bugs or ants. Sharp pulsations felt in the toes. Weakness of the upper limbs. Aching in the shoulder that is worse motion, especially if raising the arm or occurs as illness comes on. Shooting pain in the upper limbs and arm and the calf. Stitching pains in the toes.

Sleep
Disturbed sleep. Difficulty to fall asleep. Restless sleep that is light. Waking that is difficult in the morning, or after one a.m., or with the desire to urinate. Yawning especially in open air.

Fever
Paroxysmal fevers without perspiration.

Skin
Eruptions of small boils or pimples above the eyes or on the thighs.
Cysto-Pyelonephritis Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from urine from a patient with an urinary tract infection having simultaneous inflammation of the bladder, the renal pelvis and the kidney.

In the last few decades, cases of chronic urinary tract infections of this kind have shown a considerable increase. It has turned out that the complicated irritative and inflammatory symptoms – mostly of bacterial origin – of the urinary tract can seldom be finally cured with antibiotics and anti-bacterial medicines in normal use, but tend to recur. Thus the patients who are treated with such drugs, in spite of months of medication and the associated dangers of damaging side-effects (which almost invariably appear), cannot attain a cure.

Especially in cases in which one kidney may have been destroyed by consecutive hydronephroses, there will be a threat to life. These patients can be helped by keeping to a strict diet which excludes all pork (sausage, all kinds of ham and bacon, and also liver-sausage etc., even of calves’ liver, since all kinds of sausage, apart from those guaranteed to be free of pork, contain pork to some extent). This, along with suitable remedies such as Hepar Sulphuris and Mercurius Solubilis, and not least with Cysto-pyelonephritis Nosode.

Admittedly, courses of treatment lasting for weeks are necessary, which must then extend further over months on a reduced dosage; and the ban on pork must be adhered to strictly for years to come, since pork offers an ideal substrate for the bacteria in the urinary system, being a pyogenic substance. The simple inflammatory or purulent illnesses of the urinary tract also constitute a serious threat of disease, as is shown by the following.

From a developmental point of view, the kidneys and urinary tract are a part of the mesoderm. Thus diseases of the urinary system should always be regarded seriously, since they usually occur either when there is a high toxic level in the organism, the physiological excretion being insufficient to cope with it, or else they may be the result of serious toxic damage. Here one must take into account the possibility of rein-toxication, e.g. the suppression of excretion via the skin, since skin and kidneys display certain relationships in the way in which substances may act on them. Toxins which are excreted via the skin are also excreted via the kidneys, and vice-versa. (E.g. uric acid crystals on the skin in uraemia.)

In particular the suppression of sweat in the axillae and on the feet is responsible for kidney disease, including formation of calculi. The body then tries to eliminate the suppressed homotoxins through another channel, i.e. the kidneys.

This signifies an overload for the kidneys, which are highly susceptible to toxic factors; on the other hand ubiquitous bacteria find a favourable soil in which to grow in the urine, which is loaded with homotoxins. Thus urinary tract infections must be seen as infectious diseases developing on homotoxic terrain. Here the bacteria are of only secondary importance.

The essential therapeutic factor consists in removing the homotoxic terrain, re-
opening the blocked excretory outlets (and this means strictly forbidding any use of anti-perspirants etc.), and the use of suitable anti-inflammatory remedies. (Argentum Nitricum, Cantharis, Mercurius Solubilis, Hepar Sulph., Arsenicum Album, etc.).

The Cysto-pyelonephritis Nosode can also be used in other kidney diseases such as hydronephrosis, nephrolithiasis, and may also be tried in acute glomerulonephritis, hypertrophy of the prostate, etc.
**Damiana** – Turnera

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried leaves, tops of the twigs and blossoms of the plant, Turnera diffusa Willd. and hybrids, a native of Mexico, California, Brazil and Bolivia. N.O. Turneraceae.*

The main indications are:
- Flaccidity of the male and female genitalia. Impotence, sterility. Spermatorrhoea.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Turnera diffusa*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **damiana**: sexual insufficiency; paramenia.

**Dens Suis** – Tooth

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh tooth of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:

**Diencephalon Suis**

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh diencephalon of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The name diencephalon is used to denote the hypothalamus, and the thalamus, which lies above and behind it, both in the lower area of the brain and separated from each other by the sulcus hypothalamicus.

In this part of the brain are localised the central switch-boards for almost all the autonomic nervous functions, not only for sleep and blood-pressure, but also for the whole autonomic innervation.

The indications for use of Diencephalon – also of Thalamus or Hypothalamus – are impregnation and degeneration phases, e.g. manifestations of autonomic dystonia, possibly in combination with other suitable remedies, or as a compound remedy.
Digitalis – Foxglove

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh leaves, gathered at the commencement of flowering, of the one or two years old plant Digitalis purpurea L., which occurs, often in massive quantities, in upland woods of Europe where trees have been cleared. N.O. Scrophulariaceae.

The main indications and symptoms are:
In the case of Digitalis it is usually forgotten that, apart from the circulatory symptoms, other symptoms may also constitute an indication.
Thus gastrointestinal symptoms – albeit largely of circulatory origin – point to Digitalis, particularly a sensation of pressure and cramp in the left hypochondrium, possibly moving to the heart and mimicking the symptoms of infarction, or leading into them. In this case, in order to prevent the infarction, it is absolutely necessary to use Digitalis tincture, which is best mixed with Crataegus tincture. Restless sleep, interrupted by many dreams and by nocturia, and by frequent waking (on account of fear, restlessness and fear of dying), is typical of Digitalis, particularly dreams of falling.
Digitalis is also indicated for stabbing pains in the renal area with urging towards the bladder and symptoms of bladder irritation, desire to urinate but with retention of urine, and frequent strangury, the urine possibly containing blood. These symptoms are found in hypertrophy of the prostate.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Digitalis purpurea, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for digitalis: cardiac insufficiency; migraine.

Dioscorea Villosa – Wild Yam

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh underground parts of Dioscorea villosa L., gathered after flowering. N.O. Dioscoreaceae.

The main indications are:
Gastro intestinal colics. Eructations of large quantities of tasteless air. Pain in the left hypochondrium and in the centre of the abdomen, beginning in a small spot and radiating out, starting during eating and persisting. Thin stools. Pancreatitis.
The author had the opportunity of proving homoeopathic Dioscorea Villosa, and in so doing he was particularly troubled by the violent stomach-pains, which always began during meals and persisted, so that he could only ever eat half as much as he wanted.

The pains were localised in the left hypochondrium and radiated towards the centre and as far as the heart. They were only relieved by standing upright. The pain could also extend along the sternum and into the arm, however. There were also general complaints in the intestines, worse when lying down, with rumblings and discharge of much flatus, and colics with a tendency to bend double, relieved by walking about.

Dioscorea Villosa is also suggested by renal colics with pains which extend into the extremities.

Besides liver and biliary conditions, in which it is said to ease the passage of stones, Dioscorea is also indicated in stomach cramps. It should be tried in renal colic, and in diarrhoea which drives the patient out of bed first thing in the morning.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the "Preparation Monograph for Dioscorea villosa," published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *dioscorea villosa*: colic of the gastrointestinal tract.

**Diphtherinum – Nosode of Diphtheria**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from diphtheria vaccine.*

The action of the remedy includes throat inflammations, especially recurring ones (in combination with Baryta Carbonica). Such chronic throat inflammations can be cured with Diphtherinum and Baryta Carbonica (to which might be added Spleen sarcode once weekly, in order to strengthen the body’s defences).

In addition, Diphtherinum is effective in all oedematous swellings of the mucosa, and also in illnesses which proceed with the discharge of serous exudates, such as endocarditis, pleurisy, chronic nephritis with oedema, acute and chronic polyarthritis with swellings. Diphtherinum can also be beneficial in tumours, e.g. cancer of the oesophagus or larynx, and of the bronchi. Diphtherinum is beneficial in chronic blepharitis, and in offensive, foetid mouth odour. Dangerously high fevers with dyspnoea also often react well (in combination with Phosphorus). In acute illnesses, low potencies are indicated.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the "Preparation Monograph for Diphtherinum-Nosode," published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *diphtherinum*: tonsillitis; paralysis after diphtheria.
Discus Intervertebralis Suis – Disc

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from fresh discs from the spinal synchondroses of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
- Osteochondritis of the spine.
- Cervical spondylosis.
- Prolapse of nucleus pulposus.
- Rheumatism and neuralgias of spinal origin.

Diverticulosi Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the surgically removed diverticuli of the large intestine.

The Diverticulosis Nosode is indicated both in the presence of diverticuli and in related conditions, e.g. general pre-cancerous states of the intestine.

Even though treatment of diverticulosis with the nosode of diverticulosis is obviously purely isopathic, and isopathy – even theoretically – is less effective than homoeopathy, it must always be borne in mind that the material for the nosode was obtained from some one other than the patient under treatment and that therefore certain differences of albumen-composition and in the specific foundations of the disease apply. Thus even in such cases (where we are using the nosode of exactly the same disease as presents in the patient), we may speak of a certain Law of Similars, which is also borne out in the results of treatment. In general, the potencies needed for each treatment and the indications for them are obtained by testing with electro-acupuncture.

Dolichos Pruriens – Cow-Itch

The attenuations are prepared from the dried hairs from the pods of the plant, Mucuna pruriens [L.] DC., a native of the West and East Indies. N.O. Leguminosae.

The main indications are:
- Jaundice with pruritus.
- Eczema in liver damage.
- Dolichos Pruriens affects the right-hand side of the body with pronounced liver and skin symptoms, the intolerable itching being aggravated at night to extend to the whole body, hindering sleep. It is aggravated rather than ameliorated by scratching; however the skin shows no kind of exfoliation. Apart from jaundice with itching, there is usually exhaustion with abdominal distension and pale stools, and there may also be inflamed, swollen and extremely painful gums, so that food and drink can
hardly be taken into the mouth. A painful feeling occurs in the throat, below the angle of the right lower jaw, as though a vertical splinter were lodged there; the pain is worse on swallowing.

Dolichos is said to follow Rhus Tox. Functions well in herpetic eruptions. It is also useful in teething, when the child has pains in the gums which hinder sleep.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Mucuna pruriens, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for dolichos pruriens: pruritus associated with hepatic diseases.

Doxycycline

*The attenuations are prepared from the antibiotic Doxycycline hyclate C_{22}H_{25}ClN_{2}O_{8} \cdot 0.5 C_{2}H_{6}O \cdot 0.5 H_{2}O, MW: 512.9 (Potentised allopathic compound).*

The principal indications are:

Drosera – Sundew

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh whole plants of Drosera intermedia Hayne, Drosera anglica Huds. and Drosera rotundifolia L., gathered at the commencement of flowering. N.O. Droseraceae.*

The sundew (Drosera species) occurs in Eastern Europe, Asia and North America and is an insectivorous plant, growing in peat-bogs, marshy meadows and on the banks of ponds. One can scarcely discover the plant, because only the hair-thin stalks rise out of the surrounding moss. On each of the purple glandular hairs which spread out like rosette around the stem, is a small drop of clear, sticky fluid, like a dew-drop. If a tiny insect touches one of these fine glandular hairs, it sticks fast. The rosette of hairs then closes in a reflex action, so that the insect is caught and is digested by enzymes.

As a homoeopathic remedy, Drosera has a typical sphere of indication, covering principally the respiratory organs and the cough. The coughing comes in paroxysms with frequent bursts, so that the patient can scarcely catch a breath between them, and it is worse at night. It is often accompanied by vomiting and epistaxis. The stabbing pains in the chest are so strong that the chest (and abdomen) must be pressed with the hands. Thus Drosera is the prime remedy in whooping cough, and to a certain extent represents the model of this illness (Dahlke). However, it is also indicated in tubercular irritative cough and catarrh with simultaneous pleurisy.
In Drosera we also find a deep, hoarse voice and chronic hoarseness, such as occurs, for example, in tuberculous laryngitis. A similar cough is an indication for Verbascum; however in Drosera the focus is more in the larynx.

If we sum up the main symptoms of Drosera, we have the following characteristic remedy-picture:

1. Whooping cough (Pertussis) with whistling breath and stabbing pains in the chest, with cyanosis and suffocation, retching, and great difficulty in expectorating the mucus. Vomiting occurs, possibly accompanied by epistaxis.
2. Great fear with the attacks. Children usually hold the chest and abdomen during coughing.
3. Laryngeal catarrhs with intercurrent irritation of the pleura, with deep hoarse voice. Chronic hoarseness in tubercular patients.
4. Asthma with violently spasmodic symptoms, cyanosis and retching.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Drosera, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for drosera: inflammations of the respiratory passages, especially whooping cough.

**Ductus Auricularis Externus Suis** – External Auditory Canal

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh skin and mucosa of the external auditory canal of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The principal indications are:


**Ductus Deferens Suis**

see Vas Deferens Suis.
**Dulcamara – Bittersweet**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh young shoots and leaves, gathered before flowering, of the plant, Solanum dulcamara L., which grows by streams and riverbanks and in damp thickets and areas liable to flooding in Europe, North Africa, Northern India and China. N.O. Solanaceae.*

Dulcamara, or Bittersweet, is indicated in a typical situation which to some extent reflects the areas where the plant grows. Dulcamara, one of the Solanaceae distinguished by its shiny blue and yellow flowers and red berries arranged like grapes, is found in flood-areas which are at times completely under water. As Dulcamara berries may be mistaken for red currants, cases of poisoning sometimes occur, particularly in children. The symptoms of poisoning are diarrhoea, vomiting, colics, sweating, skin-rash, convulsions, paralysis and possible death. The complaints of Dulcamara are aggravated by cold, damp weather and when the weather changes, especially in rainy weather. Also, when cool nights follow hot days, then Dulcamara complaints usually occur, especially in the form of neuralgias and rheumatism. The same is true of complaints which occur after becoming chilled when hot and perspiring, e.g. in footballers. Thus Dulcamara acts in a hydrogenoid constitution. All complaints tend to be ameliorated by warmth. Increased mucosal secretions are also typical of Dulcamara.

Other symptoms which point to Dulcamara as the remedy are difficulty in thinking, linked with certain states of confusion. The patients cannot find the words they want, and can only pronounce them with difficulty. There is also often a dull headache, coupled with hardness of hearing and a sensation of coldness in the occiput. The nose is usually blocked as well (sinusitis), the discharge being more copious in the warmth. The saliva is tough and soap-like.

Acute gastritis and enteritis, dysentery, cystitis and acute nephritis may also be found as consequences of chill and getting thoroughly wet. These are associated with violent stomach pains, colic, mucous, sour or dysenteric watery stools, pains persisting even after the stool, associated with colic and rheumatic complaints.

Cystitis with mucous, offensive urine and continual strangury is likewise typical of Dulcamara, especially when the onset coincides with a sudden spell of cold, wet weather, or occurs after getting thoroughly wet. The same holds for coughs which occur after a thorough soaking. Dulcamara can be beneficial in acute nephritis, with violent pains in the renal area and with mucous, albuminous, offensive urine. Likewise in influenza with coryza, cough, haemoptysis, and tonsillitis with muscular pains and fever, various pareses (e.g. Bell’s palsy) often also occurring as a consequence of getting wet.

Also typical of Dulcamara are urticarial symptoms as a consequence of gastric disturbances, with large, burning itching, swollen patches, often along with diarrhoea; similarly these symptoms are typically aggravated by warmth and ameliorated by cold. Dulcamara is also a remedy for cradle-cap, when the scales are dry and bran-like.
The typical aggravation of all symptoms when the weather changes, and especially in cold, wet weather, is always characteristic of Dulcamara. Thus the remedy has proved its worth in chronic sore throats, when these always occur or are worse in wet weather. This is often the case with suppurating tonsils, thus Dulcamara is one of the best remedies for suppurating tonsils. Also spinal inflammation after lying on damp grass demands Dulcamara.

Dulcamara is also beneficial in asthma which comes on in wet weather, likewise in ear-aches which occur with every chill, and conjunctivitis with a thick, purulent discharge.

Dulcamara also has progressive vicariations after suppression of discharges by chilling, e.g. menstruation (with vicarious epistaxis), lochia, milk and nasal catarrhs, followed by onset of fever and headaches in vicariation; these will be cured by Dulcamara, particularly if the cause was a chill in cold, damp weather. Dulcamara is also required in influenza-like states, when the whole body feels battered and there is a dull, swimming feeling in the head, possibly associated with hardness of hearing; also in herpetic eruptions on the genitalia, breasts and lips, and herpes which erupts before each monthly period, possibly with formation of crusts and easy bleeding.

There is usually a characteristic activity of the mucosa with marked secretions, whilst the skin may be comparatively inactive. However, rheumatic conditions such as torticollis, stiffness and weakness in the back, sensation of coldness in the sacrum, rheumatic pains in the limbs and joints, associated with stiffness and deafness, are particularly characteristic of Dulcamara. The cough which requires Dulcamara is hoarse and dry, loose later with copious expectoration. The diarrhoea which is relieved by Dulcamara is accompanied by a cutting pain around the umbilicus. With catarrhs which require Dulcamara, the nose is usually blocked. In warmth, copious discharge begins.

Dulcamara can also be useful in warts, where these are large and fleshy.

If we sum up the main symptoms of Dulcamara once again, we have the following characteristic remedy-picture:

1. Symptoms occur or are aggravated when weather turns cold and wet. (Hydorgenoid constitution.)
2. Rheumatism of muscles and joints, and lumbago, following chill and getting wet, with twitching of muscles, eyelids and mouth. Stiffness of the neck and violent muscular pains in the loins, possibly associated with diarrhoea and cystitis, (diversion into excretory processes). Amelioration from dry warmth and movement. Typical intercostal neuralgias and neuralgic pains in the left neck/shoulder area; also intercostal neuralgias (cf. Ranunculus, Colocynthis), with sensation of pressure and heaviness on the shoulders.
3. Pareses of various kinds following thorough wetting, or worse in wet, cold weather.
4. Acute gastritis with violent pains, vomiting, colics and mucous, sour stools. Umbilical colics.
5. Cystitis and nephritis following chill and thorough wetting, with mucous, offensive urine and continuous strangury. Also paralysis of the bladder, aggravated in cold, damp weather.
6. Influenzal colds with coryza, coughing, haematemesis. Catarrhal bronchitis, laryngitis, tracheitis with hoarseness and copious expectoration. Acute and chronic tonsillitis. Suppurating tonsils, also of a chronic kind, linked with muscular pain, diarrhoea, colic and fever.
7. Urticaria with large, burning and itching swollen patches, often associated with diarrhoea, worse for warmth, better for cold. Cradle-cap with dry, bran-like desquamation. Large, fleshy warts. Herpetic eruptions on the genitalia, breasts, lips, especially before each menstrual period. Swelling of the breasts.
8. Nosebleeds in vicariation with the menses.
9. Thinking more difficult. Words cannot be found or can only be pronounced with difficulty. Along with this, certain states of confusion.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Solanum dulcamara, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for dulcamara: feverish infections; inflammations of the respiratory organs, the gastrointestinal tract, the urinary tract, the joints, and the skin, as elicited by exposure to cold and wet.

**Duodenitis Nosode**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the surgically removed inflamed duodenum.*

The main indications are:
Duodenal ulcer and chronic inflammation of the duodenum; also as an intermediate remedy in pancreatitis.

**Duodenum Suis**

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh duodenum of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The principal indications are:
**Echinacea Angustifolia** – Coneflower

*The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant in flower, with root, of Echinacea angustifolia DC., a native of North America. N.O. Compositae.*

The main indications are:
Fever, sepsis, inflammations of every kind.

Echinacea is an “internal antiseptic”, acting on the lymphatic system. In the comprehensive provings (Fahnstock), the first symptom was a biting, prickling sensation on the tongue, on the lip and in the throat; a feeling of fear and pain in the praecordium followed. After that there appeared fever-symptoms with a sensation of fullness in the head, a red face and rapid pulse. Many provers also complained of weakness and sharp, neuralgic pains moving here and there, also of catarrhs of the digestive and respiratory organs, with griping abdominal pains and discharge of evil-smelling flatus and thin, yellowish stools. In two provers a decrease in the red blood corpuscles was established.

In America, Echinacea was formerly used not only for typhoid fevers, diphtheria, malignant scarlet fever, carbuncles and boils, but also for snake bites. Later on, diarrhoea, cholera infantum, adynamic feverish states, appendicitis, blood-poisoning, puerperal fever, pyaemia and toxæmia from poison-ivy were added as indications.

Echinacea was used as well for the bad consequences of vaccination, in gangrene, abscesses, ulcers of a tubercular or syphilitic kind, or when a malignant degeneration began in the course of acute or subacute illnesses.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Echinacea angustifolia*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *echinacea angustifolia*: adjuvant therapy for serious and feverish infections.

**Echinacea Purpurea** – Black Sampson

*The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant in flower, without root, of Echinacea purpurea [L.] Moench, a native of North America. N.O. Compositae.*

The indications are as for Echinacea angustifolia. When it is injected intravenously, a strange taste is detected on the tongue.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Echinacea purpurea*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *echinacea purpurea*: adjuvant therapy for serious and feverish infections.
**Echinococcinum Nosode** – Nosode of Echinococcus

_The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from antigen of the canine tape-worm, Echinococcus._

Following spontaneous (traumatic or surgical) opening up of the primary cysts, there is a universal scattering of the ova, with possible serious and fatal destruction of the affected organs. On the other hand, tumour-like growths may develop with perforable cavities.

Since in the case of echinococcosis we are dealing with a worm-infestation, it is questionable whether the echinococcosis itself is susceptible to the nosode, but it should at least be tried, taken on account of the other symptoms, which may vary according to the way in which the organs are affected.

However, the use of the nosode should be generally borne in mind in other tumour-like growths, and as an intermediate remedy in treating neoplasms. Prophylaxis is all-important, i.e. avoidance of close contact with dogs, since they are frequently infested with the canine tapeworm (Echinococcus).

**Embryo Suis**

_The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the 6 to 8 week old embryo of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus)._  

The main indications are:


A proving of this substance was conducted in the summer and fall of 1994 by Dr. David Riley.

Congruent symptoms with Dr. Reckeweg:

- Pain and cramping in the extremities, particularly in the legs.
- Disturbances of the circulation.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

A strong sense of anxiety and irritability that is even noted with restless sleep is a prominent characteristic of this remedy. There are many strong headaches in the temples and dull forehead pains. There are also strong abdomen pains associated with distension and flatulence.

Mind
Active and busy. Anger or improvement of anger. Anxiety on waking or improvement of anxiety. Company, either aversion to or desire for. Difficult concentration or improvement of concentration. Increased confidence. Confusion on waking. Contented or discontented. Delusions that she is floating or that her husband is disgusted with her. Better from diversions. Many types of dreams: of giving birth, swollen or amputated body, of her dead mother, foolish and nonsensical, frightful, remembered or unremembered, or of work. Dullness of the mind. Dwells on past unhappy events at night that keeps her awake at night. Fear of poverty or improvement of the fear something bad will happen. Grief from deception. Impatience. Improvement of introspection. Irascible. Irresolution. Irritability to her family, from noise, on waking, or from dreams. Changeable mood. Music ameliorates. Critical of others. Restlessness improves. Sadness for others. Sensitivity or improvement of sensitivity to music and noise. Startling when closing the eyes before sleep. Sympathetic. Thoughts that are persistent, or that are clear but with more emotion. Calm and peaceful and less sensitive to external impressions. Weeping.

Generalities
Desire for open air. Increased energy. Desire for and improved by physical exercise. Food desires of bread, cakes, cold drinks, honey, ice cream, salt, sweets, tea, and wine. Food aversions to beer, spicy food, and tobacco. Heat sensations or feeling chilly. Tired, fatigued, and weary. Rapid pulse in the morning. Sensitive to touch and so aggravated from touch.

Vertigo
Dizziness. Sensation of floating and lightheadedness.

Head
Sensation as if floating. Heat in the head. heaviness of the head especially the forehead that feels like an increased density or the sensation that the head is light as relieved of a burden. Perspiration. Pulsations in the left temple. dull pain in the forehead or temples, vertex, or sides. Head pain better from applied pressure. Sharp pain in the temples. Head pain on the sides especially the left side. Temple pain that extends to the vertex or that is pulsating on the left side. Vertex pain extending from the temples. Pressing pain at the temples, extending to the head, or better from pressure. Sore pain in the temples.

Eye
Dryness, daylight photophobia, and burning of the eyes. Tired sensation.

Ear
Mild itching in the internal ears. Constant ringing noises in the ears. Pain that is aching, or shooting in the left ear. Stopped sensation with ear popping.

Nose
Congestion as from sinus pressure. Discharge that is thick or green or yellowish white. Post nasal drip. Pain in the left nostril.

Face
Flushes of heat in the face. Dryness of the lips. Numbness of the cheek, lower jaw and lips. Tingling of the lips.
Mouth
Dryness of tongue or palate. Insensitivity and numbness of the tongue. Bad breath unnoticed by the person. Sore tongue pain. Increased salivation.

Taste
Altered sensation of taste. Metallic taste or liquids taste metallic. Sour taste. Bitter or bitter sweet. Chalky.

Teeth
Grinding of the teeth during sleep. Dark brown spots on the teeth.

Throat
Swelling of the cervical glands. Dryness. Heat. Irritation. Pain better from drinking. Throat pain that is sore when talking or that is raw, sharp, or scratching. Throat tension.

Stomach
Appetite is decreased or increased. Full sensation. Heartburn in the afternoon. Nausea before or after eating or with a headache. Cramping pain. Thirst or thirstlessness.

Abdomen
Tense sensation in the umbilical region. Distension before the menses. Flatulence before the menses, or in the morning, or at unexpected times. Fullness or heaviness as if the pants are too tight. Abdominal pain. Sharp pain in the iliac region. Sore pain in the umbilical region. Stitching pain before the stool. Rumbling.

Rectum
Constipation with ineffectual urge or with straining. Diarrhea in the morning or afternoon. Flatus that is offensive or before the stool. Bleeding. Pain during the stool. Urging that is sudden or ineffectual or on waking.

Stool
Soft or watery stools. Hard stools. Stools that are acrid, like balls, covered with some blood or mucus, copious, frequent, and long and sticky.

Bladder
Pain that is burning and extends through the urethra and occurs even when not urinating.

Urine
Strong odor that is offensive.

Genitalia, Female
Dry and numb sensation of the vulva that is uncomfortable. Sensation of fullness in the labia and vagina. Warms sensation in the labia. Leucorrhea that is thick, yellow, mucusy, or bloody. Menses is scanty, protracted, or has odor. Increased sexual desire in females.

Speech & Voice
Hoarseness.

Chest
Intense pressure and constricted feeling in the upper chest that extends to the throat.
Back
Tightness or tension in the cervical region at the base of the skull. Dull or sore pain in the lumbar region. Stiffness in the left kidney region.

Extremities
Uncoordinated and drops things. Aching calf and leg pain at night. Cramps in the leg and calf at night improves.

Sleep
Disturbed and restless sleep. Difficulty falling asleep. Waking after midnight. Waking that is difficult in the morning, too early, from perspiration, sudden, from warmth, or with the desire to urinate.

Perspiration
Cold sweats at night on waking from a nightmare sequence.

Skin
Voluptuous itching of the skin. Wandering itch. Prickling and crawling sensations.

Ephedra Vulgaris – Teamaster’s Tea

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts of Ephedra distachya L. N.O. Ephedraceae.

The main indications are:
Asthmatic bronchitis and bronchial asthma. Dyspnoea. May be tried in emphysema.
According to the provings carried out by the Russian doctor Mouravow, it acts on the ganglia of the sympathetic nervous system and causes congestion of the spinal cord with great apathy, stiffness of the neck and backward pulling of the whole body on turning the head; there was also protrusion of the eyes and violent headache with a slow pulse and violent pains in the region of the spleen.
Ephedra should also be tried in goitre with exophthalmos and headache.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Ephedra distachya, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for ephedra vulgaris: Basedow’s disease.
Epididymis Suis

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh epididymis of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
Disturbances in fertility and potency, as a supporting remedy with Carcinoma Recti.

Equisetum Arvense – Common Horsetail

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh, sterile shoots, gathered in late summer, of the plant Equisetum arvense L., a native of Europe, North Africa and North America. N.O. Equisetaceae.

The main indications are:

All varieties of Equisetum act primarily on the connective tissue and the urinary tract. In the symptomatology we find renal pain, extending as far as the bladder and urethra. Urging to urinate with violent pains after urination, and passage of urine drop by drop are typical symptoms; there are also violent burning and cutting pains on urination. Retention of urine and strangury during pregnancy and after parturition are also pointers towards Equisetum. The pains are predominantly in the area of the right kidney and in the right loin, extend to the lower abdomen with urging to urinate, and are aggravated by movement, pressure and sitting down, and ameliorated in a lying position.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Equisetum arvense, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for equisetum arvense: diseases of the kidneys and urinary tract.

Equisetum Hiemale – Scouring Rush

The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant, Equisetum hiemale L., which grows in damp woodlands and marshes of Europe and North America. N.O. Equisetaceae.

The indications for Equisetum Hiemale are the same as for Equisetum Arvense, with one particular divergence. In Equisetum Hiemale, being an aquatic plant, not
only is the influence on the urinary system particularly clearly marked, but also the ill-effects of dampness and becoming wet.

See Equisetum Arvense

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Equisetum hiemale, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for **equisetum hiemale**: diseases of the kidneys and urinary tract.

**Erigeron Canadensis** – Canada Flea-Bane

_The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh flowering aerial parts of Conyza canadensis [L.] Cronq., a native of North America, Europe and Central Asia. N.O. Compositae._

The main indications are:

Bright red spurting haemorrhages, aggravated by any motion. Haemoptysis. Metrorrhagia.

Apart from haemorrhages, the symptomatology also includes headaches with ringing in the right ear and – localised particularly on the right side – burning in the eyes, pain in the right eye and increased mucous secretion from the nose, as well as epistaxis (of bright red blood).

Especially in rainy weather there can be pains in the right elbow and in the carpal bones and wrists, also rheumatic drawing pain in the right thumb, and a pain in the left ankle, worse when walking. Violent pains in the knees (in rainy weather) also speak for Erigeron.

Haemorrhages also occur in the gums. Profuse haemorrhage from a tooth-socket has also been observed, as have a bad taste in the mouth and a sensation of a plug in the pharynx.

Erigeron is particularly indicated in a wide variety of haemorrhages from the female genitalia, when they occur in gushes and are associated with painful urination.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Conyza canadensis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for **erigeron canadensis**: bleeding of the uterus and urinary bladder; bleeding associated with haemorrhoids; inflammations of the stomach, liver and gallbladder.
**Erythromycin**

*The attenuations are prepared from the antibiotic Erythromycin C$_{37}$H$_{67}$NO$_{13}$, MW: 734 (Potentised allopathic compound).*

The main indications are:
- Damage caused by antibiotic therapy.

**Eucalyptus** – Blue Gum/Fever-Tree

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried leaves of Eucalyptus globulus Lab. N.O. Myrtaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Influenza and influenzal catarrhs, tracheitis, laryngitis, bronchiolitis.
- Apart from the feverish illnesses and catarrhs, there are herpetic eruptions on the skin with swollen lymph nodes, and rheumatic pains with a pricking sensation in the muscles and joints with nocturnal aggravation, tiredness and stiffness of the limbs.
- Eucalyptus is also beneficial in symptoms of intestinal influenza with a burning sensation in the stomach and abdomen, great heat in the rectum, urging for stool, painful defaecation and violent diarrhoea with blood.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Eucalyptus globulus*, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for **eucalyptus**: inflammations of the respiratory passages, the kidneys, and the urinary tract collection system.

**Eupatorium Cannabinum** – Dutch Agrimony

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh flowering plant, Eupatorium cannabinum L., a native of Europe. N.O. Compositae.*

Eupatorium Cannabinum is used as a folk-remedy for the cleansing of the blood in diseases of the liver, bile and spleen. It contains a bitter substance, the glycoside Eupatorin, also resins and tannins. It is also used as a fever-remedy: “it makes fever bearable”.
- It is mainly used together with other single remedies suitable for particular syndromes, or in combination-remedies.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Eupatorium cannabinum*, pub-
lished the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *eupatorium cannabinum*: parainfluenzal feverish diseases.

**Eupatorium Perfoliatum** – Boneset

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts, gathered at the beginning of flowering. Eupatorium perfoliatum L., grows by lakes, ponds and streams in North America. N.O. Compositae.*

The main indications are:
- Catarrhal fevers, influenza with pains in the limbs (especially the shin-bones), shivers running up and down the back. Vomiting of bile. Remittent fever. Syphilitic bone pains.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Eupatorium perfoliatum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *eupatorium perfoliatum*: influenza; parainfluenzal feverish diseases; feverish diseases of the hepatobiliary system; rheumatism.

**Euphorbia Cyparissias** – Cypress Spurge

*The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant in flower of Euphorbia cyparissias L., which occurs on grassy pastures in Europe and North Africa. N.O. Euphorbiaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Irritation of nerves and skin. (Prickling and burning.)
- The indications for almost all the Euphorbiaceae correspond to the action of Euphorbium, Euphorbia Cyparissias having an intensive action on the skin, causing violent prickling and burning, with chilly shuddering occurring simultaneously.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Euphorbia cyparissias*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *euphorbia cyparissias*: redness of the skin.
Euphorbium – Gum Euphorbium

The attenuations are prepared from the hardened sap of Euphorbia resinifera Berg, a native of Morocco, N.O. Euphorbiaceae.

The main indications are:
Violent irritation of mucous membranes, leading to catarrhs of the eyes, nose, and larynx. Sensation of dryness in spite of great secretion. Erysipelas with large blisters. Pains in the bones.
Eustachian catarrh. Supporting remedy in nasal ulceration. Extremely strong burning pains in mucosal conditions.
Euphorbium has one sure indication, and that is swelling of the middle ear, with a sensation of complete deafness in the affected ear, possibly associated with tinnitus.
The swelling of the middle ear does not generally respond to Apis, as one might expect, but almost exclusively to Euphorbium. The author had to treat a 40-year-old businessman with this symptom, who had been an out-patient at a university hospital for 2 months, with no improvement in spite of many treatments. One single injection of Euphorbium brought about a considerable improvement. After about 3 injections the whole condition was finally and permanently removed.
Successfully treated cases are the best recommendation for homoeopathy. In this case, too, our colleagues at the hospital were interested in the therapy which the patient had received.
Further indications for Euphorbium are catarrh in the Eustachian tubes, pharyngitis, laryngeal catarrh, sinusitis and catarrhs of various sinuses.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Euphorbium, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for euphorbium: acute dermal inflammations; inflammations of the respiratory passages.

Euphrasia – Eyebright

The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant in flower of Euphrasia stricta D. Wolf ex F.J. Lehm, E. rostkoviana Hayne and their hybrides. These plants are growing in grassy pastures and meadows in Europe. N.O. Scrophulariaceae.

The principal indications are:
Apart from diseases of the eyes, Euphrasia is also indicated in coryza with massive discharge of mucus and swimming of the head; also in weakness of memory and difficulty in speaking.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Euphrasia officinalis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for euphrasia: inflammations of the eyes; inflammations of the upper respiratory passages.

**Fagopyrum** – Buckwheat

_The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant gathered just before mature. Fagopyrum esculentum Moench. N.O. Polygonaceae._

The main indications are:


One symptom which can lead to Fagopyrum is pain in the eyeballs, as if they were being squeezed out. Another is a sensation of burning in the right ovary.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Fagopyrum esculentum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for fagopyrum: headaches; dermal and hepatic diseases associated with pruritus.

**Fel Suis** – Pig’s Gall

_The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from fresh bile taken from the gall-bladder of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus)._  

The main indications are:

- Disorders of liver function and excretion, and also of the general liver detoxification. Overgrowth of bowel flora. Tachycardia and arrhythmia of the heart.
**Ferrum-II-Fumaricum** – Ferric Fumarate

The attenuations are prepared from Ferric(II)-fumarate, $\text{C}_4\text{H}_2\text{FeO}_4$, MW: 169.91.

By coupling iron with fumaric acid, its relationship to oxygen transport is substantially strengthened, since fumaric acid, as a catalyst of the Citric Acid cycle, likewise displays substantial relationships to the supply and utilisation of oxygen.

May be tried in degeneration phases, or in disturbances of oxygen utilisation (blocking of Citric Acid cycle), e.g. in psoriasis, pernicious anaemia, etc.

---

**Ferrum Iodatum** – Iron Iodide

The attenuations are prepared from metallic iron and iodine, $\text{FeI}_2$, MW: 309.6.

The main indications are:

- Glandular enlargement.
- Tubercular infections of the eyes.
- Hypertrophy of the prostate.

Ferrum Iodatum has a typical pain in the throat “as if from splinters”. Purulent conjunctivitis with photophobia, and a swollen nose with copious mucous discharge also point to Ferrum Iodatum, as does a sensation as if one cannot bend down on account of fullness and pressure below the sternum, although one has had only a little to eat. On sitting, there is also a sensation as if something were pushing upwards.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Ferrum iodatum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for ferrum iodatum:

- goiterous disorders in cases of hyperthyroidism;
- renal inflammations;
- chronic swelling of the lymph glands;
- uterine displacement.

---

**Ferrum Metallicum** – Iron

The attenuations are prepared from metallic iron, Fe, AW: 55.85.

Along with its salts, Iron is one of the most important metals, and should be regarded as an essential building block of the human organism, especially of the red blood corpuscles; thus it occupies a key position in the turnover of oxygen.

A typical modality (i.e. altering state) of Ferrum is the aggravation when at rest and the amelioration on slowly moving about; this is generally true of Ferrum, not only of its pains but also of its haemorrhages. This aggravation is particularly marked after midnight, with intolerance of heat, although Ferrum patients also take badly to cold. At the same time there is an increase in physical and mental irritability. (According to Dahlke, an irritable weakness.)
One of the main indications for Ferrum is anaemia with corresponding subsidiary symptoms such as vertigo, nervousness, debility and fever. Ferrum is also suggested by congestive headaches with beating and pulsation, particularly with the sensation as if the head would burst, and also with vertigo and staggering, with flushed face and cold feet.

Ferrum symptoms are particularly pronounced after mental work.

The state of ill-health formerly known as chlorosis, with pale, waxy complexion, pale lips and almost white mucosa, is nowadays more precisely defined as anaemia. Suddenly and abruptly the face can become flushed, with violent pulsation of the blood vessels and oedematous swelling in the dependent parts of the body, particularly the ankles, and also with shivering and palpitations. This constitutes Ferrum symptomatology. Associated with it there may also be symptoms of gastritis, linked with nausea, stomach pains, pressure in the stomach, vomiting, aversion to meat, craving for sour things and usually constipation.

There may also be muscular weakness, emaciation, fatigue after slight movement and a depressive mood. As in Calcium Carbonicum we find cold feet and fingers with hot head and face, or the face may be red but cold (pseudoplethora). The pulsating in the occiput is worse on bending down and on coughing. The headache and facial pain may extend to the teeth and are ameliorated by cold water. The diarrhoea is painless and watery and contains undigested food, occurring after every meal and at night (cf. Ferrum Phosphoricum).

The renal area is sensitive to pressure and the urine may contain albumen or blood, or may be copious and light-coloured. Likewise Ferrum often acts beneficially in enuresis. The menses generally commence too early and are copious, mixed with watery or bright red blood, including dark clots. Varicose veins in the legs may be aggravated during the menses. The uterine region is usually sensitive to pressure. Leucorrhoea is also a symptom of Ferrum, and the libido may be depressed, even to the point of frigidity. Sterility or amenorrhoea often occur. Pressure and heaviness are felt in the chest, so that the patient can only walk about slowly, and there is persistent hoarseness and a dry, tickling cough, associated with a flushed face and vomiting, as in Drosera. This may be accompanied by throbbing pain in the occiput. From time to time there may be expectoration of blood-streaked mucus or of pure blood. At the same time the patient complains of fleeting stabbing pains in the chest and a sensation as if the chest were raw. These may be initial symptoms of tuberculosis.

Further indications for Ferrum include rheumatic complaints of a boring, tearing kind in the arms and legs, driving the patient out of bed at night to walk about; also hot flushes, the complexion suddenly changing from pale to red, associated with pulsation throughout the body and with weakness and trembling, sleeplessness and dyspnoea. The venous circulation is also affected, with a tendency to haemorrhage, and also to distension of the veins.

Ferrum has a typical action in rheumatism of the left shoulder, although it can also affect the right side. (Ferrum Phosphoricum, Chelidonium and Sanguinaria usually have a better effect on the right side.) Chronic digestive disturbances and vomiting in pregnancy may also be indications for Ferrum. In inflammatory rheumatic fevers,
where the body is cold with a full, strong pulse and thirst during chill, Ferrum is likewise indicated (though Ferrum Phosphoricum is better). Intercurrent doses of Ferrum should be given in chronic heart conditions with anaemia, and also in haemorrhage when there is a sensitive, painful feeling in the affected parts (uterus or lungs). In particular an extreme degree of nervousness suggests Ferrum, and it is likewise called for in petechiae.

A few of the salts of Ferrum have certain special indications: thus Ferrum Phosphoricum acts particularly in otitis media, inflammation of the Eustachian tubes and tonsils, dysentery, nocturnal enuresis, throat inflammations of singers and – the opposite of Ferrum – rheumatism of the right shoulder joint. If Ferrum Phosphoricum is called for in fever, the pulse is usually full and soft.

Ferrum Picринicum is recommended for hypertrophy of the prostate, and also in chronic tinnitus and deafness with a gouty background; also in states of nervous exhaustion.

Ferrum Iодatum is recommended for scrofula and anaemia, in tumours, mammary and other glandular swellings, and especially for bearing-down sensations in the genitalia on sitting down (cf. Sepia, Lilium Tigrinum).

Ferrum Sulphuricum is indicated in Grave’s disease, associated with anaemia, and in morning diarrhoea.

If we sum up the symptoms of Ferrum, we have the resulting essential remedy-picture which follows.

4. Fever, with thirst during chill. Head and limbs are cool.
8. Amenorrhoea or heavy menstruation with long intervals. Sterility. Indifference towards coitus.
9. Rheumatism of the left shoulder (Right: Ferrum Phos.) Neuralgias driving patient out of bed.
10. Consequences of loss of vital fluids (cf. China), and retoxic impregnations (post-infectious anaemia).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Ferrum metallicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for ferrum metallicum: haemorrhages; anaemia; circulatory disorders; digestive insufficiency; neuralgia; inflammations of the respiratory passages.
**Ferrum Muriaticum** – Ferrun Sesquichloratum Solutum

The attenuations are prepared from aqueous solution of Ferric chloride hexahydrate, FeCl₃ · 6 H₂O, MW: 270.3 as well as Fe (AW: 55.85).

This remedy has a characteristic action on complaints and diseases of the right side of the body, particularly neuralgias and headaches on the right side of the face and head, and rheumatism of the right shoulder, especially if there are pains at night.

Ferrum Muriaticum is also indicated in haemorrhages of all kinds and in the consequent weakness; also in restlessness and nervousness. A further symptom is swelling of the spleen with pains in the left hypochondrium.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Ferrum sesquichloratum solutum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for ferrum muriaticum = ferrum sesquichloratum: anaemia; paramenia during puberty; rheumatism of the right shoulder.

---

**Ferrum Phosphoricum** – Iron Phosphate

The attenuations are prepared from evaporated aqueous Ferric phosphate.

The main indications are:


- Ferrum Phosphoricum is the main fever remedy in Schüssler’s therapy (Biochemic tissue-salts). Here we have the same characteristic features as in the other iron compounds, such as anaemia, haemorrhages, arterial disease, inflammations, distension and sclerosis of the blood-vessels in general, physical and mental slackness, nervousness, exhaustion and rheumatic conditions, as well as acute rheumatism which makes its presence felt particularly at night.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Ferrum phosphoricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for ferrum phosphoricum: feverish, inflammatory diseases of the respiratory organs; haemorrhages and their sequelae; rheumatic diseases of the spine and shoulder joints.
Ferrum Sulphuricum – Iron Sulphate

The attenuations are prepared from Iron(II)-sulphate, FeSO$_4$ · 7 H$_2$O, MW: 278.0.

The main indications are:
- Hot flushes. Sensitivity to cold and to fresh air.
- Ferrum Sulphuricum also displays the main features of iron, but also many of those of sulphur. As in Sulphur there is an amelioration from warmth or in a warm room, and aggravation from cold or in fresh air, whilst the opposite is the case with Ferrum.
- Ferrum Sulphuricum is also indicated in gastric acidity with eructation of remains of food, also in haemorrhages, pains in the gall-bladder, and a sensation as if all the blood were shooting into the head or face. A sensation of fermentation and rumbling in the stomach also points to Ferrum Sulphuricum. There are also muscular pains, a general sensation of heat with pallor or flushing, and a tendency to sweat. In former times Ferrum Sulphuricum was recommended for incipient thyrotoxicosis in anaemic girls.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Ferrum sulphuricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for ferrum sulphuricum: hyperthyroidism.

Fibroma Pendulum – Nosode of Skin-Fibroma

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the surgically removed Fibroma pendulum.

As fibromas can sometimes degenerate into sarcomas as a result of thoughtless removal, e.g. being pulled off with tweezers, the use of this nosode is recommended, especially in the enzyme-digested form, in growths of connective tissue, particularly in sarcomas. However, it can also be used in epithelial tumours, chancroids, rodent ulcers, etc., since in these cases the Law of Similars can be more powerfully applied.

Fluor Albus Nosode – Nosode of Leucorrhoea

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from vaginal discharge (leucorrhoea).

Leucorrhoea must be understood as an outlet with a biological purpose, for the elimination of a wide variety of homotoxins. Thus, from a biological point of view,
it is an absurdity to suppress it by external means, since in this way great biological
damage will be caused, which may be responsible not least for the creation of neo-
plasms (uterus, ovaries). The enormous increase in the incidence of uterine cancer
may be traced back to such retoxic practices, and also the completely wrong but
generally widespread consumption of pork (and all kinds of sausage, which contains
a high percentage of pork), and of course also of ham, bacon, etc. Leucorrhoea can
only be healed in a biologically acceptable way if women keep to a diet which is
strictly free of pig-meat.

Of course, the success of such dietary measures will only become noticeable after
a period of some months, since the sutoxic factors of pork become built into the con-
nective tissue (sutoxic fatty acids as part of an adipose state) and, because of their
enormous calorific content, can only be metabolised slowly.

The nosode is not indicated only in leucorrhoea, but also in illnesses following the
suppression of it. It may also be used particularly as an intermediate remedy in neo-
plasms of the female reproductive tract, to mobilise the body’s defences against this
cause of damage. As is the case with other nosodes, one can often then see the orig-
inal illness, having previously been suppressed, coming out again, usually associated
with appropriate discharges, and in no way must this be suppressed again.

If discharges of any kind occur (with the exception of haemorrhages), they must
always be regarded as an outlet serving a biological purpose, by way of which – par-
ticularly after the use of nosodes – the originally responsible homotoxins are being
set in motion and channelled towards detoxifying elimination.

Just as is the case with the onset of sweating in an attack of feverish influenza, pa-
tients usually find that this resumption of elimination is associated with an improve-
ment in the way they otherwise feel. In many cases doctors are able to confirm this
in terms of an improvement in pre-existing degeneration phases.

The Fluor Albus nosode may also be tried in adnexitis, parametritis, salpingitis,
endometritis, ovarian cysts and other affections of the female reproductive tract, par-
ticularly in cases where a vaginal discharge has previously been suppressed. For it is
possible for all these conditions to stem from such a previous retoxication.

Here one must also bear in mind the relationships with neural therapy since, in
chemotherapeutic treatment of leucorrhoea and of ulcerations of the uterine cervix
often very potent drugs are used, resulting in the complete disintegration of the tis-
sues with which they come into contact, and this must be followed by the stimula-
tion of new tissue-growth. In this process the neural receptors of the vaginal mucosa
certainly sustain damage in the form of an impregnation phase, and this can be ex-
pressed, for example, as neuralgia in remote areas of the body (e.g. trigeminal), or
even as other forms of neurosis, e.g. complaints resembling angina pectoris etc.

Thus in treating women it is necessary to enquire in every case whether, at some
time, an often apparently innocuous leucorrhoea has been treated and cured, possi-
bly in a matter of days. In all such cases the Fluor Albus nosode should be given,
and the patient cautioned on no account to have the leucorrhoea treated by any kind
of suppressive therapy when it recurs.
Following the Law of Similars, the Fluor Albus nosode could also be deployed in other mucosal catarrhs of a mucous or mucopurulent kind, e.g. of the sinuses, where in some cases relationships may be established with the nervous system in determining the focus of the disease.

**Fluoricum Acidum** – Fluoric Acid

*The attenuations are prepared from Hydrofluoric acid, HF, MW: 20.01.*

Corresponding to the seriously destructive effect of fluoric acid on organic tissues, the homoeopathic preparation is indicated in destructive processes such as bedsores, ulcerations, varicose ulcers and the like, with deeper tissues also being affected. The patient is ameliorated by movement (and by driving in a car).

Fluoric Acid is indicated in a great variety of geriatric problems, especially in prematurely aged patients with weak circulation; also alcoholic patients with cirrhosis of the liver. Goitre can also be an indication for Fluoric Acid, also premature loss of teeth, caries and the consequences of mercury poisoning and chronic syphilis.

A typical sign of Fluoric Acid is a swelling of the glabella, with distension and coating of the root of the nose.

This remedy causes great lassitude with burning or boring pains in the facial bones, lower arms and thighs. The pains may occur diagonally, e.g. on the right side in the upper half of the body and on the left side in the lower half. Complaints are aggravated by sitting, being in a room, and by mental exertion; they are ameliorated by standing and walking. There is also aggravation from stimulants (coffee, alcohol), and from warmth.

In an unusually cheerful mood, irritability may occur, with vilification of one’s friends and indifference to one’s own family.

The actual symptoms which make up the picture of Fluoric Acid are often difficult to fathom, as they are also found in other remedies. One thinks first and foremost of Fluoric Acid when one sees the puffiness of the glabella, and in inflammatory conditions with formation of vesicles and enlargement of the capillaries of the skin; also if the hair is falling out and there is brittleness of the nails and the palms of the hands are hot and sweaty.

Fluoric Acid is also indicated in diseases of the bones, particularly caries of the long bones and pains in the long bones at night, as also found in osteoporosis. Further indications are nervous disturbances with orgasms of blood, ravenous hunger and abnormal sexual arousal. Also acrid discharges, chronic rheumatism and ulceration of the tongue of a syphilitic nature are indications.

Typical symptoms which may also lead us to this remedy are: increased salivation at night (*cf.* Mercurius Sol. Hahnemanni), increased appetite and hunger which may increase to the point of gluttony, with a craving for spicy foods and coffee. There may be heartburn and offensive eructations, also abdominal pains with frequent
rumbling and distension, discharge of foul-smelling flatus with loose stools morning and evening and diarrhoea at night, possibly with haemorrhoids, prolapse of the anus and pruritus ani.

There is a typical sticking pain, maybe with drawing, in the right testicle, towards the inguinal ring, and typical skin symptoms include pustular and vesicular eruptions and itching in old scar tissue, and especially soreness of the nipples and mammary glands with redness and itching of the skin.

In fever, cool air is welcome. The perspiration of Fluoric Acid is copious, pungent and offensive.

Certain spinal symptoms, especially in the area of the sixth thoracic vertebra, make us think of Fluoric Acid as a possibly effective remedy in Scheuermann’s disease, especially when spasmodic contractions are present in the neck muscles and there is paraesthesia of one hand or one arm, and possibly a battered sensation in the left hip with pains in the knee joints, the legs easily going to sleep and the ankles being painful as a result of spinal disorders. In such cases Fluoric Acid must be used with perseverance, preferably as a single remedy.

The catarrhal symptoms may include colds and attacks of coughing in the larynx, with expectoration of frothy mucus (cf. Phosphorus).

If we summarise the most important symptoms of Fluoric Acid we find the following symptom-picture:

1. Mostly chronic affections with destruction of tissue and organs, especially in the skeletal area (long bones and spine). Scheuermann’s disease. Nervous irritation proceeding from the spine, especially neck muscles and sixth thoracic vertebra. Paraesthesia in arms and legs. Pains in the bones at night. Pains in the coccyx.
2. Lassitude. Inclination to motion without getting tired, with burning or boring pains from irritation of nerves. Complaints occur diagonally, better for standing, driving and walking, worse sitting, in a room and after mental exertion. Air-hunger “like internal suffocation”.
3. Cheerful mood but indifference towards the family and possible maliciousness towards friends. Feels like “a poor wretch”.
5. Fever without chill, with copious, pungent and offensive sweat. Amelioration from cool air.
6. Swimming in the head with swaying and a heavy sensation. Itching in the inner canthi, “like wind blowing through the eyes”.
9. A typical leading symptom is the swelling of the glabella with amelioration from driving and motion.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Acidum hydrofluoricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for acidum fluoricum: suppuration; fistulas; inflammations and decalcification of the bones; inflammations of the periosteum and the joints; deficiencies of the connective tissues such as varicose veins and varicose ulcers; gastroptosis; goiterous disorders; various diseases of the skin and integumentary appendages; hyperactivity; conditions of emotional upset.

Formica Rufa – Red Ant

The mother tincture is prepared from wood-ants, which occur in the whole of Europe and North America, and also in Asia as far as the East Indies. Formica rufa L. N.O. Formicariae.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Formica rufa, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for formica rufa: gouty diseases, rheumatism; inflammations of the respiratory passages; allergic diseases.

Formicicum Acidum – Formic Acid

The attenuations are prepared from Formic acid, CH₂O₂, MW: 46.03.

An important remedy for changing the course of asthma, rheumatism, and neuralgias, also in all cellular phases (angina pectoris; should also be tried in high potency in multiple sclerosis and in neoplasm phases).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Acidum formicicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for acidum formicicum: muscular and articular rheumatism; eczema; bronchial asthma; allergies.
**Fucus Vesiculosus** – Sea Wrack

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried thallus, Fucus vesiculosus L., having been freed of attached sea creatures and algae. It occurs commonly in the North Sea, the Baltic, the Atlantic Ocean and the Mediterranean. N.O. Fucaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Enlarged lymph glands, benign tumours. Iodine therapy for arteriosclerosis.
- Fucus Vesiculosus, sea kelp, contains a considerable amount of organically bound iodine, hence the indications. It is possible to use it with patients who are otherwise hypersensitive to iodine.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Fucus vesiculosus*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *fucus vesiculosus*: overweight; goiterous disorders.

**Fumaria Officinalis** – Fumitory

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts of the flowering plant Fumaria officinalis L. N.O. Papaveraceae.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Fumaria officinalis*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *fumaria officinalis*: chronic, pruritic eczema associated with hepatic disorders.

The drug picture of Fumaria officinalis was composed in July 1993 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**
- Mental symptoms were predominant with this remedy. Mental confusion and great difficulty in concentrating. Feeling of mental spaciness. Sadness and alternating moods. Fears. Vivid dreams.

**Mind**
- *Anxiety when alone* or about the future. Aversion to company. *Difficult mental concentration* as if things are moving slowly. Cursing. Delusions that the body and thoughts are separated, or being in an earthquake, or that she is about to be injured by

Generalities
Food desires of sweets and in particular chocolate. Chilliness. Heaviness of the body. Lassitude and fatigue. Lying on the left side aggravates.

Head
Tightness in the forehead. Pain that extend to the temples. Pain in the forehead behind the eyes. Temple pain that extends to the neck. Head pain better from pressure.

Eye
Heaviness in the eyes making it difficult to keep them open. Stinging pain in the eyes. Swelling and puffiness of the eyes. Photophobia and tired eyes.

Nose
Congestion in the sinuses improves. Sneezing.

Mouth
Sore, raw pain on the tip of the tongue.

Taste
Metallic taste.

Throat
Tightness in the throat. Scratchy throat.

Stomach
Appetite increased or decreased. Nausea. Cramping pain after eating. Thirst for small quantities.

Abdomen
Distension after eating. Flatulence under the left ribs. Pain that is cramping in the solar plexus or lancinating pain.

Rectum
Constipation with ineffectual urge. Sensation of diarrhea or diarrhea. Flatus like rotten eggs.

Stool
Sweet odor to the stools. Stools long and thin. Stools sticky. Frequent. Loose stools.

Bladder
Increased frequency of urination.

Urine
Strong odor to the urine.

Genitalia, Male
Nocturnal seminal emissions.

Genitalia, Female
Clear or white vaginal discharge as if from yeast. Delayed menstruation. Cramps and heavy flow with the onset of menses.

Chest
Sharp pains in the left side of the chest under the ribs like pulled muscles.
**Back**
Tightness in the back over the right kidney. Red eruptions in the scapula and lower thoracic’s. **Back pain.** Cutting pain on the right side. **Lumbar pain.** Stiffness on waking. Cervical tension on the right side. Sudden weakness in the lumbar region

**Extremities**
Cramps in the elbow and chest. Numbness and tingling in the upper right limb on waking in the morning like pins and needles.

**Sleep**
Heavy sleep. Sleepiness in the afternoon after eating. Unrefreshing sleep with difficult waking.

**Skin**
Dry and scaly growth of the skin which are sore to the touch. **Skin eruptions.** Goose bumps.

---

**Fumaric Acidum** – Fumaric Acid

_The attenuations are prepared from Fumaric acid, C₄H₄O₄, MW: 116.1._

An active factor in the Citric Acid cycle and in redox systems. All impregnation phases, also asthma, angina pectoris, pruritus, skin diseases, psoriasis, pre-cancerous states and in neoplasm phases (especially in the early stages), to improve cell-respiration. Hay fever. Allergies. Has a diuretic effect.

The patients who need Fumaric Acid are mostly pasty, puffy and short of breath, with greasy skin and hair and heart problems, accompanied by a reduction in kidney function and a strong tendency to perspiration, somewhat similar to the picture of Kali Carbonicum.

Malic Acid and Fumaric Acid should always be injected together, in order to avoid disturbances in the following chain of the Citric Acid cycle.

Like all Citric Acid cycle catalysts, Fumaric Acid has a regulating action on internal respiration, for example in asthma, hay fever and in head symptoms which are better for fresh air (cf. Pulsatilla), and also in cyanotic puffiness of the face with vertigo.

It has disturbances in the metabolism of lipids and steroids, with premature arteriosclerosis. Here it is recommended in combination with Malic Acid for the treatment of hypertension, also for the treatment and prevention of embolism.

The symptoms have a certain similarity with those of Baryta Oxalsuccinica. The difference between them is that in Fumaric Acid the symptoms appear suddenly, frequently fluctuate and are worse after every meal, almost always with hypertonic headaches or striking redness of the skin, whereas Baryta Oxalsuccinica is distinguished by its insidiousness, its sluggish reaction and its less violent exudative processes.

It is also related to the production of bile, formation of gallstones, pancreatic function and diseases of the kidneys, particularly nephrosis with hypertension and dark
red cyanotic facial colouring and a tendency to collapse, with cold sweat. If the urine stands for a long time, a greasy skin forms on the surface (cf. Phosphoricum Acidum). Eczema and suppurations occur on the scrotum and the penis.

Fumaric Acid can also be of service in inflammatory diseases of the genitalia, such as oophoritis, orchitis, parametritis, and in acrid leucorrhoea and female infertility. It should particularly be thought of in such cases if emotional changes occur before the periods, also in vomiting during pregnancy with violent headache and raised blood-pressure. Menopausal hot flushes can also be favourably influenced by Fumaric Acid.

The drug picture of Acidum fumaricum was composed in May 1995 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

Symptoms from this proving are noted for their affect on the upper respiratory system. Hoarseness, dry cough, sore and raw throat, sneezing, catarrh, head heaviness, and difficult breathing are noted.


**Mind**

*Anxiety* or improvement of anxiety about finances. Angry and hurried. Sulky and indifference with aversion to company. Aversion to company. Active concentration. **Dreams:** of giving birth, flying and clairvoyant events, of cutting injuries, forest, and vivid. *Fear* that something bad is about to happen or of being injured. *Irritability* without reason. Mild and quiet during stress. Sensitive to others. *Shrieking* during an ill mood or able to scream with anger. Sulky. Talking in sleep. Rapid thoughts as from drinking coffee.

**Generalities**

*Desires strong tasting food.* Desires salt, cheese, sausages, yogurt, and sweets. Feeling of weakness, or relaxation that leads to sleep. Excessive physical irritability as from coffee.

**Vertigo**

*Lightheaded.* Vertigo while standing.

**Head**


**Eye**

Thick discharge with lachrymation. Sleeps with the eyes open. Lachrymation and itching from the right eye. Twitching of left eye.

**Vision**

Blurred vision with vertigo.

**Nose**

Sneezing. Catarrh extending to the frontal sinuses associated with a post-nasal drip from allergies.
Face
Acne or pimples on the chin. Tingling sensation on the face and lips.

Mouth
Dryness with thirst.

Taste
Alternations of the sensation of taste in the mouth. Metallic taste in the mouth.

Throat

Stomach
Nausea, worse before eating or after eating, and while fasting. Increased thirst. Diminished appetite. Burping. Thirsty.

Abdomen
Distention of the abdomen. Painful flatus worse in the evening.

Rectum
Constipation with straining or improvement of constipation. Flatus in the morning. Ineffectual urging.

Stool

Bladder
Pain before and during urination.

Urethra
Sharp pain in the urethra during urination.

Urine
Blood in the urine.

Genitalia, Female
Gushing vaginal discharge. Increased frequency of menses. Painful menstrual cramps improves.

Speech & Voice
Hoarse, weak, or lost voice. Difficult speaking as from weakness worse after talking.

Cough
Dry cough with allergies.

Expectoration
Thick and yellow from allergies.

Respiration
Breathing difficult during exertion.

Chest
Sharp chest pain behind and under the sternum. Sense of pulsation in the region of the heart. Palpitation on going to sleep. Pressure as a weight on the chest. Sensation of emptiness in the chest.
**Back**

Pain in the sacro-iliac joint on the right side. Twisting, pressing pain in the sacro-iliac joints that is worse while standing and better with motion.

**Extremities**

Swelling in the fingers especially the joints. Weakness of the lower limbs.

**Sleep**

Sleeps on the left side. Rest sleep. *Waking* frequently or with the desire to urinate.

---

**Funiculus Umbilicalis Suis** – Umbilical Cord

_The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh umbilical cord taken from the uterus of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus)._


This remedy should always be given in combination with suitable biotherapeutic remedies and other sarcodes (Pituitary, Adrenal Gland, particularly with suitable catalysts, and combination-remedies).

A proving of this substance was conducted in the summer and fall of 1994 by Dr. David Riley.

Congruent symptoms with Dr. Reckeweg:

- skin eruptions
- colitis
- weakness

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

The GI tract was the system most prominently affected by this remedy with increased appetite and thirst, nausea, and constipation with hard stool.

**Mind**

Absent minded when conversing. Angry and argumentative. Aversion to company. **Difficult concentration** during conversation, or while driving, or **slowness of thought or motion.** Confusion in the morning. **Delusions:** that people are animals, people are smaller than normal, or that he is speaking with god. Feels as if he is in a dream. **Many dreams:** anxious and frightful or nightmares, long and continued when going back to sleep, snakes and vampires, of work, or dreams that wake the person. Fear of insanity and disease. Forgetful in the morning of where he is going. Feeling forsaken. Greater clarity and improvement of normal irresolution. **Irritability.** Rambling loquacity with high energy. Mental prostration. Quarrelsome. Reflecting thoughts of the past. Sadness. Serious.

**Generalities**

Sense of alertness and of being clear headed. **Decreased energy** worse in the afternoon at 3 p.m. **Food desires or meat and spicy foods.** Food desires of beer, carbonated drinks, salt, sweets, or wine. Aversion to spice. **Heat,** flushes of or chilly sensation with goose flesh. Body heaviness with lethargy. **Tired and fatigued** but with increase sexual desire.

**Head**

**Pulsations in the forehead,** especially the right forehead, temples, and occiput, and after eating. Tingling and itchy sensation in the scalp of the head. **Head pain.** Head pain as from blows on the occiput or vertex. **Dull head pain in the forehead** especially the right forehead, or the occiput. Head pains after a bath, from sweets, or **on waking.** Gripping head pain. Sharp head pain above the left eye. **Forehead pain above the eyes,** behind the eyes, or between the eyes. **Forehead pain on the right side of the forehead.** **Occiput pain** that extend to the forehead or neck. **Right sided occiput pain. Temple pain.** Pressing forehead pain on waking. Throbbing forehead pain on the right side.

**Eye**

Dryness and itching in the morning on waking improves. Lachrymation during a cold. Red eyes. Swelling of the eye lids and hands.

**Ear**

Pimples behind the right ear are sore. Burning sensation like a flush. Itching in the internal ear that better from deep boring in the ear. Pulsation of the right ear drum while lying on the right side. Stopped sensation on going to bed.

**Nose**

Nasal congestion. Coryza. **Discharges that are clear and copious or thin from the posterior nares,** or viscid discharges. Dry inside the nose as if from an antihistamine. **Itching in the nostrils** or at the opening of the nostrils. Right sided obstruction in the morning on waking. **Sneezing** in the afternoon.
Face

Eruptions of acne on the nose and cheeks. Heat in the face. Cheek pain as from the sinuses.

Mouth


Teeth

Aching tooth pain or sensitive front teeth especially at the roots.

Throat

Coated with mucus. Dry throat. Pain that is sore on swallowing or raw or as from a hot spot. Scraping pain. Scratching pain.

Stomach

Anxiety and apprehension in the stomach. Appetite increased or decreased. Full sensation. Gurgling. Nausea after eating, after sleep, or in the throat. Thirst in the afternoon or on waking during the night. Thirstlessness.

Abdomen

Distension in the colon area. Flatulence that can be painful. Full sensation. Pain that is burning above the umbilicus, or cramping while sitting. Lancinating pain. Abdominal pain during menses of long duration.

Rectum

Constipation with ineffectual urging that causes flare up of hemorrhoids. Diarrhea during the menses. Pain during defecation.

Stool


Urine

Yellow-orange colored urine with a strong odor.

Genitalia, Female

Dryness of the vulva as if chapped. Menses that is painful and better warmth, or protracted, or strong flow at night. Increases sexual desire in women.

Respiration

Difficult inspiration.

Chest

Red, blotch eruptions that do not itch.

Back

Tightness, constriction, or stitching pain in the thoracic region. Pain that is better from pressure. Soreness in the cervical or thoracic regions. Weakness with a heavy sensation in the cervical region.

Extremities

Coldness and swelling of the right first and second fingers and joints. Dryness and cracking of the skin of the finger joints. Itchy eruption on the left hip. Itching between the fingers, on the calf or thigh. Numbness of the left hand on waking. Aching pain in the patella and bones. Sore pain in the bones or calf.
Sleep

Deep sleep. Perspiration with dreaming. Falling asleep difficult or easily. Restless sleep. Sleepiness in the afternoon or evening. Waking too early, frequently, or with thirst.

Skin

Eruptions that are red blotches that don’t itch, or of pimples. Goose flesh.
Galium Aparine – Cleavers/Goose-Grass

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower of Galium aparine L., very commonly found in the Northern hemisphere. N.O. Rubiaceae.

Galium Aparine is used both internally and externally as a folk-remedy against cancer, and also against glandular swellings and ulcers.

Galium Aparine also acts especially on the urinary system and is said to be able to dissolve renal calculi. Hale mentions the removal of a hard, nodulated tumour of the tongue in a 60-year-old woman.

According to Boericke, Galium Aparine is also useful in oedema, dysuria and cystitis, and is said to have the power of suspending or modifying the further development of a carcinoma. Its use in cancerous ulcers and nodular tumours of the tongue has been clinically verified. It has an influence on old skin complaints and scurvy. It also favours healthy granulation tissue on ulcerated surfaces.

Particularly in conjunction with other biological anti-cancer remedies and with extracts of other varieties of Galium, Galium Aparine has a powerful effect in favour of regressive vicariation. In other words, when acute illness, skin eruptions, discharges, etc. have been suppressed, resulting in cellular phases, possibly also in degeneration and incipient neoplasm phases, it is able to reverse these phases in a biologically correct way, along the lines of regressive vicariation. Thus Galium has proved itself to be of great importance in geriatrics, regulating numerous basic autonomic functions which are disturbed to a greater or lesser degree, such as are typical of a pre-cancerous state and form the basis of numerous complaints of old age.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Galium aparine, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for galium aparine: nephrolithiasis; ulceration, especially of the tongue.

Galphimia

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried leaves and flowers of the plant, Thryallis glauca [Poir.] O. Kuntze, which grows wild in Mexico. N.O. Malpighiaceae.

The main indications are:


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Thryallis glauca, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for galphimia: dermal and mucosal allergies.
Gastritis Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from surgically removed inflamed gastric mucosa.

The main indications are:
Chronic gastritis (also lack of acid). Pre-cancerous state of the stomach. Also in lowered resistance, if a damaged stomach in a cellular phase cannot produce the necessary acid valencies in the event of inflammations, i.e. particularly where there is a tendency to septic development.

Gelsemium – Yellow Jasmine

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock of the plant, Gelsemium sempervirens [L.] Jaume St.-Hil., which grows on river banks in the West of North and Central America. N.O. Loganiaceae.

The tincture obtained from wild jasmine (Gelsemium sempervirens) is also used in general medicine as a nerve remedy. In addition the symptoms obtained from the homoeopathic proving on healthy people give us a typical remedy picture, with reference to numerous diseases, particularly diseases of the nervous system, or in which it is involved, so that Gelsemium occupies a position of the first rank in homoeopathic prescribing.

Nash picks out as the most prominent symptom the complete relaxation and exhaustion of the entire muscular system, with partial or complete paralysis of the motor nerves, as though the muscles would no longer obey the will. The first symptom to occur in this is a feeling of relaxation and general fatigue, with the desire to lie down. The pulse is quickened by the slightest movement. The legs tremble when walking. The hands and tongue also tremble with weakness, so that Gelsemium has also been called the “trembling remedy”. The weakness is further characterised by ptosis of the eyelids, disturbances in speech and difficulty in swallowing, as may occur in bulbar palsy. Violent congestions of the head frequently occur, associated with headaches and neuralgias, possibly of the migraine variety, in which the pains may be dull or sudden or shooting, possibly linked with convulsions. The face may be dark red. In many cases the pains rise from the nape of the neck up over the head, with the sensation of a band around the head.

Gelsemium patients are generally sluggish, sleepy and avoid movement. There is also an inability to concentrate. The patients can neither think clearly nor focus their attention on a particular point. The sleep is restless and full of dreams, as if in a stupor. However, there may also be sleeplessness on account of the lively flow of thoughts, with a compensating sleepiness by day and long, deep sleep in the morning. (cf. Nux Vomica).
Nervous, feverish illnesses are brought about by sudden excitement, bad news, fright and forebodings, and in such cases sudden diarrhoea may occur as a natural regressive vicariation. Stage-fright is also an indication for Gelsemium. Vertigo is influenced by Gelsemium if it is accompanied by dimness of sight, double vision and a sensation of intoxication. Headaches are often relieved by copious urination. Nausea may also be linked with the headache.

Gelsemium is often indicated as a fever remedy, a certain exhaustion being present, with drowsiness and congestion of the brain as in typhoid fevers, but without the intensity of Belladonna. A shivering sensation, with the shivers running up and down the spine, is also an indication for Gelsemium, (otherwise principally for Natrum Muriaticum).

Gelsemium is quite particularly indicated in states of paralysis, e.g. after apoplexy or also in weakness of the bladder and urinary incontinence; also in post-diphtheritic paralysis. The stools are copious and yellow, often associated with cramp in the anal sphincter and with haemorrhoidal pains. Gelsemium is also indicated in dysmenorrhoea and in violent migraines which set in one day before the menses begin, accompanied by vomiting.

Dahlke recommends Gelsemium in any kind of paralysis, also in influenzal catarrhs and when complaints are aggravated in warm, humid weather and in the heat of summer. Gelsemium is also recommended in typhoid or bilious fevers preceded by disturbances of vision, in migraines preceded by blindness, in convulsions of children and during the puerperium and when there is a hysterical tendency to swings of mood, in functional heart problems (fear, as if something were about to happen), in diarrhoea (resulting from stage-fright, exam-failure etc.), in nervous sleeplessness and in glaucoma.

Gelsemium is indicated in colds when there is thin, fluent nasal discharge and bloody mucus is blown out.

The following is a summary of the symptoms occurring frequently in practice, which Gelsemium has proved effective in helping:
1. Swimming in the head and vertigo with a drunken feeling.
2. Typhoid fever with shivering, relaxation and exhaustion.
3. Migraines and headaches, as if there were a band around the forehead, relieved by copious urination. Inability to concentrate. Numbed state.
4. Nervous paralysis after diphtheria, apoplexy, etc. Speech impaired, with trembling, heavy tongue. Swallowing difficult, may be tried in bulbar palsy.
5. Trembling and states of anxiety in the heart, as if it would stop beating.
7. Colds with bloodstained mucus blown from the nose.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Gelsemium sempervirens, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for gelsemium: headaches; nervous disorders; infectious diseases; paralysis; spasmodic conditions.
**Gentiana Lutea** – Yellow Gentian

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh root of the plant, *Gentiana lutea L.*, which is found in the European alps. *N.O. Gentianaceae.*

Essential indications are:
- Chronic gastritis. Flatulence. Diarrhoea.

The main action of the remedy is aimed at the digestive organs, with dryness of the mouth, sticky saliva, an earthy taste, eructations, nausea, retching and vomiting. Another indication is a feeling of pressure and heaviness in the stomach, with distension in the stomach region and a constricted sensation, as if bound up, distension with abdominal pains and discharge of foetid flatus, also colicky pains with urging for stool and continual discharge of wind with eructations. The stools are usually preceded by intestinal colic, loose, soft and light yellow.

There is also increased excretion of urine.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Gentiana lutea*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *gentiana lutea*: digestive disorders.

**Geranium Robertianum** – Herb Robert

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower, *Geranium robertianum*, a native of Europe and North America. *N.O. Geraniaceae.*

Geranium robertianum contains a bitter substance, Geraniin, also tannins and a volatile oil.

It has an astringent action and is used in chronic enteritis, also with bloody stools and diarrhoea. It is also used in gastroenteritis, and as an external astringent in wounds, ulcers, fistulas, eczemas, and in gout, rheumatism, calculi and jaundice. Beneficial results are also seen in glandular illness, enlargement of the tonsils, swelling of the cervical glands and umbilical colic in children.

A proving of this substance was conducted in the summer and fall of 1994 by Dr. David Riley.

Congruent symptoms with Dr. Reckeweg:
- stomach pain, enteritis
- rheumatism

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**
- Anxiety associated with dreams is a strong component to this remedy as is rapid heart rate.

**Mind**


**Generalities**

*Increased energy* in the morning or improvement of fatigue at noon. Food desires of chocolate, and juicy fruit and melons. Aversion to sour or tobacco. *Heat*, flushes of heat or lack of internal heat. *Feeling heavy in the body* or relaxed sensation. Excessive physical agitation as if speeded up. *Rapid heart beat* with palpitations. Weariness.

**Vertigo**

Lightheaded with a feeling that she was about to faint.

**Head**

Rushes of blood to the head. Eruptions of whiteheads on the forehead. Flushes of heat to the head. Heaviness of the head. Pulsations in the forehead and temples. Tingling in the forehead. *Pain in the forehead, occiput, and temple*. Cutting pain in the forehead. *Dull forehead pain*. Head pain after eating ice cream, after washing hair, or on moving the eyes to the left. Head pain better from sleeping. *Sharp head pain in the forehead or temples*. Forehead pain between the eyes. Occiput pain on the left side or in the morning on waking. *Pressing pain* in the occiput or in small spots. Swollen sensation.

**Eye**

*Lachrymation*. Improvement of allergy symptoms like lachrymation, burning pain, redness, and scratching sensation. Eyes feel as if wide open.

**Ear**

Full, pressing sensation in both ears.

**Nose**

*Clear nasal discharge* or improvement of clear post nasal drip. *Discharge from the posterior nares*. Improvement of sinus congestion and snuffling. Burning pain inside the nostrils.

**Face**

Dark circles and *swelling* around the eyes. *Eruptions* of acne or pimples on the forehead and nose, or of eczema on the cheeks. Greasy skin on the face. Pressing pain on the cheek bones as from sinus pain.

**Mouth**

White coating on the tongue. Painful, swollen gums. Prickling under the tongue. Dryness.
**Throat**
Improvement of constricting sensation. Dryness. Clearing of the throat from mucus.

**Stomach**
Anxiety in the stomach. Appetite that is decreased or increased. Nausea, worse in the afternoon and evening, or particularly after eating or after the stool. Indigestion. Distension or sensation of fullness. Belching that is burning or continuous. Low grade pain in the stomach and abdomen also worse after eating. Rumbling. Thirst that is unquenchable.

**Abdomen**
Distension. Gurgling after stool. Pain that is cramping before or after stool or sore pain. Rumbling. Stiffness or tension especially on the left side.

**Rectum**
Increased flatulence especially while at stool. Constipation. Diarrhea in the morning or that is painful. Pain during stool that is burning or stinging.

**Stool**

**Bladder**
Sore and burning bladder pain worse during urination.

**Genitalia, Female**
Dryness and itching of the vagina. Vaginal discharge that is yeasty or brown. Scanty menses or copious menses. Menses occurs only during urination. Tenderness in the vagina. Sexual desire is increased or decreased.

**Respiration**
Difficult inspiration, or painful inspiration with anxiety.

**Chest**
Pain on inspiration that is burning under the sternum, or stitching in the breast. Perspiration in the axilla that smells of musk. Weak sensation. Fluttering.

**Back**
Aching back pain that extends from the neck to the shoulders or aching pain in the lumbosacral region improves. Pinching under the right scapula. Pain worse on turning the head.

**Extremities**
Dry eczemic eruptions all over the body that are itching. Heaviness of the lower limbs. Stiffness of the left hip. Tension in the hand joints or stiffness of foot. Weakness of the shoulder. Aching of the extremities and joints: shoulder, elbow, hand, fingers and finger joints, wrist, knee, back of foot, toes and joints of toes. Cutting pain in the big toe. Pain worse on motion of walking. Sore pain especially of the palm of the hand or foot and toe joints. Stitching hip pain.

**Sleep**
Deep sleep. Difficult sleep or difficulty in falling asleep. Sleepless in the evening. Sleepiness that is overpowering in the morning, or in the afternoon. Waking with the desire to urinate.
Perspiration
Musk-like odor.

Skin
Eruptions all over the body. Eczema. Eruptions that peel. Acne and pimples during the menses. Itching.

Gingiva Suis – Gum

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh gum of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The essential indications are:

Ginseng – Aralia Quinquefolia

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried root of the plant, Panax ginseng C.A. Meyer, which grows wild in Manchuria and Korea. N.O. Araliaceae.*

The principal indications are:
- States of nervous exhaustion. Raises libido (and in many cases potency too).
- The symptom-picture of Ginseng exhibits a predominance of right-sided complaints. There are pressing and stabbing pains in various parts, a spasmodic contraction of the stomach, in the fingers and lower extremities, with stiffness of the joints, a sensation of heaviness and a painful feeling of exhaustion in the extremities. There is a battered pain in the sacrum and thighs, likewise with the right side predominating.
- There is also a predominant weakness of intellect, and forgetfulness with confusion and heaviness of the head; the senses are dulled.
- Vertigo, hemicrania with ptosis of the eyelids, heat in the head and a tendency to sleep, are also indications for Ginseng.
- There is characteristic paralytic ptosis, with difficulty in opening the upper lids. This is accompanied by a certain weakness of vision with hypersensitivity to light, visual distortion, and double vision.
- Apart from weakness in the neck muscles there is stiffness and a battered pain in the spine, the sacrum and the hands and arms, with trembling and coldness. There are also contractures in the right hand, pains in the hips and knee joints, and neuralgic conditions of the sciatic nerve, extending to the toes.
- The digestive organs are affected, with the tongue red and burning painfully, dry, cracked lips, especially the lower one, eructations, nausea with retching and stomach
pains with a sensation of contraction, stabbing pains in the liver region and constric-
tion of breathing. There are also irritative states in the genito-urinary organs, with
frequent urging for urination, burning, itching and discharge of dilute urine with de-
posits of urates. There are erections at night without emissions.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of
Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Panax pseudoginseng, published
the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal
Gazette) for ginseng: rheumatism; general weakness and debilitation.

Glandula Lymphatica Suis – Lymph Node

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh lymph nodes of a
healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The essential indications are:
Lymphadenopathy. Exudative diathesis. Hodgkin’s disease (malignant lym-
phoma). As a supporting remedy in lymphosarcoma and reticuloses (with Galium
and Psorinum). Vague swellings of the lymph nodes from other causes. Umbilical

Glandula Parathyreoidea Suis – Parathyroid Gland

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from fresh parathyroid epithelial
corpuscles of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The most essential indications are:
Tetany. Disturbances in the calcium metabolism. Chronic arthritis and arthrosis.
Tics. Pylorospasm. Sudeck’s atrophy. Umbilical colics.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of
Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Glandula parathyreoidea,
published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal
Gazette) for glandula parathyreoidea suis: calcium-metabolism disorders.

Glandula Pinealis Suis – Pineal Gland

see Corpus Pineale Suis.
Glandula Submandibularis Suis – Submandibular Salivary Gland

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh submandibular salivary gland of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:
Disturbances in salivary secretion. May be tried in Parkinson’s disease.

Glandula Suprarenalis Suis – Adrenal Gland

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from fresh adrenal glands of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:
The drug picture of Glandula suprarenalis suis was composed in June 1995 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.
The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**
This remedy has a noted effect on the GI tract with nausea, abdominal cramping, frequent stool.

**Mind**
*Irritability* with difficult concentration or intolerance. *Fear* worse at night and on waking, of falling, of something bad happening. *Anxiety*, worse on waking. Delusion she is floating in air during dream. Absent minded in the morning or forgetful. *Anger* that is violent and with cursing and the desire to hit. Indignation. Cheerfulness. Aversion to company and aversion to being touched. Improved confidence. Confused as if in a dream. Sad and discouraged in the evening. *Dreams*: of rescuing children, fog, vivid, swimming, and remembered or unremembered. Dullness especially in the morning on waking. Deep meditation. Changeable mood. Persistent thoughts at night making it difficult to fall asleep.

**Generalities**

**Vertigo**
Dizzy or lightheaded.
Head
Sense of constriction of the head as if it were in a rubber band. Forehead pain in the eyes or behind the eyes or on the right side of forehead. Dull pain in the forehead. Occiput put that extends to the neck. Right sided temple pain. Pressing pain like a cap or in the morning on waking. Headache worse on motion in the car. Shooting sensation to the side of the head or extending from temple to temple. Squeezing sensation in the forehead. Stabbing or throbbing pain in the temples.

Eye

Vision
Acute in the daytime.

Ear
Itching of the ears. Pressing pain in the ears.

Nose

Smell
Sensitive to strong odors.

Face
Eruptions of boils on the chin or pimples on the forehead. Relaxation of the jaw muscles. Dryness of the lips with thirst. Relaxed.

Mouth
Tingling sensation in the mouth and lips. Ulcers on the inner lip.

Taste
Bitter taste at the root of the tongue.

Teeth
Toothache, worse in the teeth of the lower jaw and worse with pressure.

Throat
Mucus in throat necessitates clearing the throat.

Stomach
Nausea worse with motion of the car, or with fear something bad will happen. Appetite is diminished, capricious, or has easy satiety after a few bites.

Abdomen
Cramping abdominal pain, worse in the morning on waking or before and with diarrhea. Flatulence especially after eating. Pressing abdominal pain in the hypochondria after dinner. Pain is if diarrhea would come on. Rumbling of the abdomen. Distension in the lower abdomen.

Rectum
Pain, worse after stool. Constipation with straining. Flatus that is offensive or during stool. Diarrhea. Full sensation with constipation. Burning pain during stool. Urging that is ineffectual, before, or after stool.

Stool
Frequent stools. Green to greenish-black stools. “Glittering” stools. Soft, loose, or watery, or hard stool. Small or tenacious stool. Offensive like rotten eggs.
**Bladder**
Frequent urging to urinate at night or after drinking. Sensation of weakness of bladder muscles.

**Urine**
Urine has a strong odor. *Copious amount.*

**Genitalia, Female**

**Respiration**
Difficult respiration with tight chest during exercise.

**Cough**
Dry cough in conjunction with sneezing. Cough with chest congestion.

**Chest**
*Heart palpitations* with burning or pinching heart pain or with anxiety and fear. Congestion with tightness. Constriction. Heaviness and oppression as from a weight. Stitching chest pain on the left side. Tickling sensation.

**Back**
Back pain shooting up the back from the coccyx to the upper back. Painful back stiffness, worse in the lumbar region improves. Aching back pain in the cervical neck and extends to the head and right shoulder. Back pain during menses.

**Extremities**
Tingling in the upper limbs or right foot. Stiffness of the hip improves or aching pain in the hips. Chilliness of the feet at bedtime. Heaviness in the upper limbs.

**Sleep**
Very sleepy in the afternoon at 3 p.m. or that is overwhelming. Difficulty in falling asleep from thoughts, or falling asleep early.

**Perspiration**
Sweating during sleep that wakes her from her sleep. Perspiration smelling like peaches.

**Skin**

---

**Glandula Thymi Suis** – Thymus Gland

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh thymus gland of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:
Glandula Thyreoidea Suis – Thyroid Gland

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh thyroid gland of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
- Down’s syndrome.
- Myxoedema.
- Thyroid tumours.
- Neoplasm phases.
- Adiposity.
- Liver and kidney diseases.

Glioma – Brain Tumour

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from liquor of patients with glioma.

This nosode is indicated not only in gliomas, but also particularly in chronic neuralgias and possibly in stubborn headaches.

Glonoinum – Nitroglycerin

The attenuations are prepared from Glyceryl trinitrate, $C_3H_5N_3H_9$, MW: 227.1.

Even though Glonoin (Nitroglycerin) is used essentially for heart conditions, particularly angina pectoris, nevertheless the symptom-picture presents other symptoms too, which mark out Glonoin as an effective remedy with other indications. The name Glonoin is based on the three components: Gl = glycerol, O = oxygen, N = nitrogen.

The main characteristic symptoms are palpitations extending to the neck, which can be seen in the pulsating carotid arteries, a tendency to sudden violent irregularities in the circulation, active hyperaemia of the brain with symptoms such as are found e.g. in sunstroke. There is also cerebral vomiting, white tongue, empty sensation in the pit of the stomach with pale face and full pulse, laboured respiration, in other words, such symptoms as may be present in sunstroke; these point to Glonoin. There are also headaches which are ameliorated by having the head uncovered and often by lying quietly, but are aggravated by bending the head backwards. In contrast to Belladonna cases, the face is often not flushed, and the patient must walk about, preferably in the open air, because that is what gives him relief. Generally Belladonna symptoms are exactly the opposite.

The most important symptoms of Glonoin are the heart symptoms. A sensation of fullness in the praecordium is reported, and strong pulsations throughout the body, as if the chest would burst, linked with pains radiating out into the arms and throat.
Nash draws our attention to the similarity with Melilotus, so that differentiation is often difficult.

One symptom of Glonoin deserves our attention: gets lost in familiar streets, possibly accompanied by thoughtlessness. Apart from this there are also weakness and trembling in the upper and lower limbs and a sensation of heaviness and restlessness in the arms and legs, associated with numbness and a “gone to sleep” sensation. There is also a spasmodic drawing and feeling of stiffness in the nape of the neck, and a spasmodic feeling of tension and contraction in the muscles, possibly also with stabbing in the shoulder-blades.

The blood vessels may be injected, even in the eye with reddened conjunctiva, sparks and flashes in the field of vision, weak or dull vision and occasional inability to see.

There may also be twitching and numbness in the lips with pulsating toothache, and also particularly in increased production of saliva and mucus, with frequent expectoration and a sensation as if the tongue were enlarged and raw, with a sharp taste and a bitter, scratching sensation towards the palate.

The remedy picture also contains diarrhoea with retching, nausea, vomiting, flatulence and cutting pains in the abdomen; also polyuria and congestion of the head during the menstrual periods.

The specific indications which have generally emerged are the complaints following sunstroke, the circulatory disturbances in the heart and the pulsating and beating in the blood vessels. Thus Glonoin is likely to be effective in strokes, delirium, epileptiform spasms, meningitis, migraines and also dysmenorrhoea, so long as the symptomatology indicates it to a reasonable extent. It may also be mentioned that the symptoms are aggravated by drinking spirits, and that head symptoms may also occur after having the hair cut.

When these symptoms are summarised, we have the following characteristic remedy-picture:

1. Complaints are aggravated by heat of the sun, hot weather, movement, drinking spirits, and having the hair cut. They are ameliorated at rest and in the fresh air.
2. Pulsations throughout the body, proceeding from the heart. Pulsation of the carotid arteries. Blood vessels distended. Hot flushes passing over the head from the nape of the neck. Painful feeling in the praecordium. Angina pectoris and lancinating pains, extending from the heart to the back and shoulders with a spasmodic feeling of pressure in the heart (cf. Cactus). Violent reactions of the heart, extending as far as the finger-tips, and accelerated heart activity. Pulse full and rapid or fast and small. Angina pectoris.
3. Cannot find his way in familiar streets and towns.
4. Violent frontal and temporal headaches, ascending from the nape of the neck and taking in the whole back part of the head, aggravated by any movement and jarring, better at times in fresh air and by lying quietly.
5. Diarrhoea with gastric symptoms, vomiting and retching; also polyuria and dysmenorrhoea with congestion of the head. Supporting remedy in meningitis.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Nitroglycerinum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *glonoinum*: headaches; hypertension; angina pectoris.

**Glutaminicum Acidum** – Glutaminic Acid

The attenuations are prepared from L-(+)-Glutaminic acid, \( C_5H_9NO_4 \), MW: 174.1.

This is a factor in numerous intermediate syntheses. It is a component of glutathione, and is said to have a good influence on brain function and to enhance mental performance, e.g. in disturbed mental development in children.

**Glyoxal** – Oxaloaldehyde

The attenuations are prepared from an aqueous solution of Glyoxal, \( C_2H_2O_2 \), MW: 58.0.

Has a catalytic and unblocking action both on damaged respiratory enzymes and toxins, and is therefore indicated in all cellular phases, and especially also in neoplasms and viral diseases. Infrequent doses! Allow them time to work!

Glyoxal and Methylglyoxal (q.v.) have, according to Prof. W. Frederik Koch, a deep-reaching action on a wide variety of degenerative diseases, not only on neoplasms, but also on schizophrenia (Dr. Wegener of Cologne), and on addictive diseases (Dr. Schroeter of Freiburg.)

As “Carbonyl-group series”, Methylglyoxal and Glyoxal have the property of freeing blocked energy-producing systems of the cells and also of dissolving cancerous tissue which is in process of formation through the action of free radicals, by depolymerisation of homotoxins and carcinotoxins. This is possible both by quinones and by free carbonyl groups, provided that they are suitably diluted in homoeopathic potency. Otherwise they work in the opposite direction, (i.e. carcinogenically).

By means of free carbonyl groups and quinones, through the removal of hydrogen, the impregnation phase is to a certain extent “broken up”. (See Reckeweg’s study: “Neue Gesichtspunkte der antihomotoxischen Therapie bei zellulären Phasen” [New view on anti-homotoxic therapy in cellular phases]. Homotoxin-Journal 6, 285–395 [1967]).

In treating patients with Glyoxal and Methylglyoxal it is important not to give a fresh dose so long as the condition is reacting, or so long as the curative action lasts.
The drug picture of Glyoxal was composed in August 1997 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**
Nasal obstruction. Throat pain especially with swallowing. Dryness or soreness on waking in the morning. Cervical neck affected strongly with varying types of pain. Soreness in the extremities or affecting the bones of the extremities.

**Mind**
Difficult concentration.

**Generalities**
Increased energy or decreased energy in the afternoon.

**Head**
Head and nasal congestion that causes heaviness. Throbbing forehead pain and sharp pain in occiput.

**Eye**
Dryness or increased lachrymation. Eye heaviness with head and nasal congestion. Tired sensation.

**Nose**
*Obstruction* on waking in the morning. Congestion at the root of the nose. Crusts on the nostrils.

**Throat**
Dryness or soreness in the morning on waking. *Throat pain* on swallowing especially empty swallowing.

**Stomach**
Decreased appetite. Distention. Pain in the stomach and diaphragm.

**Abdomen**
Diaphragmatic pain.

**Rectum**
Flatus.

**Stool**
Loose.

**Cough**
Deep cough.

**Back**
*Cervical pain* that is aching, constricting, lancinating or throbbing. Thoracic pain. Back pain with headache.

**Extremities**
Itching on the knee with vesicular eruptions. *Sore pain* in the bones, ankles, or right shoulder.

**Skin**
Vesicular eruptions on perspiring parts.
**Gnaphalium Polycephalum** – Common Everlasting

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower, Pseu-

Gnaphalium displays a few typical symptoms, which would justify a widespread use of the remedy, whereas in general it is simply used in sciatica, when the pains extend from the hip down to the toes, linked with a sensation of numbness and having “gone to sleep”, the numbness alternating with pain, cramps in the calves and lumbago-like complaints, possibly associated with a sensation of heaviness low down in the pelvis.

Rheumatism may also be present in the knees and ankles. Episodes of gout in the big toe may also react favourably to Gnaphalium.

Additionally Gnaphalium is indicated in children’s summer diarrhoea, and also in dysmenorrhoea, in symptoms of prostatic hypertrophy, when the bladder cannot be emptied properly, with urging to urinate and restlessness in the legs. This may be accompanied by heightened libido and frequent erections, but often with impotence. These latter complaints are generally concealed. They present as rheumatic complaints, i.e. as restlessness in the legs with crawling sensations in the thighs, numbness, and possibly stabbing pains at times, so that generally it is the use of Gnaphalium in sciatica which has prevailed.

Rheumatic conditions of the facial nerves can likewise be beneficially affected by Gnaphalium; also vertigo and dull occipital pain, shooting pains in the chest, cramps of the calf-muscles, and rheumatic pains in the arms and elbows.

Dahlke refers to morning diarrhoea as an indication for Gnaphalium.

The following is a summary of the remedy-picture:

1. Sciatic nerve-pains, associated with a sensation of numbness, extending to the toes. Cramps in the calves and feet, especially in bed. Rheumatic complaints in arms and elbows.
3. Prostate complaints with restlessness of the legs. Pressure in the kidney region.
4. Increase in erections and libido. Dysmenorrhoea. Heavy sensation in the pelvis.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Pseudognaphalium obtusifoli-
um*, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for gnaphalium polycephalum: rheumatism; sciatica; neuralgia; diarrhoea.
**Gonococcinum** – Nosode of Gonorrhoea

see **Medorrhinum**.

**Granuloma Dentis** – Granuloma of the Tooth

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from surgically removed granuloma (reactive formation of granulative tissue at the tip of the root of a tooth).*

The main indications are:


Of general use in impregnation phases, (with Influenzinum, Psorinum, etc.), including oral doses.

**Graphites** – Black Lead

*The attenuations are prepared from Graphite (pencil-lead), a naturally modified form of carbon.*

In its action, Graphites has a certain relationship to Carbo Vegetabilis, but also to other anti-psorics, particularly Sulphur. According to Dahlke, there is throughout the whole remedy a characteristic tendency towards the formation of cracks, and to skin diseases of various kinds, proceeding with crusty eruptions and the discharge of a sticky, honey-like fluid, which hardens into scabs.

Skin diseases which call for Graphites are mainly localised in the folds and creases of the skin. Itching is aggravated by heat and the warmth of the bed. They are accompanied by a pasty appearance, constipation and a despondent mood, with restlessness, anxiety and mental weakness. Thus the Graphites type has become summed up in the catchphrase: “Fat – stupid – constipated.” However, this is not completely apt, insofar as other symptoms, which do not fit into this pattern, are very susceptible to Graphites. These include general loss of hair, which is hard and brittle, and alopecia areata. Various kinds of tinnitus are also indications for Graphites, possibly associated with chronic ear discharge smelling like herring-brine. Graphites eruptions are situated mostly in skin-folds and creases, or on that side of the limb, and at orifices, also behind the ears, at the nostrils, which are cracked, raw and encrusted, possibly associated with an offensive discharge (ozaena), the nose itself being dry.

Graphites is also effective in colicky, burning stomach-pains, ameliorated by eating and associated with distension; there may also be a pre-cancerous state in the pyloric area.
There are also itching eruptions around the anus, and possibly haemorrhoids which protrude, and are too painful to permit sitting down.

In women there is an aversion to coitus, a cold sensation in the vagina, and acrid, white leucorrhoea, gushing out. The finger and toe nails are thickened and split. Offensive foot-sweats are also susceptible to Graphites. The patient is generally easily chilled and sensitive to the cold. Graphites patients also tend towards swelling and induration of the glands.

Nash quotes a case of eczema on the legs, in which Sulphur was first given, whereupon an eruption broke out all over the body, with the discharge of a sticky, viscous fluid. By following with Graphites this eruption was then cured. Graphites is also the remedy in eczema capitis or when, after eczema has been suppressed, brown, liquid stools with undigested material and an intolerably foetid odour start to be passed. Eczema of the eyelids, eyelids with their edges covered in scales and scurf: these are cured by Graphites, whereas Sulphur is the cure where the orifices of the body are more reddened. Nash emphasizes that the lumpy, copious stools which are characteristic of Graphites may sometimes be joined by threads of mucus, and that Graphites is good not only for anal fissures, but for fissures in general, on finger-tips, nipples, corners of the mouth, between the toes etc. Atheroma is also susceptible to Graphites.

As clinical indications for Graphites, Dahlke also mentions scrofulous eye-conditions, styes, scanty menstruation with vicarious bleeding and bearing-down of the uterus, chronic gout with deformed fingers, anaemia, hydrocoele, atheroma, and recurrent erysipelas, with the affected parts remaining hard and swollen.

Graphites also softens and reabsors scar-tissue, and is therefore indicated in ulcers of the lower leg with hard edges and thin, acrid and offensive discharges, and in psoriasis; but also in hoarseness and laryngeal complaints of professional speakers.

Summing up the main symptoms of Graphites, we have the following picture:
2. Skin diseases with tendency to eczema in folds of the skin and orifices of the body, and on the articulating surfaces of the limbs, possibly associated with crusty, dry eruptions and offensive, acrid secretions of a sticky, honey-like consistency. Itching aggravated in the heat and by the warmth of the bed. Fissures in all orifices. Intertrigo. Styes and Meibomian cysts.
3. Offensive sweat. Chronic nasal catarrh with foetid, purulent and crusty discharge (ozaena).
5. Falling out of hair. Alopecia areata. Fungal infections of the nails.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Graphites, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for graphites: paramenia; digestive insufficiency; geriatrically related disorders; eczema and other dermal diseases; mucosal inflammation.

Grindelia Robusta – Gum-Plant

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried aerial parts, gathered when it is in flower, of the plant, Grindelia robusta Nutt., a native of North America, Brazil and Russia. N.O. Compositae.

The main symptoms are:

Bronchitis. Emphysema. Asthma with viscid expectoration.

A cutting pain in the spleen area can be an indication for Grindelia. There are also eruptions like roseola on the face and neck, sometimes all over the body, associated with itching and burning; there may also be vesicular and pustular eruptions.

There is a typical holding of the breath on going to sleep. The patient can only eliminate the tough mucus with difficulty, and must sit up in order to breathe, with symptoms of cardiac weakness.

Grindelia can be very useful in cases of moist asthma with copious expectoration which is difficult to shift, and concomitant digestive disorders; also in chronic bronchitis, emphysema and cardiac asthma.

It is said to be specific in Cheyne-Stokes respiration, also in whooping cough, iritis and itching skin diseases. External application of the tincture, diluted 1:10, is said to be useful in pruritus and erythema.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Grindelia robusta, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for grindelia robusta: asthmatic diseases with viscous mucus.

Guaiacum – Gum Guaiac

The mother tincture is prepared from the resin which is melted out of the heartwood of Guaiacum officinale L. or Guaiacum sanctum L. N.O. Zygophyllaceae.

Rheumatoid pains of a stabbing, tearing kind in various parts of the body constitute a major symptom of Guaiacum. Pronounced gouty affections of the joints also react to Guaiacum, especially if there is aggravation in the morning and evening with great sleepiness in the daytime, much yawning and a need to stretch the limbs. All the affected parts are sensitive to touch.
All the complaints are aggravated by warmth; however, pains which are localised in the bones, muscles or tendons are generally relieved by warmth.

Guaiacum can also act favourably on exostoses of the tibia, when there is sensitivity on the slightest movement, and also in left-sided frozen shoulder.

Guaiacum is also indicated in neuralgias and facial pains with swimming in the head and vertigo, tearing pains in various parts of the skull and pulsating, stabbing pains in the temples. This is accompanied by weakness of memory and a peevish, irascible mood with taciturnity.

Fluent coryza may last for weeks. Guaiacum is indicated as a supporting remedy in laryngeal catarrhs, and bronchial catarrhs with difficult respiration and offensive expectoration, chronic bronchiectasis and also pulmonary tuberculosis.

Gastric complaints are characterised by empty eructations and nausea, and a sensation of pressure and heat in the stomach. These are accompanied by loss of appetite and disgust for food, with episodes of unaccustomed hunger and strong thirst.

In the genito-urinary system there are inflammatory conditions with tenesmus of the bladder, urine passed drop by drop, and cutting pains in the urethra, also leucorrhoea and nocturnal seminal emissions.

Essentially Guaiacum is used in rheumatic and gouty complaints in the head and limbs, in catarrhal conditions, in bronchitis, tonsillitis and muscular spasms of the intestines and bladder.

If the main symptoms of Guaiacum are summarised, the result is the following typical remedy-picture:
5. Tenesmus of the bladder with urine passed drop by drop and cutting pains in the urethra. Nocturnal seminal emissions. Leucorrhoea.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Guaiacum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for guaiacum: inflammation of palatine tonsils and pharynx; bronchial and pulmonary inflammation; rheumatism; gout.
Hamamelis – Witch Hazel

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh bark of the branches and roots of the plant, Hamamelis virginiana L., which grows in the U.S.A. – often wild – and in Germany is planted in many parks. N.O. Hamamelidaceae.

Hamamelis is particularly a remedy for the veins, and is used in venous stasis, varicose veins and passive haemorrhages of dark blood. One of the main symptoms is a painfulness, as if bruised, similar to Arnica; this painfulness is present not only in venous stasis, but may also be found in rheumatism.

Hamamelis patients feel better in warm, humid air.

The veins and varices of the lower leg are almost always sensitive to touch. Hamamelis is also indicated in thrombophlebitis and varicose ulcers. Haemorrhoids may bleed copiously with a sensation as if the back were about to break. Hamamelis is also the remedy for haematemesis with vomiting of dark blood. Likewise it will have a favourable action on dysmenorrhoea with profuse bleeding and a full, bruised feeling in the abdomen. If there is haematuria, there will usually be a dull pain in the renal area. In haemoptysis a full, bruised sensation in the floating ribs will indicate Hamamelis.

One should always think of Hamamelis if soreness and a bruised sensation are characteristically present in the affected parts, and particularly where there is a sensation as if the sacrum would break. There may also be a sensation of tiredness and stiffness in the lower limbs, with dull drawing pains in the legs. Hamamelis may also be indicated in inflammatory conditions of the oral cavity, such as tonsillitis with a dark red appearance.

The main indications are haemorrhages and varicose veins.

The symptoms of hamamelis may be set out in the following summarised form:

2. Venous haemorrhages. Dark, passive flow.
4. Characteristic severe soreness of affected parts. Bruised sensation, as if broken.
5. Dysmenorrhoea with severe venous haemorrhage and pain on the surface of the abdomen.
6. Tonsillitis with dark red appearance and great thirst.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Hamamelis virginiana, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for hamamelis: varicose veins; haemorrhoids; bleeding of the skin and mucosae.
**Hedera Helix – Ivy**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh wood-free twigs of the plant, Hedera helix L., gathered before or just at the beginning of flowering period, which climbs on trees and houses in Europe. N.O. Araliaceae.*

The main indications are:

Acute and chronic catarrh of nose and sinuses. Icy cold, moist hands (“frog’s hands”) and feet. It has been used in the form of linctus. It has not been shown which of the constituent substances (iodine, saponin, helicin [a glycoside], carubin, resin, formic acid and oxalic acid) is responsible for the action.

According to the author’s experience, Hedera Helix is suitable in the treatment of various dyscrasias, whether rickets (which is hardly seen nowadays) or chronic sinusitus or a deposition phase at a site of least resistance, e.g. as a hydrocephalus or a cataract.

Hedera Helix, possibly combined with other constitutional remedies, is able to take such fixed deposition phases back by a process of regressive vicariation to the acute stage. It should be possible to work out characteristic symptoms by viewing Hedera Helix from this angle.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Hedera helix*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *hedera helix*: acute inflammations of the respiratory passages and of the digestive organs; hyperthyroidism; rheumatic diseases.

**Hekla Lava – Hecla Lava**

*The attenuations are prepared from the lava taken from Mount Hekla, a volcano on Iceland.*

The main indications are:

Exostoses on the feet, also on the jaw and other sites.

Hekla Lava was taken into homoeopathic use because large-scale occurrence of exostoses was found on the jaws and other bones of sheep grazing at the foot of Mount Hekla on Iceland, and were therefore in continual very close contact with the solidified lava of the volcano. The author has been able to verify the beneficial action of Hekla Lava on exostoses in numerous cases in his practice again and again, sometimes in combination with Mercurius Iodatus Ruber which has a selective action on the periosteum. Thus in suitable cases one may take advantage of this combined effect.

A most severe case of trigeminal neuralgia (mandibular division) reacted surprisingly rapidly and lastingly to Hekla Lava 6X after all the teeth had been extracted. The unbearable bone-pains in the lower jaw vanished within a few days, never to return.
Heinigke points out that the action of Hekla Lava has been verified in a wide variety of bone diseases, including osteosarcoma, tubercular and syphilitic osteitis and exostosis. Thus Hekla Lava should be used in toothache, abscesses of the gum, swellings on the jaw and in difficult dentition.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Hekla Lava, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for hekla lava: inflammation of bones and periosteum; exostosis.

Helleborus – Christmas Rose

The mother tincture is prepared from the carefull dried rootstock of the plant, Helleborus niger L., gathered in autumn or in springtime after the flowering period. The native of the Alps, the Balkans and Russia, is often planted in gardens because of its flowers, which appear at Christmas. N.O. Ranunculaceae.

The main indications are:


According to experiments by V. Schroffs, Helleborein primarily affects the ganglia of the coeliac plexus and the heart, to the point of complete paralysis.

There is great heaviness and sensitivity of the muscles of all the limbs, with varied pains in different parts of the body. This is accompanied by the inability to rouse oneself to any kind of activity, with a dulling of sensation and an unaccustomed stiffness in the extremities.

Trembling, twitching of the muscles and convulsive movements, especially in sleep, are also characteristic, likewise spasms and sudden collapse or falling down without loss of consciousness and with cold perspiration on the forehead.

States of collapse with coldness of the limbs, slowed pulse, narrowed pupils and fainting attacks are mostly aggravated in the evening and ameliorated in the fresh air.

Patients who need Helleborus usually exhibit a yellowish complexion, a pale sunken face, oedematous skin and swelling of connective tissue with painfulness of individual lymph-nodes. There is eruption of vesicles on the forehead and lips, pulsation of the arteries and congestion of blood in the brain.

In prominent conditions there is disgust for food with tendency to vomit, continual retching, abdominal distension with desire to urinate but scanty quantities passed, flatulence and difficult evacuation of hard faecal masses with pains in the rectum. By way of compensation there may, however, be violent diarrhoea with the faeces
stained by bile, nausea, abdominal pain and vomiting being present, accompanied by involuntary defaecation with jelly-like mucus.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for helleborus niger*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *helleborus*: meningitis and encephalitis; acute diarrhoea; nephritis; states of confusion; emotional distress.

**Helonias Dioica – Blazing Star**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock of the plant Chamaelirium luteum [L.] A. Gray, which occurs in North America. N.O. Liliaceae.*

The main indications are:

Throughout the whole remedy there runs an unaccustomed lack of energy, weakness and exhaustion, with irritable mood, irascibility, despondency and a predilection for solitude. There is weakness of intellect, vertigo and pressing, pulsating headaches, a sensation of heaviness and tiredness predominating, especially in the sacral area and loins, with a spasmodic pain to the left of the spine as far as the iliac crest, nocturnal back pains, a lame pain in the whole back and violent pains in the right hip joint.

Thus Helonias Dioica is especially suited to states of exhaustion and weakness of the nervous system, in neurasthenia, and also in albuminuria from various causes and diabetes mellitus, and also in kidney and bladder conditions with urinary complaints, cystitis and weakness of the bladder (cf. Causticum). Also in amenorrhoea where lack of energy predominates.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Chamaelirium luteum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *helonias dioica*: nephritis; prolapse of the uterus; exhaustion, emotional discord or upset.
Hepar Suis – Pig Liver

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh liver of a pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).


It is also indicated in deformative arthritis and frozen shoulder, in order to stimulate the detoxifying function of the liver.

The drug picture of Hepar suis was composed in July 1995 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

Essential Characteristics


Mind


Generalities

Increased physical energy particularly on waking. Desire for and aversion to milk. Desire for salad. Aching pain in the extremities of the body.

Head

Hard eruptions above the ear. Sense of fullness in the vertex. Itching and prickling sensation around the head. Heaviness of the head. Sharp head pain in the afternoon better from cold applications. Dull headaches, in the forehead or vertex especially in the afternoon. Forehead pain behind the eyes. Pain in the occiput, or vertex and extending to the sides of the head.

Eye

Pressing pain in the eyeballs, worse in the right eye, or as from an internal pressure making the eyes bulge. Sensitive to the touch at the outer edge of the eye.

Ear

Sensation of fullness in and below the ears. Ringing in the ears. Aching pain, worse in or behind the right ear. Tickling of the left ear during throat pain.

Nose

Nasal congestion with discharge. Nasal congestion improves when lying. Discharge that is clear, copious and sometimes thick and yellow. Sneezing with coryza.
Face
Eruptions on the face, boils and pimples on the cheek, nose, or chin. Increased perspiration as if the skin is greasy and dirty. Itching and prickling sensation especially under the chin. Tension in the jaws is more relaxed.

Mouth
Tongue coated white. Dryness of the mouth. Swelling in the gums.

Teeth
Teeth sensitive to brushing and to the cold. Sensation of roughness in the teeth.

Throat

Stomach
Appetite is increased especially in the morning and afternoon, or decreased in the morning. Nausea, yet still has an appetite for food. Nausea aggravated during urination. Sensation of emptiness in the stomach, not relieved by eating. Gurgling in the stomach. Eructations that are bitter. Flatulence. Thirstlessness.

Abdomen
Abdominal distention, particularly in conjunction with flatulence. Cramping pain worse around the umbilicus and in the left inguinal area.

Rectum
Constipation. Diarrhea. Urging to stool.

Stool
Frequent stool. Watery stool.

Bladder
Frequent urination as if the bladder is incompletely voided. Increased urging.

Urine
Dark, yellow urine with a sweet odor.

Genitalia, Female
Itching eruption of the labia. Copious menstrual flow. Menstrual cycle comes too early.

Cough

Expectoration
White mucus after drinking in the morning.

Chest
Constricting and tight sensation in the chest associated with palpitation of the heart that are worse in the afternoon. Burning and tearing pain, worse with coughing.

Back
Pain in the lumbar region while sitting. Spasms of back pain. Stiffness in the cervical region, especially on the right side or while turning the head. Cervical tension
associated with an occipital headache. Eruptions of pimples on the back between the scapula.

**Extremities**
- Eruptions on the hand. Stitching pain behind the knee. Sore, bruised sensation of the right knee. Twitching in the right leg.

**Sleep**
- *Sleepiness*, particularly in the morning or at noon. Waking from sleep toward the morning around five a.m. Waking after midnight. Difficulty in falling asleep.

**Skin**
- Eruptions that are papular or in blotches. Pimples. Eruptions which *itch* and must be scratched. Prickling skin.

---

**Hepar Sulphuris Calcareum** – Hahnemann’s Calcium Sulphide/Liver of Sulphur

The attenuations are prepared according to Hahnemann’s directions. The main components are Calcium sulphide and other Calcium salts of various valencies of Sulphur such as Polysulphides or Sulphates.

With regard to its action, Hepar Sulph. stands between the two important antipsorics, Calcium Carbonicum and Sulphur. Its characteristic symptom is hypersensitivity: to touch, to pain and to cold air, the patients being so sensitive that they may fall down in a faint at the slightest pain. Neither can they tolerate for example a cold draught on the affected parts. The exception to this is the headache, otherwise there is relief from warmth and warm wrappings. This is accompanied by a general irritability, hypersensitivity and hastiness. All conditions are aggravated in the evenings, including the symptoms of despondency, lack of courage and tearfulness. On the scalp there are pimples and bald patches with failing of the hair.

A further important pointer to Hepar Sulph. is the tendency to suppuration, or else to inflammation which rapidly changes to suppuration. In such conditions a dose of Hepar Sulph. in low potency (4X) may possibly accelerate the suppuration, whereas high potencies generally bring it back again. However there are exceptions to this.

On the skin too there is a tendency to fester, (skin slow to heal), the wounds being mostly flat with a pulsating sensation. The edges are sensitive to touch and often surrounded by pimples. The discharges are generally thick and purulent, with a characteristic odour of old cheese. The author saw such a case in a young female medical student with serious pustular acne – the whole body giving off the typical cheese odour, which refused to go away in spite of thorough daily bathing. With Hepar Sulph. 6X the condition quickly disappeared, never to return.

Boils and carbuncles call for Hepar Sulph. as well as for Mercurius. Hepar Sulph. is also indicated in empyema, unless one first uses Calcium Carbonicum, in order to avoid perforations, e.g. in empyema of the gall-bladder. In all conditions which pro-
ceed with suppuration, e.g. Meibomian cysts, styes, acne vulgaris, suppurating eczema, sycosis barbae and others, apart from Mercurius Solubilis one thinks first of Hepar Sulph.

Hepar Sulph. is likewise the remedy for chronic catarrhs of the respiratory organs with expectoration of purulent sputum and aggravation in the fresh air, likewise the croupy cough, formerly very common, where in spite of the rattling of the mucus the patient cannot expectorate it. Here Hepar Sulph. is more frequently indicated after Aconitum or Spongia. Hepar Sulph. will also cure a cough which appears when some part of the body is uncovered.

Because of its action in suppurations, Hepar Sulph. is the main remedy for abscesses of the lung, and also in abscesses of the tonsils; in such cases there may be a sensation as if a splinter or a fish-bone were lodged in the pharynx. Purulent, offensive discharge from the ears calls for Hepar Sulph. (possibly along with Graphites and other remedies).

Hepar Sulph. also has a wretched, empty feeling in the stomach, with a craving for sour things, alcohol and spices. The general state of the patient is ameliorated by eating, but it aggravates the heaviness and pressure in the stomach. Even the blandest of food can cause complaints in Hepar Sulph. patients. There is usually constipation, with even soft faeces being difficult to pass.

Hepar Sulph. is also indicated in hypertrophy of the prostate. The stream of urine drops almost perpendicularly, is sluggish, and it takes time for the bladder to empty.

Hepar Sulph. is also an important remedy for sweating, when the patient sweats day and night without relief. Here Hepar Sulph. is often indicated in alternation with Mercurius Solubilis, e.g. in abscess of the tonsils, rheumatism etc.

In children Hepar Sulph. is indicated when there is sour diarrhoea, and the whole child may smell sour (cf. Calcium Carbonicum and Magnesium Carbonicum).

In contrast to Natrum Sulphuricum, asthma which is better in damp weather calls for Hepar Sulph. as its remedy. Hepar Sulph. may also act beneficially where there is a chronic tendency to catch cold (cf. Thuja), and in kidney diseases which occur in progressive vicariation after retotoxic treatment of scarlet fever or sore throats.

The outstanding symptoms and indications of Hepar Sulph. may be categorised as follows:

1. Hypersensitivity to touch, pain and cold air. Amelioration from warmth and wrapping up warmly.
2. Irritable, hypersensitive, hasty, and also despondent, lacking in spirit and tearful. Aggravated in the evening.
3. Skin with scabs, slow to heal; flat ulcerations and tendency to form pustules. Falling out of hair. Odour of old cheese.
5. Stomach complaints with a wretched, empty feeling, and constipation. Difficult defaecation, even of soft stools. Sour diarrhoea in children.
6. Hypertrophy of the prostate with problems of urination.
7. Dry, hard cough or loose, croupy cough. Feeling of weakness in the chest. Hoarseness. Cough worse from cool draught, from uncovering a limb or drinking cold water. Asthma, better in warm, humid weather.

8. Typical sensation of a plug or splinter in wounds or eruptions on mucosa.

9. Retoxically treated illnesses, e.g. scarlet fever after sore throat. Protracted pneumonia with danger of abscess formation.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Hepar sulphuris calcarea, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for hepar sulphuris: inflammation and suppuration of the skin and mucosae such as furuncles, chronic purulent otitis media, and abscess of the palatine tonsils; for treatment of a disposition to lymphatic disorders; nervous hypersensitivity.

Hepatica Triloba – Liver-Wort

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh leaves of the plant, Hepatica nobilis Gars., which occurs in woodlands of South-East and Eastern Europe. N.O. Ranunculaceae.

The main indications are:

- Pharyngitis, bronchitis. Clearing the throat. Tough sticky mucus.

Whilst Hepatica was recommended by doctors in the old days for liver diseases, in line with the Doctrine of Signatures, its leaves being liver-shaped, in the provings the principal action was found to be on the pharynx and bronchi, with roughness, scratching and tickling in the throat, and a sensation in the throat as if food had stuck there. It was possible to establish the presence there of an accumulation of thick, tough, sticky mucus, which caused frequent clearing of the throat.

There was also violent bronchitis with yellowish, creamy, very sweet, bloody and copious expectoration, with a painful sensation in the chest as if tied up tightly, accompanied by a continual tickling, itching and scratching in the pharynx, very annoying and aggravated by food and dust. Where the expectoration is sweet, in addition to Stannum one should always think of Hepatica.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Hepatica nobilis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for hepatica triloba: pharyngeal catarrh.
**Herpes Simplex Nosode**

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from inactivated Herpes Simplex viruses (adjusted to 10⁶ plaque-forming units per ml).

One result of research into viral diseases has been that the herpes virus has acquired great importance, even in the origins of neoplasms. Malignant disease of the womb in particular is said to show a close relationship with earlier herpetic infections generally, so that it would seem expedient to use the Herpes Simplex and Herpes Zoster Nosodes in cancer of the womb also.

The Nosode is also said to be of use particularly in influenzal illnesses, since herpetic conditions (on the cheeks, around the mouth) frequently appear in these; likewise before, during and after menstruation. It should also be tried in shingles with typical neural localisation in segmental areas. The Herpes Simplex Nosode can also be used in cases of post-herpetic neuralgia following remission of herpes zoster and in those very difficult to treat – alongside the otherwise indicated homoeopathic remedies (such as Mezereum, Rhus Tox., Ranunculus, Vaccinimum, Variolinum, etc.).

**Herpes Zoster Nosode – Shingles Nosode**

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from killed Herpes Zoster viruses (adjusted to 10⁶ plaque-forming units per milliliter).

Indications for the use of this viral nosode are provided not only by herpes zoster itself, and the unpleasant and painful herpetic eruptions, labial, genital or elsewhere, which often occur during menstruation, but also in pre-cancerous states of the uterus, or in outright cancer of the womb or parts of it, since relationships have come to light between the Herpes Zoster Nosode and the genesis of uterine cancer. See also under “Herpes Simplex Nosode”.

**Histamine**

The attenuations are prepared from Histamine, 2-(4-imidazolyl)ethylamine, C₉H₁₄N₃, MW: 111.15 (potentised allopathic compound).

In reaction phases, Histamine is of decisive importance for the initial phase of the inflammation, and widens the capillaries to allow an infusion of plasma into the tissues, resulting in the consecutive symptoms of pain, swelling, heat and redness. Histamine becomes biologically especially dangerous if such inflammations are sup-
pressed by drugs, when the histamine can no longer undergo the degradation which is provided for in the course of the inflammation. It can then assume an allergic action on other tissues (in the literal sense of allergy: allos ergos = other action) and other symptoms develop in completely different locations which do not have anything to do with the previously occurring inflammation. In actual fact they are only the transfer of the toxic state (Histamine) to another phase.

If the inflammation is allowed to run its natural course undisturbed, (or if its course is speeded up by means of biotherapeutic or homoeopathic remedies), then there should be no associated allergy, since the histamine is rendered non-toxic in the normal course of events, or as a result of biological – or particularly homoeopathic – treatment, and leaves the body through the normal excretory processes. Thorough accounts of this will be found in the literature on homotoxicology; here we can give only the barest outline.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for histaminum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for histamine: allergic dermal and mucosal disorders; hypotension; cardiac complaints.

**Hydrastis Canadensis** – Golden Seal

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried rootstock, with roots attached, of the plant, Hydrastis canadensis L., which occurs in shady mountain forests of Atlantic North America. N.O. Ranunculaceae.*

Hydrastis, Canadian Golden Seal, is prepared from the dried rootstock and contains three alkaloids: hydrastine, berberine and meconin, apart from physosterin, volatile oil and resins. It is used principally in serious disorders of the autonomic nervous system, and also in cancer and septic states, in protracted catarrhs, influenza with great secretion of mucus, coughs, epistaxis, great weakness, and also in gastrointestinal ulceration, liver conditions with jaundice and in cystitis. In roseola and eczematous skin eruptions, especially where there is a general physical weakness and exhaustion, and also in rheumatic muscular and nervous pains, whether fixed or changing location, and also particularly in illnesses of the uterus with vaginal discharge, in breast lumps, and in neuralgias of the spermatic cord and testicles.
Nash refers to special indications for Hydrastis, e.g. thick, tough, bloody discharges from the nose, a swollen, relaxed tongue showing imprints of the teeth and a sensation as if burnt or scalded, with tough, yellow mucus in the pharynx. Also a sunken feeling in the stomach with persistent palpitations and lumpy stools covered in mucus.

There is also a characteristic dull pain in the renal area and thick, tough, mucous sediment in the urine, often associated with palpitations and weakness, especially a high degree of muscular weakness; also a sensation of heat all over the body, alternating with shivering.

In the clinical picture we find cachexia with suspected neoplasm, especially where there is complete failure of the stomach; also there is uterine prolapse and cervical erosion with thick, tough, yellow discharge and general weakness. Hydrastis can also be used to good effect in stomatitis after abuse of mercury, in hearing which is impaired by catarrh, in ear-discharge and tinnitus, and in chronic constipation. However it is especially effective in leucorrhoea and in any other acrid, raw, excoriating discharges when a general deterioration of energy is present, as e.g. in cancer and cancerous degeneration, tumours in various organs and parts of the body, including the female breast, and also in pruritus vulvae. According to information from Fellenberg-Ziegler it can also be used in general energy-deterioration during smallpox (one drop of the tincture internally every 2 hours and a teaspoonful of tincture to a glass of lukewarm water on compresses, which is said to prevent scarring).

By summarising we arrive at the following remedy-picture for Hydrastis:

1. Moist skin eruptions and ulcers with offensive discharges, itching and burning. Catarrhal conditions of the mucosa with heavy discharge. Chronic conjunctivitis. Stomatitis.
2. Catarrhal conditions of the gastric mucosa and the bronchi with a scratching, rough cough. Coryza with continual mucous discharges, burning and feeling of rawness.
5. Suspected cancer. Tumours in the breasts and in other organs. Emaciation when eating well. General lack of energy.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Hydrastis canadensis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *hydrastis*: mucosal suppuration, also accompanied by ulceration, inflammations and colic of the hepatobiliary system, and of the gastrointestinal tract; polyps.
Hydrochinon – Hydroquinone

The attenuations are prepared from Hydroquinone (1,4-dihydroxy-benzene) \( \text{C}_6\text{H}_6\text{O}_2 \), MW: 110.14.

The main indications are:

Like all the quinones, hydroquinone is indicated in impregnation phases where dyspnoea, which is characteristic of disturbance in the respiratory chain, is observable. Thus hydroquinone is indicated alongside alpha-ketoglutaric acid and Benzoquinone, to compensate for side-effects of allopathic drugs on the respiratory centre, and also for the progressive dyspnoea and cardiac weakness of lung cancer. The dose selected must not be too strong here, nor repeated too frequently, since it may lead to bloody expectoration with a strong, cheesy odour, (beware: internal haemorrhage!), although the bleeding normally tends not to be dangerous, because Hydroquinone obviously has a similar action on the vascular system to that of rutin.

In the course of relapses of cancer in the breast or abdomen, if haemorrhages of short duration are observed which improve the general state of health, then Hydroquinone must be given at short intervals, say every two days, in order to cleanse the toxicity of the body. (Koch – Kastner – Seutemann).

Depressive states in youth and loss of powers of concentration can be helped by a combination of Aurum and Hydroquinone; likewise angina pectoris, heart conditions of the elderly and vascular sclerosis, most preferably in combination with Malicum Acidum.

Like all quinones, Hydroquinone is also indicated in toxicity of the liver, e.g. in jaundice from various causes, in chronic cholecystitis and in areas of disturbance in the gastro intestinal area, also in abuse of medicine and the associated kidney damage (after barbiturates and phenacetin).

A combination of Oöphorinum, Baryta Oxalsuccinica, Hydroquinone and Pituitary can do good work in underdevelopment of the genitalia with adiposity, and also after antibiotic treatment for gonorrhoea.

Like most quinones, Hydroquinone acts on chronic, dry eczema, especially if this is aggravated by the slightest dietary indiscretion. Typical are scales, itching areas of skin without being particularly red, also greasy facial skin and fissured, calloused changes in the skin and disorders in the jaw area. In the treatment of these the appropriate nosode should be used concurrently (Mandibular Osteitis Nosode, Granuloma Dentis Nosode, etc.).

The drug picture of Hydrochinonum was composed in January 1997 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics:**

Several unique characteristics were noted with this remedy. Restlessness or frequent waking during sleep. Unrefreshing sleep improves. Eczema of the hands and
fingers especially on the right hand was also prominent. The eczema was dry and flaky and worse from moisture.

**Mind**

Active thoughts cause sleeplessness. Absent of thoughts when alone and while driving and startles when awareness returns. Vacancy of thought and must force the mind to concentrate while driving to avoid collisions. Daydreaming. Memory weakness and forgets what he is about to do or has just done. Feeling of being in a trance or as if in a dream. Dullness. Vivid or fragments of dreams or nightmares with darkness, desolation and bleakness, destruction, imprisonment, being among strangers, violence, and being whipped. Sensation of isolation or separation. Delusions that friends are looking down on her. Confidence in self. Strong irritability when skin lightly stroked or touched. Nail biting decreases.

**Generalities**

Increased physical energy while having decreased sleep. Food desires of cold cereal, **meat**, especially a hamburger with cheese. Flushes of heat during the night requiring the blankets to be removed and replaced several times.

**Head**

Chronic daily head pain of 2 years duration, like a band or that is pressing, improves. **PAIN**. Sudden head pains. Usual sinus headache during menses is absent.

**Eye**

Photophobia during the day that causes squinting.

**Vision**

Foggy vision and incoordination.

**Nose**

*Righ sided* epistaxis or coryza. Right sided epistaxis with bright red blood and on blowing the nose. Post nasal discharge that is bloody. *Right sided* coryza or epistaxis.

**Mouth**

Dry mouth with thirst. Soreness of gums and tongue. Indented tongue. Sensation of swelling of tongue, as if too large for the mouth.

**Teeth**

Stitching pain while eating.

**Throat**

Boil-like eruptions on opposite sides of the neck of same size and location. External sensation of swelling.

**Stomach**

Decreased appetite during clenching pain. Sensation of fullness or loss of appetite after only a few bites. Improvement of usual daily heartburn or morning acid. Thirsty.

**Abdomen**

*Distention is decreased* before menses or in the afternoon. **PAIN** that is clutching or cramping and extends to the middle of back. Pain before or during menses improves.
Rectum
Feeling of incomplete evacuation after straining at stool. Diarrhea that is urgent and sudden, or after eating, or anticipatory diarrhea improves. Improvement of flatus and diarrhea especially before a sports competition. Flatus. Cramping pain before stool.

Stool
Sudden and explosive. Watery stool.

Genitalia, Female
Absence of bloody discharge preceding the onset of menses. Menses stops suddenly; followed by swelling of fingers, face, and breasts; then menses begins again shortly thereafter. Painful, aching menstrual cramps.

Larynx and Trachea
Burning sensation in the trachea after running a short distance.

Speech and Voice
Improvement of voice hoarseness and huskiness. Clearing throat improved hoarseness that prevented speech.

Back
Abdominal cramps extending into the thoracic region. Lower back stiffness on motion after sitting that is better with heat.

Extremities
Eruptions of eczema on the fingers, hand, or palm of hand. Eczema that is painful stinging or burning, itching, or desquamating. Eczema only on the right hand and worse moisture. Fingers sensitive and shriveled and small: appearing with the eczema and sensitive to pressure. Decreased palm perspiration with eczema. Eczema with flaky white dry skin. Itchy red rash in hollow of knee. Incoordination with dropped objects or if hand eye coordination is necessary.

Sleep
Falling asleep difficult especially after waking. Perspiration during sleep. Restless sleep or improvement from the usual tossing and turning. Sleepless from thoughts. Unrefreshing sleep. Frequent waking that is sudden or improvement of frequent waking.

Perspiration
Perspiration during sleep that mats the hair and soaks the pillow.

Skin
Eczema on fingers and hands that is dry, desquamating, and stinging. Eczema on fingers and hand that is dry, flaky, and worse moisture.
Hydrocotyle Asiatica – Indian Pennywort

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried aerial parts of Centella asiatica [L.] Urb. N.O. Umbelliferae.

The main indications are:
- In the foreground of Hydrocotyle’s symptom picture are skin symptoms, particularly reddening, erythema with itching of the face, neck, chest, back, arms and thighs, with a sensation of heat, stinging, itching and burning in various places. Apart from this, it also has eruptions of small pustules and vesicles, with desquamation and sloughing, increased suppuration of existing ulcers, malformation of the nails, and also neuralgic facial pains. In addition there are kidney symptoms in particular, in the form of heaviness and pressure in the renal area, bladder spasms with creeping in the urethra, urinary tenesmus and increased excretion of urine.
- The picture also includes dull pains in the womb and ovaries, with a sensation of itching, stinging and heat in the vagina, violent congestive states and pains in the uterus, premature arrival of the menses, and discharge.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Centella asiatica, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for hydrocotyle asiatica: metritis; dermal disorders with pachynsis and pruritus.

Hydrocyanicum Acidum – Hydrogen Cyanide

The attenuations are prepared from diluted Hydrogen cyanide, HCN, MW: 27.03.

Epileptic attacks, preceded by a sensation of a flash of lightning from head to feet. Cholera with collapse. Pernicious forms of scarlatina. Malaria with fainting, icy coldness of the body, pulse undetectable. Dry, tickling cough in tuberculosis.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Acidum hydrocyanicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for acidum hydrocyanicum: various conditions of spasmodic contraction (cramps); cerebral seizure disorders; angina pectoris; bronchial asthma; renal failure and intestinal cramps; paralysis in conjunction with cerebrovascular accidents; cardiac and circulatory failure; respiratory paralysis.
Hyoscyamus – Henbane

The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant in flower of hyoscyamus niger L. N.O. Solanaceae.

There is a close relationship between the three Solanaceae: Hyoscyamus, Belladonna and Stramonium. The main active ingredient of Hyoscyamus is the alkaloid, hyoscyamine.

The three related alkaloids, hyoscyamine, atropine (Belladonna) and daturine (Stramonium) enlarge the pupils constantly, and cause great dryness of the mouth and pharynx, larynx and bronchi, and external skin, as well as difficulty in swallowing and hoarseness. In larger doses they bring about swimming in the head, with vertigo, hallucinations and delirium. In smaller doses they depress the heart function and slow the pulse rate, whereas after a large dose an immediate initial slowing of the pulse rate is followed by an equally rapid compensatory increase above the normal.

Whereas atropine in large doses almost always causes an erythema of the skin, a flushing similar to that of scarlet fever, this is only exceptionally noticed with hyoscyamine.

As a rule, atropine causes an ecstatic delirium with a tendency towards wrestling, scuffling, laughing and all sorts of unconventional behaviour, although on the other hand there may also be unusual unsteadiness and great muscular weakness. With hyoscyamine neither is the case; on the contrary there is a tendency towards sleep and rest. On odd occasions when too high a dose has been taken, atropine-like symptoms of excitement may be noticed.

Atropine also causes paralysis of the sphincters of anus and bladder, in contrast to hyoscyamine, which has a more paralytic effect on the sphincters of the iris than does atropine. Hyoscyamine is not identical to atropine.

With long-term use, hyoscyamine is followed by heavy haemorrhage from the womb, as well as sweats and peculiar skin eruptions.

Hyoscyamus has a characteristic aggravation of complaints in the evening-time, with an irresistible urge to sleep and to day-dream predominating, with a long, deep sleep as if drugged, characterised by grindling of the teeth (!).

Apart from states of excitement with great restlessness, mobility and loquacity, there are passionate vehemence, jealousy, raving and attacks of fury. At the other end of the scale there may also be depression to the point of melancholia, and dull apathy (in chronic poisoning).

The skin symptoms are itching and redness. Brown patches appear here and there and disappear again. The typical facial appearance is puffed up and dark red with purulent vesicles on the lips and pustular conditions on the chin and cheeks; these may also occur around the hips and knees.

The picture of Hyoscyamus also includes parotitis and tonsillitis.

Particularly typical are, however, disorders of the intellectual functions, with excitement and possible subsequent weakening; there is inane chatter and foolish ges-
tures and actions, betraying a confusion of ideas, as also in delirium, weakness of thinking and memory and finally characterised by a dulling of the powers of comprehension.

Attacks of epileptic spasms with tetany, convulsions, trismus, congestion of blood in the head and headaches are also typical.

The eyes have a glazed stare and an unusual sheen, and there may be protrusion, distortion and spasms of the eye muscles.

Further indications are conjunctival discharge, and marked pupil-enlargement, dullness of vision, weakness of vision and myopia – for Hyoscyamus and for Belladonna (Atropinum Sulphuricum).

There may also be amaurosis, with flickering and dark spots in the field of vision and abnormal refraction of the light-rays, so that objects appear smaller, change position, or their outlines are blurred. Objects may also appear in a scarlet light, or shining like gold. Double vision may also occur.

There may also be disturbances in the hearing, with complete deafness, pains in the cartilage of the ear, and tearing pains, especially in the evenings.

In the provings there also occurred spasmodic tension and painful stiffness of the neck- and shoulder-muscles, with tearing pains in the back and loins and swelling of the ankle. There was also trembling of the arm and rheumatic pains in the elbows and wrists, with swelling and stiffness of the hands, and diminished feeling or “pins and needles” in the arms and hands.

As with Belladonna there can be a paralysis and coldness of the lower limbs, with pains in the hip-joints, knees or ankles, weakness of the legs, swelling of the feet and tearing pains in the soles. According to the dose, there may be a stronger and irregular heart contraction and an accelerated, full, strong pulse, with pulsation of the arteries, or else a smaller, slower or more rapid, scarcely detectable, failing pulse.

The respiratory symptoms are characterised by catarrhs of the larynx, nasal mucosa and bronchi, with greenish mucous expectoration on coughing, constriction of the chest and shortness of breath. On inspiration stitching pains are felt in the chest (cf. Bryonia). The spasmodic, dry cough shows a marked nightly aggravation, especially when lying, which fades on sitting up: a guiding symptom which should lead to the prescription of Hyoscyamus.

Hyoscyamus should also always be indicated by the symptom of grinding the teeth in sleep, bearing in mind Ignatia and Cina also.

Acute tonsillitis reacts mostly not only to Belladonna, but also to Hyoscyamus, when there is the sensation of great dryness, scratching and burning in the palate and the oesophagus, with swallowing difficulties on account of the inflamed swelling of the tonsils.

There may also be a loathing for drinks. After drinking there are convulsive movements with disordered consciousness, and there may also be retching with nausea but not vomiting, stomach pains with severe distension, flatulence and violent colics, constipation and evacuation of firm faeces or else loose stools with abdominal rumblings and cutting pains. Frequent passing of threadworms is also said to be typical, as is discharge from the haemorrhoids.
Inflammatory symptoms and paralytic weakness are also found in the bladder, with frequent urging and painful, scanty urination, possibly associated with erections and sexual phantasizing to the point of priapism, linked with temporary impotence; in the female sex there are inflammatory conditions of the vaginal mucosa, with intensified desire and violent phantasizing to the point of nymphomania, also hysterical moods and menses beginning 14 days too early with copious bleeding.

If the main symptoms of Hyoscyamus are summed up, we have the following typical remedy-picture:

1. Symptoms of cerebral irritation with convulsions, muscle-twitching, catalepsy and epileptiform spasms. Mental disorders, characterised by silliness and unconventional behaviour, or erotic states of ecstasy.
3. Tearing pains in the ears at night. Hearing impairment and facial pain. Delusions of jealousy.
4. Spasmodic nocturnal attacks of tickling cough, ameliorated by sitting up. Expectoration of green mucus on coughing. Dryness in the throat, larynx and lungs.
5. Nose-bleeds. Stomach pains. Inflammations of the gastric mucosa and intestines with retching, vomiting, colic and diarrhoea.
7. Rheumatism or gouty conditions in nervous tracts and joints.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Hyoscyamus niger, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for hyoscyamus: restlessness and conditions of excessive excitement; insomnia; spastic conditions of the respiratory passages and of the alimentary tract.

Hypericum – St. John’s Wort

The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant, Hypericum perforatum L., gathered in flower. It is very frequently found in meadows, pastures and in sparse woodland in Europe and Central Asia. N.O. Guttiferae.

The main indications are:


Hypericum is especially indicated in puncture wounds and nerve irritation, not only after injury but in changes of postural balance in the spine, when nerves are trapped or pressed (in the intervertebral foramina) as a result of faulty posture, and in complaints arising from osteo-arthritis.
However, the remedy picture of Hypericum also contains emotional changes, excitement with ensuing relaxation, lassitude, trembling and unaccustomed thirst, as well as spasmodic complaints.

One symptom which may point to the remedy is the sensation as if the head were enlarged, (cf. Paris Quadrifolia).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Hypericum perforatum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *hypericum*: traumata suffered by the peripheral or central nervous systems; emotional discord or upset; cerebral angiosclerosis; asthma.

**Hypophysis Suis** – Pituitary Gland

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from fresh pituitary taken from a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus). It is a gland the size of a cherry, situated at the base of the brain.*

The main indications are:


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Hypophysis cerebri*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *hypophysis suis*: vertigo; states of confusion.

**Hypothalamus Suis**

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from hypothalamus taken from a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus). It is situated in the mid-brain.*

The main indications are:

**Iberis Amara** – Bitter Candytuft

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried ripe seeds of the plant, Iberis amara L., a native of Central and Southern Europe and often cultivated ornamental in gardens. N.O. Cruciferae.*

The main indications are:
- Pericarditis and endocarditis. Palpitations. Stabbing pains in the heart.
- In the foreground of the picture of Iberis are its heart symptoms, such as palpitation after slight movement, with no intrinsic cause, palpitations with vertigo and anxiety, heaviness and pressure in the praecordium with shooting pains (*cf.* Spigelia), and particularly a nocturnal aggravation, with visible throbbing of the heart and possible cessation of the heart beat or fibrillation with a small irregular pulse. However, it also has noteworthy nervous symptoms such as weakness of memory, swimming in the head with inability to fix the attention, vertigo on rising, congestion of the head with tinnitus, headache and hearing-impairment with reddened eyes and optical illusions of light.
- In the right shoulder there may be drawing pains with a dull pain and sensation of heaviness in the left arm, and trembling in the lower limbs after movement.
- The congestive states of the heart may be ameliorated by increased mucous secretion and hawking up of the mucus from the larynx and trachea; there may occur a sensation in the larynx as if bound up with string and suffocating, with inhibited respiration, shortness of breath and air-hunger.
- The abdominal organs may also be involved, with eructations, weakness of digestion, distension, sensations of pressure and pain in the liver region, and frequent stools of soft consistency, the colour of clay (biliary disease).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Iberis amara*, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *iberis amara*: arrhythmia; cardiac insufficiency.

**Ichthyolum** – Ammonium Bituminosulphonate

*(Ammonium Bituminosulphonicum)*

*The attenuations are prepared from the carbonisation oil obtained from dry distillation of bituminous slate, sulphonated with sulphuric acid and neutralised with ammoniac.*

The main indications are:
- Pustular acne. Violent pruritus (facial).

In practice, Ammonium Bituminosulphonate (Ichthyol) is used principally in the form of Ichthyol ointment. This serves to soften and clear out abscesses and as stimulative treatment in inflammations.
About 35 years ago the author began a proving of Ichthyol, but had to break it off because increasingly unpleasant symptoms were making their presence felt, as follows:

On taking Ichthyol 30X, 5–8 drops three times a day (hand-successed potencies, prepared from bottle to bottle), no symptoms of any kind were produced. On taking Ichthyol 27X, every evening on lying down to sleep a considerable itching set in, typically on the cheek-bone on both sides, round about the place where acne rosacea tends to be located. The complaints increased, and intensified with the eruption of small vesicles and, on taking the 25X, inflamed pustules.

As the author was practising every day, this eruption caused him not a little inconvenience. Along with his wife, who was also doing the proving and had the same symptoms, he therefore discontinued the proving.

Bearing in mind the high degree of biological activity of the slate-oils, this remedy should have a more thorough homoeopathic proving.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Ammonium bitumino-sulfon-icum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for ichthyolum: suppurative dermal inflammations; chronic bronchitis.

**Ignatia** – St. Ignatius’ Bean

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried ripe seeds of the plant, Strychnos ignatii Berg., a native of the Philippines. N.O. Loganiaceae.*

The “Ignatia” tincture produced from the St. Ignatius’ beans contains, like its sister-remedy Nux Vomica, strychnine and brucine as main ingredients.

Ignatia is considered the main remedy for hysteria and states of nervous exhaustion, and is indicated in changeable moods, hypersensitivity to pain, twitching, headaches, stomach complaints, dysmenorrhea, sensitivity to tobacco-smoke and smells generally, rectal prolapse, and absurd symptoms of a general kind.

However, in critically evaluating Ignatia symptoms, we must avoid the opinion that the symptoms which respond to Ignatia, because of their hysterical or nervous factor, can be dismissed with a wave of the hand. You see, with these symptoms we are dealing almost every time with impregnation phases, such as are consistent with disturbances of the autonomic nervous system, for example. In children this may be a prelude to meningitis and otitis media. Also typical are gastrointestinal symptoms, particularly with a feeling of weakness in the pit of the stomach, as if the stomach were hanging down.

Ignatia patients are supposed in the main to be intolerant, quarrelsome, irascible people of great touchiness, who react very easily to fright (*cf.* Aconitum, Opium and Veratrum), and who also tend easily towards spasms and convulsions, and in whom a typical migraine occurs with the symptom, as if a nail were being driven out through the side of the head.
We must be quite clear in our minds that such complaints can in many cases actually be of a very unpleasant and stubborn nature and do not respond – or only temporarily – to the usual drugs, even to Atarax; on the other hand they can soon be removed with combination remedies which contain Ignatia.

One symptom in particular must be picked out, which is generally described as protracted sighing or taking a deep breath; that, however, does not give the full picture. It is better described as dyspnoea, and in fact a possibly malignant dyspnoea, as if from inner suffocation. Nor are Ignatia patients necessarily always of the female sex; the male sex suffers with such symptoms just as often; even men in the prime of life often need Ignatia, e.g. heart-patients with dyspnoea. Nash tells us that the tearful, sensitive mood may be traced back both to fright and also to chronic worry. This is indeed the case. On the other hand, Ingatia patients do tend to take everything very badly and to work themselves up over comparatively simple and harmless problems, regarding them as insurmountable, with the result that complaints then arise such as migraine-like headaches which are ameliorated by warmth and lying on the affected side, spasmodic contractions in the intestinal area with stabbing pains in the rectum, shooting up into the colon and awakening the suspicion of rectal cancer. Give a dose of Ignatia and these complaints will move in regressive vicariation from within outwards, maybe in the form of inflamed haemorrhoids or an anal or umbilical eczema.

An example of the absurd symptoms peculiar to Ignatia is intermittent fever where, during the chill, and only at that stage, there is a feeling of thirst, and also a red face, which is characteristic of no other remedy.

Ignatia also has a sensation of pressure in the throat, like a ball, as if choking were imminent, similar to the globus hystericus, or perhaps to be interpreted in the context of the dyspnoea already mentioned.

Skin eruptions may also occur: little acne pustules around the eyes and on the chin, as well as urticarial eruptions and falling out of hair.

Eye symptoms may include optical illusions, e.g. white, flickering, shining zigzags at the periphery of the field of vision, as occurs in detachment of the retina.

Articular pains may occur in the hands and fingers with stiffness and drawing pains, and there may be weakness in the lower limbs, as in incipient primary chronic polyarthritis or the paresis of tabes.

There may be hypersensitivity of the skin to draughts and fresh air.

The exhaustion and weakness are aggravated by coffee, spirits and tobacco smoking, which is particularly intolerable.

This is accompanied by an extraordinary slowness in thinking.

The mood may switch rapidly from one extreme to the other.

However, Ignatia may also be the remedy for more or less purely physical phases such as balanitis, prostatitis, leucorrhoea, metrorrhagia with congealed pieces of black blood smelling offensively, inflammatory symptoms on the eyelids, nose and lips, tickling cough, laryngospasm, oesophageal spasms, difficulties in swallowing, anal prolapse, jaundice, spasm of the bladder and febrile attacks similar to malaria, or even genuine malaria.
Although in all these symptoms frequently no serious organic change can be found in the context of degeneration phases, nevertheless we are clearly dealing with toxic effects, often with impregnation phases, which must have the correct antihomotoxic remedy, which is Ignatia.

Ignatia should also be borne in mind in numerous retoxic phases. The irritability of the nervous system may provide a pointer here (effects of strychnine and brucine), since this is characteristic of Ignatia and constitutes the organic foundation for the frequently changing symptoms which occur in impregnation phases resulting in many cases from retoxication.

The following essential symptomatology results from a summary of the above:

1. Nerve remedy. Hypersensitivity of all the sensory organs, including the skin. Hypersensitivity to smells, tobacco, smoke, and consumption of alcohol and coffee.
5. Laryngospasm. Globus hystericus. Also Sydenham’s chorea and epileptiform attacks.
6. Tonsillitis, with amelioration of the throat-pains from swallowing.
7. Sensation of weakness in the stomach, as though hung down limply (cf. Sepia).
8. Anal prolapse with violent contracting pains which also shoot upwards in the rectum and into the colon.
9. Intermittent fever with thirst and hot head during the chill.
11. Dyspnoea as from internal suffocation, also in asthma. Has to keep sighing deeply, but cannot complete a breath owing to retoxic enzyme-damage. (Especially complements Carbo Vegetabilis.)

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Strychnos ignatii, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for ignatia: nervous disorders; emotional discord or upset; spasmodic conditions experienced at hollow organs and muscles.
**Indol – Indole**

*The attenuations are prepared from Indole (2,3-benzopyrrole) \( C_8H_7N \), MW: 117.15.*

The main characteristics and the indications are:

Factor in the putrefaction of albumen in the intestines. In toxicosis, sepsis, typhus, cholera; may be used generally as an intercurrent in poisonings.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Indolum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **indol**: putrescence dyspepsia.

**Influenzinum – Nosode of Influenza-Vaccine**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from heat-inactivated vaccine of a defined strain of influenza virus.*

This is one of the most-used nosodes, since numerous later, chronic illnesses can be traced back to retoxic treatment of influenza and colds.

General tendency to corpulence and adiposity, even in children, arising from thyroid hypofunction. Has an excellent tonic action in exhaustion and tiredness. Intransigent hoarseness. Rheumatic complaints with violent pains, especially in cold, wet weather (cf. Rhododendron, Psorinum). Tendency to catch cold, may also be used as a prophylactic for influenza. Vascular diseases in the legs (varicose veins, intermittent claudication). Surge of blood to the head. Trivial heart complaints (so-called neurosis).

Bronchial asthma, chronic poly sinusitis and other sequelae of influenza, also iatrogenic damage.

May also have a good effect in telangiectasis.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Influenzinum-Nosode*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **Grippe-Nosode**: parainfluenzal diseases.
Insecticide

The attenuations are prepared from the insecticide Parathion, $C_{10}H_{14}NO_5PS$, MW: 291.27.

The main indications are:

Insulin

The attenuations are prepared from the pig’s polypeptide hormone Insulin $C_{256}H_{381}N_{65}O_{67}S_6$, MW: 5778 (potentised allopathic compound).

The main indications are:
Disorders of glucose metabolism and liver function. Arteriosclerosis and vascular spasms. May be tried in Raynaud’s disease and in intermittent claudication.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Insulinum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for insulin: general weakness and debilitation and hyperhidrosis, experienced several hours after meals.

Iodum – Iodine

The mother tincture is prepared from Iodine, $I_2$, MW: 253.8.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Iodum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for iodum: hyperthyroidism; furunculosis; acne vulgaris.
**Ipecacuanha – Ipecac**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried underground parts of Cephaelis ipecacuanha [Brot.] A. Rich., a plant growing in Brazil, India and Malaysia. N.O. Rubiaceae.*

Ipecacuanha is one of those homoeopathic remedies whose indications are few, but typical. Nausea, vomiting and retching are characteristic, occurring not only in gastric disorders but also with coughing. There is also purging at both ends, with fermented, grass-green or mucous stools which may be dysenteric and contain blood. With gastric and duodenal ulcers there is often nausea, but especially in whooping cough and other types of cough, and also in asthma, where an excessive accumulation of mucus always suggests Ipecacuanha. This nausea is also characteristic of Ipecacuanha in feverish states, not only in intermittent fever and malarial illnesses but also in influenzal feverish catarrhs or in rattling respiration, the expectoration being difficult to loosen, e.g. in emphysema and asthma.

Haemorrhages also suggest Ipecacuanha, bright red, gushing haemorrhages, occurring both acutely and profusely, e.g. menorrhagia and metrorrhagia, but also from the rectum, lungs, nose, bladder and any orifice of the body.

A summary gives us the following characteristic symptoms:
1. Nausea, not relieved by vomiting, frequently with a clean tongue.
2. Gastroenteritis with frothy, grass-green, mucous or bloody stools.
3. Cough with retching, as if the stomach were turning over. Whooping cough.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Cephaelis ipecacuanha, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for **ipecacuanha**: bronchitis; bronchial asthma; whooping cough; gastrointestinal inflammation; mucosal bleeding; circulatory disorders.

**Iris Versicolor – Blue Flag**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock of the plant, Iris versicolor L., which occurs in the U.S.A. and Canada. N.O. Iridaceae.*

The main indications are:

Hemicrania. Flickering scotoma, followed by headache. Sunday migraine. Sour vomiting, like vinegar, excoriating. Summer diarrhoea. Sciatica with stabbing, shooting pains, as if lame and the hip dislocated.
The Iris Versicolor headache occurs mostly on the right side, associated with catarrhs of the eyes and conjunctiva and with tinnitus (ringing and roaring noises). It tends to come on mostly on non-working days, especially Sundays, and for this no physiological reason can be given.

Also typical of Iris Versicolor are the frequently changing pains, which are cutting pains of short duration, the right side being mainly affected.

On the skin, Iris Versicolor can also have a beneficial effect on vesicles and pustules on the head, face, trunk and limbs with a tendency to suppurate.

Anal prolapse often occurs in the intestinal colics with violent urging for stool, frequent passing of watery, mucous stools and burning pains in the rectum, possibly with blood in the stools.

Should the catarrhal symptoms spread to the renal pelvis, ureters and urethra, then the urine usually has a peculiar, penetrating odour.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Iris versicolor, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for iris: migraine; facial neuralgia; sciatic neuralgia; condition following herpes zoster; inflammation of the gastric mucosa and of the pancreas.
**Jaborandi – Pilocarpus**

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried leaves of the plant(s) *Pilocarpus jaborandi* Holmes, *P. pennatifolius* Lem. and/or *P. microphyllus* Stapf, natives of Brazil. N.O. Rutaceae.

The main indications are:

Abnormal sweats, nocturnal sweats in pulmonary tuberculosis, excessive salivation and cystitis during pregnancy. Hyperhydrosis generally, sweats after menopausal hot flushes.

Jaborandi, which contains pilocarpine, is known for its qualities as a diaphoretic, promoting sweating, and a myotic (i.e. causing the pupils to contract). Heinigke describes the action of Jaborandi in the form of an infusion containing 6 grams. of the leaves as follows: “The face immediately flushes, the temporal arteries begin to throb, and a strange sensation of heat occurs in the mouth and face. Salivation begins, the brow becomes wet, sweating occurs all over the face, and the saliva flows more and more, filling the mouth with great quantities of fluid, leading to continual spitting; gradually the whole body is bathed in sweat, and an agreeable feeling of warmth predominates. Meanwhile, other realisations have dawned: the eyelids are moistening, the pupils are contracting slightly, the nose begins to run and the mucous membranes of pharynx, trachea and bronchi are exuding watery mucus; there are also palpitations and an irregular pulse. These symptoms are at their most intense after taking the remedy, continue for about 30–50 minutes, and then gradually die down, followed by a certain weakness and sleepiness, and a great dryness of all the organs which have just been so intensely active, remaining for a shorter or longer time.”

This picture of the effects of pilocarpine, which is the main active ingredient of Jaborani, can be used to good effect according to Reversal effect and the Law of Similars in such conditions as abnormal sweating, especially in night-sweats of tubercular patients, in salivation and urinary disorders, also during pregnancy, and also in spasms of the muscles of accommodation and various other kinds of visual disorders, such as difficulties in accommodation and spasms of the eyelids.

There are also good results in bronchitis with profuse secretion of watery mucus and in inflammation of the parotid glands, as well as in dysmenorrhoea of young girls who have extremely dry skin and scanty periods; it is also particularly good for nursing mothers who are short of milk.

Pilocarpine is used in ocular medicine in order to contract the pupils, e.g. in injuries to the iris and in glaucoma, a 1%–2% solution being employed. Compared with eserine, pilocarpine has the advantage of a less powerful action, the accommodation being affected to a lesser degree, and the tendency towards iritis being enhanced to a lesser degree than with eserin.

Good results have also been obtained in daily headaches which occur around midday and are associated with accelerated respiration and also with pressure on the chest, anxiety, palpitations, pain in the praecordia region, vertigo and pulsating pain.
on the vertex. It should also be tried in disorders of accommodation, especially with
spasm of the muscles of accommodation while reading, when the letters suddenly
disappear, it becomes difficult to see in detail and there is myopia.

Good results could be expected in swelling of the middle ear (cf. Euphorbium),
and in a sensation of emptiness in the lower abdomen, in painless diarrhoea, in
flushing of the face with outbreak of sweat, and in sudden violent pain in the blad-
der, shooting into the urethra, so that the patient has to cry out, and also in burning in
the urethra with urging to urinate.

An important indication is also its use in pulmonary oedema with frothy expecto-
ration and watery or mucous secretions, generally accompanied by excessive sweating
at various locations on the body.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of
Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Pilocarpus, published the fol-
lowing indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for
jaborandi: eye disorders; excessive sweating.

**Jejunum Suis**

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from fresh jejenum obtained from a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:

**Juglans – Walnut**

*The mother tincture is prepared from equal parts of the fresh leaves and the fresh rind of the green fruit of Juglans regia L. ssp. regia, a native of the Caucasus and now cultivated throughout Europe on account of its fruits. N.O. Juglandaceae.*

The main indications are:
Lymphadenopathy. Tuberculosis. Chronic urethral discharge.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of
Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Juglans regia, published the fol-
lowing indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for
juglans: suppurative rashes; lymphadenitis; liver disorders; headaches.
**Juniperus Communis** – Juniper

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh, ripe berries of the plant, *Juniperus communis* L., which is distributed over the whole Northern hemisphere. N.O. Cupressaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Glomerulonephritis. As a diuretic.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Juniperus communis*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *juniperus communis*: elimination dysfunctions of the urinary tract collection system; dyspeptic complaints.
Kali Arsenicosum – Potassium Arsenite

The attenuations are prepared from Potassium metarsenite, $\text{KAsO}_2 \cdot \text{HAsO}_2$, MW: 253.95.

The main indications are:
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Kalium arsenicosum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for kalium arsenicosum: dry rashes; tabetic disorders; chronic kidney disorders.

Kali Asparaginicum – Potassium Asparate

The attenuations are prepared from the mono potassium salt of L-Aspartic acid, $\text{C}_4\text{H}_6\text{NO}_4\text{K}$, MW: 171.2.

The potassium salts have important biological functions to fulfil in the body, aspartic acid serving as a coupling factor to potassium through salt-formation and showing an especial affinity for important intermediate conversions.
- Obviously asparagine (and glutamine) are given the function of recapturing the nitrogens proceeding from the breakdown of albumen for the plant (Leuthardt.) In the intermediate metabolism, aspartic acid is known to be a sugarformer, a so-called glucoplastic amino-acid. Aspartic acid is also involved in the synthesis of urine, of purine and pyrimidine, and in nitrogen-fixation, which depends on the presence of minute quantities of molybdenum, insofar as the intermediate product, oximinosuccinic acid, is further reduced to to aspartic acid.
- Aspartic acid, moreover, is a nitrogen-donor in the transformation of citrulline into arginine, from which the significance for the synthesis of urine becomes apparent.
- By Clostridium Welchii, aspartic acid can be decarboxylated, and transformed into $\alpha$-alanine.
- Since potassium salts perform an important function of the so-called “sodium pump” in the cell-membrane, the combination with aspartic acid, intermediately extremely active as it is, appears especially noteworthy for influencing intra-cellular enzyme-mechanisms. Thus Kali Asparaginicum is generally used primarily in preparations which are aimed at stabilising or regenerating the enzyme-functions.
Kali Bichromicum – Potassium Bichromate

The attenuations are prepared from Potassium bichromate, $K_2Cr_2O_7$, MW: 294.2.

The medicinal solutions prepared from Potassium bichromate can be helpful in a few characteristic symptoms, e.g. in catarrhal conditions of the mucosa of the respiratory passages, the gastrointestinal tract and the female genitalia, and also in pains which occur in small places and move about, with possible alternation of catarrhal and rheumatic complaints, e.g. also pains in the heels.

There is a typically rapid appearance of many complaints which soon disappear again; also a morning aggravation, with amelioration from staying in the fresh air. Characteristic of Kali Bichromicum are headaches which appear after flickering scotoma, possibly associated with vertigo and heaviness of the head, and with stabbing pains in the temples, and also frontal headache beginning in the morning, becoming worse as the day goes on and disappearing towards evening.

Especially characteristic of Kali Bichromicum are the tough, stringy mucous secretions which occur with catarrhs of the sinuses, the nose, the bronchi, etc. The mucus can scarcely be cleared, and may hang from the mouth in long strings.

Inflammations of the eyelids, and conjunctivitis, are likewise indications for Kali Bichromicum, if accompanied by corneal ulcers with a punched-out appearance. Ulcers of the same kind may also be found on the gums, the tongue, the lips, and even on the gastric mucosa (gastric or duodenal ulcer). The tongue often has a thick, yellow, mucous coating, or else, in ulcerative stomatitis or tonsillitis it may be dry, smooth, shiny or fissured.

Acute gastroenteritis, associated with vomiting of clear, light-coloured fluid or quantities of mucous bile, also haematemesis, flatulent colics, and dysenteric stools with tenesmus all respond well to Kali Bichromicum. It is also of service in balanitis and prostatitis (with pain on movement), and in incipient urinary obstruction with copious solid deposits, and in purulent vaginal discharge.

A summary provides us with the following typical remedy-picture:
1. Subacute to chronic catarrhal conditions with punched-out ulcers. Corneal ulcers (including syphilitic origin).
2. Acute gastroenteritis and ulcerous stomatitis. Chronic ulcer problems, especially in habitual drinkers.
3. Leucorrhoea. Cervicitis and ulcerative vulvitis with pains in the loins and abdomen.
4. Chronic rheumatic muscle and joint conditions, alternating with catarrhs.
5. Flickering scotoma with frontal headache. Anosmia. The flickering scotoma dies down and is replaced by a typical headache in a small, circumscribed location.
6. Ropy mucus, hanging from the mouth in long strings.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Kalium bichromicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal
Gazette) for kalium bichromicum: mucosal inflammation of the respiratory passages, the gastrointestinal tract, and the urinary system; chronic dermal ulcers; neuralgia and rheumatism.

**Kali Bromatum** – Potassium Bromide

*The attenuations are prepared from Potassium bromide, KBr, MW: 119.0.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Kalium bromatum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for kalium bromatum: conditions of excessive excitement associated with the central nervous system; cerebral seizure disorders; nightmares; sleepwalking; insomnia; reduced cerebral emotivity, as with paralysis; sequelae of cerebrovascular accidents; hypomnesia; acne vulgaris.

**Kali Carbonicum** – Potassium Carbonate

*The attenuations are prepared from Potassium carbonate, K₂CO₃, MW: 138.2.*

Kali Carbonicum, Potassium carbonate or potash is an extraordinarily important homoeopathic remedy, acting particularly on the mucosa and heart. There are typical stabbing pains, which are independent of movement, and also back-pains between the shoulder-blades. There is anaemia, and often also nausea, pressure in the stomach, nasal and bronchial catarrh, and possibly whooping cough and chronic gastrointestinal catarrh.

Also typical of Kali Carbonicum are oedemas of the upper eyelids, and possibly puffiness of the whole face.

There may also be haemorrhoids with burning, itching pains, and these may be associated with constipation and frequent unsuccessful urging (as in Nux Vomica).

Haemorrhage from the lungs and a tendency towards miscarriage, the patient needing to lie down, come within the sphere of indication of this remedy.

Especially typical of Kali Carbonicum however are the heart-symptoms. There are perpetual arrhythmias, possibly interspersed with paroxysmal tachycardia. There are frequently defects of the valves, associated with myocardial weakness and stab-
bing pains in the heart. The Kali salts have a general prophylactic action in respect to heart attack.

The author was especially pointed towards Kali Carbonicum about 40 years ago in treating a patient, about 30 years of age, with damage to the myocardium. This patient was suffering from an arrhythmia, which had remained with him after an infectious disease. His E.C.G. showed lesions which medical opinion at that time considered irreparable. The patient was then prescribed Kali Carbonicum 4X and nothing else, following which both his general state of health and also the arrhythmia improved. After a treatment of several months the myocardial damage was also completely removed, so far as that could be ascertained at the time by E.C.G., since the E.C.G. pattern had returned completely to normal.

It might also be mentioned that Kali Carbonicum has proved its worth in tubercular conditions, also in diseases like scurvy and disordered liver function with jaundice, and in weakness of the bladder.

Kali Carbonicum has a quite particular action on the right lung, on stitching pains which are not connected with the respiration. Thus it is also indicated in right-sided pleurisy, especially when there are heavy night-sweats without relief. In contrast to Bryonia, in such conditions the patient cannot lie on the affected side.

Kali Carbonicum has a typical aggravation-time of 3:00 a.m.. There is also a great sensitivity to touch (cf. Apis), and a great weakness, presenting as muscular weakness.

The following main symptoms emerge from a summary:
1. Stabbing pains unrelated to the respiration, especially in the right lung.
2. Pleurisy (especially on the right-hand side).
3. Catarrhal conditions of various kinds, (nose, bronchi, chronic intestinal catarrh, haemorrhoids).
5. Great weakness and unsteadiness. Muscular weakness and rheumatism. Anaemia. Cannot bear to be touched.
6. Chemosis of the upper eyelids.
7. Sensitivity in the epigastrium.
8. Damage to the heart muscle with arrhythmia; may miss every third beat. Stabbing pains in the heart and changes in the E.C.G. pattern, particularly in retoxic phases after infectious illness.
9. Typical aggravation around 3:00 a.m.
10. Prostrating sweats, especially at night.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Kalium carbonicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for kalium carbonicum: chronic inflammations of the respiratory pas-
sages and of the pleura; cardiac diseases; collection of water in tissues; attrition processes involving the skeletal system; general weakness; paramenia; diseases during pregnancy.

**Kali Chloratum**

see Kali Muriaticum

**Kali Iodatum** – Potassium Iodide

_The attenuations are prepared from Potassium iodide, KI, MW: 166.0._

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the _Preparation Monograph for Kalium iodatum_, published the following indication(s) in the German _Bundesanzeiger_ (German Federal Gazette) for _kalium iodatum:_ inflammation of the upper respiratory passages; soft-tissue rheumatism.

**Kali Muriaticum** – Potassium Chloride

_The attenuations are prepared from Potassium chloride, KCl, MW: 74.6._

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the _Preparation Monograph for Kalium chloratum_, published the following indication(s) in the German _Bundesanzeiger_ (German Federal Gazette) for _kalium muriaticum:_ inflammations in the nasopharyngeal region, with fibrinous coat; inflammations of the synovial bursae.
Kali Nitricum – Potassium Nitrate

*The attenuations are prepared from Potassium nitrate, KNO₃, MW: 101.0.*

The main indications are:
Diuretic. Acutely inflammatory catarrhs of the mucosa in general, with haemorrhagic tendency.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Kalium nitricum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *kalium nitricum*: cardiac and circulatory insufficiency, also with tissue swelling; diarrhoea with mucus and blood; common cold; polyps.

Kali Phosphoricum – Potassium Phosphate

*The attenuations are prepared from Potassium dihydrogen phosphate, KH₂PO₄, MW: 136.1.*

Potassium dihydrogen phosphate is also used as one of Schüßler’s main biochemic tissue-salts. Its composition – the elements Potassium and Phosphorus – makes it clear that Kali Phosphoricum must be extremely effective in states of exhaustion, since potassium salts, and also phosphates, are remedies for weakness in particular. The biochemical fact that potassium is found in quantity inside the cells, whereas sodium is found more in the extra-cellular fluid, blood and lymph, makes it further clear that potassium is in a position to have a deep action on the cellular activity. By means of the phosphorus component, relationships are established furthermore with the phosphorylation and formation of adenosine triphosphate in the mitochondria.

Dahlke describes Kali Phosphoricum as a universal nerve-remedy, which may at times be used simply on the basis of nervous weakness.

From a homotoxicological point of view, Kali Phosphoricum is indicated when there is enzyme damage to a greater or lesser degree in the cells, Kali Phosphoricum being especially indicated then in its various stages of potentisation in reversible enzyme-blockages in impregnation phases, such as may occur after retoxic treatment of influenza or infectious diseases, tonsillitis, etc., presenting in symptoms of autonomic dystonia with nervousness, depressive moods, weakness of memory, anxiety, sleeplessness, and in serious cases of melancholia with a hysterical and hypochondriacal element. Pressing headaches, localised particularly in the occiput and occurring after mental exertion, and parases, are also indications for Kali Phosphoricum, as are a wide variety of spasmodic states, e.g. laryngospasm, trismus and writer’s cramp. Cramps in the calf muscles are also often relieved by Kali Phosphoricum, although Veratrum and Cuprum have a more thorough action here.
Chronic inflammations are also typical of the indications for Kali Phosphoricum. These may frequently be interpreted as evasive phases, e.g. middle-ear inflammations with foetid discharge. It should be tried in cholesteatoma, offensive nasal discharge, scurvy and in watery, painless and foetid diarrhoeas, followed by great weakness which is somewhat relieved by eating. Emotional diarrhoeas are also an indication for Kali Phosphoricum, and especially peptic ulcers of the stomach and duodenum. Typical is a gnawing sensation in the stomach, felt in one small place and relieved by drinking water. Kali Phosphoricum is also suggested by reflux oesophagitis with heart-complaints and pain in the left epigastrium, (otherwise Momordica, Lycopodium, Ceanothus and Lachesis).

Kali Phosphoricum has a typical coating of the tongue. It is coated yellow, as if with liquid mustard (Dahlke). States of this sort may sometimes be found in typhoid illnesses or also in feverish states and infections, if these proceed with clouding of consciousness.

Kali Phosphoricum also works well in incontinence of urine and in bladder irritation, and is likewise indicated as a supporting remedy in albuminuria and in diabetic retinopathy. It may also act favourably in bed-wetting and also in acrid, excoriating, yellowish leucorrhoea, and in seminal emissions, especially where there is great weakness after coitus and symptoms of impotence are present.

Stauffer refers in addition to the indications in acute and insidious psychoses with delusions and hallucinations, and recommends Kali Phosphoricum for puerperal mania and mania a potu, also in alopecia areata and general falling out of hair after serious illness, as well as in trophic disorders of the vascular nerves and in circulatory disturbances. It will be understood that Kali Phosphoricum can also be of help in post-diphtheritic paralysis and in poliomyelitis, likewise in muscular dystrophy and neuralgias, even when these are of rheumatic origin.

Dewey mentions, amongst other things, the effectiveness of Kali Phosphoricum in rheumatic lameness of the back, aggravated after rest and on first movement, like Rhus Toxicodendron.

If we sum up the main symptoms of Kali Phosphoricum, the result is the following typical remedy picture:

1. Biochemic tissue-remedy for the nutrition of the nerves and nervous functions, in Schüssler’s system.
2. Neurasthenia, hysteria, hypochondriasis, depression and melancholia, nervousness, weakness of memory, anxiety, autonomic dystonia.
3. Pressing occipital headache. Tendency to spasms, laryngospasm.
6. Sequelae of serious septic illnesses, especially after retoxic treatment, also in falling out of hair and states of exhaustion following retoxic treatment.
7. Rheumatic pains in the sacrum, associated with muscular weakness, worse when at rest, on rising and on first movement with lame feeling. Irritable weakness all over the body. Post-diphtheritic paralysis and after poliomyelitis.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Kalium phosphoricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for Kalium phosphoricum: inflammation of the oral cavity, the gums, and the respiratory passages; diarrhoea; digestive insufficiency; depressive emotional discord or upset; conditions of exhaustion; condition after overexertion and severe diseases.

**Kali Picricum – Potassium Picrate**

*The attenuations are prepared from the potassium salt of picric acid, C₆H₂KN₃O₇, MW: 267.2.*

The main indications are:
- States of severe exhaustion; cannot rouse oneself to the slightest physical or mental achievement. Consequences of over-work.

**Kali Sulphuratunm – Hepar Sulphuris Kalinum**

*The attenuations are prepared from a mixture of potassium sulphide, potassium polysulphides and potassium thiosulphate with low parts of potassium sulphate.*

The main indications are:
- A functional remedy of Schüßler, facilitates oxygen utilisation. Impregnation phases, but also humoral phases which have lapsed into a chronic state, e.g. skin diseases, catarrhs, suppuration of fistulae, and also delayed menstruation, rheumatic headaches, etc.

**Kali Sulphuricum – Potassium Sulphate**

*The attenuations are prepared from Potassium sulphate, K₂SO₄, MW: 174.3.*

The main indications are:
- Yellow mucous or purulent discharges from the bronchi, conjunctivitis. Gonorrhoea. Wandering rheumatism, aggravated by warmth. Epithelioma of the face, with

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Kalium sulphuricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for kalium sulphuricum: mucosal inflammations; rashes; rheumatism.

Kalmia – Mountain Laurel

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh leaves of the plant, Kalmia latifolia L., which occurs in North America from Canada to Ohio and Florida. N.O. Ericaceae.

Kalmia has somewhat the same indications on the right-hand side as Spigelia has on the left: stabbing pains in the heart, extending to the right arm. Palpations pulsating up the right side of the neck. Headache above the right eye. Pains radiate from the heart and eye as far as the last two fingers of the right hand. Angina pectoris. Endocarditis in rheumatism of the joints. Heart problems of a syphilitic origin. Incipient aortic aneurysm.

The main indications are:

Has a specific action in iritis (rheumatic and syphilitic), also in aortic aneurysm and other aneurysms.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Kalmia latifolia, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for kalmia: rheumatic and other cardiac diseases; rheumatism; herpes zoster; neuralgia.

α-Ketoglutaricum Acidum – α-Ketoglutaric Acid

The attenuations are prepared from α-ketoglutaric acid, C₆H₆O₅, MW: 146.1.

An active factor in the Citric Acid cycle and in redox systems. All kinds of impregnation phases, also asthma, angina pectoris, pruritus, skin diseases, psoriasis, pre-cancerous states and in neoplasm phases (especially in the early stages), to improve cell-respiration. Diabetes mellitus. Paralysis following a stroke.

Among the catalysts of the Citric Acid cycle, α-Ketoglutaric Acid has the particularly prominent symptom that the patient always gets too little air, both in asthma and in emphysema, and also in such conditions as allergic rhinitis and influenza.
An especially typical symptom is a feeling of utmost exhaustion, “as if he had been tortured on the wheel”. The bed feels too hard and the bed-covers too heavy. (cf. Arnica.)

The windows must always be wide open (cf. Carbo Vegetabilis). Neither can the patient remain in closed spaces; he runs about restlessly day and night, and eats little or nothing. There is a typical aggravation from sitting still or driving. (Opposite of Fluoric and Nitric Acids.)

The remedy is indicated in general glandular hypofunction, in endogenous corpulence, after tonsillectomy, excision of tumours, and also in atony of the stomach, pyloric stenosis of infants, stress-incontinence of urine, and in prostate patients and nocturnal enuresis.

It may also be tried in psoriasis and in infected wounds which are slow to heal; also in warts, seborrhoea and post-amputation pains (causalgia).

A proving of this substance was conducted in the spring and summer of 1994 by Dr. David Riley.

Congruent symptoms with Dr. Reckeweg:
• exhaustion, fatigue
• difficult respirations
• fluent coryza as in allergic rhinitis
• restlessness
• skin eruptions

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

Fatigue and daytime sleepiness were prominent symptoms from this remedy. Mental dullness, forgetfulness, and irritability were also prominent. There GI symptoms of increased thirst, flatulence and rumbling, constipation with straining, and soft stool.


**Mind**

Absentminded. **ANGER.** Complaints from anticipation. Anxiety, or improvement of anxiety especially about the future. Awkwardness and drops things. Critical of others. Aversion to company and aggravated by conversation or the talking of others. **DIFFICULTY IN CONCENTRATION while studying.** Mental confusion. **Contentment.** Despair improves. **DREAMS** that are *vivid or unremembered*, amorous, frightful, full of anger, of being pursued, or nightmares. **MENTAL DULLNESS.** Fears of death or disaster. **FORGETFULNESS.** Silent grieving improves. Hopefulness. **Hurriedness in occupation or movements.** **Impatience.** Indifference to love ones. Introspective and reflective. **GREAT IRRITABILITY especially to family members,** from noise or talking, on waking,
during perspiration, or from trifles. Thinking and talking rapidly and changing the subject or slowness of speech. Morose, Pessimistic. Sadness. Sensitive to noise. Feeling time passes too slowly. Shyness. Weeping in the sleep.

**Generalities**
Increased energy. Aggravated by physical exertion. Food desires of cold drinks, fruit, juicy things, coffee, oranges, and sour things. Flushes of heat. Relaxation of body but with alertness. Heaviness of the body. Weariness and lassitude or improvement of the fatigue in the afternoon. Weakness that is sudden or from heat of the sun.

**Vertigo**
Light headed, particularly when rising from a bed.

**Head**
Constriction or tightness like a band. Heat in the forehead. Heaviness of the head especially experienced in the forehead. Pulsations or throbbing in the vertex, or occiput and extending to the vertex, or from the temples and extending to the occiput. Shaking sensation in the forehead. Tension of the scalp relaxes. Dull head pain on the forehead, temples, or sides. Sharp pain in the forehead or temples. Pain in the forehead that is above the eyes. Occiput pain that extends to the neck, or the vertex, or is on the sides of the occiput. Pain on the sides of the head, especially the left side, that extends to the jaws or forehead. Temple pain that is left sided. Pressing pain in the forehead, temples, left side, and occiput. Shooting pain in the forehead that extends to the nose. Stitching pain in the forehead and sides of occiput.

**Eye**
Eye dryness. Glassy appearance of the eyes. Irritation. Increased lachrymation in the wind. Pain that is aching like a strain, burning, or stinging. Photophobia especially in the daylight that causes squinting. Redness.

**Vision**
Blurry and foggy vision.

**Ear**
Dull, aching pain in the ears. Stitching pain in the left ear. Sensation as if the ears were plugged up.

**Nose**
Congestion to the nose, a sense of fullness, or obstruction. Coryza that is constant or with fluent discharge. Discharge is clear, copious, from the posterior nares, excoriating, thick or thin, and white. Itching inside the nostrils. Sneezing.

**Smell**
Acute.

**Face**
Cracking sounds in the jaws when chewing. Red flushes. Heavy feeling. Itching of the cheeks and tingling under the eyes. Crinkly tension in the masseter muscles relaxes.

**Mouth**
Numbness on the palate. Bleeding of the gums improves when brushing the teeth.
Taste
Metallic taste in the mouth.

Throat

Stomach
Anxiety felt in the stomach. Increased appetite in the morning. Distension. Gurgling. Heartburn in the afternoon with a burning sensation in the throat. Nausea before or while eating, with motion and better lying down. Increased thirst.

Abdomen

Rectum
Constipation with straining or ineffectual urging. Diarrhea. Flatus that is difficult or during the stool. Improvement of hemorrhoidal itching. Sudden urging to stool especially in the afternoon.

Stool

Bladder
Sudden urging.

Urine
Cloudy, pale urine.

Genitalia, Female
Delayed onset of menses. Leucorrhea that is varied: albuminous, bland, thick, or offensive. Onset of painful menses does not occur. Short menses. Diminished sexual desire.

Larynx & Trachea
Irritation and itching in the trachea. Tightening and tickling of the trachea that leads to bronchitis.

Respiration
Difficulty in inspiration associated with chest constriction.

Cough
Dry, rattling cough, worse during sleep. Spasmodic cough. Cough from irritation in the bronchi.

Expectoration
Scanty, yellow phlegm.

Chest
Chest tightness and constriction with raw pain or thick mucus in the chest. Perspiration in the chest and axilla with an increased irritability.
Back
Aching back pain in the cervical neck or in the dorsal region. Soreness of the back and dorsal region that is worse while lying down.

Extremities

Sleep
Chilly during sleep. Deep sleep in the daytime. Difficult or restless sleep. Falling asleep is difficult or difficulty in falling back to sleep during the night. Falling asleep early. Sleeping on the right side. Sleepiness in the morning, noon, daytime, and evening. Frequent waking. Tendency to sleep on the right side. Sleeplessness. Waking from dreams, early, frequently, or after midnight.

Perspiration
Perspiration during sleep.

Skin
Dry, flaky skin on the forehead and chin. Red, spotted skin eruptions on the feet.

Klebsiella Pneumoniae – Friedländer’s Bacillus Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from sterilized cultures of the bacteria Klebsiella pneumoniae (10^7 CFU/g).

The main indications are:

Kreosotum – Creosote

The attenuations are prepared from Creosote, a mixture of Guaiacol, Cresol and Cresolene obtained by distillation of beechwood tar.

Creosote was formerly used allopathically as an anti-tubercular, antiseptic and styptic, and especially in dyspepsia. In dentistry creosote used to serve as an additive to arsenic paste for the devitalisation of dental pulp.
Creosote is a carcinogen, and has similar effects to those of pure phenol (Carbonicum Acidum). It has an excoriating action on the skin and causes white patches on the oral mucosa and the tongue, followed by deeper destruction of the tissue. Considering the highly toxic and carcinogenic properties, significant curative action is to be expected of it by Reversal effect.

Excoriating, foetid and burning discharges are characteristic, as are haemorrhages and ulcers. A rapid decomposition of fluids and secretions follows, and also gangrene. Further indications include post-menopausal complaints, pains in gangrenous (severely carious) teeth and inflamed gums. Stauffer emphasizes as a leading symptom itching and burning in the parts, also profuse passive haemorrhages and vomiting of undigested, sour contents of the stomach, 3–4 hours after eating.

There is a tendency towards skin eruptions on the extensor sides of the limbs, and aggravation from rest and cold. The mood is desperate and despondent, with longing for death. There is often wasting, especially in children, with diarrhoea, vomiting, urging to urinate, sickly appearance, emaciation of the face with yellowish complexion, and a tendency towards ulceration with foetid secretions. Typical is the heavy bleeding from small wounds, haemorrhage being possible from any organ, and there is often severe halitosis.

There are also neuralgias, particularly of the sciatic nerve, primarily accompanying diabetes or albuminuria. Trigeminal neuralgias may proceed from carious teeth. The eyelids are also inflamed, with conjunctivitis, and severe reddening and swelling. There may be pustular eczema with scurf on the extensor sides of the limbs, and possibly also Meibomian cysts and styes, burning, itching, moist eczema of the ears, and maybe also chronic otitis media and tinnitus.

Throughout the whole symptom-picture of Kreosotum there runs a sickness of a wide variety of mucosa, so that profuse and loathsome discharges with ulceration and severely depleted vital energy are typical. This is particularly the case with the female genitalia, where there is putrid-smelling, acrid, excoriating discharge, staining the underwear yellow. The itching and burning of the vulva is not relieved by scratching, but rather this leads to inflammation with a strong tendency to bleeding, also with the lochia. Nash refers to violent burning in the pelvis, as if from glowing coals, with lumps of putrid-smelling blood being passed, e.g. in puerperal sepsis.

The menses arrive too early and last too long, are dark and (especially at the menopause) have a foetid odour; they are intermittent and possibly linked with itching and burning afterwards, not relieved by scratching. There is a typical symptom of post-coital bleeding, which is frequently an indication of ulceration or carcinoma of the cervix and uterus.

There may also be mammary tumours, which are bluish-red and scruffy. Kreosotum may well be of use in hyperemesis gravidarum, and generally in persistent vomiting, especially when there is also diarrhoea with stools smelling like carrion. This is frequently found in teething children, the gums being painful, swollen, dark red and blue, and the teeth in many cases already destroyed as soon as they have erupted.
Nash refers to the reliable urinary symptoms of Kreosotum:
1. Profuse, pale urine.
2. Sudden violent urging (cf. Petroselinum).
3. The child wets the bed during first sleep, which is very deep, so that he hardly wakes.
4. Can only urinate while lying down. (cf. Zincum Metallicum – only when sitting bent backwards.)

Nash sees as the most important symptoms: bad teeth and diseased gums; foetid, acrid discharges; great debility and haemorrhagic tendency.

The Kreosotum picture is rounded off by chronic nasal conditions with acrid discharge, ulcers and epistaxis, plus protracted catarrhs of the lungs, tuberculosis with cachexia, weakness, bronchiectasis and gangrene of the lungs; also by chronic gastrointestinal conditions, possibly haematemesis and distension, also with peri-anal inflammations and burning pains and heavily bleeding haemorrhoids with internal burning and itching.

Boericke mentioned Arsenicum Album, Phosphorus and Sulphur as complementary remedies in malignant illnesses, whilst Carbo Vegetabilis and Carbo Animalis are said to be inimical, at least in the same potency.

If we sum up the symptoms of Kreosotum, we have the following typical remedy-picture:
2. Spongy gums and carious teeth, neuralgias proceeding from them. Burning toothache with deep caries, black patches on the teeth and foetid discharges.
3. Pruritus and eczema on the extensor sides of limbs with violent burning pains and small pustules forming crusts; oozing, with continual compulsion to scratch, and aggravated at night in the warmth of the bed.
4. Hyperemesis gravidarum and puerperal fever with foul-smelling, black lochia and retained placenta.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Kreosotum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for kreosotum: inflammations of the skin, the mucosae, the respiratory passages, and the urinary and reproductive organs; tendency to haemorrhage; behavioural disturbance among children; age-related diseases.
**Lac Caninum** – Dog’s Milk

_The attenuations are prepared from the fresh milk of the domestic lacting dog, Canis familiaris. N.O. Canidae._

The main indications are:
- Tonsillitis (also diphtheria), changing sides from day to day. Frequent movement of carbuncle. Pains from the chest and throat during the menses. Mastitis. Tongue coated white with red edges.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Lac caninum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for **lac caninum**: tonsillitis; paramenla; rheumatism; headaches; hypersensitivity of the sensory organs.

**Lachesis** – Bushmaster-Snake venom

_The attenuations are prepared from the careful dried venom of the snake, Lachesis mutus L., which occurs in Central and South America. N.O. Crotalidae._

The venom obtained from Lachesis muta is secreted in large quantities during the bite, up to 3cm³ lg. when dried. The homeopath, Dr. Constantine Hering investigated the venom of Lachesis muta in 1829 in South America. A part of the symptoms which he gives comes from the toxicology. On the other hand, extensive provings have been carried out with Lachesis, which have led to a typical symptomatology, so that today we have a characteristic remedy-picture of Lachesis.

In it there are numerous symptoms, which show Lachesis to be suitable in widely varying illnesses, of both a functional and an organic kind. Above all it is suited to septic illnesses and decomposition of the blood, but also to thrombocytopaenic purpura or a haemorrhagic diathesis, angina pectoris, asthma, influenza, laryngitis, sore throat, stroke, tuberculous uveitis, nasal catarrh with discharge, otitis media, carbuncles, boils, varicose ulcers, diphtheria, haemorrhoids, appendicitis, proctitis, dysmenorrhea, scarlet fever, gangrene, malaria and kidney diseases with oedematous swellings. However, a special remedy-picture has emerged with a classified symptomatology, which we owe most of all to the American physician, Dr. E. B. Nash. Here we find essentially so-called leading symptoms, whose appearance in a case points us to Lachesis. If one then looks through the whole remedy picture of Lachesis again, and enquires of the patient about other symptoms which may be present, then in many cases one will be able to establish other symptoms from the Lachesis picture.

In fact these leading symptoms point especially to the indications for Lachesis, one of the most important symptoms being the left-sidedness of the complaints, and the further progression of the complaints from the left side towards the right, e.g. in...
sore throat, in neuralgia of the left leg (sciatica), in left-sided ophoritis, left-sided migraines, and headaches which extend from the left side of the neck into the nose (similar to Cimicifuga).

A further important symptom is the extraordinary chattiness and loquacity, the patient jumping from one thought to another. There is also often weakness of memory, the patient making mistakes in writing. There may be delirium with confusion of the sense of time and a flushed face, and there can be difficulty in speaking, the jaw hanging down, particularly associated with depression.

A further characteristic symptom of Lachesis is the aggravation after sleep, or the typical sleeping into an aggravation. This applies not only to asthma and headaches, but also to suffocative attacks of a nervous kind or a globus hystericus sensation in the throat, and also to attacks similar to angina pectoris, ovarian complaints and swellings of all kinds.

Hot flushes arising from sleep are also characteristic of Lachesis, not only during the menopause but also in a run-down constitution, e.g. in drinkers. In such cases one might think of combining Lachesis with Sulphur, Sepia and, in serious cases, with Sulphuricum Acidum.

Also typical of Lachesis are blocked secretions, either as a result of treatment or spontaneously, e.g. nasal catarrh, with headache occurring after it has stopped flowing, but also hay fever with blocked discharges, asthma which cannot be loosened, and complaints of menstruation or dysmenorrhoea which are relieved by the flow beginning, or else menopausal complaints which are likewise relieved by a recurrence of the bleeding.

A further important leading symptom of Lachesis is its sensitivity to constriction, to touch or external pressure. Not only is this especially marked at the neck, no necklace, no tight collar, polo-neck etc., but neither can any pressure be tolerated on the hypochondrium, as is also the case with Lycopodium. The larynx too is frequently sensitive to the slightest touch, a sensation of suffocation or of globus hystericus arising in the throat.

A further important leading symptom of Lachesis is the bluish discolouration of parts of the skin, of mucosa or inflamed places, e.g. carbuncles, boils, ulcers of the lower leg, the ulcerations having a ready tendency to become gangrenous. Thus Lachesis is also an important remedy in acute tonsillitis with a touch of sepsis, where empty swallowing or swallowing of liquids or saliva is far more painful than swallowing of solids. Pains, especially throat pains, frequently radiate out to the ears (cf. Hepar Sulphuris).

All discharges from Lachesis patients smell offensive, whether they be pus from carbuncles or boils, intestinal haemorrhages, stools or secretions from throat infections.

The Lachesis patient’s tongue can only be protruded with great difficulty and is very dry. Usually it trembles and remains caught on the lower teeth. From this it may be seen that Lachesis must be indicated in serious septic diseases where such a state of the tongue is found, although it often responds well likewise to Natrum Muraticum in high potency.
The trembling of Lachesis is also characteristic, similar to that which is found in Gelsemium, but in Lachesis there is tremendous weakness.

The sensitivity to the heat of the sun and the exhaustion caused by it are similar to those found in Glonoinum.

Lachesis has a typical sensation of cramp in the left upper abdomen possibly extending downwards along the sigmoid colon, with a fear of cancer which is often not unjustified.

Lachesis is often indicated not only in serious blood dyscrasias and in disorders of hormonal function, as at the menopause particularly, but also in catarrhs of the mucosa, in haemorrhoids, in suppurations and inflammations with the development of sepsis, e.g. sore throats, and other inflammatory states of the kind described. It usually works particularly well – and this may be especially emphasized – in the form of injections, since this is most similar to the natural toxic action of snake-venoms. But one must be very cautious with respect to the potencies used; in particular do not use too low potencies, since patients often react to these initially with considerable aggravations. On the other hand, septic conditions such as influenza, boils, carbuncles, ophoritis etc. often require the lower potencies to begin with. However, in longer-term treatments, especially if they do not prove too effective, one could successively increase the potencies which should then achieve astonishing results.

If we make a brief summary of the Lachesis symptoms, the following leading symptoms emerge which characterise the remedy, and where they occur they will point us to the prescription of this very important polychrest.

1. Left-sided remedy, the complaints having a tendency to move to the right side, as in tonsillitis, ophoritis, headache, tracheitis, laryngitis, angina-like pains, etc.
2. The patient sleeps into his complaints. Aggravation after sleep.
3. Intolerance of any clothing, pressure or constriction, especially round the neck but also abdominally, and at the mouth or nose. Feeling of suffocation. Globus hystericus. Bronchial asthma. Angina-like chest pains.
4. Inflammatory symptoms with bluish-red discoloration and a tendency to become gangrenous. Oedematous swellings and foul-smelling secretions.
5. Tongue dry, can only be protruded with difficulty, trembles and remains caught on lower teeth.
11. Skin diseases with exfoliation and haemorrhagic tendency.
Lachesis is an extraordinarily important polychrest, indicated in numerous illnesses which occur in practice, and it justly finds very wide application in homoeopathy.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Lachesis muta, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for lachesis: inflammations and haemorrhages of the skin and mucosae; menopausal complaints; glandular diseases; infectious diseases and general blood poisoning; phlebitis; angina pectoris; cardiac and circulatory insufficiency; neuralgia; rheumatism; spasmodic conditions; paralysis; behavioural disorders; emotional discord or upset.

**Lacticum Acidum** – Lactic Acid

*The attenuations are prepared from Lactic acid, C₃H₆O₃, MW: 90.1.*

Diabetes mellitus. Stomach complaints in suspected pre-cancerous patients. Copious foot-sweat, not smelling offensive.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Acidum lacticum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for acidum lacticum: rheumatism; excessive loss of weight as experienced by diabetics.

**L(+) -lacticum Acidum** – Sarcolactic Acid

*The attenuations are prepared from dextrorotatory L(+) -lactic acid (Sarcolactic acid), C₃H₆O₃, MW: 90.1.*

Disturbed cell-respiration. Diabetes mellitus. Pre-cancerous conditions. Neoplasm phases.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Acidum sarcolacticum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for acidum L(+) -lacticum: myalgia.
Lamium Album – Dead Nettle

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh leaves, flowers and tops of young shoots of the plant, Lamium album L., a native of the Balkans and Russia. N.O. Labiatae.*

The main indications are:
Leucorrhoea with irritation of the bladder. Premature menstruation.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Lamium album*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *lamium album*: abnormal genital discharge.

Lapathum Acutum – Bitter Dock

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh root, gathered in autumn, of the plant, Rumex obtusifolius L. N.O. Polygonaceae.*

The main indications are:
Menopausal symptoms. Hot flushes.

Lapis Albus – Gastein Gneiss

*The attenuations are prepared from the basic substance, the “white stone”, which is found in the lower valley of the Achen, near Gastein: a white gneiss, rich in mica, calcium silico-fluoride.*

The main indications are:
Glandular indurations. Tuberculous abscesses.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Lapis albus*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *lapis albus*: hardening of the glands; hardening of the lymph glands.
Larynx Suis

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh inner part of the larynx, including mucosa and vocal cords, of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:

Lathyrus Sativus – Grass Pea

*The attenuations are prepared from the triturated ripe seeds of the plant, Lathyrus sativus L., a native of the Mediterranean countries. N.O. Leguminosae.*

Recommended in spastic spinal paralysis, multiple sclerosis, myelitis, weakness and paralysis of the lower extremities, rheumatic paralyses, but in full-blown degeneration phases it is too late for this remedy. A condition for the effectiveness of a homoeopathic remedy is the ability of the affected organ to respond. In cases of severe degenerative damage, curative action can only take place in combination with powerful regenerative stimuli (catalysts, sarcodes etc.).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Lathyrus sativus*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *lathyrus sativus*: spastic paralysis.

Latrodectus Mactans – Black Widow Spider

*The attenuations are prepared from the triturated whole female spider, Latrodectus mactans mactans Levi. N.O. Theridiidae.*

The main indications are:
- Angina pectoris with anxiety, crying out, fear of suffocation and pains which extend into the axilla and down the arms into the fingers. Paraesthesia of the extremities. Lowered coagulability of blood. Watery haemorrhages.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Latrodectus mactans*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *latrodectus mactans*: angina pectoris.
**Ledum – Marsh Tea**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried young shoots of the plant, Ledum palustre L., which occurs in the Northern parts of Europe, Asia and America on moors and in peat-bogs. N.O. Ericaceae.*

The main indications are:
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Ledum palustre*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *ledum*: gout and articular rheumatism; dislocations; sprains; lameness; stab and bite wounds; whooping cough and other inflammations of the respiratory passages; dermal and mucosal haemorrhages.

**Lemna Minor – Duckweed**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant, Lemna minor L. N.O. Lemnaceae.*

The main indications are:
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Lemna minor*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *lemna minor*: chronic snuffles.

**Lens Suis**

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the lens of the eye fresh removed from a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:
- Senile cataract and traumatic glaucoma.
Leptandra – Culver’s Root

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh, two-year-old roots of the plant, Veronica virginica L., which occurs in damp woodlands in North America and Asia. N.O. Scrophulariaceae.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Veronica virginica*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *leptandra*: inflammations of the liver and biliary system; diarrhoea.

Lilium Tigrinum – Tiger Lily

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower of Lilium lancifolium Thunb., a native of China and Japan and often cultivated for decorative purposes. N.O. Liliaceae.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Lilium lancifolium*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *lilium tigrinum*: complaints associated with prolapse of the uterus during menopause; inflammations and painful conditions of the female reproductive organs; nervous cardiocirculatory complaints; irritable emotional discord or upset.

Lingua Suis – Tongue

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh tongue removed from a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:
Burning of the tongue. Aphthous stomatitis. Disorders of the sense of taste.
**α-Lipoic Acidum** – Thiocetic Acid

*The attenuations are prepared from thioctic acid (α-lipoic acidum), C₈H₁₄O₂S₂, MW: 206.33.*

Thiocetic acid (alpha lipoic acid) is an endogenous coenzyme involved in the transformation of pyruvic acid. It functions as the amide in the oxidized form in the transfer of the two carbon acetyl fragments that is the result of the decarboxylation of pyruvate from alpha hydroxyethylthiamin pyrophosphate to acetyl-CoA. It is present in yeast and liver extracts and is reportedly useful in the treatment of mushroom poisoning.

A proving of this substance was conducted in the summer and fall of 1993 by Dr. David Riley.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

The most prominent symptoms of this remedy are strong sensations of heat, increased menstrual flow with gushing blood, forgetfulness, and the sensation of being giddy.


**Mind**


**Generalities**

Increased energy. Heat, flushes of heat at night or increased sensation of heat at night. Frequent pulse. Tingling of muscles that decreases on lying. Weariness.

**Vertigo**

Woozy sensation as if from a drug.

**Head**

Tight constriction of the scalp. Vacant feeling in the head as if spaced out and with a sense of disconnection from the body. Head pain worse on waking. Head pain on the left side.

**Nose**

Nasal obstruction on the left side in the a.m.

**Mouth**

Aphthae worse from being in the sun.

**Teeth**

Sensitive to the cold.

**Throat**

Sore throat pain on the left side when swallowing. Tight sensation of the throat.

**Stomach**

Mild nausea.
Abdomen
Improvement of flatulence after eating. Full sensation. Cramping pain before menses.

Rectum
Constipation with straining at each stool.

Genitalia, Female
Copious menses. Bright red menstrual blood.

Respiration
Shortness of breath like it the breath can’t be caught.

Chest
Tenderness and swelling of the breasts.

Back
Stitching back pain like needles.

Extremities
Intense itching on the back of the hand worse from scratching and that makes falling asleep difficult. Perspiration of the hands and feet.

Sleep
Deep, long sleep. RESTLESS SLEEP from heat.

Perspiration
Increased perspiration on the hands and feet. Increased odor to perspiration.

Skin
Itching, worse at night.

Listeriosis Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from sterilized cultures of the bacteria Listeria monocytogenes (10^7 CFU/g) which cause listeriosis. N.O. Corynebacteriaceae.

Listeria are gram-positive, sporeless bacilli. They cause the widespread zoonosis, listeriosis, which is found in large animals (cattle, sheep, goats, pigs) and is characterised by granulomatous meningoencephalitis. In small animals, (rodents, poultry), there is septicaemia manifesting in particular organs, e.g. granulomatosis in the liver, spleen, etc.

Although it is rare for the organism to be transmitted to humans, in adults there may be a general infection with meningoencephalitis, liver necrosis, or sore throat.

More rarely there may occur local conditions such as granulomatous keratoconjunctivitis, and in premature babies and neonates a form of septicaemia. Often there are miscarriages and still-births.

Thus indications are habitual miscarriages as well as the symptoms found in listeriosis, particularly meningoencephalitis; also in the course of influenza (cerebral influenza), other infections of a septic nature, throat-infections, keratoconjunctivitis, etc.
Lithium Benzoicum – Lithium Benzoate

The attenuations are prepared from Lithium benzoate, C$_7$H$_5$O$_2$Li, MW: 128.1.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Lithium benzoicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for lithium benzoicum: rheumatism; gout.

Lithium Carbonicum – Lithium Carbonate

The attenuations are prepared from Lithium carbonate Li$_2$CO$_3$, MW: 73.9.

The trituration and liquid potencies prepared from Lithium carbonate have a prominent action on the motor system, on bones, joints and muscles. Characteristic symptoms include lassitude, lack of energy and a feeling of weakness, associated with lameness and stiffness of all the limbs, the lithium salts acting particularly on gouty and rheumatic illnesses. Gouty complaints in the feet and the sacrum, linked with anxiety and restlessness, disturb the sleep. Just as in the joints of the feet, so also in those of the hands and fingers there are stabbing and throbbing pains; pains also occur in the shoulders, sacrum and loins. The rheumatic complaints are often also coupled with heart complaints; in many cases this is caused by the taking of the usual pain-killing tablets, resulting in the unloading of homotoxins onto the endocardium, signifying a progressive vicariation.

There is characteristic redness and swelling of the toe and finger joints, as in an acute attack of gout, catarrh often being found in the digestive tract also, with distension, foetid diarrhoea at night and stabbing pains in the region of the anus and the perineum. Pressing pains in the bladder with dark-coloured urine possibly containing significant deposits of mucus are also characteristic of Lithium Carbonicum.

Also typical of Lithium Carbonicum is the occurrence of violent cardiac pain on bending the trunk and during urination or menses. (Nash)

As a leading symptom, Mezger also mentions the frequent urination with burning in the urethra, cloudy urine with much mucus and reddish-brown sediment, and also the amelioration from eating (in head and stomach) and from urination (cardiac pain).

Stauffer refers additionally to the eye symptoms of Lithium Carbonicum, i.e. hemianopia from affections of the right-hand side of the retina. He also mentions that salicylates, such as e.g. Lithium Salicylicum – but also Lithium Benzoicum and others – and likewise mineral spring water containing Lithium, are more or less typical remedies for various gouty affections, Lithium Benzoicum being particularly ef-
fective for acrid, cloudy urine, and also for subacute rheumatism and tophi, and for trigeminal neuralgia, if the corresponding urinary conditions are present. Stauffer also mentions that gouty patients must observe the strictest abstinence from alcohol.

If we now sum up the main symptoms of Lithium Carbonicum, we have the following typical remedy-picture:

1. Gouty and rheumatic conditions. Acute attack of gout affecting the small joints of toes and hands.
2. Gouty and rheumatic conditions also of the large joints, especially of the hips and the shoulder girdle, and also of the knee joint.
3. Heart pains with a gouty or rheumatic basis, worse on bending the trunk, better from urination.
4. Tenesmus of the bladder with cloudy, mucous, brown sediment. (Pyelitis with uric acid stone formation).
5. General catarrhs of the alimentary canal (and the nose). Foetid diarrhoea at night.
6. Dimness of vision. Hemianopia (right side) from retinopathy, with irritation of the conjunctiva.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Lithium carbonicum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **lithium carbonicum**: gout; renal diseases associated with increased uric-acid levels in the blood; rheumatic diseases.

**Lithium Muriaticum** – Lithium Chloride

*The attenuations are prepared from Lithium chloride, LiCl, MW: 42.2.*

The main indications are:

**Lobelia Inflata** – Indian Tobacco

*The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant in flower of Lobelia inflata L., a common weed growing by the wayside and in fallow fields in Eastern North America. N.O. Campanulaceae.*

The main indications are:
Vertigo and nausea with cold sweat. Vomiting. Hyperemesis gravidarum, aggravated at night and in the mornings after sleep, ameliorated after eating. Dyspnoea and bronchial asthma, feeling of weakness in the pit of the stomach. Spasmodic cough, retching, vomiting, sneezing, eructations and stomach-pain, weakness per-
sisting. In asthma, only effective in combination with constitutional remedies (Sulphur, Carbo Vegetabilis, etc.).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Lobelia inflata, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for lobelia inflata: disorders of the autonomic nervous system, and of the respiratory centre with hypotension; hay fever; bronchial asthma; morning sickness (during pregnancy) with vomiting.

**Luffa Operculata – Sponge Gourd/Purging Luffa**

*The attenuations are prepared from the dried fruit of the plant, Luffa operculata [L.] Cogn. (= L. purgans Mart.), which is found in Guyana, Brazil and Paraguay. N.O. Cucurbitaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Purgative action, diuretic in oedema, cachexia, anaemia. Also in herpes zoster, amenorrhoea and catarrhs of all kinds. Rhinitis.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Luffa operculata, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for luffa operculata: common cold; hay fever; digestive insufficiency.

**Lupulus – Hops**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh hop strobiles, poor of seeds, just before ripeness of the plant, Humulus lupulus L., a native of Eastern Europe. N.O. Moraceae.*

The main indications are:
- Diuretic. Sleepiness during the daytime.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Humulus lupulus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for lupulus: nervousness; insomnia.
**Lycopersicum** – Tomato

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower of Lycopersicon lycopersicum [L.] Karst ex Farw., syn.: Lycopersicon esculentum Mill. N.O. Solanaceae.*

The remedy-picture shows a number of characteristic symptoms, such as headaches, weakness of memory, pains in the eyes with burning and a sensation as if the eyeballs were drawn together, contraction of the pupils with painfulness of the area around the eyes and swelling of the eyelids. The symptoms of an acute cold, such as profuse, watery, fluent coryza which makes the alae nasae sore and drips down into the throat, also makes the use of Lycopersicum in acute pharyngeal and nasal catarrhs expedient. There is also a rough voice with hoarseness and continual clearing of the throat, and possibly a deep, rough cough with constriction of the chest, shaking the whole body; at night-time it is a short, dry cough preventing sleep.

By way of gastric symptoms there is a thick yellow coating to the tongue with thirst for large quantities of water and violent eructations of air with burning in the epigastrium. There are also urinary symptoms, with urging at night, weakness of the bladder and dribbling of urine in the open air with back-pains in the renal area. There are also stabbing pains in the right shoulder muscles and the abdominal muscles, rheumatic pains in the right elbow and wrist, violent pains in the lower limbs, neuralgias in the right leg and crawling in the right elbow, all of which rounds off the picture of an acute, painful cold-infection. There is aggravation in the open air and from continued movement, also from jarring and noise, and amelioration in a warm room.

Lycopersicum has been used not only in rheumatism, in influenza with pains all over the body, especially in arm and leg muscles, and in eye problems, but also in headaches with congestion of blood from the slightest amount of dust, the remedy being used mostly in combination with other homoeopathic substances.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Lycopersicon lycopersicum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for lycopersicum: inflammations of the upper respiratory passages; myalgia; neuralgia.
Lycopodium – Club Moss

*The attenuations are prepared from the dried ripe spores of Lycopodium clavatum L. N.O. Lycopodiaceae.*

Lycopodium clavatum, club moss, is one of the most important polychrests in homoeopathy. In the last few years it has been gaining in importance, probably because, as a specific liver remedy, Lycopodium is able to bring significant relief, and even cure, in liver damage, liver dysfunctions, and even in serious degenerative symptoms. This weakness of the liver function runs through the whole remedy.

It must also be borne in mind that a wide variety of symptoms depend on liver function, or else provide a false outlet for the elimination of homotoxins which, because of disordered liver function, are not being adequately eliminated otherwise. These include, e.g., skin diseases such as urticaria or ulcers like boils with a bluish appearance, or also pityriasis associated with falling out of hair in patches, and erysipelas, scrofulous skin conditions with moist eczemas, otorrhoea, tonsillitis, inflammations of the nipples or eyelids, sciatica, haemorrhoids and other intestinal problems, and particularly flatulence with spastic constipation and violent pains in the anus obliging the patient to interrupt defaecation. These secondary symptoms are mostly reaction phases.

This is especially true of right-sided sore throats which will not clear up under otherwise well indicated remedies, such as Belladonna, Mercurius Iodatus Flavus and others. In these cases the liver must be treated with Lycopodium, or with a biotherapeutic remedy which contains it.

An important indication for Lycopodium came to light shortly after the currency-reform, when cream was once again widely available, and numerous patients believed that they should undertake so-called cream-treatments to improve their weight. This, however, obviously placed a considerable strain upon their liver function, resulting not in an increase in weight, but in a loss of weight with absolute loss of appetite. In these cases Lycopodium, given by injection, provided a permanent cure after a few weeks. It should be mentioned that states of this kind did not normally respond to any medication.

Lycopodium patients are thin, especially in the upper part of the body, whilst the abdomen and legs are frequently swollen. There may also be ascites. There may be ulcers on the lower legs as well, exuding serous fluid.

The Lycopodium patient also tends strongly towards states of weakness and exhaustion, and also to depression, the mental functions slowing down considerably, especially in old people, in whom the weakness of memory is particularly pronounced. The children too are weak, with well-formed heads but weak, sickly bodies. (Nash)

One of the most important symptoms of Lycopodium is the tendency towards flatulence, with discharge of odourless wind, which collects particularly in the lower abdomen and also the left hypochondrium and the sigmoid flexure of the colon (*cf.* Lachesis).
Lycopodium is also said to work well in right-sided inguinal hernia. (Nash)
An important symptom of Lycopodium is red sediment in the urine, often a precursor of renal colic.
Lycopodium can also be very effective in impotence, especially following masturbation and sexual deviations, when the libido is not reduced.
One thinks of Lycopodium for nasal catarrh with the nose completely obstructed, so that the patient has to breathe through the mouth, above all during the night; in young children, possibly Sambucus.
If cases of pneumonia reach a dangerous stage, especially during the resolution following the crisis, and the expectoration is difficult to expel, being possibly purulent and yellow or greenish-yellow and offensive and tasting salty, then Lycopodium in many cases is the remedy, since all right-sided conditions point to Lycopodium, and in many cases are attributable to a liver dysfunction. The right-sidedness applies to all symptoms: right-sided varicose veins, right-sided inguinal hernia, right-sided tonsillitis, (but left-sided spasms in the hypochondrium, like Lachesis), and the right foot is cold.
The aggravation of all complaints between 16:00 hours and 20:00 hours must especially be emphasized, this modality often leading us to Lycopodium in symptoms which obviously have nothing to do with the liver or the symptomatology of Lycopodium; nevertheless, they react well if this typical aggravation-time is present.
We may just refer also to a recommendation regarding Lycopodium in ileus and intussusception. Here Papaver Somniferum may at times be a life-saver, but it can develop an even better action in combination with Lycopodium or when followed by Lycopodium.
In such cases, where there is usually a chronic tendency to spastic constipation and a tendency towards symptoms of ileus, Lycopodium will normally thoroughly remove not only this tendency towards ileus but also the spastic constipation.
If we summarise the most important symptoms of Lycopodium, the following typical remedy-picture is the result:
2. Uric acid diathesis. Red sand in the urine, (brick-dust sediment.) Tendency to gravel and renal colic.
3. Tendency to flatulence, especially in the lower abdomen, with cramping complaints in the left hypogastrium. Haemorrhoidal complaints. Spasm of the anal sphincter. Want of appetite. Feels full after the first mouthful.
4. Right-sided inguinal hernia. Lycopodium is a predominantly right-sided remedy. Right-sided tonsillitis. Liver problems with jaundice, hepatic enlargement, and greenish, bitter vomiting. Spastic constipation. Tendency to ileus.
5. Typical aggravation from 16:00 to 20:00 for all complaints.
6. Bronchitis with accumulation of mucus, rales, and dyspnoea, as well as pneumonia with difficult expulsion of expectoration. Chronic nasal catarrh with obstruction of the nose and acrid, excoriating discharge.
8. Right foot cold, left foot warm. Varicose veins on the right lower leg.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Lycopodium clavatum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for lycopodium: inflammations of the respiratory organs; general blood poisoning; sequelae of infectious diseases; inflammations and disorders of the hepatobiliary system; digestive disorders; metabolic disorders; inflammations of the urinary organs; nephrolithiasis; varicose veins; various chronic and acute dermal diseases; paramenia and inflammations of the female reproductive organs; other age-related illnesses; behavioural disorders; emotional discord or upset.

**Lycopus Virginicus** – Bugle-Weed

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower of Lycopus virginicus L., a native of North America. N.O. Labiatae.*

The main indications are:
Heart tonic in thyrotoxicosis. Palpitations.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Lycopus virginicus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for lycopus virginicus: tachycardia, especially when associated with hyperthyroidism.
**Magnesium Asparaginicum** – Magnesium Aspartate

The attenuations are prepared from Magnesium L-hydrogen aspartate dihydrate, the magnesium salt of L-aspartic acid $C_8H_{12}MgN_2O_8 \cdot 2 H_2O$, MW: 324.5.

Magnesium salts are indispensible for numerous enzyme functions, e.g. for the Citric Acid cycle, but also for many intermediate conversions. Since aspartic acid also has an important part to play as an intermediate conductor, Magnesium aspartate is required in a wide variety of enzyme functions, such as e.g. the urea cycle, and also in transamination or as an ammonia donor for urea synthesis. In this, after deamination, aspartic acid can enter the citrate cycle, unless it is loaded with amino-groups by the transamination reaction, as is probable for $\alpha$-ketoglutarate.

Thus Magnesium Asparaginicum is usually not used on its own, but in combination with other enzyme-active factors.

---

**Magnesium Carbonicum** – Basic Magnesium Carbonate

The attenuations are prepared from heavy, basic hydrated Magnesium carbonate, containing not less than 40%, and not more than 45% of MgO, MW: 40.3.

The main indications are:

Toothache in pregnancy, boring pain at night, must walk about. Dyspepsia. Green stool, like scum on a frog-pond, sour or hard, crumbling, “the whole child smells sour.” Arthritis of the shoulder joints. Dryness of the mucosa (eyes, nose, pharynx). Dry, itching skin.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Magnesium carbonicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for magnesium carbonicum: constitutional remedy for the neuropathic type; digestive disorders; paramenia; enlargement and hardening of glandular organs.
Magnesium-Manganum Phosphoricum – Magnesium Manganese Phosphate

The attenuations are prepared from a mixture of equal parts of Magnesium hydrogen phosphate $\text{MgHPO}_4 \cdot 3\text{H}_2\text{O}$, and Manganese(II)hydrogenphosphate, $\text{MnHPO}_4$, MW: 150.9.

The main indications are:

Catalytic action of trace elements, especially in support of the Citric Acid cycle. See also the intermediate catalysts of the Citric Acid cycle (theoretical references, scheme of injections).

Magnesium Oroticum – Magnesium Orotate

The attenuations are prepared from Magnesium orotate $C_{10}H_{6}\text{MgN}_4\text{O}_8 \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$, MW: 370.5.

Not only Magnesium has important intracellular functions to fulfil, as an important trace-element factor in enzyme functions, e.g. the Citric Acid cycle, but the presence of Orotic acid steers the action of the remedy towards intermediate detoxifying functions, e.g. in the urea cycle, etc.

Thus Magnesium Oroticum has been used – as a trace element enzyme-activator – in preparations which are designed to re-activate blocked enzymes, e.g. those of the Citric Acid cycle, and particularly also for various liver enzymes.

Magnesium Phosphoricum – Magnesium Phosphate

The attenuations are prepared from Magnesium hydrogen phosphate trihydrate $\text{MgHPO}_4 \cdot 3\text{H}_2\text{O}$, MW: 174.3.

The triturations and liquid potencies prepared from Magnesium phosphate are, according to Heinigke, “one of our most important pain remedies, none has a greater multiplicity of pains; they are stabbing, cutting, boring, coming and going like lightning, spasmodic, often changing position, or in attacks which are almost intolerable.”

There may be sensory illusions and an inability to think clearly, with sleeplessness, and this may be accompanied by digestive disorders and aversion to food. Neuralgic or rheumatic pains in the head occur particularly after mental work, and are associated with shivering. There is a sensation of fluid in the head, “as if the brain were wobbling” (Heinigke) or as if the patient were wearing a cap on the head.
Vertigo on movement of any kind is also susceptible to Magnesium Phosphoricum. Romberg’s sign, unsteadliness and falling over when the eyes are closed, seen in tabes dorsalis, can be helped by Magnesium Phosphoricum, if the patient falls forwards.

The headaches, which are frequently supra-orbital and worse on the right side, may be accompanied by double vision with dark spots and colour-spectra in front of the eyes, twitching of the eyelids with photophobia, and possibly squinting and ptosis of the eyelids. Nervous earaches, especially behind the right ear (mastoiditis), are also an indication for Magnesium Phosphoricum, especially if they are aggravated in fresh air, or on washing the face and neck with cold water. The facial pains too, indeed all the pains, are aggravated when the body becomes cold; the toothache is aggravated by eating or drinking cold things, and ameliorated by warmth. In epulis there are often glandular swellings in the throat and neck, especially in teething problems of children with spasmodic symptoms and fever – likewise an indication for Magnesium Phosphoricum.

Magnesium Phosphoricum is required in cramping pains, constriction in the neck, as if tied up, on trying to swallow, and also in torticollis, especially on the right-hand side, and it can also have a favourable action in cramps in the stomach area with gasping and retching, especially when there is thirst for cold drinks.

Magnesium Phosphoricum also acts favourably on asthmatic chest-constriction with a dry, tickling cough which can take on a spasmodic nature, and even on nervous, spasmodic palpitations and a constricted sensation of the heart, as if tied up (cf. Cactus Grandiflorus), as well as flatulent colic, abdominal spasms and umbilical colics, especially if the complaints radiate towards the back (cf. Belladonna), and also when there is chronic constipation in rheumatic persons, likewise constipation of children with cramping pains at every attempt to pass a stool.

Magnesium Phosphoricum is also an important remedy in dysmenorrhoea and when the menses arrive too early, especially when there is swelling and sensitivity of the vagina and so-called “ovarian neuralgia”.

Magnesium Phosphoricum is indicated in rheumatic pains in the limbs, associated with weakness in the arms and hands and stiffness and possible numbness in the fingers, with general muscular weakness, these complaints being aggravated by cold and ameliorated by warmth, pressure and rubbing.

Magnesium Phosphoricum is also the remedy of choice for Sydenham’s chorea with contortion of the limbs, for sciatica with vividly shooting, boring pains which often change their location and are ameliorated by warmth and pressure, being aggravated by light touch, and for writer’s and pianist’s cramp and cramps in the calves of the legs.

Boericke also emphasizes its action in whooping cough, in hoarseness, in laryngitis with a feeling of rawness and roughness, in intercostal neuralgia and in pains similar to angina pectoris. Where there are spasmodic complaints in the upper abdomen, they are not relieved by the accompanying eructations (in contrast to Argentum Nitricum).
It is Boericke’s practice to give this remedy in hot water, as it is then said to act better, the action possibly being complemented with doses of Colocynthis, Silicea, Zincum, Dioscorea or Kali Phosphoricum.

Nash particularly refers to the fact that burning pains are susceptible to Arsenicum Album, and not to Magnesium Phosphoricum. However, both remedies have an amelioration from warmth.

Nash also gives the following characterisation of various painful states (“Leaders” p. 250 [p. 324 in Jain edition]):

“Now in regard to the cramping pains so characteristic of Magnesium Phosphoricum. When such a symptom stands out so prominently, it is a great leader, and narrows down the choice to a class of remedies having the same. Let me illustrate:

Cramping pains: Cuprum, Colocynthis, Magnesium Phosphoricum.
Coldness (sensation): Calcium Carbonicum, Arsenicum, Cistus, Heloderma.
Coldness (objective): Camphora, Secale, Veratrum Album, Heloderma.
Fullness (sensation): Aesculus Hippocastanum, China, Lycopodium.
Emptiness (sensation): Cocculus, Phosphorus, Sepia.
Bearing-down: Belladonna, Lilium Tigrinum, Sepia, etc.
Bruised soreness: Arnica, Baptisia, Eupatorium Perfoliatum, Ruta.
Constriction: Cactus Grandiflorus, Colocynthis, Anacardium.
Prostration or Weariness: Gelsemium, Picrinicum Acid, Phosphoricum Acidum, all Acids, Silicea.
Numbness: Aconitum, Chamomilla, Platinum, Rhus Toxicodendron.
Erratic pains: Lac Caninum, Pulsatilla, Tuberculinum.
Sensitive to pain: Aconitum, Chamomilla, Coffea.
Sensitive to touch: China, Hepar Sulph., Lachesis, Silicea.
Bone pains: Aurum, Asafoetida, Eupatorium Perfoliatum, Mercurius, Silicea.
Sticking/Stitching/Stubbing pains: Bryonia, Kali Carbonicum, Squilla, Apis.
Pulsion or throbbing: Belladonna, Glonoinum, Melilotus.
Haemorrhages (passive): Hamemelis, Secale, Crotalus, Elaps.
Haemorrhages (active): Ferrum Phosphoricum, Ipecacuanha, Phosphorus.
Emaciation: Iodium, Natrum Muriaticum, Lycopodium, Sarsaparilla, etc.
Oedematous states: Calcium Carbonicum, Graphites, Capsicum.
Constitutions (psoric): Sulphur, Psorinum, etc.
Constitutions (sycotic): Thuja, Nitricum Acidum, Medorrhinum, etc.
Constitutions (syphilitic): Mercurius, Kali Iodatum, etc.
Blue swellings: Lachesis, Pulsatilla, Tarantula Cubensis.

So we might go on and indicate from one to three or more remedies having characteristic power over certain symptoms or conditions, and it is well to have them in mind, for with this start we will be very apt to have, or seek to find out, the diagnostic difference between them. Such knowledge forearms a man, preparing him for emergencies, and often enables the prescriber to make those wonderful “snap-shot cures” that astonish the patient and all beholders.
The holistic view of homoeopathy clearly proceeds from this; for in all these syndromes Magnesium Phosphoricum as a supporting remedy is able not only to deal with the cramps but also to smooth the path for the action of the otherwise-mentioned remedy.

If we summarise the total symptoms of Magnesium Phosphoricum, we have the following typical remedy-picture:

1. Cramping, shooting pains along the length of the nerves, and in cramps in a wide variety of parts of the body, ameliorated by pressure and warmth.
2. Facial neuralgias with twitching of the eyelids.
3. Cramps in the stomach area. Intestinal colic with eructations which do not relieve. Umbilical colic in children, with drawing-up of the legs, without diarrhoea symptoms.
4. Menstrual colic and dysmenorrhoea with neuralgic complaints, relieved by onset of the flow (cf. Lachesis).
6. Whooping cough, especially at night and lying down.
7. Sydenham’s chorea with contortion of the limbs.
9. All complaints worse from cold, at night in bed and from light touch. Ameliorated by hot compresses, movement, pressure, doubling up, walking about slowly and damp warmth.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Magnesium phosphoricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for magnesium phosphoricum: neuralgia; painful spasmodic conditions of the gastrointestinal tract; dysmenorrhoea.

**Majorana – Majoram**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower of Origanum majorana L., a native of the Mediterranean countries and cultivated in many places as a culinary herb. N.O. Labiatae.*

The main indications are:


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Origanum majorana, published
the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for majorana: sexual hyperexcitability.

**DL-Malicum Acidum** – Malic Acid

*The attenuations are prepared from racemic DL-Malic acid C₄H₆O₅, MW: 134.1.*

An active factor in the Citric Acid cycle and in redox systems. Impregnation phases of all kinds, also asthma, angina pectoris, pruritus, skin diseases, psoriasis, precancerous states and in neoplasm phases (especially in the early stages), to improve cell respiration. All kinds of paresis. Has a diuretic action.

Malic Acid should never be given without Fumaric Acid, Malic Acid being one of the main remedies for general detoxification as well as for oxygenation of glandular and muscular tissues. It also plays a dominant role in neoplastic processes.

In severe rheumatism it is recommended in combination with muscle and heart sarcodes: in Angina pectoris, Aorta sarcode should be added. Complementary remedies and sarcodes/nosodes are: Fumaric Acid, Silica, Echinacea, Diphtherinum, Apis, Thuja, Hydrastis, plus Heart and all sarcodes of glandular tissue.

Malic Acid is also indicated in pyrexia of unknown origin, in serious infectious diseases, chronic bronchitis since childhood, chronic sinusitis, tonsillitis, and especially in asthma and as a supporting remedy in bronchial cancer. Angina pectoris, myocardial weakness with dyspnoea, tachycardia from metabolic and post-infective weakness of the myocardium, circulatory collapse and bradycardia in athletes all call for Malic Acid. Cold hands and feet and cyanosis of the skin are all typical.

In intestinal cancers Malic Acid should always form part of the prescription, as well as in cancer of the bladder, incontinence of urine and ketonuria. It should also be used when rheumatic conditions have been treated over a long period of time with drugs such as salicylates and phenylbutazone.

Further indications for Malic Acid include seborrhoea, chronic dry, scaly eczemas, psoriasis with violent itching, eczema and fissures in the auditory canal.

**Mamma Suis** – Mammary Gland

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh mammary gland of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:

Mandragora – Mandrake

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried roots of Mandragora officinarum L. and M. autumnalis Bertol., a native of Southern Europe and Asia Minor. N.O. Solanaceae.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Mandragora e radice siccato, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for mandragora: headaches; cardiocirculatory complaints; digestive insufficiency associated with hepatobiliary disorders; sciatica.

Manganum Aceticum – Manganese Acetate

*The attenuations are prepared from Manganese(II)-acetate C₇H₆MnO₄ · 4 H₂O, MW: 245.1.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Manganum aceticum, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for manganum aceticum: inflammation of the upper respiratory passages; chronic skin diseases; ostealgia; articular pain; anaemia and general weakness; paralysis.
**Manganum Gluconicum** – Manganese Gluconate

_The attenuations are prepared from Manganese(II)-gluconate, the Manganese(II)salt of D-gluconic acid, C_{12}H_{22}MnO_{14} \cdot 2 H_2O, MW: 481.2._

Manganese salts have a strong enzyme action, e.g. in the Citric Acid cycle, in which energy in the mitochondria is obtained from glucose. By providing manganese salts in the form of an organic compound (with gluconic acid) the opportunity is offered for rapid entry into the cell. Gluconic acid occupies a key position in the oxidation of glucose via the pentose-phosphate cycle (Warburg-Dickens-Horecker schema).

Manganese gluconate is not usually given as a single remedy, but in combination with other enzyme-activating factors.

**Manganum Phosphoricum** – Manganese Phosphate

_The attenuations are prepared from Manganese(II)-hydrogenphosphate, MnHPO_{4}, MW: 150.9._

The main indications are:


The drug picture of Manganum phosphoricum was composed in January 1996 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**


**Mind**


**Generalities**

Vertigo
Lightheaded with a rush.

Head
Dull head pain that comes on quickly and lasts only a short time. Dull but intense like a migraine. In occiput. Head pain like wearing a small metal cap. Pressure in forehead and around the eyes. Dull ache over eyes especially the left.

Eye
Lachrymation especially in morning. Burning tears. Eyes irritated and bloodshot and must blink. Mucus in outer canthi.

Vision
Blurry with tears.

Ear
Left ear itching into the head.

Nose
Nasal passages clear. Clear watery discharge especially right sided. Waking with congestion. Sneezing and running nose in morning as from allergies but with a quick onset.

Face
Lips chapped in wind. Bones around eyes ached. Pain on opening the mouth.

Mouth
Taste
Dry mouth with metallic taste at back of tongue. Food is tasteless.

Throat
Gagging cough from a small dry spot in throat. Sore throat pain on waking. Dryness.

Stomach

Abdomen
Tightness in the solar plexus like a cramp pushing up on diaphragm. Cramping pain in right lower quadrant and right lower rib cage. Distention and feeling of bloating. No cramping with menses. Dull stabbing pain.

Rectum
Flatus all day. Diarrhea with flatus or offensive odor. Pain or itching after stool. Rectal itch or burning sensation after bowel movements. Constipation as if intestines blocked.

Stool

Bladder
Frequent urination with pressure in kidneys. Awaking at night to urinate. Incontinence when walking and must urinate hourly to prevent this.

Genitalia, Male
Mental desire for sex without physical desire.
Genitalia, Female
Rawness of vagina and itching. Leucorrhea hot and burning. Sharp right sided pelvic pain as if ovulating. Menses short duration.

Respiration
Wheezing with exertion. Constricted breathing like a weight on chest during the night.

Cough
Dry cough > drinking. Dry spot in throat that causes gagging cough.

Chest
*Back pain* with burning pain in neck, left arm, and left chest after eating with anxiety about heart disease. Chest constriction with difficult breathing. Squeezing sensation in chest. Heart palpitations. Cramping pain at the bottom of the rib cage. Red, inflamed, and sensitive pimples or blemishes on sternum.

Back

Extremities
*PAIN.* Hip stiffness with aching in the hip joint. Hip joint felt like sandpaper in it. Burning pain in left arm, left side and left chest. Tight muscles on right forearm. Swollen ankles in morning on waking. Skin sore on forearm. Sore calf and groin muscles. Cramps in calves during the night

Sleep
*Napping in afternoon or daytime. Falling asleep anywhere or while listening to a friend. Dozing off early. Very tired and going to bed early. Waking at 2 a.m.*

Perspiration

Skin
Blemishes on sternum. Cuticles cracked and dry around thumbs.

Mastoiditis Nosode

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from pus from an inflamed mastoid process.*

The main indications are:
Retoxic damage to the hearing mechanism. Tendency towards recurrent otitis. Chronic otitis media with discharge. Osteoporosis. Sudeck’s atrophy. May be tried in chronic osteomyelitis. Chronic febrile states of all kinds. Chronic neuralgias (in trigeminal neuralgia with Granuloma Dentis nosode, otherwise with Psorinum or Gelsemium).

The use of this nosode produces anti-homotoxic results. These may be seen when the original focus of activity triggers off further conditions, possibly at remote sites,
through nerve reflexes (in which case it is best to inject into the scar with Procaine Hydrochloride 2X). They may also be seen in disorders of hearing, attacks of vertigo, kinetoses, neuralgias, heart conditions and irritations of the bladder. These may be connected with the source of the nervous reflexes, caused by similar activity, and may require the Mastoiditis Nosode as a specifically-acting antihomotoxic.

**Mastopathia Cystica Nosode** – Nosode of Cyst of Mammary Gland

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from stippled cysts from the breast of women.*

Mammary dysplasia may in some cases be regarded as a pre-cancerous stage. In that case the nosode may be indicated in various complaints other than in the area of the female breast, such as dysmenorrhoea, and in referred pains, such as the drawing pains which may occur in the breasts at ovulation time. It may also be indicated in neuralgias or emotional changes connected with the secondary sexual characteristics, or in remote symptoms associated with neural treatment. In such cases the medical history will offer an indication for the use of the Mastopathia Cystica nosode, maybe combined in the short term with other antihomotoxics or biotherapeutic remedies.

**Medorrhinum (Gonococcinum)** – Nosode of Gonorrhoea

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from purulent urethral secretion of men suffering from gonorrhoea.*

This nosode, prepared from purulent gonorrhoeal discharge, has been proving its worth for decades. (First published by Hering in 1891).

The picture of Medorrhinum presents several typical symptoms, which make it well indicated in the hydrogenoid constitution, in sycotic states, in skin diseases (especially when they alternate with asthma), and in infectious, chronic, protracted illnesses (impregnation phases). Medorrhinum is also indicated as a constitutional remedy in vaccinosis, migraines, cancer (according to Julian in alternation with Thuja, Natrum Sulphuricum and Vaccininum), and especially also in chronic rheumatism, and in certain characteristic emotional disorders.

The Medorrhinum patient is weak, irritable and suffers from restlessness of the legs and feet, cannot sit still, is always moving hastily and is very sensitive to draughts and cold. He feels better when near the sea, especially with regard to his stiff joints, and a great restlessness torments him especially at night; although he is sleepy he cannot get to sleep until it is nearly morning.
His mood changes from one of the deepest sorrow and premonition of death to joyfulness. He becomes excited about trifles, complains of neuralgic, rheumatic headaches, especially in the occiput with heaviness and pressure on the vertex, the headache being aggravated by coughing. There is also violent itching of the scalp and severe dandruff.

This violent, incessant itching of the skin is typical, especially on the back and in the genital area; there may also be coppery red patches, becoming yellow to brown, and fading to leave clear skin behind, though a strong yellowing of the skin may also occur. Pedunculated warts occur like little mushrooms on various parts of the body.

Chronic sinusitis with violent itching, or loss of sense of smell and swelling of the nose with obstruction of the posterior nares may be present. Medorrhinum can also have a beneficial action on hoarseness, loss of voice, stabbing pains in the lungs and incessant dry nocturnal cough, especially when there is a tickling underneath the sternum and painful coughing, as if the larynx would burst, there being copious mucoid sputum mixed with blood.

Whilst the Medorrhinum patient is better towards the evening, so that he is notably cheerful at night, (cf. Nux Vomica), all the nervousness returns in the mornings on waking.

There are also typical heart symptoms after the slightest exertion, with palpitations and fluttering, with pains radiating out from the heart which are aggravated by the slightest movement.

In the digestive organs too there is typically a metallic taste in the mouth, worse in the mornings, and with ulcerative stomatitis and dryness in the mouth, as if it were burnt, and a thick brown coating of the tongue.

There is a desire for salt, but also for sweet and sour things, with symptoms alternating. There may also be vomiting of clear mucus and frothy masses similar to coffee-grounds. There are biliary and liver complaints, dark-coloured stools and diarrhoea, and likewise lumpy stools and extreme pruritus ani.

Rheumatoid complaints are also typical of Medorrhinum, burning pains the length of the spine, burning-hot hands and feet (cf. Sulphur and Sanguinaria), and a painful sensitivity of the heel and sole of the foot, also pains in the left hip and in the sacroiliac joint, moving from the hips to the thighs. The acute rheumatism is aggravated on movement, whereas the chronic rheumatism is ameliorated by movement.

Pains of a neuralgic kind may suddenly occur and disappear again just as swiftly. There may also be deformity and stiffness of the finger-joints and even gonococcal arthritis.

In the genito-urinary area there may be renal colic with violent tenesmus and possibly bed-wetting at night, also violent erections at night with burning pains in the urethra on urination, and heightened libido after the menses, which are offensive and profuse with dark, congealed blood. There is also a thin, acrid, excoriating vaginal discharge smelling of fish-brine, left-sided ophoritis, dysmenorrhoea, metrorrhagia, painful, sensitive breasts and especially genital warts.
A particularly typical symptom is the tendency to sleep on the abdomen, with the buttocks in the air and the head buried in the pillow, which is particularly common in infants.

In addition, extreme forgetfulness is characteristic of Medorrhinum, as indeed it is of Psorinum also, the forgetfulness being particularly for what has just been heard; this was pointed out particularly by Julian, (see “Homotoxin Journal” 7, 137–139 [1968]).

If the most important symptoms of Medorrhinum are summarised, the result is the following typical remedy-picture:

2. Frontal headache with sensation of constriction. Sleeplessness around midnight. Possible bed-wetting.
3. Extreme forgetfulness (for recent facts). Patient loses the thread of what he is saying.
4. Rhinitis and sinusitis with obstruction of the nose and anosmia. Painful, dry cough, worse at night. Glottal spasm and asthma, better by the seaside.
5. Desires stimulants and sweet things, as ice, beer and salt. Cramping stomach-pains. Constipation with stool which will not break off.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Medorrhinum-Nosode, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for medorrhinum: mucosal inflammations of the urinary and reproductive organs, the respiratory passages, and the gastrointestinal tract; rheumatism; abnormal behaviour; premature ageing.

Medulla Oblongata Suis (Lowest part of Brain Stem)

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from fresh Medulla oblongata (the lowest part of the brain stem), removed from a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:

Medulla Ossis Suis – Bone Marrow

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from fresh bone-marrow taken from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
The drug picture of Medulla Ossis Suis was composed in March 1996 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.
The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**


**Mind**


**Generalities**


**Head**

Flushes of heat in head and neck. Head pain behind left eye. Pressure on sides of head especially left side.

**Eye**

Pain that is burning or sore. Burning eyes. Eye dryness Muscle twitch on right eyelid. Soreness and swelling around right eye.

**Nose**

Congestion in the nose and sinuses improves. Sharp pain in the left nostril as if a nose bleed would appear.

**Face**

Oily skin. Heat in face and cheeks with flushing. Pain in the cheekbones associated with headache.

**Mouth**

Sensation of inner cheek being swollen.

**Throat**

Tightness on swallowing. Parched and dryness on waking. Lymph nodes feel swollen on the sides of neck.

**Stomach**

Extremely thirsty and not quenched by drinking. Excessive appetite. Feeling of emptiness even after eating. Pain that is burning or cramping. Nausea.
Abdomen
**PAIN.** *Cramping pain* with diarrhea or after eating. Throbbing pain after stomach cramping.

**Rectum**
*Flatus* improves or is increased and offensive. Sharp pain shooting up the rectum before the stool.

**Stool**
Foul odor. Increased frequency. Hard stool.

**Cough**
Waking with dry cough.

**Chest**
Rapid heartbeat with feelings of nervousness or excitement. Red itchy eruptions better temporarily with scratching.

**Genitalia, Female**
Increased sexual desire. Watery leucorrhea.

**Back**
Aching in thoracic region on waking. Flushes of heat in head and neck. Red, raised eruptions that are itchy.

**Extremities**
Nervous fidgeting of hands and nails. Weakness and internal trembling in legs and fingers. Stiffness in knuckles on waking. *Lower leg pain* while sitting or when lifting the leg. Posterior left thigh and knee had a dull throbbing sensation. Sharp pain from buttocks to lateral thigh, or triceps to forearm.

**Sleep**
Sudden waking. Falling asleep late or interrupted sleep improves. Sleep disturbed from nasal congestion improves. Sleepiness in the early evening improves. Easy waking.

**Perspiration**
Odor of onions.

**Skin**
Eruptions on chest and that are red, raised, and itchy and temporarily relieved by scratching.

---

**Medulla Spinalis Suis – Spinal Cord**

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from fresh spinal cord removed from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:

Melilotus Officinalis – Sweet Clover

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts of Melilotus officinalis (L.) Pallas without woody stems, collected during the flowering period, which grows widespread throughout the Northern hemisphere. N.O. Leguminosae.

Nash characterises Melilotus as a remedy of unquestionably great value, all the provers except one (Dr. Bowen) having had terrible headaches and haemorrhages.

The active ingredients are cumarin, volatile oil, resins and tannins, which bring about – as in Belladonna and Glonoinum – a characteristic surge of blood with intense flushing of the face and throbbing of the carotid arteries, associated with headaches, these complaints being ameliorated by profuse epistaxis.

Nash describes a case of religious mania, which he was able to cure with the 6th potency. In this case, which in view of the loquacity might otherwise have led one to think of Stramonium, Melilotus was suggested by the intensely flushed face, the first cause of these attacks having been overheating in the sun.

Nash also describes the symptom of the blood hanging out of the nose in clots like an icicle, and says that in these cases of striking congestion of blood in the head, followed by epistaxis, neither Belladonna nor Erigeron, nor any other remedy will help, Melilotus being the specific remedy for these cases.

Dewey points out the close relationship between Melilotus and Glonoinum, e.g. in congestive headaches with the sensation as if the head would burst in the frontal area, and also in migraine. A combination of Glonoin and Melilotus works well, especially when there are consequences of sunstroke and overheating in the sun, since both have these symptoms in their picture.

A. von Fellenberg-Ziegler mentions the amelioration of the headache from vicarious discharges, not only epistaxis but also menstruation, and also that there can be pulmonary congestion with blood, ameliorated by haemoptysis; he also mentions that in violent headaches relief can often be obtained from repeated sniffing of Melilotus tincture, which has a powerful aroma of cumarin.

Through the whole remedy there runs the symptom of blood-congestion, not only of the brain, but also of the lungs and rectum, associated with epistaxis, haemoptysis and bleeding haemorrhoids, when there may also be mental and physical relaxation and weakness present. A discontented, impatient and angry mood, or even melancholia with religious mania, imaginary dangers, outbursts of crying, and great despondency is also characteristic. At night the sleep may alternate with wakefulness or be interrupted by unpleasant dreams, and a stream of varied thoughts passing through the mind prevents sleep.

During the violent headaches there is usually also pressure above the orbit. The hands and feet are cold, and black spots dance in front of the eyes (flickering scotoma). There is also frequently a wave-like sensation in the brain, and retching and vomiting may follow, as in a migraine; epistaxis or the onset of the menses then provides the elimination of homotoxins.
In the ear there may be a sensation, especially when swallowing, as if wind were blowing from the ears.

The nose is often obstructed with hard crusts, so that the patient must breathe through the mouth and suffers from a feeling of suffocation when walking quickly.

The digestive organs may also be affected with distension of the stomach and sour eructations, or abdominal distension with constipation and painful, difficult defaecation.

There is also a characteristic sensation of constriction and pulsation in the anus.

In its symptomatology, Melilotus also has a characteristic action on the kidneys and to some extent opens the glomeruli for a more generous flow of blood. It has not yet been experimentally clarified whether the congestive increase in blood flow which runs through the whole symptomatology of the remedy might be due to spastic contractions of the arterioles. After Melilotus has been given the congestion usually improves, so that Melilotus can also be of great help in chronic kidney conditions, e.g. in renal hypertension.

Thus congestive conditions in the female genitalia are also an indication for Melilotus, in other words scanty, intermittent menstruation with nausea and bearing-down in the lower abdomen, and also stabbing pains in the external genitalia, ovarian neuralgias, and dysmenorrhoea.

If we sum up the main symptoms of Melilotus, we have the following characteristic remedy-picture:
1. Violent congestion of blood in the brain, lungs and rectum. Headache ameliorated by epistaxis, haemoptysis and bleeding of haemorrhoids, and by the onset of the menses.
2. General mental and physical relaxation and weakness with discontented, impatient and angry mood; melancholia and religious mania. Lachrymose tendency.
3. Chronic rhinitis with hard crusts and possible dyspnoea.
4. Renal hypertension.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Melilotus officinalis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *melilotus officinalis*: headaches; varicose veins.

**Melissa – Lemon Balm**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh leaves and young shoots of Melissa officinalis. (L.) collected before flowering period. N.O. Labiatae.*

The main indications are:
Nerve remedy and tranquillizer.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Melissa officinalis, published
the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *melissa*: paramenia.

**Meningeoma – Nosode of Meningeal Tumour**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from surgically removed meningioma, a slowly growing tumour originating in the meninges.*

The therapeutic indications for this nosode are not only the actual meningioma and other tumours of the meninges, particularly of the inner membranes, but also of the dura matter as well as headaches following accidents, and concussion. Epileptiform attacks may also constitute an indication for this nosode.

**Menyanthes – Buck Bean**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant, gathered when coming into flower, of Menyanthes trifoliata L. N.O. Menyanthaceae.*

The main indications are:


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Menyanthes trifoliata*, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *menyanthes*: intermittent episodes of fever; headaches; myalgia.

**Mercurialis Perennis – Dog’s Mercury**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant, gathered when coming into flower, of Mercurialis perennis (L.), which is frequently found growing in fairly damp, shady woodlands in Europe. N.O. Euphorbiaceae.*

The active constituents are methylamine, volatile oil, bitter principle, saponin and flavonol glycoside.

This remedy embraces exhaustion, tiredness and sluggishness, as well as a general indisposition, with pulsating, twitching and stitching sensations in a wide variety of regions of the body. There is also restless sleep with drowsiness during the day,
melancholia, irritability and a violent manner, as well as itching, prickling and pustules on the face and on the skin generally.

The symptoms of colds and catarrh are evident in stabbing, tearing headaches with a feeling of tension, a flushed, hot face, red-rimmed eyes and conjunctival irritation with lachrymation, photophobia and seeing as if through a gauze. Stabbing and tearing pains in the auditory canal, and itching, crawling and burning in the nose followed by coryza. Likewise there is a dry cough, difficult respiration, palpitations, and hot flushes with thirst, hot palms and soles.

There may also be inflammatory conditions with a feeling of great dryness in the oral mucosa, heat and burning, the tongue having a white, mucous coating; quantities of mucus accumulate on the palate and there are difficulties in swallowing.

The taste is abnormally bitter or sour. There may also be heartburn, eructations and nausea, with stomach pains, sensation of pressure and susceptibility to cold, cutting pains in the intestines with growling and rumbling, and frequent discharge of flatus.

There may also be frequent urging for urination with only small quantities passed, strangury and burning in the urethra, as well as crawling in the prepuce, whilst in the female sex the menses are of short duration, but in the pelvic organs cramping complaints set in (regressive effect).

Mercurialis Perennis is used in rheumatic illnesses of an acute or chronic nature, especially when the pericardium or endocardium is involved, or when influenzal states are present, with “gastric flu” and bladder-complaints. Headaches are mostly associated with disturbances of vision or with melancholic and hypochondriacal moods.

Whilst Mercurialis Perennis has a typical therapeutic scope, in practice it has not come into such prominence as the great polychrests, and is mostly employed only as a supporting remedy in combination with others.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Mercurialis perennis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for mercurialis perennis: infrequent menstruation; amenorrhoea.

Mercurius Auratus – Gold Amalgam

The attenuations are prepared from Aurum metallicum and Hydrargyrum metallicum both according to the current Pharmacopoeia.

The main indications are:
Indurated glandular tumours. Tertiary syphilis with gummas.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Aurum amalgamum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for mercurius auratus: suppuration of the facial bones and nasal mucosae.
Mercurius Biiodatus – Mercuric(II)Iodide (Mercurius Iodatus Ruber)

The attenuations are prepared from Mercuric(II)-iodide, HgI₂, MW: 454.4.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Hydrargyrum biiodatum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for mercurius biiodatus: suppurative inflammations of the mucosae of the nose, the pharynx, the tonsils, and the eyes.

Mercurius Cyanatus – Mercuric Cyanide

The attenuations are prepared from Mercuric(II)-cyanide, Hg(CN)₂, MW: 252.6.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Hydrargyrum bicyanatum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for mercurius cyanatus: diphtheroid inflammations of the tonsils, the gums, the pharynx, and the larynx; inflammations of the large intestine and of the rectum.

Mercurius Iodatus Flavus – Mercurous Iodide (Mercurius Protioiodatus)

The attenuations are prepared from Mercurous(I)-iodide, Hg₂I₂, MW: 655.0.

The main indications are:
Thick, yellow coating at the edge of the tongue: tip and edges red and showing imprint of the teeth. Tonsillitis. Diphtheria, beginning on the right-hand side. Keratitis.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Hydrargyrum iodatum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *mercurius iodatus flavus*: suppurative inflammations of the tonsils and pharynx.

**Mercurius Praecipitatus Ruber** – Red Oxide of Mercury

_The attenuations are prepared from red Mercuric(II)-oxide, HgO, MW: 216.6._

The main indications are:
- Periostitis and nocturnal pains in the bones. Pemphigus neonatorum. Nocturnal attacks of asthma and suffocation, occurring during sleep and necessitating hasty rising. Palpitations violent, as if the chest would burst.
- Fistulae in bones. Cerebral abscess. Pustular acne.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Hydrargyrum oxydatum rubrum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *mercurius praecipitatus ruber*: suppuration of the skin and mucosae.

**Mercurius Salicylicus** – Mercurous Salicylate

_The attenuations are prepared from Mercurous(II)-salicylate Hg(C_{6}H_{4}(OH)COO)_{2}, MW: 474.7._

The main indications are:
- Polyarthritis with unpleasant-smelling sweat. Chronic skin diseases.

**Mercurius Solubilis Hahnemanni** – Hahnemann’s Soluble Mercury

_The attenuations are prepared from mixture consisting essentially of mercury(II)-amidonitrate and metallic mercury._

Of the great range of various Mercury preparations, produced both from native quicksilver (Mercurius Vivus) and from its salts, the one which has earned itself a
special reputation is Mercurius Solubilis Hahnemanni, although others are in use, such as Mercurius Cyanatus, e.g. in throat conditions and diphtheria, Mercurius Biiodatus in mucosal conditions, and Mercurius Sublimatus Corrosivus and Mercurius Praecipitatus Ruber in conditions of the periosteum and bones.

All Mercury preparations have a certain common symptomatology, e.g. the aggravation at night, foetid mouth-odour, glandular swellings, sensitivity to cold air, tongue coated and taking imprints of the teeth, and copious sweat, which is found to a particularly marked extent in Mercurius Solubilis.

In particular the swollen, flaccid tongue, showing imprints of the teeth (cf. Chelidonium, Podophyllum, Arsenicum and Rhus Toxicodendron), may be found with almost unfailing regularity in febrile illnesses. The Mercurius tongue is moist, with violent thirst, and in many cases there is salivation which can be viscous, like soft soap, and there is a repulsive mouth odour which infests the whole sick-room. However, it is not necessary for there to be any illness of the mouth present, such as stomatitis or gingivitis, or of the throat, such as tonsillitis, or either a sinus condition or a disease of the liver or gall-bladder. The state of the tongue or the mouth odour may be present or suggested in such conditions as hydronephrosis, for which Mercurius Solubilis is likewise an important remedy. Usually the characteristic sweats of Mercurius Solubilis are also present, which are copious and do not relieve.

The main indication for Mercury preparations of any kind, but especially for Mercurius Solubilis, is suppuration, particularly abscesses, boils, impetigo, moist and suppurating eczemas, carbuncles, inflamed swellings, pyuria, empyema, sinusitis with purulent discharge, purulent otitis media, bronchitis with tendency to yellowish, purulent expectoration, and influenza with severe fluent coryza and purulent secretion. Also an indication for Mercurius Solubilis are acute inflammatory conditions of the mucosa, such as dysentery with mucous, bloody stools, cutting pains and tenesmus, the latter also being an indication for Mercurius Sublimatus Corrosivus. Mercurius Solubilis is also indicated for styes and Meibomian cysts, if there is a strong sensitivity to touch and photophobia, likewise an aggravation at night and from warmth. Here it is best prescribed in alternation with Hepar Sulphuris.

Serious eye conditions such as scleritis with atrophy and possibly also glaucoma, react especially well to Mercurius Solubilis. Further indications include appendicitis, bleeding haemorrhoids with inflammatory symptoms, liver conditions with foetid mouth odour, imprints of the teeth on the yellow-coated tongue and a tendency to empyema of the gall-bladder. Also cystitis with mucous urine, gonorrhoea and consequences of gonorrhoea with violent inflammatory symptoms, orchitis, epididymitis, ophoritis, salpingitis, whitlow, and especially eczemas, both chronic and acute and those of a scrofulous kind.

It should also be borne in mind that Mercurius Solubilis can be a good remedy for disorder of brain function. Pink disease is well-known. Thus Mercurius will influence slow, awkward speech as well as the familiar mercurial tremor with trembling of the tongue (Hatter’s shakes). Mercurius Solubilis will also have a beneficial effect on rheumatism of the joints, and muscular rheumatism with night sweats and red-
ness of the joints, as well as on measles with violent fluent coryza, eye inflammations and diarrhoea.

A particularly important modality is the aggravation at night and from the warmth of the bed, which applies not only to suppurations but also to a wide variety of skin diseases.

Mercurius was formerly regarded as one of the most important preparations in the treatment of syphilis. With the recent availability of the abortive treatment with mega-doses of penicillin, this has receded into the background. In spite of this, it is recommended to supplement treatment of syphilitic conditions with Mercurius Solubilis; in secondary and tertiary syphilis, however, mercury preparations are particularly recommended (with or before penicillin treatment).

Apart from Mercurius Solubilis, Mercurius Cyanatus is also frequently used, particularly in diphtheritic conditions; likewise Mercurius Iodatus Flavus, which is characterised by a thick yellow coating at the base of the tongue, which is also often found in liver diseases as well as in diphtheria.

Mercurius Sublimatus Corrosivus, the sublimate, is particularly effective in diseases of the mucosa and skin, and also especially in dysentery with violent intestinal tenesmus. Mercurius Sublimatus Corrosivus is also the remedy of preference in gonorrhoeal sequelae, especially a thin, greenish discharge, and also in discharging fistulas of every kind.

The beneficial action of Mercurius Praecipitatus Ruber on bone conditions and on periosteal affections, such as exostoses, including those of the heel, should also be mentioned and also where cerebral abscess or arachnoiditis is suspected.

Note should also be made of the tendency, peculiar to the mercury preparations, towards shivering, which is found in incipient influenza and infectious diseases, as well as in the early stages of suppurations such as tonsillitis and tonsillar abscess, and possibly also in whitlows etc. This symptom is just as typical of Mercurius as are the sweats which do not relieve and the aggravation from warmth of the bed.

Also in use is Mercurius Biiodatus, which is recommended (like Kalmia) in syphilitic iritis, and also in chronic suppurations of the middle ear and in chronic nasal catarrh, in psoriasis, acne rosacea and chronic eczemas with significant hyperkeratosis.

Further Mercury preparations which may be mentioned are Mercurius Dulcis (Calomel), recommended in otitis media, liver and gall-stone problems and in massive occurrences of ascarides; and also Cinnabar is (Mercurius Sulphuratus Ruber).

Cinnabar is has a special reputation in post-syphilitic conditions and is recommended in corneal affections, syphilitic iritis and in ulcerative destruction of the nasal septum, chronic blepharitis, ulcer of the lower leg and sycosis barbae.

Mercurius Nitrosus is particularly suited as a skin and eye remedy, e.g. in tubercular conjunctivitis and keratitis, also in blepharitis with stabbing pains and sore edges of the eyelids, and also in stubborn condylomata.

If we sum up the most essential symptoms of Mercurius, the following characteristics emerge:

2. Aggravation of all complaints at night, especially from warmth of the bed. Copious sweats which do not give relief.

3. Tongue has a thick mucous or yellowish coating, showing the imprint of the teeth, with severe thirst. Glandular swellings. Foetid mouth-odour.

4. Sensitivity to cold air.

5. All reaction phases, which extend, and in which Belladonna, initially indicated, does not act sufficiently, or there is a tendency towards suppurations or superficial inflammations of the mucosa.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Mercurius solubilis Hahnemanni, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for mercurius solubilis Hahnemanni: mucosal inflammations of the respiratory passages, the gastrointestinal tract, and the urinary and reproductive organs; skin diseases; inflammations of the tonsils, lymph glands, liver, and kidneys; inflammations of other glandular organs; ostealgia and rheumatism; enervating diseases; cerebral angiosclerosis.

**Mercurius Sublimatus Corrosivus** – Corrosive Sublimate

*The attenuations are prepared from Mercuric(II)-chloride, HgCl$_2$, MW: 271.5.*

Characteristic mercurial action in tonsillitis, affections of the mucosa, salivation, dysentery, acute glomerulonephritis with albuminuria, haematuria, tenesmus, fluent coryza, liver problems, cholangitis, keratitis, iritis(!), gingivitis, gonorrhoea, primary syphilis (with antibiotics). Influenza, leucorrhoea of little girls. Offensive night-sweats. Shivering, trembling of the limbs, brain symptoms, fear, restlessness, erethism. Unquenchable thirst.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Hydrargyrum bichloratum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for mercurius sublimatus corrosivus: highly acute inflammations of the mucosae of the eyes, the oral cavity, the tonsils, the large intestine, the rectum, the kidneys, the urinary tract collection system, and the vagina.
**Methylenum Caeruleum** – Methylene Blue

*The attenuations are prepared from Methylene-blue, \( C_{16}H_{18}ClN_3S \cdot 3 \text{H}_2\text{O} \), MW: 319.9.*

It is a redox dye and also changes to the colourless (reduced) stage. Also, it is only by means of methylene blue that the dehydrogenation of succinic acid may be achieved through the widespread succinodehydrogenation of fumaric acid. Thus Methylene Blue is indicated in numerous cellular phases, and also in neoplasm phases, as an aid to respiration.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Methylenum caeruleum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for methylene blue: inflammations of the urinary tract.

**Methylglyoxal**

*The attenuations are prepared from a solution of methylglyoxal, \( C_3H_4O_2 \), MW: 72.1.*

It is produced in small quantities during metabolic processes (Karrer), possesses a carbonyl group and an aldehyde group and is therefore ideally suited for transfer of hydrogen and catabolism of toxic amino-groups from azomethin compounds. Indicated in cellular phases, and particularly in degeneration and neoplasm phases.

The drug picture of Methylglyoxal was composed in September 1997 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

- Increased energy. Desires or aversion to chocolate. Desires sweets. Headaches.
- Aversion to company. Heartburn or burning pain of the stomach. Strong odor to the urine.

**Mind**

- *Aversion to company* with a desire for reflection and this aversion begins on waking in the morning. *Dreams* that are anxious, fearful, and of being pursued. Weeping more easily than normal.

**Generalities**

- Cold symptoms appear but the cold does not come on. *Increased energy* especially in the evening. Food desires fats like butter and mayonnaise, chicken liver, chocolate and sweets, cold drinks, and sour fruit. *Aversion to sweets* even during the premenstrual time.

**Head**

- Pimples on the forehead. *Headaches* that are pressing at the vertex when spine seems misaligned or pounding between the eyes.
Eye
Strong desire to close the eyes as if drugged even though sound sleep during the previous night. Warm sensation in the right eye. Itching and swelling of the upper left eye lid as from hayfever.

Nose
Sneezing as if from hayfever. Tickling inside the nose. Sniffling in the morning.

Face
Tightness and tension of the facial muscles improves.

Mouth
Dryness in the morning.

Throat
Sore throat on waking that is associated with a tickle in the nose. Swollen sensation of the throat that is worse when swallowing.

Stomach
Decreased appetite. Distention with acid stomach. Heartburn and acid indigestion. Nausea with stomach pain. Squeezing pain that is worse after eating or drinking that is like a rope being tightened under the diaphragm and rib cage.

Abdomen
Distention without flatus. Squeezing pain in the hypochondrium worse after drinking or eating.

Rectum
Stabbing and stitching pain during constipated stool that extends upward.

Stool
Loose stools that are not formed but that are not watery.

Urine
Strong odor to the urine that is acrid or like horse’s urine.

Genitalia, Female
Increased flow of menstrual blood.

Back
Tension in the back muscles is relieved. Sore pain in the thoracics.

Extremities
Stiffness in the legs on waking in the morning. Pain that is burning in the thigh or sore in the legs and calves.

Sleep
Tossing and turning in bed. Overpowering sleepiness at noon after sound sleep the previous night.

Perspiration
Perspiration that is more salty than usual and that leaves deposits of salt on the skin. Sweating at night.
Mezereum – Spurge Olive

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh bark, gathered before the plant flowers, of Daphne mezereum L., which grows in woodlands on the lower mountains of Europe and Northern Asia. N.O. Thymelaeaceae.

The tincture prepared from Daphne Mezereum is used not only in skin diseases such as eczematous eruptions, and inflammations of eyes and ears, but also in inflammatory conditions of the mucosa and of the respiratory, digestive and urinary organs, especially if there are vesicles and ulcers with slight bleeding; it is also used in epidemics of influenza and whooping cough, rheumatic conditions, inflammations of the periosteum, leucorrhoea, affections of the lymph nodes and ranula. Particularly herpes zoster and vesicular eruptions with unbearable itching, the vesicles drying into thick, elevated scales from beneath which acrid pus runs out, constitute a characteristic indication for Mezereum.

Febrile symptoms are usually absent or only slight, although the patient may feel generally unwell, with shivering and exhaustion.

Apart from skin and mucosal affections, above all the mesenchymal tissues are involved, particularly in the course of inflammations of the joints and especially the synovial membranes of the shoulder, elbow, hand, hip, knee and foot joints. There is also a tendency towards irritative conditions of the muscular fascia, nerve-sheaths, ligaments and the periosteum at places where there is no muscle, so that periosteal pains in the shin-bone, elbow, lower jaw, top of the skull and hard palate constitute typical indications for Mezereum, especially when there is thickening of the tissue.

These complaints usually occur with greater strength at night and in the warmth of the bed, just as they are aggravated during the evening and in contact with cool air. The patients may also be in a depressed mood, may show certain signs of apathy and irritation or else melancholy weeping.

There may also be spasmodic twitching of the upper eyelid, or drawing, pressing pains in the eyes and eyelids, which are aggravated by light and associated with weakness of vision, neuralgic pains extending along the nerves in the trunk and limbs with lameness, weakness and spasmodic twitching.

Mezereum can also be a good remedy for severe fluent coryza, when there is discharge of copious runny or thick mucus streaked with blood, and possibly also catarrhal inflammations of the larynx and bronchi with pain and a tickling sensation, hoarseness and a dry cough, possibly associated with retching and vomiting (pertussis).

The lips may be inflamed and swollen, as may the mucosa of tongue and gums, extending back to the oesophagus, with the formation of small vesicles. There is salivation as in Mercurius, and the inflammation may progress as far as the stomach and intestines, with cutting abdominal pains, borborygm, thick, pappy stools with tenesmus and burning pains in the anus. Acute cystitis is also typical of Mezereum, with dysuria and mucous discharge, and possibly a few drops of blood being passed after urination; so are a vaginal discharge like egg-white, balanitis, and neuralgias of
the spermatic cord and testicles. Thus altogether, Mezereum offers a picture which corresponds to Reiter’s syndrome: conjunctivitis, enteritis, urethritis.

Dewey particularly emphasizes herpetic eruptions with thick, elevated scales, acrid pus being exuded beneath them with characteristic scabs and itching, whilst the neuralgic symptoms of Mezereum are chiefly characterised by neuralgia of the cheek-bones with a sensation of numbness and neuralgic pains along the length of an eruption as in herpes zoster, and by ciliary neuralgia.

Nash has had good experiences with Mezereum in pains of the long bones, especially the tibia, and also in facial neuralgia, an amelioration of the complaints being achieved by holding the painful side near to a hot stove; hot compresses or cloths bringing no relief.

Fellenberg-Ziegler also mentions deep ulcers with glandular swellings, and also the gnawing, boring pains which occur in apical periodontitis in badly decayed teeth, extending over the whole side of the face, a sensation of lengthening of the teeth being typical.

The discharges of Mezereum are frequently bloody and excoriating (from the nose, vagina, and urethra).

If we sum up the symptoms of Mezereum, the following typical remedy-picture emerges:
1. Herpes zoster and herpetic eruptions with formation of vesicles and pustules with elevated scales and desquamation. Ulceration with swelling of the local lymph glands.
2. Dry and moist skin eruptions, also on the scalp and behind the ears. Conjunctivitis.
3. Stomatitis with vesicles. Laryngitis and whooping cough, also acute gastroenteritis with spasmodic pains and tenesmus.
4. Ciliary neuralgia, rheumatism in various joints, and other neuralgias, also in the course of herpes zoster.
5. Periostitis with nocturnal bone pains and sensitivity to touch (skull, tibia, etc.).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Daphne mezereum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for mezereum: inflammations of the respiratory passages; digestive disorders; pruritic skin irritations and skin suppuration; neuralgia; ostealgia; other conditions of pain.
**Millefolium** – Yarrow

_The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts gathered while in flower, of Achillea millefolium L., which grows in pastures, by waysides and in meadows in Europe, Asia and North America. N.O. Compositae._

The main indications are:


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the _Preparation Monograph for Achillea millefolium_, published the following indication(s) in the German _Bundesanzeiger_ (German Federal Gazette) for **millefolium**: bright-red haemorrhages; varicose veins; painful spasmodic conditions.

**Momordica Balsamina** – Balsam Apple

_The mother tincture is prepared from the nearly ripe fruits of the plant, Momordica balsamina L., a native of the East Indies and China. N.O. Cucurbitaceae._

The main indications are:

- Flatulent colic in the splenic flexure and sigmoid colon. Reflex oesophagitis. Pancreatitis.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the _Preparation Monograph for Momordica balsamina_, published the following indication(s) in the German _Bundesanzeiger_ (German Federal Gazette) for **momordica balsamina**: diarrhoea; flatulent colic.

**Moschus** – Musk

_The attenuations are prepared from the dried secretion from the preputial follicles of the musk deer (Moschus moschiferus L.), which inhabits the high mountain ranges of Central Asia, from Tibet to Siberia. N.O. Cervidae._

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Moschus moschiferus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for moschus: nervous disorders.

Mucosa Nasalis Suis – Nasal Mucous Membrane

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh nasal mucosa removed from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
- Chronic sinusitis. Polysinusitis. Offensive nasal discharge. Nasal polypi. Other kinds of sinus affection, possibly with reflex states in internal organs, (e.g. duodenal ulcer, bronchial asthma).
- A proving of this substance was conducted in the summer and fall of 1994 by Dr. David Riley.
- Congruent symptoms with Dr. Reckeweg:
  - Sinusitis
  - nasal discharge and congestion
  - gastritis
- The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

  **Essential Characteristics**
  - Severe headaches or sinus headaches are prominent with this remedy.

  **Mind**
  - Cheerfulness alternating with sadness. Difficult concentration. Mental confusion and dullness. *Delusions* the body and thoughts are separated or that she is floating associated with dizziness. Unpleasant dreams. Optimism. Disgusted and critical of self. *Sadness* and weeping.

  **Generalities**

  **Vertigo**
  - *Vertigo and dizziness*.

  **Head**

  **Ear**
  - Left ear pain.
Nose
NASAL CONGESTION OR IN THE SINUSES.

Face
Tension throughout the face that is worse in the lower jaw.

Mouth
Dry mouth better from drinking. Pain on the gums. Prickling of the tongue. Increased salivation.

Taste
Bitter taste.

Teeth
Toothache and general pains in the teeth.

Throat
Mucus in the throat during the daytime that causes clearing of the throat.

Stomach
Appetite increased. Full sensation. Gurgling. NAUSEA in the morning. Vomiting during the night.

Abdomen
Abdominal distension. Flatulence especially at night. Aching pain. Rumbling.

Rectum
CONSTIPATION with ineffectual urging and straining.

Stool
Increased frequency of stools. Stool is increased in size. Soft stool. Stool is green.

Genitalia, Female
Altered menses. Painful and protracted menses. Increased flow. Many clots in the menstrual flow.

Chest
Heart palpitations as if racing.

Back
Aching back pain in the cervical neck. CERVICAL STIFFNESS during a headache.

Extremities
Coldness. Left hand cramp in the afternoon. Heaviness of the hip while walking. Pain in the lower limbs.

Sleep
Restless sleep. Sleepiness in the afternoon or evening. WAKING too early, frequently, or with a headache.
Muira Puama

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried corticated stems of the trees Ptychopetalum olacoides and P. uncinatum, known in German as “Potenzholz”: “potency wood”. N.O. Olacaceae.

The main indications are:
- Aphrodisiac. Stimulates appetite and digestion. Tonifying action on the central nervous system.

Muriaticum Acidum – Hydrochloric Acid

The attenuations are prepared from diluted Hydrochloric acid, HCl, MW: 36.5.

The main action of potentised Hydrochloric acid is on typhoid conditions, especially those of a septic kind, in which the patient slides down in the bed owing to great weakness, the lower jaw hangs down, and the tongue is dry, leathery and shrivelled, maybe with deep ulceration, bluish-red edges or aphthous ulcers; there is a dirty coating on the teeth, the breath is offensive, and there is a swelling of the gums and local lymphatic nodes. The uvula may also be swollen with ulceration and membranes, so that attempts to swallow give rise to spasms and attacks of choking, resulting in a state of extreme prostration, in which, without realising it, the patient may pass urine, and urination may be accompanied by involuntary defaecation (after radiotherapy).

In such serious typhoid conditions the pulse is frequently weak, small and rapid and misses every third beat (cf. Kali Carb.).

The patient is markedly aggravated by lying on the right side, before midnight and in damp weather, whereas lying on the left side ameliorates.

There is a typical aversion to meat with periodically ravenous hunger and a continual craving for drink, with abdominal rumbling owing to fermentation of food.

Rectal problems are also typical, on the one hand characterised by involuntary defaecation on urination, and on the other hand by haemorrhoids which are so sensitive to touch that even the use of toilet paper is painful. Pruritus ani may occur, with anal prolapse on urination. Haemorrhoids in pregnancy are also characteristic, bluish in colour, hot and with violent stabbing pains.

In spite of incontinence of urine, the patient must wait a long time for the urine to arrive, accompanied by simultaneous involuntary defaecation. Impotance may also be present in men.

There are rheumatic cutting and drawing pains in the limbs, better for movement (cf. Rhus tox.) and worse at rest. Toothache in incipient caries is much worse from cold drinks.
The patient is easily provoked, more irritable than usual, with a tendency to anger, or also to gloom and melancholy with general apathy and discontent.

The characteristic skin symptoms of Muriatic Acid include burning with itching in a wide variety of places, especially the scrotum, barely relieved by scratching and giving rise to the eruption of vesicles and the formation of scabs with small painful nodules and pustules and consequent suppuration with burning and itching. Ulcers may form, with offensive discharge and looking like burns, especially on the lower leg. There is a typical eczema on the surface of the hand.

A characteristic of Muriatic Acid is also the general sensitivity to the slightest touch, especially in haemorrhoids and on the genitalia.

The total picture of Muriatic Acid does not always need to be present. Even when few of the typical symptoms, or even only rudimentary ones are present, the use of this important polychrest is justified. In the most serious cases it must be repeated, in order to guarantee success.

If we summarise the principal symptoms of Muriatic Acid, the typical picture which emerges is as follows:

1. Typhoid conditions with a dry, leathery, shrivelled tongue, aphthous stomatitis, septic diarrhoea, maybe with the passing of clear dark blood. Sliding down in bed, dropping of the lower jaw. Dirty coating on the teeth.
3. Difficulty in urination with simultaneous involuntary defaecation.
4. Rapid, weak, small pulse, missing every third beat.
5. Drawing rheumatic pains, especially in the Achilles’ tendon, worse on first motion, better for continued motion.
7. Irritable and peevish mood or taciturn gloominess. “Suffering in silence.”
8. Aggravation in damp weather and before midnight, also when lying on the right side. Amelioration when lying on the left side.

What follows is Nash’s description of Muriatic Acid therapy (including the use of Sac.Lac. placebos), as the physician should give it in serious septic illnesses:

“Of course the friends are anxious, even desperate, and a show of work must be made. If much pressure is brought to bear in the way of suggestions or demands for counsel, all sorts of wonderful prescriptions that cured a great many cases like this, let Sac.Lac. be given every five minutes. It is a wonderfully quieting medicine (to friends and meddlers) and should never be omitted. Send the most rampant howler off on horseback miles away, if you can, for something, no matter what. That is indispensable to the patient’s recovery. The greatest danger to the patient is that the physician, losing his presence of mind, will suffer himself to be led or driven away from the only true helpful course. This advice is given only to those who need it. Many a patient has died because his physician ‘lost his head’ under this kind of pressure.”
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Acidum hydrochloricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for acidum muriaticum: general weakness and debilitation; loss of appetite; haemorrhoids; mucosal ulceration; haemorrhagic diathesis.

**Musculi Oculi Suis** – Eye-Muscles

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh eye-muscles removed from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:
- Strabismus. Paralysis of the eye-muscles following strokes.

**Musculus Suis** – Muscle

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from fresh skeletal muscle-tissue removed from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:

**Myoma Uteri** – Uterine Fibroids

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from an surgically removed uterine fibroid, a benign tumour of the muscular tissue of the uterus.*

The main indications are:
Myosotis Arvensis – Forget-me-not

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh plant in flower of Myosotis arvensis [L.] Hill., which grows in fields, by the wayside and in meadows. N.O. Boraginaceae.

The main indications are:

Myosotis acts particularly on the respiratory organs and the lungs, and is especially indicated in juvenile pulmonary tuberculosis. Characteristic symptoms include a cough with profuse muco-purulent expectoration, retching and vomiting while coughing, aggravation taking place during meals or immediately afterwards. There are pains in the lower lung. Percussion is unpleasant because of sensitivity in chronic bronchial catarrh and lung conditions. Copious sweating by day and by night is also typical.

Myosotis is almost never given as a single remedy, but is incorporated in suitable combination-remedies, to strengthen their action with particular reference to the lungs.

A proving of this substance was conducted in the spring of 1994 by Dr. David Riley.

Congruent symptoms with Dr. Reckeweg:

• cough
• chest pain

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

Sensation of lightness as if one is intoxicated and clarity of mental processes and thinking were prominent symptoms of this remedy. An increased level of physical fatigue was also noted.


**Mind**

Agitated. Anxiety. Clarity of thoughts. Feeling he has neglected his responsibility for sick animals. Dreams of sick animals, dancing, people, and searching. Vivid dreams. Ecstasy and euphoria as if intoxicated. Fears she or her pets are ill. Desires to remain home. Indifference. Laziness. Irritability. Sense of lightness. Alternating moods. Sensitive to noise. Spacy feeling as if from smoking marijuana.

**Generalities**

Aggravation from tight clothing. Empty sensation. Increased energy. Food desires of brandy, cold drinks, hot foods, meat, and rice. Aggravations from rich food. Aversion to chocolate. TIRED AND FATIGUED especially in the afternoon or evening. Aggravated from motion. Sense of lightness.

**Vertigo**

Sudden onset of vertigo, particularly when driving an automobile.
Head
Heaviness of the head. Sense of lightness in the head. Wens behind the ears. Pain on the occiput or left side. Pain when bending over.

Eye
Tired sensation in the eyes. Burning sensation in the eyes.

Ear
Itching in both ears. Right sided aching ear pain. Cyst behind the left ear.

Nose
Sneezing, intense sneezing, sneezing at unexpected moments.

Mouth
Tingling in the mouth, particularly noticeable on the tongue.

Teeth
Sensitivity when ingesting chocolate.

Throat
Throat pain aggravated when swallowing. Tight sensation in the throat.

Stomach
Decreased appetite. Nausea worse from tight clothing or better after eating or from passing flatus. Sensitivity in the stomach especially on the left side.

Abdomen
Abdominal distension from flatus. Flatulence. Cramping pain.

Rectum
Diarrhea with allergies. Strong desire to urging to defecate.

Stool
Offensive odor.

Bladder
Increased urination.

Genitalia, Female
Itching of the labia. Vaginal itching ameliorated with the onset of menstruation.

Cough
Dry cough. Cough worse on waking in the morning.

Chest
Sharp pain in the left breast.

Back
Left sided cervical pain. Constriction in the cervical region. Pressing pain in the lumbar region. Right side scapular pain that is stabbing.

Extremities
Aching pain in the shoulder. Right foot and sole pain.

Sleep
Sleep position on the left side. Snoring.

Perspiration
Sweating increased at night.

Skin
Itching eruptions. Sudden onset of eruptions. Red dots on the lower extremities.
**Myristica Sebifera** – Ucuuba

_The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh sap, coming from damage to the bark of the tree, Virola sebifera Aubl. N.O. Myristicaceae._

The main indications are:

- Tissue inflammation, abscesses are brought to discharge (“the homoeopathic lancet”). Tonsillar abscess, etc. Whitlows.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Virola sebifera*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *myristica sebifera*: suppuration.

**Myrtillus** – Blueberry/Bilberry

_The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh, ripe berries of Vaccinium myrtillus L. N.O. Ericaceae._

The main indications are:

- Catarrhal illnesses, enteritis and especially cystitis. Thyroid problems. Exerts a catalytic action on cell respiration, thus it is indicated in neoplasm phases and generally in cellular phases. (Viral diseases.)
Nadidum – Nicotinamide Adenine Dinucleotide

The attenuations are prepared from nadide, disphosphopyridine nucleotide (DPN), NAD, $C_{21}H_{27}N_7O_{14}P_2$, MW: 663.4.

In particular the hydrogen-transferring enzymes of fermentation and of glycolysis, and of numerous other activities, contain dinucleotides as an active group; one of their bases is nicotinic acid amide, a derivative of pyridine. As they contain two or three phosphoric acid groups per molecule, they are also known as diphosphopyridine nucleotides (abbreviated to DPN) and triphosphopyridine nucleotides (TPN).

The most important function of Nadid is that of a reservoir for hydrogen, which is passed on in the respiratory chain by a logical arrangement of enzymes, on the basis of the redox-potential of the prosthetic groups. Hydrogen is passed on by the reduced pyridine nucleotide to the flavoproteins, which for their part are reoxygenated by cytochrome, the hydrogen being ionised. In the valency-change of iron, only the electrons are transferred, the transfer to oxygen being carried out in the final stage by cytochrome oxidase.

The energy of oxidation which is released at each stage of the respiratory chain is captured as chemical energy and stored in the form of ATP (adenosine triphosphate), which is described as oxidative phosphorylation and takes place in the mitochondria of the cell. Thus it becomes clear that Nadid has important intermediate functions to fulfil, as a guarantor of these important conversions, particularly in cell respiration. Thus Nadid is indicated in impregnation and degeneration phases.

Nadid is also coupled with auxiliary active factors, and included in combination remedies for the activation or boosting of certain functions according to E. Bürgi’s theory.

The drug picture of Nadidum was composed in November 1993 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**
- Sharp or stabbing pains are associated with this remedy in the ear, abdomen, and under the rib cage.

**Mind**
- Difficult concentration. Delusions that everything is strange or has changed or seems unreal. Dreams that are bizarre, anxious, or amorous. Fear that something bad will happen will on vacation. Feeling indifferent. Irritability. Memory weakness especially for dates and places. Senses acute and especially sensitive to noise. Tranquillity and peacefulness.

**Generalities**
- Food desires of chocolate and alcohol. Worse in hot, humid weather.
Vertigo
Dizziness.

Head
Heat in the head. Sensation that the brain is loose in the head. Tingling of the head. Head pain that extends to the jaws or that is better while walking. Occiput pain. Temple pain especially left sided temple pain.

Ear
Left ear pain that is sharp or occurs with a headache.

Nose
Coryza (clear and not irritating) occurring throughout the day but worse in the evening.

Face
Numbness in the cheeks, jaws, or lips. Tingling in the chin or lower jaw.

Mouth
Small non-painful bumps all over the tongue, but worse on the left side.

Teeth
Numbness.

Throat
Painful worse on the right side. Throat pain worse from swallowing.

Stomach
Appetite is decreased or increased. Nausea or lack of expected nausea while on a boat in the ocean.

Abdomen
Flatulence that is painful trapped gas. Abdominal pain that is stitching or from trapped gas.

Rectum
Constipation. Increased flatus.

Stools
Like hard balls. Hard or soft stool.

Genitalia, Female
Increased sexual desire. Vaginal itching.

Bladder
Decreased frequency of urination.

Chest
Bubbling sensation in the chest under the sternum at bedtime. Chest pain. Pain worse on inspiration. Pain in the ribs during pre-menstrual syndrome or under the left pectoral muscle. Sore pain.

Back
Back stiffness.

Extremities
Cramps in the left thigh and groin. Swelling of the feet.

Sleep
Deep sleep in the afternoon. Restless sleep. Sudden sleepiness.
Fever
Afternoon fever alternating with chills.

Nail Mycosis Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the secretions of onychomycoses (fungal diseases of the nails).

The main indications are:
Diseases of skin formation and of the skin. Fungal diseases of the skin. Falling out of the hair (experimentally with Psorinum, Galium, etc.). Also for use in illnesses occurring as retroxic damage after externally treated mycoses, e.g. chronic neuralgia. Here the medical history is the decisive factor.

Nail Trichophytia Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the secretions and scales which form during a filiform fungal infection of the nails (Tinea unguim).

Indications as for Nail Mycosis Nosode.

Naja Tripudians – Cobra

The attenuations are prepared from the careful dried venom found in the poison-glands of the cobra, Naja naja L., which inhabits the East Indies and China. N.O. Elapidae.

The main indications are:
Weakness of the heart. Threatened collapse with thready, rapid pulse; dyspnoea, must sit upright in bed. Desire for warmth, with cold extremities. Oedema of the eyelids. Dry, tickling cough. Cholera with collapse.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Naja naja, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for naja tripudians: spasmodic conditions of the oesophagus and the respiratory passages; cardiac disorders; emotional discord or upset.
Naphthalinum

The attenuations are prepared from Naphthaline $C_{10}H_8$, MW: 128.2.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Naphthalinum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for naphthalin: inflammations of the respiratory passages; inflammations of the urinary tract collection system, various age-related diseases of the eyes.

Naphthoquinone

The attenuations are prepared from 1,4-Dioxo-1,4-dihydro-naphthaline, $C_{10}H_6O_2$, MW: 158.6.

As a quinone derivative, Naphthoquinone has carbonyl group functions, and thus, according to W. F. Koch (USA) is able to metabolise toxic amino-groups from azomethine compounds. It should be used in all cellular phases, viral diseases, and also in toxic infections (reaction phases), and particularly in neoplasm phases.

The area of indication for Naphthoquinone is smaller than that of other quinones. However, its penetration is considerably greater and there is scarcely another remedy to take its place.

In particular, serious forms of carcinoma in the areas of the intestines and genitalia are the main indications, especially when radiotherapy follows surgical removal of the carcinoma, and particularly in carcinoma of the uterus and the prostate. With Naphthoquinone, freedom from pain can then be achieved.

As well as in rapidly growing brain tumours (occurring without any particular preceding symptoms), Naphthoquinone is also indicated in epilepsy with a brief aura, in traumatic epilepsy and in shock following serious head injury.

Naphthoquinone is also indicated in threatened vaccinial encephalitis. Other indications are diseases of the air passages, commencing with very severe sinusitis and usually associated with intestinal sluggishness, laryngeal cancer with very hard nodes, lung cancer and also particularly bronchial asthma with chronic catarrh, in smokers also. Naphthoquinone is also required in degeneration of the oesophagus, the salivary glands, or in cancer of the oral cavity.

Naphthoquinone patients like highly seasoned food, and add extra salt. They have a typically grumpy, peevish mood. The patients either gradually lose more and more weight, in spite of eating well, or there is obesity with a pale, yellowish, sallow skin.
Not only is Naphthoquinone indicated in stomach cancer with complete emaciation, but also in infantile gastritis after artificial feeding with disorders of intestinal evacuation. Naphthoquinone is also required in degenerative kidney diseases, chronic nephritis with albumen excretion and increasing residual nitrogen, cancer of the bladder with agonising pain and suppurating inflammations of the renal pelvis, kidney damage following scarlet fever, influenza and rheumatism of the joints, and renal hypertension; it may be required in combination with quinhydrone and benzoquinone.

In spite of the bad general state of health and the cancer, the libido is good. The emotional mood vacillates between religious mania, apathy and complete indifference towards all relations, and a peevish nature to the point of schizophrenic manifestations, even in puberty. Symptoms of multiple sclerosis and neuralgic pain suggest Naphthoquinone, especially if there is almost complete intestinal atony. The paralyses arising from poliomyelitis may possibly be reversed if the muscular atrophy has not progressed too far, ongoing exercises being necessary, and Naphthoquinone should also be tried in post-apoplectic paralysis (otherwise use Gelsemium, Causticum, Arnica etc.).

Aortic stenosis and the status following abuse of digitalis also point to Naphthoquinone, as does a lowering of the blood pressure during sleep. The heart complaints are dependent on the activity of the intestines, and chronic congestion of the liver with bradycardia may be present.

The shortage of oxygen in the tissues is expressed as cyanosis of the lips, conjunctiva and nails, and in severe cases of cancer, lymphatic congestion may also be present. The deficient adrenalin function is suited to the cachectic patient, whose whole vital activity is exclusively directed to the rapidly multiplying cancer cells.

In such cases as these, Naphthoquinone should at least be given one more try, in order to achieve a change.

Since Naphthoquinone has particular affinities for the tonsils and the appendix, i.e. for the secondary defences of the lymphatic mechanism, it should also be used after tonsillectomy or appendectomy, and also in adenoma of the pancreas and adrenals, in myxoedema, and in chronic states of spasm because of hypoparathyroidism.

In all these cases a leading symptom is a certain apathy on the part of the patient, the practitioner being given the impression that the patient is entirely uninterested as to whether any efforts are made on his behalf or not. Although he maintains that nothing is wrong with him, it then transpires that he has had problems for decades with his defaecation, with the consequent secondary toxic effects.

There is no doubt that Naphthoquinone is often indicated in therapy. The quinones take hold of the respiratory enzymes and regulate the oxidation, as do the catalysts of the Citric Acid cycle, so it seems understandable if all the Citric Acid cycle catalysts and quinones show disorders of internal respiration, asthmatic complaints to a greater or lesser degree and damage to the oxidation enzymes in their symptomatology. Alongside para-Benzoquinone and Quinhydrone, Naphthoquinone must be brought clearly into focus as a most important therapeutic agent.
The drug picture of Napthochinonum was composed in October 1996 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA. The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential characteristics**
- Affecting sleep patterns with easy falling asleep or restlessness, and increased remembrance of dreams.
- Improvement of premenstrual abdominal distention and swelling or extremity swelling, premenstrual spotting, and not waking to urinate.
- Head pains like a band. Diarrhea.

**Mind**
- Dreams with the color red in cars and in flags, of betrayal, and silly dreams. Dreams remembered even throughout the day. Vivid dreams. Dull mind and unclear thoughts when feverish. Less worried and more hopeful. Feeling smart and intelligent. Talking in sleep that awakens the person without memory of what was being spoken. Waking with weeping after a dream. Apprehension and anxiety and with the feeling time moved to slowly.

**Generalities**
- Cravings for icy cold things, salad, and sweets. Feeling shaky and jittery as if from a reaction to diet medication. Lethargic. Premenstrual symptoms decreased with less bloating and swelling. Engorgement of blood vessels.

**Vertigo**
- Dizzy after eating with a relaxed and floating sensation.

**Head**
- Stitching, sharp, and stabbing pain in the forehead or sharp shooting pains on the top right side and like a band. Piercing head pain on the left side and left occiput. Head pain like a cap that is a dull constant ache. Raging head pain like a vise on waking.

**Eye**
- Uncontrollable twitching of right eye lid.

**Ear**
- Bright yellow ear wax.

**Hearing**
- Plugged sensation as if less sound is being received.

**Nose**
- Increase of mucus in post nasal passages. Tickling in nose that leads to sneezing.

**Face**
- Cold sore on the right corner of mouth.

**Mouth**
- Aphthae on right side of mouth. Soreness on the tongue like a swollen taste bud or as from biting. Biting the inside of mouth.

**Teeth**
- Tooth sensitive to hot and cold.
Throat
Dryness in the throat worse at bedtime. Euphoric feeling in throat that was like tingling. Scratchy sensation of throat with post nasal mucus. Throat clearing in the evening.

Stomach
Decreased appetite. Thinking of food causes desire to gag. Increased hunger. Abdominal cramps with nausea. Stomach growling.

Abdomen
Sensation of a hole like an empty cavity. Dull pain above the umbilicus. Abdominal cramping with nausea and cold perspiration. Aching in the abdomen followed by bowel movements. Decreased abdominal swelling and distension before menses.

Rectum
Feeling of incompleteness after a bowel movement. Flatus with unnoticed stool. Diarrhea with waking or that causes rushing to the toilet. Intense itching in the anus.

Stool
Diarrhea with foul smelling stools. Stool starts solid and becomes more liquid. Rushing to the toilet with runny loose stools.

Genitalia, Female
Menses that starts and then stops suddenly. No spotting preceding menstrual flow. No cramping pain with onset of menses.

Speech and Voice
Hoarseness towards the evening.

Back
Sensation of swollen neck with dullness of the mind. Left sided tightness of neck and back extending to the hamstrings and calves.

Extremities
Stiffness and aching in the ankle and elbow joints. Tightness in muscles of the left side of the body extending from the neck and back to the hamstrings and calf. Decreased hand, finger, and ankle swelling before menses. Cramp in left calf on waking in night.

Sleep
Falling asleep late with difficulty falling asleep as if eyes did not want to close or falling asleep early. Restless sleep with tossing and turning. Getting warm during sleep and throwing off the covers. Not waking to urinate. Sleeping on the back.

Skin
Moles on neck that disappear.
Nasturtium Aquaticum – Water Cress

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh herb in flower of Nasturtium officinale [L.] R. Br., a native of Europe, Asia, Africa and America, and frequently cultivated as a vegetable. N.O. Cruciferae.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Nasturtium officinale*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *nasturtium aquaticum*: conditions of irritation of the urinary tract collection system.

Natrum Bromatum – Sodium Bromide

*The attenuations are prepared from Sodium bromide, NaBr, MW: 102.9.*

Whereas the bromides occupied a favoured position among the sedatives and as cough remedies many decades ago, reducing the excitability of the brain cells, in homoeopathic prescribing the bromides, especially Natrum Bromatum, are used according to the Reversal effect or Hahnemann’s Law of Similars.

The author was made frighteningly aware of what damage can be wrought even by such apparently harmless, mild drugs as bromides when, in the thirties and in the early years of his medical practice, he was the family doctor of a Berlin civil servant’s family, and was introduced to a boy of about 20 who in early childhood had suffered from whooping cough and had been treated with high doses of bromides.

It was a situation which left a deep impression. In the little nursery bedroom, in a child’s bed, a handsome youth’s head looked up at the author, strangely agitated, from large, dark eyes. The author spoke to him, but received no reply. When the author pulled back the bed-covers to examine him, he saw a large, handsome young man’s head attached to child’s body. Externally the head had developed normally; however, the general physical development was retarded, corresponding roughly to that of a 10-year-old. The mental development was completely retarded. The lad could not talk, he could only communicate with his parents by sign language: a ghastly fate for both the patient and his family.

We use Natrum Bromatum in potency for signs of bromism, in mental sluggishness, lack of will-power, in vertigo, when the ground seems to sway beneath the feet, and also – as in the case of the 20-year-old retarded patient – when pallor of the face is a striking symptom. However, Natrum Bromatum can also act in salivation, salty taste (like bromium), in anaesthesia in the throat, and also in hysterical conditions with the typical anaesthesia, as well as in cases of rapid, small pulse and in morbid
lethargy. On the other hand, it can also, in its homoeopathic form, compensate for the effects of other sleep-inducing agents, including herbal preparations such as Valeriana, hops etc. Menorrhagia during the menopause is also an indication. Natrum Bromatum is used almost exclusively in combination-remedies.

**Natrum Carbonicum** – Sodium Carbonate

*The attenuations are prepared from desiccated Sodium carbonate-monohydrate, Na₂CO₃ · H₂O, MW: 124.0.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Natrium carbonicum H₂O*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *natrium carbonicum*: chronic inflammations of the respiratory passages; abnormal discharges; digestive insufficiency; conditions of physical and mental weakness; emotional discord or upset.

**Natrum Molybdaenicum** – Sodium Molybdate

*The attenuations are prepared from Sodium molybdate-dihydrate, Na₂MoO₄ · 2H₂O, MW: 242.0.*

With the increasing shortage in plants and exhausted soil, Molybdenum has been recognised as an important trace element and co-factor in enzyme-functions. It is found in xanthine oxidase (in the liver and milk), which contains iron, apart from molybdenum, as an active factor.

Natrum Molybdaenicum is indicated for long-term treatment of neoplasms, since here there is normally a lowered molybdenum level, which may also be of causal significance.

Nitrate reductase, a flavoprotein enzyme, also contains molybdenum in a complex compound. It is found in numerous bacteria, such as Escherichia coli, Clostridium Welchii, and in fungi (neurospora, aspergillus), and can reduce a nitrate to a nitrite, whilst azobacteria are able to build up gaseous nitrogen from the air into nitrogen compounds in the presence of the smallest quantities of molybdenum.

Thus it is possible that small doses of molybdenum are able to counteract dysbacterial action, particularly in view of the combination with sulphur.
Natrum Muriaticum – Sodium Chloride

The attenuations are prepared from Sodium chloride, NaCl, MW: 58.4.

No other homoeopathic remedy stands so squarely in the focus of doubt as to the effectiveness of homoeopathy as does Natrum Muriaticum, cooking salt.

After all, it is known that fluids within the body’s tissues as well as blood contain sodium ions in considerable concentration. If in spite of this homoeopathic doses of Natrum Muriaticum act – and such action has been reported by conscientious and objective physicians from their observations over many decades and is also familiar to the author, especially in the high potencies, – then from this action at the same time there proceeds the principle of the harmony of potencies, a remedy of a higher dilution acting even when it is incorporated in a lower potency.

On the other hand it is well known that the ingestion of too much salt can lead to deep-reaching disorders of nutrition and other symptoms, e.g. oedema, hypertension, and possibly following on from this, a state of anemia. In the course of the provings, many symptoms came out which showed Natrum Muriaticum to be a great remedy for intermittent fever, according to Nash also for malaria, and also for anaemia, complaints of the alimentary tract and of the skin. There is also a characteristic sensation of intense weakness with cold shivers running over the back, as well as a distinct emaciation of the neck and a tendency to catch cold. In Natrum Muriaticum the mucosa is usually dry, and this is associated with irritability and hypersensitivity to all kinds of external influence.

Nash describes Natrum Muriaticum as one of the best remedies for anaemia, no matter whether this is a result of loss of vital fluids (cf. China, Kali Carbonicum), menstrual disorders (cf. Pulsatilla), seminal loss (cf. Phosphoricum Acidum, China), or from physical influences.

There is usually pallor and emaciation, although the patient is eating well. There may be pulsating headaches, shortness of breath on going upstairs and on physical exertion, and especially constipation and a tendency to depression, which is typical of Natrum Muriaticum, also a tendency to cry. In contrast to Pulsatilla, consolation does not have a good effect, but rather aggravates the situation.

If pulsating headaches do not respond to Belladonna, then Natrum Muriaticum is often indicated. In that case there is often anaemia present with a pale, or only slightly flushed face. The remedy has a certain relationship to China, which likewise has pulsating headaches, also following loss of blood, e.g. after the menses. As in Calcium Phosphoricum, schoolgirls’ headaches may also be an indication for Natrum Muriaticum. Palpitations and fibrillation with occasional missing beats are particularly indicative of Natrum Muriaticum, likewise discomfort of the heart when at rest, the complaints becoming worse (including the headache) after intensive mental work.

The digestive disturbances of Natrum Muriaticum are striking, being characterised by a strong sensation of dryness, especially in the mouth (without actual dryness being present – Nash). Deep cracks (rhagades) occur in the centre of the upper –
sometimes of the lower – lip. Cracks in the corners of the mouth are also a symptom of Natrum Muriaticum.

As in Silicea, there is the sensation as of a hair on the tongue (also in Kali Bichromicum – Nash). A mapped tongue may also respond to Natrum Muriaticum. Labial herpes, in many cases, requires not only Rhus toxicodendron, Mezereum or Variolinum (Vaccinium), but reacts to Natrum Muriaticum, as may follicular pharyngitis, particularly after local application of silver nitrate.

The dryness of the mucosa in the alimentary canal might well be responsible for the dry, crumbling, irregular, hard stool, the rectum usually being very sluggish without pain, and defaecation difficult, possibly associated with fissures and severe bleeding, the feeling of great soreness remaining.

Natrum Muriaticum can be a very good remedy in fever, especially in intermittent fever, when the chill occurs between about 10:00 and 11:00 in the morning (Nash). Fever, headache and all other symptoms of Natrum Muriaticum are often ameliorated by sweating.

The skin symptoms of Natrum Muriaticum include particularly fissures in the nails (ingrowing nails) with inflammatory irritation of the fingers and toes, cracked and peeling surface of the lips, and swelling of the lips, especially the upper lip (cf. Causticum). Nodules, vesicles, diffuse red patches with loosening of the epidermis and seborrhoea, and particularly vesicular eruptions in the creases of the joints may all be present, the latter bursting and exfoliating with secretion of an acrid fluid (Nash). Nash particularly refers to the fact that Natrum Muriaticum works better in high potencies.

Boericke also describes other typical symptoms, such as violent fluent coryza with sneezing and loss of smell and taste, internal soreness and dryness of the nose, also irregular menstruation, acrid, watery vaginal discharge, giving-way of the joints, rheumatic complaints with coldness of the legs, nervous twitching in sleep with somnolence in the mornings, eruptions at the hair-margins, warts on the palms of the hands, and amelioration in the open air, from cold bathing and lying on the right-hand side.

Boericke also recommends Aqua Marina in suitable potency subcutaneously in the treatment of skin, kidney and intestinal diseases, in gastroenteritis and tuberculosis, and also for detoxification in cancer.

Natrum Muriaticum should also be tried in neuralgias, especially infraorbital and ciliary and in headaches, if other symptoms agree (emaciation, anaemia, long-standing rheumatism, gouty or rheumatic arthritis).

Natrum Muriaticum is also indicated in infiltration of cellular tissue and the glands, and where there are exudates and transudates which are not easily reabsorbed. One must pay attention primarily to the constitutional symptoms of the patient, and to the mentality, the irritability, sacral pain and constipation above all offering an important indication, together with the amelioration in dry, warm weather and the aggravation in damp, cool weather, and the general shivering.

The main symptoms of Natrum Muriaticum may be summed up in the following remedy-picture:
1. Pale patients, looking relaxed, easily irritated, despondent and pessimistic; they cry easily but refuse consolation (“autonomically labile asthenics” – Schilsky), reproachful answers when medical history is taken.
2. Pulsating headaches, especially in the temples and during the forenoon. Neuralgias. Shuddering from chilliness even in a warm room.
4. Palpitations with arrhythmias, especially at rest.
5. All complaints aggravated by mental work and by exertion. Irregular menstruation.
7. Labial herpes. Corners of the mouth cracked. Deep cracks in the centre of the upper lip (possibly also the lower lip).
8. Urticaria. Eczema in the crease of the elbows with acrid fluid discharge. Also at the hair margins.
10. Mucous catarrhs, coryza with sneezing and nasal discharge like white of egg (also from urethra, vagina). Sensation of a hair on the tongue.
11. Constipation with hard, dry, crumbling stools, in some cases like sheepdung, with sorenesses of the anus, fissures and bleeding. Sensation of weakness in the intestines.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Natrium chloratum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for natrium muriaticum: migraine; diseases of the gastrointestinal tract; emotional discord or upset; skin diseases; disorders of the supporting tissue.

Natrum Nitricum – Sodium Nitrate

*The attenuations are prepared from Sodium nitrate, NaNO₃, MW: 85.0.*

The main indications are:


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Natrium nitricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for natrium nitricum: infections; rheumatism; haemorrhages; digestive insufficiency; conditions of weakness.
**Natrum Nitrosum** – Sodium Nitrite

*The attenuations are prepared from Sodium nitrite, NaNO₂, MW: 69.0.*

The nitrites are known as vasodilators and have proved their worth in sudden attacks of angina pectoris. Natrum Nitrosum is particularly used in vertigo “as if one would become insensible”. In this state both the lips and the hands tend to become cyanosed, so that the patient must lie down for half an hour before he dares to move again.

There are also frequently violent palpitations in the head and terrible headaches, which are worse from movement and occur particularly on going upstairs. The patients also complain of bitter eructations and a thick coating on the tongue. They have a sensation as if the stomach and intestines were squeezed together, and at night there may be attacks of copious diarrhoea with fainting. Syncope, possibly strokes or gastro intestinal inflamations, and particularly angina pectoris are accompanied by general cyanosis. Thus Natrum Nitrosum is also included essentially in combination remedies for angina pectoris.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Natrium nitrosum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *Natrium nitrosum*: diarrhoea.

---

**Natrum Oxalaceticum** – Sodium Oxaloacetate

*The attenuations are prepared from Sodium oxaloacetate, C₈H₁₁O₅Na, MW: 210.2.*

Like all catalysts of the Citric Acid cycle, Oxaloacetic acid – a product of the dehydration of Malic acid – shows very close affinities for the internal respiration of the tissues.

The main indications are:

Active factor of the Citric Acid cycle and of redox systems. Impregnation phases of all kinds, also asthma, angina pectoris, pruritus, skin diseases, psoriasis, pre-cancerous states, neoplasm phases (especially initially) to improve cell-respiration.

An important indication is the susceptibility to colds and hypersensitivity to albumen and fat in the diet, and also to wind and humidity. In acute infectious diseases too, Natrum Oxalaceticum as a supporting remedy with Fumaricum Acidum can accelerate the cure considerably; in acute cases the 6X should be given and in chronic cases the 12X.

Special indications include vertigo which does not respond to other remedies, in cerebral ischaemia, asthmatic bronchitis, sinusitis, otitis media, all acute and chronic inflammations of the naso-pharynx, lungs and bronchi. In many cases Natrum Oxalaceticum can cut short the acute common cold.
Loss of the sense of smell owing to chemical action, diminution of the sense of touch and impairment of the sense of taste with a tendency to add extra seasoning to food and a desire for sour or salty food or chocolate.

Natrum Oxalaceticum is said to be a good catalyst in patients who fail to respond to well-selected remedies after protracted or relapsing infectious diseases, especially in vague conditions and following drug-poisoning. Nerve pains occurring everywhere and moving about, stopping just short of the intolerable, with hypersensitivity to noise, light and touch.

Children are irritable and bad-tempered and unable to concentrate.

Raised blood pressure after air travel. Paralysis following a stroke (to be given along with other homoeopathic remedies).

Acute and chronic gastritis. Duodenal ulcer and other inflammatory illnesses of the stomach and intestinal tract almost all respond favourably to Natrum Oxalaceticum. Excessive sweating by day and night, with the underwear being stained yellow. Nephrolithiasis. Renal insufficiency. Sweat smelling of ammonia. Vaginismus. Adnexitis, oophoritis, mastitis. Prostatitis, also neoplasms. Stubborn rheumatic complaints and gouty affections, also oozing allergic eczema, alternating with asthma (vicariation).

A proving of this substance was conducted in the fall and winter of 1993 by Dr. David Riley.

Congruent symptoms with Dr. Reckeweg:
• vertigo
• physical sensitivity
• nasal congestion, colds
• gastritis
• skin eruptions
• excessive sweating

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

The strongest feature of this remedy is the severe intense headaches that are hammering or pulsating. There is also a strong mental and physical irritability.


**Mind**

Anger. Anxiety especially in the morning. Aversion to the family. Desires company or prefers to be alone while aggravated as if she was in experiencing premenstrual symptoms. Mental confusion that is worse in company. Delusion of floating and feeling expansive. MANY DREAMS: or murder and dead people, of losing the purse or other things, of explosions, of being chased, or of a stranger entering the house. Many dreams, strange dreams, or vivid dreams. Hurry in occupation. Irritability especially to the family. Malicious. Depression and sadness. Desires to touch things.
Generalities
Food desires or cold drinks. Food aversion to cheese. Heat, flushes of or sensation of heat. **EXCESSIVE PHYSICAL IRRITABILITY** as from a MSG allergic reaction.

Vertigo

Head
Heat in the forehead with the head pain. Tingling at the top of the head as from tension. Itchy scalp that is better from scratching. Headache after bathing. *Dull head pain*. Head pain in the morning on waking, or better while lying, or that extends to the eyes. Hammering headache. Head pain with flushes of heat. *Sharp, lancinating head pain* especially in the forehead. *Forehead pain* that *extends to the sides* or is above the eyes. *Occiput pain* that extends to the forehead. *Pain on the sides of the head* or alternates from side to side, or occurs with ear pain. *Temple head pain* especially on the *right temple*. Head pain like a vise. Pulsations or throbbing in the forehead.

Eye
Dark circles under the eyes. Dry eyes with burning pain. Twitching of the eyelids.

Vision
Blurry vision.

Ear
Aching pain in front of the ear associated with headache. Plugged sensation on waking.

Nose

Face
Hot face and with flushing. Numb feeling of the right cheek. Raw pain at the corners of the mouth.

Mouth
Sensitive, sore pains as if aphthae are breaking out on the tongue and gums. Excoriation of the upper palate. Increased salivation during sleep.

Taste
Food tastes earthy like old wood.

Throat
PAIN that is scratching as from a cold or occurs when swallowing. Itching in the throat.

Stomach
*APPETITE* that is *decreased or ravenous*. *Distension* especially in the morning. Eruptions from an airy stomach that make the back pain better. Heartburn after eating that burns and extends to the throat. Indigestion. *Nausea* with dizziness. *Stomach pain*. Cramping pain while eating, during the menses, in the morning, or cramping that causes waking. Pain that causes doubling over, or after milk. Pain before
stool. Gnawing pain. Stomach pain better from pressure. Thirst especially in the morning, or that is unquenchable.

**Abdomen**

Flatulence, particularly in the morning. Sensation of fullness. Gurgling. Pain that is cramping in the hypochondria. Shooting pain in the inguinal region associated with shooting pain in the urethra.

**Rectum**

Constipation. Diarrhea that is sudden, or after eating. Flatus at the midday, or during the stool. Urging that is sudden after rising in the morning, or that is constant, or with a sudden stool. Rectal pain that extends upward into the intestines after ingestion of cheese.

**Stool**

Forcible stool. Frequent stool. Watery and soft stools.

**Bladder**

Increased urge to urinate.

**Urethra**

Stitching pain in the urethra and right lower abdomen.

**Genitalia, Female**

Changes in the menses. Increased menstrual flow. Menses begins 5 days too early in the month. Improvement of menstrual cramps or worsening of the menstrual cramps. Longer than normal menses.

**Chest**

Feeling an expansion in the chest.

**Speech & Voice**

Hoarseness of the voice that is better from eating and drinking.

**Back**

Eruptions on the back of boils or large pimples. Aching pain in the lumbar region. Back pain better from burping. Stiffness or tension in the cervical region or between the scapulae.

**Extremities**

Awkwardness or clumsiness resulting in cutting the hands or bumping into things. Coldness of the hands and feet. Athlete’s feet between the toes. Goose bumps on the legs. Heat in the hand. Trembling of the hand. Aching in the fingers, palms, or bones of the leg. Burning pain in the thigh.

**Sleep**


**Chills**

Chills alternating with fever as if getting a cold.

**Perspiration**

Feeling better from increased perspiration that feels like a flush of heat. Odor after bathing.

**Skin**

Skin eruptions.
**Natrum Phosphoricum** – Sodium Phosphate

*The attenuations are prepared from Disodiumhydrogen phosphate*  
\[ \text{Na}_2\text{HPO}_4 \cdot 12\text{H}_2\text{O}, \text{ MW: 358.1.} \]

The main indications are:
Dyspepsia, Heartburn, sour eructations, sour vomiting, sour stools, yellow coating of the tongue.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Natrium phosphoricum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **natrium phosphoricum**: gastrointestinal disorders.

**Natrum Pyruvicum** – Sodium Pyruvate

*The attenuations are prepared from the sodium salt of pyruvic acid, C\(_3\)H\(_3\)NaO\(_3\), MW: 110.1.*

In its sphere of use, Natrum Pyruvicum has certain similarities to the indications for Sulphur, since pyruvic acid is situated at a focal point in the Citric Acid cycle, and Sulphur-like symptoms occur when there is an accumulation of pyruvates, e.g. in iatrogenic damage. Thus Natrum Pyruvicum can be advantageously combined with Engystol, Sulphur and possibly Hepar Sulph., and with all sarcoodes and numerous nosodes, especially in cellular phases of all kinds, also in chronic conditions, such impregnation phases as asthma, angina pectoris, pruritus, skin diseases and psoriasis, and in other degeneration phases, e.g. organic nervous diseases, and in pre-cancerous states and neoplasm phases. The regressive viciations which follow should be tackled with suitable single remedies.

The homotoxins which require Natrum Pyruvicum do not depend so much on disorders of the direct energy extraction and utilisation, as in respiratory disorders, but rather they concern an integral part of the energy extraction, which precedes the introduction of the decomposing carbohydrates into the Citric Acid cycle.

As well as sodium pyruvate, the additional prescription of \(\alpha\)-liponic acid can be of use. Pyruvic acid stands at the dividing line between respiration and fermentation.

We find from practical experience that all cellular phases represent an indication for Natrum Pyruvicum, possibly in combination with Fumaricum Acidum and Natrum Oxalacetico.

The action can be completed with the sarcoodes Embryo, Cerebrum, Corpus Pineale, Hepar and Ren, and a treatment which has become deadlocked may be re-activated again to some extent by the additional use of Natrum Pyruvicum and supporting remedies.
This is especially true of the treatment of chronic impregnation phases, such as asthma, skin diseases and pruritus, and particularly in allergies, allergic eczema, rheumatic and gouty symptoms, psoriasis, angina pectoris, organic nervous diseases and psychoses, and treatment of pre-cancerous states.

In practice, the following indications are particularly noteworthy:

Migraine occurring in the morning and lasting until sunset with head-pain, retching and vomiting. Raised pressure in the eye and frontal sinus conditions. Swimming in the head, headaches after washing the hair, cutting the hair and cold food (ice-cream). Bronchial asthma and bronchiectasis. Damage following retoxic treatment of acute reaction phases (influenza, otitis media, etc.).

Circulatory disorders (peripheral and central) with gangrene, ulcer of the lower leg, chilblains, marbled skin and circulatory collapse in acute reaction phases. Complaints similar to angina pectoris. Either tachycardia, arrhythmia or bradycardia with severely lowered blood-pressure (it may be expedient to prescribe along with it DL-Malicium Acidum and a suitable nosode).

Natrum Pyruvicum patients are said to walk slowly, dragging their feet, and to try to avoid all physical exertion.

The skin is dry or may be excessively greasy. Itching, scaly eczemas, possibly alternating with asthma, and also pustular suppurations from the sebaceous glands with scarring (also after chicken pox) are indications for Natrum Pyruvicum, likewise sore corners of the mouth with deep cracks and inflammations of the alae nasae, and dry eczema on the buttocks. The joints give way easily (cf. Natrum Carbonicum). Dental fistulae may exist for years, likewise dental caries without appreciable pain or periodontitis.

Natrum Pyruvicum should be borne in mind particularly in all disorders of glucose metabolism, and especially where there is circulatory disturbance (diabetic gangrene).

Natrum Pyruvicum proved its worth in a case of gangrenous ulcer on the Achilles tendon (in a young woman with juvenile-onset diabetes). Cure took place after 8–10 s.c. injections, likewise in the relapse which occurred a year later.

Psychoses which occur after childbirth and in the menopause are reputed to react well to Natrum Pyruvicum, also.

The drug picture of Natrum pyruvicum was composed in August 1995 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

Stitching or sharp pains in the eyes, chest, and abdomen.


**Mind**

Delusions that she is being watched. Vivid dreams on going on a journey. *Mental dullness* while writing or in the evening. Euphoria. *Impatient and irritable*. Sensitive.
Generalities
INCREASED ENERGY and desires physical exercise. Food desires of chocolate, eggs, pizza, and salt. Aggravated by spicy foods. Puffiness of the body.

Vertigo
Vertigo, particularly during bathing.

Head
Fullness especially at the vertex. Dull head pain. FOREHEAD PAIN particularly behind the left. Pressing pain between the eyes. Pulsations in the head.

Eye
Agglutination of the eyelids and lashes. Creamy white discharge from the canthi of the eyes. Itching of the right eye. Stitching pain in the right eye lid. Prickling pain.

Vision
Spots that are yellow spots in the visual fields.

Ear
Dull pain alternating with sharp pain. Piercing pain in the left ear. Sore pain that extends from the throat.


Face
Eruptions of large pimples on the chin, or itching eruptions on the cheek bone, or below the nose. Fullness. Biting pain. Dull jaw pain. Swelling under or around the eyes or on the left jaw glands. Tingling in the forehead.

Mouth
Painful ulcerations on the tongue. Dryness in the mouth.

Teeth
Sensitive in general. Sensitive to pressure. Sensitive to warmth and cold.

Throat
Painful cervical glands on either side that extends to the ear and are sensitive to the slightest touch. Sensation of a lump when swallowing especially on the left side. Sore pain that extends to the right ear.

Stomach
Feels as if filled with air. APPETITE IS INCREASED on waking and is insatiable or decreased. Distension. Eructations. Full sensation. Gurgling and rumbling. Nausea with salivation. Pain after eating.

Abdomen
ABDOMINAL DISTENSION after eating. Sharp pain in the umbilicus.

Rectum
Constipation. Flatus, worse and night. Loud sound to flatulence. Flatus may be offensive or odorless. Urging that is frequent, ineffectual, or at night.

Stool
Frequent, loose stool.

Bladder
Frequent need to urinate.
**Genitalia, Female**
Clear leucorrhoea. Diminished sexual desire.

**Chest**
Sense of oppression in the chest. Aching pain in the left breast. Burning, stitching pain in the middle of the chest, worse with deep inspiration.

**Back**
Compressing pain in the cervical region. Pain in the lumbar region at 3 a.m. when in bed. *Stiffness* in the cervical or scapulae regions.

**Extremities**

**Sleep**
Sleepiness, particularly in the afternoon.

**Perspiration**
Perspiration, particularly in the evening. Offensive odor to perspiration.

**Skin**
Scaly, red eruptions on the skin. Skin sensitive to the touch.

---

**Natrum Sulphuricum** – Sodium Sulphate (Glauber’s Salt)

*The attenuations are prepared from dehydrated Sodium sulphate, Na₂SO₄, MW: 142.0.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Natrium sulphuricum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *natrium sulphuricum*: hepatobiliary disorders; morning diarrhoea; bronchial asthma; sequelae of a trauma suffered by the nervous system; rheumatism.
Nervus Olfactorius Suis – Olfactory Nerve

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from fresh olfactory nerve removed from a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
Anosmia. Vasomotor rhinitis. Hay fever (prophylactic). Illnesses resulting from reflex action of the nasal mucosa; may also be tried in bronchial asthma.

Nervus Opticus Suis – Optic nerve

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh optic nerve removed from a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
Atrophy of the optic nerve (post-syphilitic or toxic). Disturbances of vision. Flickering scotoma. Migraine.

Neurofibroma Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the surgically removed neurofibroma.

Recklinghausen’s disease or generalised neurofibromatosis are the names given to multiple neurofibromata which are distributed throughout the body, the neurofibromata arising from the peripheral nerve branches, with a possibility of sarcomatous degeneration.

Apart from symptoms of sensory irritation there are occasionally conductive disorders of the affected nerves; other possible symptoms include anomalies of skin pigmentation, multiple naevi, bone anomalies and background lesions of the eyes; there may also be mental disorders. It is also possible for fibromatous tumours to develop on the nerves of the brain (acoustic neuroma). The basis for the disease lies probably in a rudimentary malformation, and often in dominant hereditary factors within the family. Thus the Neurofibroma Nosode will be used both in Recklinghausen’s disease and possibly also in sarcomas of the skin, neuralgias and neurally determined degenerations, and experimentally in pareses also.
**Niccolum Aceticum** – Nickel Acetate

*The attenuations are prepared from Nickel acetate, C₄H₆NiO₄ · 4H₂O, MW: 248.9.*

Characteristic of the symptomatology of nickel and its salts are tearing, contractive pains, itching, burning stinging pains, as if from insect-bites here and there on the body, associated with lassitude and feeling generally unwell, weakness and trembling of the limbs, which is ameliorated in fresh air.

Sleep is usually restless, with frequent waking from a sensation of heat and pain in the head and limbs. Not until nearly morning does the patient achieve calm sleep with fantastic, lascivious dreams, and then he feels sleepy during the daytime. He exhibits extremely changeable moods, varying between timidity, despondency, peevishness, anger and brawling, as well as cheerfulness.

All over the body there are itching eruptions like herpes, and also pustular acne on the face with swelling of the tissue.

Tearing headaches occur in the morning with vertigo, spasmodic twitching of the eyelids, itching, burning and lachrymation of the eyes with redness and swelling of the rims and slight conjunctivitis. Also there are various neuralgic pains in the neck muscles, dislocated pain in the shoulder joints, pains in the sacrum, stinging pains in the fingers (especially the joints) and toes, pain in the hips, crawling and cramps in the toes, tearing pains in the knee joint and muscle pains in the thigh. These may be replaced by shivering and alternating heat and chill with thirst, a dominating feeling of heat by day and by night with violent thirst, and sweating in the afternoons and after midnight. The picture of Niccolum and its salts may be rounded off by frequent sneezing with dry nasal mucosa, nocturnal nasal congestion and nose-bleeds, laryngeal catarrh and tickling sensation with bursts of dry coughing, slight expectoration, nocturnal attacks of coughing with a sensation of pressure on the chest and shortness of breath while sitting, and general painfulness of the chest.

Other symptoms include toothache, offensive mouth-odour with dryness of the oral mucosa, swollen gums, tonsillitis, accumulation of mucus in the pharynx with lack of appetite, violent thirst, eructations and hiccupps, nausea and a sensation of cramp and pressure in the stomach with burning, stinging pains, plentiful wind with distension in the intestines, and stools which, even when soft, can only be voided with difficulty and with stabbing pains in the rectum. In the genito-urinary organs there is burning at the urethral meatus, increased and frequent urination, particularly unusually copious urination at night, and itching of the genitalia which is not relieved by scratching. The menses arrive too early and are then interrupted with a feeling of great weakness and replaced by watery discharge.

The whole picture suggests the presence of impregnation phases, which have the tendency to become inflammations with temporary fevers. There are vertigo and states of weakness as well as spasmodic complaints, particularly hoarseness and attacks of coughing with epistaxis, flatulent complaints with diarrhoea or unaccustomed spastic constipation, likewise menstrual complaints with leucorrhoea.
Simpson recommends Niccolum Sulphuricum particularly for stubborn, periodic headaches; Hale observed good results in periodic neuralgic pains following malaria.

**Niccolum Metallicum** – Nickel

*The attenuations are prepared from metallic Nickel, Ni, AW: 58.7.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Niccolum metallicum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *niccolum metallicum*: inflammations of the mucosae of the respiratory passages; rheumatism; headaches; emotional discord or upset.

**Nicotinamidum** – Niacinamide

*The attenuations are prepared from Pyridine-3-carboxamide, C₆H₆N₂O, MW: 122.1.*

Nicotinamidum is used to activate the energy metabolism in cases of insufficiencies of the respiratory chain. The substance which occurs naturally in the body is an important component of Nadium and its Phosphate. Deficiencies of Nicotinamidum lead to skin lesions with disturbances of pigmentation. Other symptoms are diarrhoea, glossitis, stomatitis as well as mental and neurological disturbances.

The drug picture of Nicotinamidum was composed in September 1995 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

**Mind**
- *Difficulty concentrating*, particularly while reading and studying. Increased mental activity and mental restlessness. Dullness and forgetfulness, particularly for what he had just read. Vivid dreams about frogs as well as nightmares. Desire for conversation and loquacity with a sense of insight. *Dreams that are vivid and remembered.* Dreams that are anxious and about animals. *Nightmares* especially in the morning.

**Generalities**
- *Increased energy*, particularly in the afternoon improves. Increased energy also
alternating with fatigue and lassitude with a desire to lie down and take a nap. Food desires of meat, fried foods, potatoes, cheese, and cheesecake. Must have sauce on food. Fatigue, especially in the evening.

**Vertigo**

Nausea with associated with vertigo, worse in the morning. Faint sensation with vertigo worse with motion.

**Head**

Headaches and pain. Dull head pain in the forehead and temples, especially the right temple. Headache, worse in the evening around 8 p.m., or the onset of menses, or congestive. Pressing head pain on the left occiput. Full sensation in the head with heaviness. Itching of the scalp. Jerking of the head when falling asleep.

**Eye**

Scratching sensation on the eyelids. Tiredness of the eyes during headache.

**Vision**

Blurry vision.

**Ear**

Aching pain, worse in the right ear.

**Nose**

Discharge that is thick, yellowish and green in color. Discharge alternating with coryza. Sense of fullness, particularly in the area of the frontal sinus. Sneezing. Congestion with coryza.

**Face**

Contraction and tension of the jaw articulation improves. Aphthae on the lips.

**Taste**

Bad taste in the mouth, particularly after eating.

**Throat**

Pain. Throat pain worse in the morning or with clearing the throat. Raw throat pain worse on swallowing and clearing the throat. Itching of the uvula. Dry throat. Swelling of the throat with swelling of the tonsils.

**Stomach**

Appetite is excessive or decreased. Gnawing pain in the stomach, worse with hunger. Nausea, worse in the morning. Increased thirst.

**Abdomen**

Cramping abdominal pain, causing waking at night, particularly at 2 a.m. Cramping abdominal pain associated with passing flatus. Abdominal pain in the hypochondria and umbilical area. Abdominal distension with flatus, with improvement during the menses.

**Rectum**

Increased flatus that is copious and offensive. Constipation with sensation of a lump in the rectum. Cramping pain. Increased urging for stool. Constipation and diarrhea.

**Stool**

Yellow mucous with the stools. Offensive stools. Stools that are hard, or loose, or frequent.
Bladder
Frequent need to urinate.
Genitalia, Male
Decreased sexual urge.
Genitalia, Female
Itching of the external genitalia. Clear leucorrhea. Cramping uterine pain, worse before onset of menses.
Larynx & Trachea
Tickling in the air passages with cough as from dust.
Speech & Voice
Painless hoarseness.
Respiration
Short, superficial respirations.
Cough
Dry cough.
Back
Back pain in the lumbar region. Stiffness in the cervical region, particularly on the right side.
Extremities
Sensation like an electrical vibrations or current in the arms. Pain in the right fore-arms extending to the head. Left forearm pain as if crushed in a vise. Weakness of the arms. Trembling and weakness in the forearm, and extending to the hand. Itching of the skin of the legs.
Sleep
Overpowering sleepiness, worse in the afternoon around 5 p.m.
Perspiration
Increased perspiration in general.
Skin
Skin eruption associated with an itching rash.

Nitricum Acidum – Nitric Acid (Aqua Fortis)

The attenuations are prepared from Nitric acid, HNO₃, MW: 63.0.

Potentised Nitric Acid is one of the most important polychrests, as they are known, with typical symptoms and a wide therapeutic range, especially in chronic impregnation phases, brought about by eruptions, sycosis, vitamin deficiency or re-toxication associated with tuberculosis, syphilis and other diseases. Also in numerous conditions of the skin, mucosa, blood, glands, digestive system, respiratory organs and skeletal system.

There is a strong tendency to colds and mucous discharges after abuse of mercury, with all discharges offensive, and sticking, splinter-like pains predominating.
Fissures, ulceration and desquamation occur particularly at the muco-cutaneous borders (corners of the mouth, nose, anus). It is also indicated for aphthous ulcers, stomatitis with salivation, and gingivitis with an offensive odour, especially if there is a history of treatment with mercury.

It is indicated in anal fissures (cf. Ratanhia) and in bleeding, very painful haemorrhoids, especially if there is “violent pain after stool, even a soft stool” (Nash). In contrast to Nux Vomica there is no relief after stool, but the patient has to walk about for an hour or two after defaecation, on account of the violent pain. As in Collinsonia, Nitric Acid also has a sticking splinter-like pain, which may be accompanied by loss of unusually bright red blood from any orifice of the body, especially in typhus and haemorrhoids.

Another typical symptom is offensive urine, which may contain albumen and which the patient may be unable to hold if the bladder is full.

Pedunculated warts and boils appear on the skin, also ulcers which bleed easily, especially on the buttocks (cf. Sulphur), where they may be erosive with irregular edges, exuding an offensive fluid. inflammations of the eye may be present, with specks on the cornea.

In earlier days Nitric Acid was particularly effective with syphilitic conditions arising after over-dosing with mercury. These included particularly mercurial affections of the bones, with caries and inflammation of the periosteum and nocturnal rheumatic complaints, especially with changes in the weather, and possibly accompanied by constant chilliness and offensive night-sweats, swelling and suppuration of the inguinal glands.

Nitric Acid is also called for in hearing impairment after abuse of mercury (cf. Petroleum), and chronic colds with watery, excoriating, offensive coryza. Especially, too, in scarlet fever and diphtheria, looseness of the teeth and bleeding of the gums, violent toothache in advanced caries and dental pulpitis, pulmonary abscess and pulmonary haemorrhages in thin elderly persons.

As in Carbo Animals and Muriaticum Acidum, there is an aversion to meat and a craving for fats and herring. There may be a bitter or sweetish taste in the mouth, and also an aversion to bread.

The wide variety of secretions of Nitric Acid have a characteristic, offensive smell, which is also found in the thin leucorrhoea. Chilblains have a light pinky-red appearance and itch strongly.

Aggravation is in the evening and night, also on rising from sitting and on touching the affected parts, on motion and after eating. There is a characteristic amelioration from riding in a car, and also from eructations.

In Nitric Acid there is frequently a tendency to diarrhoea, at least not to hard stools, and the remedy normally helps with this.

Mentally there is irritability, obstinacy and hopeless despair; there may be malice and thirst for revenge with sensitivity to noise, pain, touch and jarring, which may give rise to fear of death. The scalp is sensitive, and there may be the sensation of a band around the head, or headache from pressure of the hat.
The tongue of Nitric Acid is characteristic: clean, red and wet with a central furrow; bloody saliva is often present, especially when there are also ulcers on the soft palate.

Summing up the principal symptoms of Nitric Acid, we have the following remedy-picture:
1. Pains as from a splinter. Ulcerations and fissures at orifices of the body, on muco-cutaneous borders, especially in dark-skinned persons above middle age. Sycotic conditions and hydrogenoid constitution.
4. Irritable, obstinate patients with hopeless despair. Sensitivity to noise, fear of death. Sensation of a band around the head and headache from pressure of the hat.
10. Chilblains. Sweating of the hands. Offensive sweating of the axilla at night. Large warts, full of cracks, bleeding on washing. Also ulcers on the lower leg, sensitive and bleeding easily with splinter-like pains and indented edges, like raw meat. Excess of granulation tissue.
11. Aggravation in the evening and at night, from cold, and also in hot weather. Amelioration when driving.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Acidum nitricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for Acidum nitricum: inflammations of the skin and mucosae, with tendency to cracked skin; ulceration; benign and malignant proliferation of tissue (hyperblastosis); illness associated with excessive loss of weight; emotional discord or upset.
Nux Moschata – Nutmeg

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried seeds of the plant Myristica fragrans Houtt., a native of the Moluccas and New Guinea. N.O. Myristicaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Aggravated by draughts and damp, cold weather. Hysterical and hypochondriacal symptoms. Brain feels as if loose. Sensation of hovering in the air. As if in a dream. Eyes dry, can hardly close them. As if the tongue had gone to sleep. Thirstlessness in spite of the sensation of dryness. Excessive abdominal distension and wind. Soft stools can hardly be passed. Toothache, headache, diarrhoea, vomiting and coughing during pregnancy. Mental fatigue. Muscular rheumatism. Strangury after drinking beer or wine. Breasts under-developed. There is a characteristic hysterical aphonia, i.e. speaking with a toneless, soft, whispering voice.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Mysterica fragrans*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *nux moschata*: nervous physical complaints; insufficiency of digestive organs accompanied by flatulence; perception disorders.

Nux Vomica – Poison Nut

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried, ripe seeds of the plant, Strychnos nux-vomica L., a native of the East Indies, North Australia and especially Sri Lanka. N.O. Loganiaceae.*

Nux Vomica contains the alkaloids strychnine and brucine, compounds of strychninic acid, and also tannic acid fat and a small quantity of a glycoside, Loganin.

Through the whole symptomatology of this important homoeopathic polychrest there runs a nervous irritability, a tendency to cramps and spasms, with lassitude, weakness with a bruised, beaten feeling, pains in the limbs and joints, and a heightened sensitivity to gentle touch, jarring and noises of any kind. Patients who require Nux Vomica are in need of rest. There are often muscle cramps, even tonic and clonic spasms of various limbs.

There is a striking tendency to catch colds and a wariness of cool air. Influenza patients who need Nux Vomica cover themselves up in fear, right up to the neck, because every draught upsets them. Aggravation results from mental exertion and after consumption of coffee and alcoholic drinks. In humid weather a slight amelioration is present.

Toxicologically, gastro intestinal inflammations are typical, as is a congestion of blood in the brain, spinal cord and meninges, with sweating into the cavities, the blood itself being viscous, tarry and of a dark colour.
The Nux Vomica patient is tired in the mornings, and is very sleepy during the day, with much yawning and stretching of the limbs, may go to sleep late, sleeps lightly, and has a typical sleeplessness beginning at about 3:00 a.m. and lasting until about 6:00 or 7:00 a.m. The patient may go off to sleep again, and could sleep in until midday.

Emotionally the Nux Vomica patient presents the picture of a gloomy hypochondriac with heightened irritability, irascibility, intensity of feeling, lachrymosity and quarrelsome disposition. The skin frequently shows a yellow discolouration. The complexion is pale, wretched and sallow, possibly alternating with flushing. The palms of the hands are cool and clammy.

The psychological symptoms are particularly notable in the mornings. The patients cannot concentrate, they omit words and syllables, say the wrong thing, and also complain of headaches, in the frontal, temporal and occipital regions, and possibly of one-sided, migraine-like conditions, especially after alcohol. The student with a hangover is typical of Nux Vomica. There may also be irritative conditions of the conjunctiva, hypersensitivity of hearing and auditory delusions, itching in the nose, and a refined sense of smell. Nux Vomica is also indicated especially for stiffness of the joints, the neck and the spine with painful rheumatic complaints, sensations of heaviness and weakness in the legs, pains in the heels, stinging, burning pains in the soles of the feet and severe itching of the toes.

Immoderate eating is followed by a feeling of constriction in the heart with arrhythmia and pulsation of the carotid arteries, accompanied by a feeling of oppression and anxiety. There may be fits and also at the same time high-pitched, rough coughing, especially in the morning, which may be followed by retching (morning sickness).

Nux Vomica is the required remedy for glossitis, stomatitis with vesicles and ulceration on the mucosa of mouth and tongue, and incipient periodontitis. Also for aversion and disgust for any food, heartburn, bitter or sour eructations, sensation of fullness and heaving of the contents of the stomach with nausea, retching and vomiting. In the morning particularly this may be of mucus or bile, or even blood; in old drinkers these constitute characteristic indications for Nux Vomica.

Nux Vomica is a remedy for intestinal peristalsis with frequent unsuccessful urging and pushing to defaecate, a few mucous, bloody shreds occasionally being passed. The stool may be initially hard, followed by diarrhoea, or there may be constipation with congestion in the head, or haemorrhoids with much itching and passing of threadworms, or else spasm of the anal sphincter. Enlargement of the liver and gastroenteritis may also occur.

The tenesmus which is typical of Nux Vomica may also present in the bladder with dysuria, strangury and cystitis. In the morning there may be persistent erections, and also seminal emissions with following coldness, especially of the feet. In the female genitalia there is the sensation of bearing down, as in Sepia; there may also be muco-purulent discharge and itching, as well as arrival of the menses several days early.
Although Nux Vomica is a gastrointestinal remedy par excellence, and is used in glossitis, stomatitis, gastritis, enterocolitis and haemorrhoids, as well as in liver and biliary conditions, it can also act superbly in sleep-disorders of the kind described above, and particularly where the modalities apply: worse in the morning and from cold. Thus cases of influenza can often experience a remarkable recovery by means of Nux Vomica.

If we sum up the most important symptoms once more, the following typical remedy-picture is the result:

1. Chilliness. Tendency to catch cold (especially fluent coryza), and general sensitivity to cold air, even in fever. Generally sensitive to external impressions and noises. Cold, clammy hands.
2. Typical aggravation in the mornings (haemorrhoidal civil-servant type). Grumpiness. Irascibility. Unjustified raging. Deathly sickness in the mornings (morning sickness), in the evening in good spirits with his beer and tobacco.
3. Consequences of abuse of stimulants, especially alcohol, coffee and nicotine.
4. Characteristic sleeplessness, with waking around 3:00 a.m. (acidity). Lies awake till about 7:00 a.m. and could then sleep until about midday.
6. Gastritis with heaviness and pressure, as if of a stone, and flatulence, must loosen the belt (cf. Lycopodium). Digestive disorders, especially after meals, with distension. Sour and bitter eructations. White coating of posterior half of the tongue.
7. Enterocolitis and colitis with frequent unsuccessful urging and possibly knotty stool. Also indicated after abuse of laxatives.
8. Haemorrhoidal complaints, mostly without bleeding.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Strychnos nux-vomica, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for nux vomica: feverish disorders, inflammation of the respiratory organs; inflammations and spasmodic conditions of the gastrointestinal tract; hepatobiliary disorders; constipation; haemorrhoids; complaints elicited by medication, foods, beverages, or by luxury and semi-luxury stimulants and foodstuffs such as alcohol, tobacco, coffee, and the like; diseases of the urinary tract; circulatory complaints; vertigo; angina pectoris complaints; haemorrhages; headaches; neuralgia and rheumatic pain; spasmodic conditions suffered in hollow organs; muscular cramps; paralysis; insomnia; overexcitedness; emotional discord or upset.
**Oculus Totalis Suis** – Eye

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh eye removed from a healthy pig (*Sus scrofa domesticus*).

The main indications are:

**Oenanthe Crocata** – Hemlock Drop-Wort

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock with roots attached, gathered when the plant is in flower. *Oenanthe crocata* L. is a native of Southern Europe and Russia. *N.O. Umbelliferae*.

The main indications are:
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Oenanthe crocata*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *oenanthe crocata*: spasmodic conditions; cerebral seizure disorders.

**Oesophagus Suis** – Gullet

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh gullet (oesophagus) removed from a healthy pig (*Sus scrofa domesticus*).

The main indications are:
Oleander – Rose Laurel

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh leaves gathered before flowering of the plant, Nerium oleander L., which grows on river banks in Southern Europe, particularly in Greece and Asia Minor. N.O. Apocynaceae.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Nerium oleander, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for oleander: cardiac diseases of organic nature; digestive disorders; weeping eczema; lameness; rheumatism.

Ononis Spinosa – Rest-Harrow

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower of Ononis spinosa L. N.O. Leguminosae.

The main indications are:
Epistaxis on washing the face. Remedy for renal function.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Ononis spinosa, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for ononis spinosa: oedema.

Onyx Suis – Ungular Substance

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from a pig’s trotter (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
Onychomycoses. Atrophy of the nails. Changes in the nails during other illnesses.
**Oophorinum Suis – Ovary**

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh ovary removed from a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:

**Origanum Vulgare – Oregano**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh herb in flower, Origanum vulgare L., a native of Central and Southern Europe, Russia and Southern Siberia. N.O. Labiatae.*

The main indications are:
- Gastric and intestinal inflammations and ulcers.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Origanum vulgare*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *origanum vulgare*: sexual hyperexcitability.

**Oroticum Acidum – Orotic Acid**

*The attenuations are prepared from Orotic acid, C₅H₄N₂O₄ • H₂O, MW: 174.1.*

Orotic acid plays a part in important intermediate syntheses. It is produced from ureido-succinic acid (among other substances), by reaction with the intermediate stage: dihydro-orotic acid, and by subsequent DPN-dependent dihydrogenation. This reaction has been demonstrated in animal tissue and bacteria. As well as in milk, dihydro-orotic acid is found in significant quantities in yeast extracts. Dihydro-orotic acid probably also plays a part in the synthesis of purine, as in the case of the synthesis of the pyrimidine ring, which proceeds from α-ureido-succinic acid, (carbamyl-aspartic acid). The latter is produced by a reaction of aspartic acid with carbamyl phosphate, discovered by Lipmann. Thus earlier discoveries may be explained, according to which the ureid carbon of citrullin can change to ureido-succinic acid, orotic acid and the pyrimidine bases of the nucleic acids. (Lowenstein and Cohen, according to Leuthardt.)
Dihydro-orotic acid reacts with 5-Phosphoribosyl-pyrophosphate, pyrophosphate being split off by the nucleotide-pyrophosphorylase, and conveyed to the oritidine, and oridine originates through the decarboxylisation of the latter. Thus Orotic Acid can be of use in impregnation phases, and also in liver damage.

A proving of this substance was conducted in the winter and spring of 1994, by Dr. David Riley. The results offer new information not present in the first edition of Dr. Reckeweg’s Materia medica which dealt primarily with the role of Orotic acid as an intermediate syntheses and its usefulness in treating liver disease.

Congruent symptoms with Dr. Reckeweg:

- abdominal pain and tenderness
- irritability

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

Increased energy and a general physical irritability are prominent symptoms of this remedy.


**Mind**


**Generalities**

Desire to be in open air in the outdoors. Increase in energy or improvement of energy levels especially in the afternoon, evening, or on waking. Faintness on exertion on bending over. Food desires of cold drinks, fruit, pickles, and vegetables. Aggravations from eating ice cream and rich food. Flushes of heat or chilliness. Increased physical irritability and hurriedness. Tense.

**Vertigo**

Vertigo while lying down or from sudden motion of the head. Dizziness.

**Head**

Sensation of lightness and floating at the crown as if it was not there. Numbness deep behind the nose in the brain like a novocain injection. Headache. Dull pain in the left temple. Occipital headache in the evening. Head pain in the vertex.

**Eye**

Dryness. Burning and aching especially in the evening. Itchy inner canthi of the eyes.
Vision
Exertion of vision aggravates.

Ear
Itching in the ears improves and then reoccurs. Full sensation like a pressing in the ear after dinner.

Nose
Increased coryza or improvement of coryza. Thick greenish discharge especially post-nasal drip. Obstruction of the left nostril.

Face
Pale face. FACIAL ERUPTIONS. Eruptions of red spots on the cheeks that are dry and itching. Eruptions on the nose. Flushes of hot heat in the cheeks. Tingling sensation in the cheeks.

Mouth
Coated white tongue. PAIN in the mouth, gums, and tongue. Dryness of the mouth, particularly in the evening. Numbness in the mouth. Vesicles that are painful and burning.

Teeth
Sensitive teeth.

Throat
Dry sensation in the throat. Choking and constricted sensation in the throat. Scratchy pain. Sore throat pain worse on waking in the morning.

Stomach

Abdomen
Flatulence especially in the hypochondria and worse with distension after eating. Abdomen pains. Cramping pain better bending forward and curling up in bed in the morning. Drawing and tugging pain. Stitching pain better from deep breathing. Tension of abdomen with rumbling at night.

Rectum
Diarrhea in the morning on rising or in the afternoon. Flatus during diarrhea, at night, or better from releasing flatus.

Stools
Large or soft stools. Offensive stools. Yellow. Forcible stool.

Bladder
Increased need to urinate at night when in bed. Awareness of fullness in the bladder.

Kidney
Aching pain in the kidney while riding in an automobile.

Urine
Bright yellow color.

Genitalia, Male
Excessive masturbation.
Genitalia, Female
Amenorrhea is interrupted. Brown menstrual bleeding. Menstrual bleeding is too frequent or of too short of duration. Painful menstrual cramps or improvement of pain. Scanty menses. Increased sexual desire.

Chest
Offensive perspiration in the axilla. Burning chest pain after dinner.

Back
Soreness and stiffness in the lumbar region improves. Stitching pain on motion extends to the chest.

Extremities
Coldness of the hands and feet. Prickling heat in the upper thighs. Stiffness and tension in the lower limbs and joints of the lower limbs. Aching especially in the fingers and the upper and lower limbs.

Sleep
Difficulty in falling asleep. Sleepiness in the afternoon. Sleeplessness at night or after waking during the night. Unrefreshing sleep. Frequent or early waking.

Orthosiphon Stamineus


Recommended in gout, and calculi of bladder and kidneys.

Os Petrosum Suis – Petrous Part of Temporal Bone

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the petrous part of the temporal bone, taken from a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
Otosclerosis. Tinnitus. Hearing impairment. Other impregnation and degeneration phases of the inner ear.
Os Suis – Bone

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from bone from various locations and separated from all soft tissue, taken from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:

Osteitis of Jaw Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from debris and pus obtained during surgery to clear out suppurations of the jaw bones.

This nosode can be very useful not only in chronic neuralgias, which persist in spite of removal of all the teeth, and in trigeminal neuralgias of the second and third branches, but it can also be used in bone conditions generally and in periosteal problems to good effect, possibly in combination with Mercurius Iodatus Ruber, Asafoetida and Kalmia.

The use of this nosode can also unlock a curative action in other conditions originating from the neural-diffusion fields or in concomitant sinusitis etc. Combination with Procainum (q.v.) is effective.

Osteomyelitis Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the exudate of patients with suppurative osteomyelitis.

The main indications are:

Otitis Media Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from exudate discharged or removed by paracentesis, in inflammation of the middle ear.

The main indications are:
Chronic otitis media. Cholesteatoma. Sinusitis. Chronically discharging ears. Oti-
tis externa. Eustachian catarrh. May be effective in chronic cystitis or in tendency towards it, since the ear and bladder show certain affinities. As an alternating remedy in osteomyelitis and other suppurations.

Ovarian Cyst Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the cysts surgically removed from polycystic ovaries.

The main indications are:
- Cystic lesions of all kinds; may be tried in ovarian cysts. Disorders of the menarche. Premature menopause. Migraines during the menses.

Oxalicum Acidum – Oxalic Acid

The attenuations are prepared from Oxalic acid, C₂H₂O₄ · 2H₂O, MW: 126.1.

The main symptoms are as follows:
- Oxalic acid can also be helpful in the following conditions:
  - Great lassitude and weariness with weakness in the back, as though the spine could no longer support the body, along with a sensation of numbness. Complaints occur only in small, circumscribed sites and fitfully, with aggravation from motion and amelioration from stretching and lying down.
  - The skin is sensitive with a marbled appearance. Itching eczema on neck and fingers.
  - Incontinence of urine. Light-coloured, strong, sour urine, remaining sour a long time, with burning pains in the renal area and in the glans penis on urination.
  - Libido increased, with erections. Seminal emissions with lascivious dreams. Aggravation of the neuralgia of the spermatic cord from the least movement.
  - Also effective in attacks of angina pectoris with air-hunger, pains radiating into the arms and a sensation of coldness in the stomach with violent stomach-pains. (Tendency to ulcer.)

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Acidum oxalicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for acidum oxalicum: neuralgia and rheumatism; nervous cardiac complaints; disorders involving kidney stones; nephrolithiasis; paralytic disorders; nervous disorders and emotional discord or upset.
Oxalis Acetosella – Wood Sorrel

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower of Oxalis acetosella L., a native of Europe and Northern Asia. N.O. Oxalidaceae.

The main indications are:
- Burning stomach-pains. Diarrhoea. Angina pectoris with sharp stabbing pains in the left epigastrium and thorax (suspected duodenal ulcer). Liver problems with dyspepsia. Aphthous stomatitis. Vomiting of quantities of matter with the sourness of vinegar, so that the teeth feel blunt (e.g. in duodenal and gastric ulcer).
- A proving of this substance was conducted in the fall and winter of 1993 by Dr. David Riley.

Congruent symptoms with Dr. Reckeweg:
- chest pain
- burning stomach pains

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

The dream state seemed to be most markedly affected by this remedy. Dreams were remembered and were of a sexual nature. The mental state was also affected with much anxiety and depression. The upper respiratory tract also experienced sore throats and post nasal discharge.


**Mind**

Abusive and rude at work. Anger or rage in the morning after waking from strange dreams. Great anxiety or improvement of normal anxiety. Anxiety in the morning, or causeless, or about this family. Awkward. Aversion to company and indisposed to talk. Confusion on waking or as to one’s identity as if she is another. Thoughts of death. Delusion as if melting away in water, or as if outside the body, or of wonderful visions of people and an outpouring of love. Many dreams, particularly amorous dreams. Dreams of animals. Unusual recollection for dreams. Dreams unremembered, violent, vivid, or water. Dreams about insects, business, cruelty, death of the mother or a friend, earthquakes, of theft. Lucid dreaming. Fears: of being alone, at night, or of impending disease, or of being poisoned. Forgetful of business matters in the morning on waking. Hurried. Feeling indifferent. Irritability especially in the evening. Malicious jesting. Desire to play the piano. Rapid actions. Relaxed feeling. Critical of self. Restlessness on waking. Sadness and Depression, worse in the morning on waking, or without an identifiable cause. Sensitive to reprimands. Sighing. Startling awake. Errors of perception as from a strange dissociation. Persistent thoughts on waking or as if thoughts were running. Torpor. Sense of calmness during great stress of losing her job. Desire to write poetry.

**Generalities**

Increase in energy in the afternoon or evening or decreased energy in the after-

**Vertigo**

Dizziness better from drinking. Dizziness, worse on waking and worse during the heat.

**Head**

**Heat flushes** particularly in the forehead on the right forehead. **Sensation of stiffness** especially at the vertex after a morning headache. Sensation as if the brain is swollen. Burning head pain. Bursting head pain on waking in the morning as if head would explode. **Dull head pain** in the temples, left side, or occiput. Head pain after anger or worse from motion, or from pressing at stool, or worse as if from wet weather. Head pain better from drinking coffee, or does not appear as usual with the menses. Sharp head pain in the occiput. Head pain above the eyes or at the occiput and extends to the eyes. Pain in the **occiput**, especially the left occiput, or on waking in the morning. **Head pain on the sides** especially the right side. Head pain at the **temples** on the right side or temples and occiput, or on waking in the morning. Pressing pain worse from motion of the head. Shooting head pain at the right temples.

**Ear**

Plugged sensation in the right ear as if full of water.

**Nose**

**Post nasal discharge**. Dryness inside the nostril especially left sided. Obstruction worse at night. Sudden epistaxis. Sneezing with coryza.

**Smell**

**Increased sense of smell**. Smells that something is burning when it is not.

**Face**

Eruptions of pimples under the nose. Flushes of heat with profuse perspiration. Pressing pain on the cheek bones as from the sinuses. Tingling and numbness in the right cheek extends to the chin.

**Mouth**

Bleeding gums which are sore and painful to the touch.

**Throat**

Constricted sensation on the external neck with a sharp pain in the temple. Soreness of the external throat worse from touch. Red discoloration of the skin of the neck in a stripe. Sensation of constriction or choking. **Mucus in the throat**. **Sore throat worse on waking**. Throat clearing when coughing.

**Stomach**

Anxiety in the stomach. **Appetite is increased, or decreased** particularly in the morning. Acid burping. **Heartburn** that extends to the throat. Nausea. Rumbling. **Increased thirst**, unable to drink enough fluids.

**Abdomen**

**Distension** or improvement of distension. Flatulence in the morning on waking or painful flatulence. Full sensation after eating. **Pain**, that is cramping, sore, or stitch-
ing. Cramping pain before diarrhea. Sore pain in the lower intestines worse on pressure or motion. Stitching pain in the morning.

Rectum
Constipation. Flatus during the stool or improvement of flatus. Itchy anus.

Stool
Stools like balls. Stools are dark, or large, or covered with slimy mucus. Frequent stools. Offensive odor to the stool. Soft stools. Watery stool.

Bladder
Burning, pressing bladder pain during or after urination.

Genitalia, Female
Increased sensitivity with excitement. White leucorrhea. Scanty menstrual flow is more brown than red. Swelling in the vagina.

Cough
Coughing from post nasal drip with a sense of mucus in the throat that needs to be cleared.

Chest
Although, red rash in the axilla. Heart fluttering with tachycardia. Sore pain in the morning particularly in the area of the ribs as if bruised and breast tenderness. Swelling of the breast not associated with menses.

Back
Pimples in the dorsal region. Aching pain in the dorsal, lumbar, sacral regions or in the coccyx. Pain, spasms and stiffness along the entire spine, worse with motion. Cervical region has spasms or improvement of stiffness and contracted sensation. Swelling in the lumbar region improves.

Extremities
Awkwardness of the hands and dropping things. Pimple on the center of left palm. Rash between the nates. Heat in the feet or legs. Sweating on the palms. Pulsation of the feet. Stiffness of the inferior right knee after sleep as if sprained. Swelling of the feet or left second toe. Tingling on the left ankle. Trembling of the hand with anxiety. Aching of the sole of the foot. Sore pain of the left knee, or of the toes when touched. Sensation as if the knee is sprained.

Sleep
Sleeping on the side. Restless sleep. Sleepiness in the afternoon. Sleeplessness, particularly after waking. Waking that is difficult in the morning, or at 5 a.m., or from active thinking.

Perspiration
Increased perspiration. Perspiration during anxiety attack.

Skin
Skin feels hot on the legs and feet.
Oxyuris Nosode – Threadworm Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from threadworms (Oxyur vermicularis/Enterobius vermicularis).

The condition provoked by Oxyuris vermicularis (enterobiasis), found with particular frequency in children, is characterised by tormenting itching of the anus (especially in the evening when going to sleep, and at night), and by proctitis, urging for stool, and possibly also by anal eczema, bed-wetting and vulvitis, and by nervous disorders. Occasionally ulceration of the large intestine and appendicitis oxyurica are seen, the latter caused by immature worms tunnelling into the intestinal wall.

Breeding females creep out of the anus during sleep and lay their eggs in the anal folds, where the most favourable conditions for embryonic development are to be found, (moisture, temperature of 30°–36°C), and from the eggs larvae hatch in a few hours, capable of infection.

Although it may be assumed that the favourable “soil” for the worms’ development is removed by use of this nosode, in accordance with the Law of Similiars it should also develop a favourable action against bed-wetting, vulvitis and anal eczema, and also against the nervous irritative states of children who wake with a start in the night, are overly nervous, cry very much and suffer from tics.
**Paeonia Officinalis** – Peony

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh root, gathered in spring, of the plant Paeonia officinalis L., a native of Southern Europe and cultivated in many places for decoration. N.O. Paeoniceae.*

The main indications are:
- Haemorrhoids and anal fissures.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Paeonia officinalis*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **paeonia officinalis**: haemorrhoids and other rectal diseases.

**Palladium**

*The attenuations are prepared from metallic Palladium, Pd, AW: 106.4.*

The main indications are:
- Headache across the vertex from one ear to the other. Haughty manner, arrogance, as in Platina. Bearing down in the lower abdomen. Oophoritis and left sided ovarian cysts.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Palladium metallicum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **palladium**: ovarian diseases; prolapse of the uterus; sciatica; behavioural disorders.

**Pancreas Suis**

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh pancreas removed from a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:

The drug picture of Pancreas suis was composed in February 1995 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:
**Essential Characteristics**

Prominent features of this remedy are coryza, scratching throat pain, and forehead headaches.


**Mind**

Anger on waking. Anxiety especially anticipatory or on waking. Heightened awareness and senses. Awkwardness and incoordination. Difficult concentration especially while driving or with rapid thoughts. Confusion during the chill. Contrary. Dreams: animals, anxious even after waking, death of a child, flying, killing, long and involved, climbing mountains, rape, strange, water, and unremembered. Fear of being injured or attacked or of narrow places. Forgetful and disconnected and cannot remember dreams. Irritability from trifles, or on waking, or improvement of pre-menstrual irritability. Screaming during sleep. Slow working of the mind.

**Generalities**

Decreased energy especially in the morning. Improvement of afternoon lethargy at 3 p.m. Food desires of alcohol, eggs, fruit, lemonade and sour tastes or sweet and sour tastes, and raw food and salads. Aggravation from eating eggplant with throbbing pain in the hands and feet. Chilliness. Excessive physical irritability. Lassitude especially in the morning. Physical relaxation in the body with a sense of euphoria that dissipated when the mind was occupied.

**Vertigo**

Lightheadedness and faintness or like an emptiness in the skull. Balancing sensation like a balance disorder or a spiral unwinding.

**Head**

Sensation of a balance disorder like a spiral unwinding. Rushes of blood to the head with pulsations. Head congestion. Constriction like a band or hoop on waking with a headache. Empty feeling with a heightened sense of mental perception. Heavy feeling in the head. Tight and contracting head pain in the forehead across the brows, or temples. Drawing pain on the sides. Dull pain in the forehead over the eyes. Dull pain at the vertex or improvement of that. Head pain on waking, in the afternoon, or the evening. Hammering pain in the head. Forehead pain above the eyes or behind the eyes. Pain on the left side of the head. Pain at the vertex or improvement of that pain. Pressing pain in the forehead over the right eye on waking, or at the vertex. Throbbing pain in the forehead above the eye or vertex.
Eye

Vision
Acute. Objects seem brighter with heightened senses or physical relaxation like a euphoria. Dim, distorted, or loss of vision.

Ear
Thick, yellow ear wax that creates a clogged or full sensation and boring with the finger to relieve the sensation. Hot sensation inside the ear with congestion. Itching in the left ear. Ear noises. Pain that is aching in the right ear. Burning pain in the inner ear. Sharp, twinging pain.

Nose

Mouth

Teeth
Aching tooth pain when drinking cold liquids.

Taste
Metallic taste in the mouth with indigestion.

Face
Tightness of the facial muscles and tingling in the cheeks. Dry, scaly eruptions inside the right eye brow. Heat in the cheeks during dizziness. Left sided jaw pain. Throbbing from jaw tightness.

Throat
Choking sensation as if someone is pressing the throat from behind and forwardly. Dry throat without thirst. Sensation of a lump in the throat. Pain that is worse on swallowing. Raw pain. Scratching throat pain. Sore pain. Feeling as if something is turning in the throat.

Stomach
Diminished appetite or improvement of that before menses or in the morning. Increased appetite. Empty burping or loud, painful burping. Heavy sensation in the stomach. Nausea and indigestion with malaise or metallic taste in the mouth. Feeling that a knot or stone is in the stomach. Thirst during the daytime.

Abdomen

Rectum
Constipation with straining or improvement of that. Diarrhea. Hot flatus at night. Itching around the anus.
Stool
Stools like small balls. **Hard Stools.** Thin, mushy, frequent, or orange stool Watery or **soft stools.**

Urine
Green color with a strong odor.

Genitalia, Female
Mucus leucorrhea as if ovulating. Sensation as if the menses would start. **Menstrual Changes:** copious, too frequent, stopping and starting of the flow, **scanty and too short.** Sore pain in the vulva and labia worse from the pressure of clothing. Decreases sexual desire in females. Improvement of pre-menstrual symptoms of fatigue, ankle edema, increased appetite, and less emotional reaction to slights.

Respiration
Difficult respiration that causes waking with cold pain in the chest. Wheezing during the daytime.

Chest
Cold sensation in the chest on waking with shortness of breath. **Tightness** especially in the muscles of the upper part of the chest or in the lungs. **Pain** that is stitching or twinging around the heart or like needles under the sternum.

Back
Aching or stitching pain in the cervical region.

Extremities
Awkwardness in the extremities. Tightness in the shoulder. Perspiration in the bends of the joints as if from drinking wine or a hot drink. Restlessness and nervousness of the feet and legs with foot tapping. Improvement of pre-menstrual ankle swelling. Tingling on the back of the hand or on the palm with stitching pain in the bones of the back of the hand or the toes. Trembling of the hand when feeling jittery. **Aching Pain** especially the ankle when walking, or **the leg and lower limbs.** Aching in the shoulder or thigh. Sore pain in the leg from the knees down to the foot and especially the soles. Throbbing pain in the hands and feet after eating eggplant.

Sleep
Deep sleep or too long. **Difficulty in falling asleep. Sleepiness** in the afternoon at 4 p.m. Sleeplessness after waking. **Waking** from cough, sudden waking, or as from fright. **Difficult waking in the morning, or frequent waking.** **Waking with desire to urinate.**

Skin
Skin eruptions above the inner right eye brow.
**Papaver** – Red Poppy

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh flower of Papaver rhoeas. N.O. Papaveraceae.*

The main indications are:


Is able to reverse paralysis if i.v. injection is given as soon as possible after a stroke has occurred, (with Belladonna, Melilotus).

**para-Benzochinonum** see **para-Benzochinonum**

**Parathyreoidea** see **Glandula Parathyreoidea**

**Paratyphoidinum B** see **Salmonella Paratyphi B**

**Pareira Brava** – Velvet Leaf/Virgin Vine

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried root of the plant Chondodendron tomentosum Ruiz. et Pav., a Native of Central and South America. N.O. Menispermaeae.*

The main indications are:

Inexhaustible strangury, has to cry out with the pain and kneel down in order to pass urine. Urine with thick, viscous, white mucus or brick-dust sediment. Pains extend down into the thighs. Hypertrophy of the prostate. Renal colic.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Chondodendron tomentosum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **pareira brava**: disorders in voiding from the urinary bladder; urinary-tract inflammation; enlargement of the prostate gland.

480
Paris Quadrifolia – One-Berry

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh plant, gathered when the fruit is ripe, of Paris quadrifolia L., a native of Europe and Northern Asia. N.O. Liliaceae.

The main indications are:

Headache with a sensation of enlargement (like a balloon); sensation as if the eyeballs were pulled backwards by a thread. Globus hystericus. Periodic painless hoarseness. Laryngitis with expectoration of mucus.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Paris quadrifolia, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for paris quadrifolia: headaches; inflammations of the respiratory passages; deceptively perceived impressions from the olfactory or tactile senses.

Parodontosis Nosode – Nosode of Periodontitis

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from periodontal tissue (gum, root membrane and alveolar bone) which is affected by periodontitis.

The Parodontosis Nosode is indicated not only in periodontitis, but it constitutes an effective stimulative therapy in the event of homotoxic overloading (a raised level of toxins), especially if it is supported by other anti-homotoxic preparations such as enzyme stimulators, intermediary catalysts and organ stimulating remedies.

The Parodontosis Nosode is also particularly indicated when, after all the teeth have been removed, the symptoms of periodontitis are suddenly halted and a regression sets in of the homotoxins which were previously routed through the infection. These then trigger off a wide variety of phases at other sites of least resistance, e.g. manifestation of liver damage, cirrhosis of the liver, intolerance of alcohol (wine and beer), a sudden rise in the blood pressure, disturbances of coronary circulation, etc.

As is generally the case with the nosodes, and particularly in the case of the Parodontosis Nosode, the general homotoxic state must be taken into account. So those homotoxins which were formerly being eliminated by way of the reaction phase of periodontitis and are now taking effect, because of retoxication, must be stimulated by the use of other suitable preparations, particularly combination-remedies, such as are used in cellular phases.
**Parotidinum** – Nosode of Mumps

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from mumps vaccine.*

The main indications are:
Mumps is to be distinguished from the parotitis which is seen in scarlet fever, cholera and other infectious diseases, and also from the secondary parotitis, arising from throat infections and diseases of the oral mucosa.

There is painful swelling of the parotid gland with characteristic displacement of the ear-lobe, fever, otalgia and hearing-difficulty, and sometimes pancreatic involvement is also found in mumps. The use of Parotidinum should therefore be borne in mind in affections of the pancreas of various kinds, as well as in various diseases of the oral mucosa such as stomatitis, tonsillitis, Eustachian catarrh and hearing problems of catarrhal origin. It should also be borne in mind in involvement of the testes from viral illnesses of all kinds, and should be tried in cryptorchism and benign tumours of the testes (fibroma, myoma, lymphangioma, adenomatoid tumours), and may also be tried in malignant tumours of the testes or seminoma. It might also be tried in teratoma and dermoid cysts. Since iatrogenic damage is not to be reckoned with in the use of nosodes, we have here at our disposal new – and often surprisingly – therapeutic possibilities.

**Parotis Suis** – Parotid Gland

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh parotid gland removed from a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:
Follow-up treatment for mumps. Cysts and secretory disorders of the parotid gland.

**Passiflora Incarnata** – Passion Flower

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts of the plant, Passiflora incarnata L., a native of South America and the East Indies, and cultivated in many places for decoration. N.O. Passifloraceae.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Passiflora incarnata*, published
the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for **passiflora incarnata**: insomnia; spasmodic conditions; conditions of restlessness.

**Penicillin**

*The attenuations are prepared from Benzylpenicillin potassium, C₁₆H₁₇KN₂O₄S, MW: 327.5 (Potentised allopathic compound).*

The main indications are:


**Pertussin** – Nosode of Whooping Cough

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from pertussis immunoglobulins.*

The main indications are: In whooping cough (pertussis) and all types of cough. Also in emphysema, bronchial asthma with attacks of coughing. According to Julian also in neurological diseases of childhood with convulsions; also in tetany, epilepsy and imbecility, should whooping cough appear in the medical history.
**Petroleum – Rock Oil**

*The attenuations are prepared by retification of naturally-occurring rock oil, a clear colourless liquid boiling between 180 and 220 °C.*

Nash describes Petroleum as one of our best antipsoric remedies, its skin eruptions being very similar to those of Graphites, occurring in the creases of joints and in folds of skin, e.g. behind the ears, on the scrotum, on the female genitalia, and on hands, feet and legs. The characteristic leading symptom is the aggravation in winter, the hands become cracked, chapped and bleeding, covered in eczema during winter-time and typically healing up in summer. Thus Petroleum is also a good remedy for chilblains and, like Hepar Sulphuris, shows an aggravation in cold weather or cold air. The slightest injury or abrasion of the skin suppurates just as in Hepar Sulphuris also.

A further important symptom of Petroleum is nausea and vertigo while travelling, so that it can be used for sea-sickness and train-sickness.

Nash also mentions a particular kind of headache in the occiput, which feels as heavy as lead with a dizzy sensation.

Cracking in the joints can also respond favourably to Petroleum, as it does to Causticum, and there is a pain in the stomach, ameliorated by eating, and diarrhoea and dysentery which are aggravated during the daytime.

Thus Nash includes Petroleum among the main antipsorics, such as Sulphur, Graphites, Causticum and Lycopodium.

Mention must also be made of the nervous irritability which is found in Petroleum patients, also restless sleep with great excitement and internal heat and tossing about in bed (similar to Sulphur), starting up in fear with anxious dreams and phantasies, and also with palpitation and trembling in the limbs; during the day there is sleepiness and fatigue, the patient possibly falling asleep unexpectedly while sitting quietly. There may be restlessness and discontent, an excited manner, easily aroused to outbursts of temper and displaying strong feelings. The patient can be angry, but may also be gloomy, despondent and anxious, finally becoming dispirited. There may also be forgetfulness and disinclination for mental exertion, with weakness of intellect, and also vertigo, heaviness and swimming in the head, and tinnitus, associated with dull, drawing headaches.

The skin conditions of Petroleum may extend to the mucosa of the eyes, with dacryocystitis, lachrymation, easy tiredness of the eyes, weakness of vision and floaters.

Otitis externa with chronic inflammatory discharge, associated with tinnitus and hearing impairment also responds to Petroleum, as does epistaxis with ulcerations of the nasal mucosa.

Also particularly characteristic are the dislocated pains in the shoulder, elbow, hand and finger joints; the lower jaw is also easily dislocated and there may be stiffness in all joints and cramps in the thighs, calves and feet which is intensified during the day.

Petroleum can likewise be used to good effect in stomach complaints as part of the duodenal syndrome; there is then often offensive mouth-odour with ulcerative stom-
atitis and a white, mucous coating of the tongue, and accompanying tonsillitis. There may also be flatulent abdominal distension, watery vomiting and large quantities of foetid diarrhoea. Defaecation is often followed by a sensation of great weakness and itching in the anus with burning and stinging in the rectum.

In addition to pruritus of the male and female genitalia with a tendency to eczema, there is also neuralgia of the spermatic cord and testes and burning irritation in the urethra, and in women there is vaginal discharge like egg-white.

Typical of Petroleum is always the aggravation from travelling and in winter, especially of skin complaints, or also from vexation.

If the main symptoms are summed up, the result is the following typical remedy-picture:

2. Tendency to catch colds easily. Fatigue and shivering. Swimming in the head after mental exertion. Depressive mood.
6. Duodenal syndrome with diarrhoea and consequent weakness. Ravenous hunger with rapid satiety.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Petroleum rectificatum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for petroleum: various skin diseases; inflammations of the respiratory passages, the gastrointestinal tract, and the urinary organs; rheumatism; vertigo.

**Petroselinum – Parsley**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant, gathered when coming into flower, of Petroselinum crispum [Mill.] Nym. ssp. crispum, a native of Southern Europe and cultivated in many places as a culinary herb and for the production of the essential oil. N.O. Umbelliferae.*

The main indications are:

Bladder problems. Sudden, irresistible urging to urinate. Itching in the urethra (which may cause impotence owing to a persistent disorder resulting from the impregnation effects of retoxic treatment of gonorrhoea).
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Petroselinum crispum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *petroselinum*: inflammations of the urinary tract; irritable urinary bladder.

**Phlorizine**

*The attenuations are prepared from the glycoside, Phlorizine, C_{21}H_{24}O_{10} \cdot 2H_{2}O, MW: 427.4, which occurs in the bark of root and trunk and in the branches and leaves of various members of the Rosaceae family, e.g. apple, cherry, and plum trees.*

When small quantities of Phlorizine are taken or, better, injected subcutaneously, this precipitates a severe glycosuria which occurs without any preceding hyperglycaemia and continues even when the blood-sugar level becomes low. This effect comes about because the kidney has become permeable to lower levels of blood-glucose.

In kidney diseases, glycosuria occurs late, minimally or not at all. Thus it seemed obvious and consistent with the Law of Similars and the Reversal effect (Arndt-Schulz) to use Phlorizine in the treatment of diabetes mellitus. However, this was not attended by spectacular success, probably because in most cases of diabetes mellitus we are dealing with degeneration phases or genetically determined phases which, being cellular phases, are on the right of the Biological Division, and are therefore, as Hahnemann remarked in the Organon, no longer fully accessible to cure with single homoeopathic remedies in most cases, being manifestations of Psora.

A doctor who is working in a biological way and is not achieving results with single remedies along the lines of classical homoeopathy enlists a number of curative possibilities which can be realised through E. Bürgi’s synergistic principle, i.e. combination-remedies, especially if these are used parenterally and thus come into close contact with the body’s Greater Defensive System directly and possibly undiluted.

**Phosphoricum Acidum – Phosphoric Acid**

*The attenuations are prepared from diluted Phosphoric acid, H_{3}PO_{4}, MW: 98.0.*

The main characteristics of Phosphoric Acid are weakness, apathy, indifference and sluggishness of mind and body. Complaints are aggravated by cold and ameliorated by warmth. The patient may lie there in a state of unconsciousness or as if drugged, without being aware of what is going on around him. However, on waking he is fully conscious (Nash).
However, Phosphoric Acid is not only indicated in typhoid conditions, but the depression of the senses may also be due to personal problems and emotional burdens of external origin, rather similar to Ignatia, but substantially deeper-rooted, the patient appearing to be paralysed by grief or other problems. A crushing pressure is often present in the vertex, with pains in the occiput or neck.

In contrast to Calcium Carbonicum patients, who are mostly pyknic, Phosphoric Acid patients grow too quickly. We then find headaches, especially in school pupils when they have grown too fast.

The abdominal symptoms include flatulent distension, rumbling and gurgling and noises as of water, and a colourless painless diarrhoea without any noteworthy weakness or exhaustion. This is in strong contrast to China. Both this remedy and Phosphoric Acid are good remedies for the consequences of masturbation.

There is a characteristic sleeplessness at night, with debilitating sweats and waking with ravenous hunger and a craving for cold milk or beer. After meals the patient complains of great exhaustion and possibly sour eructations or a taste as of rotten eggs. After drinking water there is heartburn, or vomiting of sour mucus, which makes the teeth feel blunt.

The weakness which runs through the whole remedy also finds expression in the respiratory organs. Here the patient is so short of breath that he cannot talk for long on account of weakness in the chest. Spasmodic painful constriction of the chest may also occur, and coughing with tickling in the larynx. There is chronic laryngeal and bronchial catarrh, with a tendency to bleeding, dryness and roughness in the throat. A nasal voice is also typical.

A typical genito-urinary symptom is an escape of prostatic fluid (prostatorrhoea) before urination, and frequent urination at night. The urine may have a red sediment and a greasy layer on the surface. The urine is generally very copious and light-coloured, watery or milky. Headache is ameliorated by copious urination (cf. Gelsemium.)

There is impotence in males, with failure to maintain the erection during coitus, and without seminal discharge. This can frequently be a consequence of coitus interruptus or masturbation. There is an itching of the scrotum, anus or vagina.

The menses arrive late and are scanty. There is leucorrhoea with large lumps and an unbearable odour.

Summing up the main symptoms of Phosphoric Acid, we have the following typical remedy-picture:

2. Aggravation from cold, amelioration from keeping warm.
3. Sleepiness during the day and sleeplessness at night, with exhausting sweats. Twitching and movement of limbs during sleep. Worrying or lascivious dreams with seminal emissions. Refreshed by a short sleep. Waking with ravenous hunger.
Vomiting of sweet or sour mucus. Chronic painless diarrhoea which does not exhaust the patient.

5. Irritable conditions of the bladder. Prostatorrhoea before urination. Frequent urination at night. Burning or cutting pains during urination. Retention of urine. Urine has red sediment and greasy layer on the surface.


7. Itching of the anus vagina and scrotum.

8. Chronic catarrh of the larynx and air passages.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Acidum phosphoricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for phosphoricum acidum: exhaustion of the mental and physical activity, disturbances of the calcium metabolism, diarrhoea.

**Phosphorus**

*The attenuations are prepared from yellow Phosphorus, P, AW: 30.97.*

The liquid potencies obtained from the solution of white phosphorus in alcohol are used in numerous complaints and diseases which are typical of Phosphorus, the whole remedy being permeated by a characteristic hypersensitivity and excitability with a general aggravation from emotions.

As with Nux Vomica, cold aggravates the complaints; however, it ameliorates the head, stomach and spinal symptoms.

Phosphorus works well in morning diarrhoea, whilst most of the complaints are worse towards evening. The Phosphorus patient feels worse after meals and lying on the left side, although the latter symptom does not hold good in all cases.

Emotionally there is a general excitability and irritability, laughing alternating with crying. There are timidity and fearfulness at twilight and above all during thunderstorms; the patient fears to be alone, and is hypersensitive to light, noises, music and the scent of flowers, as with Nux Vomica. There is a general tremulous weakness with vertigo and possibly headache, which is ameliorated by cool air and washing in cold water.

Thus Phosphorus is indicated in alcoholic tremor. This symptom which occurs during withdrawal treatment, might otherwise provide the incentive to start drinking alcohol again and so prejudice the success of the treatment.

There may be black spots dancing in front of the eyes, or the patient may see as if through a mist with momentary states of blindness. There may also be impaired hearing of the frequencies of human speech sounds. Exhaustion occurs, particularly after emotional states, over-work, acute illness, loss of vital fluids and sexual ex-
cesses. Phosphorus does excellent work particularly in states of exhaustion following acute illnesses (e.g. diphtheria) linked with sleeplessness. This Phosphorus symptom is also seen in the withdrawal symptoms of alcoholism.

Necrosis of the lower jaw is typical of Phosphorus, as is a grey, mucous coating of the tongue with brown and black patches. There is ravenous hunger and a feeling of faintness with nervousness, worse around 10:00–11:00 a.m. The patient wakes at night feeling hungry; he must eat something, desires cold food, which may then be vomited.

Generally there is a predominant sensation of emptiness and weakness in the abdomen. The stools are painless, with a sensation as if the anus were open.

In many cases there is a high degree of sexual excitement with accompanying physical weakness and seminal emissions at night. The menses are mostly scanty.

Phosphorus displays characteristic catarrh and cold symptoms, particularly hoarseness with coughing and roughness of the larynx, worse in the evening, the larynx being so sensitive to touch that the patient cannot speak for the pain. In the chest there is a tense, constricting sensation with air-hunger, such as occurs in pneumonia. Lobar pneumonia is a strict indication for Phosphorus, also coughing with mucous, blood-streaked, rusty-coloured and possibly salty sputum. Phosphorus must not be given in low potency in tuberculosis. Indications include stabbing in the left side of the chest and pains in the back as if it were going to break, with tearing pains in the left shoulder, worse at night. There is congestion of blood, possibly with hot flushes, fear and burning in the face and hands and between the shoulder-blades. The patient cannot sleep for internal dry heat. All pains are of a burning nature (as in Sulphur and Arsenicum).

Phosphorus is also an effective haemorrhage remedy. Small wounds, especially, bleed profusely. Thus Phosphorus is also indicated in purpura, bruises, petechiae and haematoma.

The Phosphorus patient is said to feel better after a massage.

Typical of Phosphorus is the stooping posture in patients who are lean, slim and asthenic, have grown too fast, are usually blond and in need of the Alexander Technique.

However, Phosphorus is frequently also effective in gastric illnesses with chronic dyspepsia, ravenous hunger and vomiting. It is a remedy for the glands, and is indicated in bronchial pneumonia, in colds which proceed from the nose downwards into the trachea and bronchi, and in tuberculosis, as well as in chronic diarrhoea. However, only higher potencies must be used where there is a haemorrhagic tendency (especially in tuberculosis). Phosphorus is indicated in hepatitis with jaundice, and in other kinds of impregnation and degeneration phases, e.g. myocardial damage, endocarditis and fatty degeneration of the heart, typhoid anaemia, osteomyelitis with fistulae, and also in suppurations of connective tissues and glands.

Clear states of exhaustion require Phosphorus in low potency. Phosphorus has always proved its worth in pneumonia, (orally or injected, in the potencies 10X, 30X, 200X and 1000X).
If the symptoms of Phosphorus are presented schematically, the result is a many-sided remedy-picture as follows:

2. Vertigo, especially on rising or on changing position quickly.
3. General weakness with trembling of the limbs or as soon as something is picked up. (Withdrawal symptoms in alcoholism. Delirium tremens.)
4. Diseases of the bones, especially of the spine and the lower jaw (after dental extraction). Burning between the scapulae.
6. Frequent need to eat, especially at night. Subsequent amelioration – if only temporary. Dyspepsia. Catarrhs and glandular inflammations, e.g. laryngitis with hoarseness, worse in cold air. Sore, raw feeling under the sternum. Specific for lobar pneumonia. Liver damage. Myocardial damage. Damage to the parenchyma of the kidneys with albuminuria. Nephrosis.
7. Rapid fatigue during coitus with heightened libido and subsequent weakness.
8. Sweating during first sleep and burning heat between the scapulae and in the hands. In tall, slim people who have shot up, asthenic types who tire quickly but soon recover. (Alexander Technique.)

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Phosphorus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for phosphorus: inflammations of the respiratory, digestive, urinary, and reproductive organs; severe infectious diseases; disorders in convalescence and conditions of exhaustion, cardiac insufficiency; cardiac pain; circulatory disorders; haemorrhages; blood diseases; vascular diseases; rheumatism; spinal complaints; osteitis and bone decalcification; neuralgia; headaches; paralysis; abnormal growth or development among children; hypersensitivity of the sensory organs; eye diseases; abnormal behaviour, emotional discord or upset.

Phytolacca – Poke Root

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh root collected in autumn of the plant Phytolacca decandra L., a native of North America, where it grows on fertile, sunny soil, and cultivated in many places in Southern Europe and North Africa, and also frequently found growing in the wild. N.O. Phytolaccaceae.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Phytolacca americana*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *phytolacca*: extremely feverish infections; mucosal inflammations, especially of the respiratory organs; mastitis and other diseases of the mammary glands; the field of rheumatic diseases.

**Picrinicum Acidum** – Picric Acid

*The attenuations are prepared from Picric Acid, C₆H₃N₃O₇, MW: 229.11.*


Typical indications for this remedy are the utter mental prostration, with weakness, feeling of tiredness and mental sluggishness to the point of complete paralysis. There is apathy with a lack of energy and initiative. All complaints are aggravated by exertion. Neurasthenia. Seminal emissions.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Acidum picrinicum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *acidum picrinicum*: mental and nervous states of exhaustion; cerebrovascular angiosclerosis; sexual disorders; furuncles of the auditory canal; acne vulgaris.

**Pinus Silvestris** – Scots Pine

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh shoots with a length up to 5 cm of the tree Pinus sylvestris L., which occurs in Europe and Northern Asia. N.O. Pinaceae.*

The active ingredients are essential oil, oil of turpentine, resins and tannins. The alcoholic extract known as Oil of Pine and used externally is an old folk-remedy, and is recommended for emaciation of the lower extremities, and also in weakness of the ankles, but particularly also for tubercular, rachitic children who are late in learning to walk; it can be given internally or rubbed in externally.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Pinus sylvestris*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for
*pinus silvestris*: insufficiency of the ligamentous apparatus at the bones; chronic rheumatism; inflammations of the respiratory passages; eczema; hives and rash.

**Pix Liquida** – Pine Tar

_The attenuations are prepared from tar which is obtained by distillation of the wood of various kinds of pine trees._

The main indications are:
- Pain at the third left costal cartilage. Itching eczemas and dermatoses, especially on the backs of the hands.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Pix liquida*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *pix liquida*: rimose eczema of the hands and fingers; bronchitis.

**Placenta Suis**

_The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared using the whole placenta from the uterus of a healthy female pig (Sus scrofa domesticus) with young._

The main indications are:
- A proving of this substance was conducted in the fall of 1994 by Dr. David Riley.
- Congruent symptoms with Dr. Reckeweg:
  - disorders of the peripheral circulation
  - prostration
  - rheumatism
  - cramps of the calf muscles
- Concise Materia medica from Dr. Riley’s proving:
  **Mind**
  **Generalities**
  **Vertigo**
  - Vertigo, worse on closing eyes and lying down.
Head
Headache, worse in the forehead.

Nose
Discharge that drips down the back of the throat. Sneezing.

Throat
Sore throat, dryness and rawness, worse on swallowing.

Stomach
Lack of thirst. Decrease in appetite. *Heartburn associated with nausea.*

Rectum
*Constipation alternating with diarrhoea.* Burning and sensation of heat during and after stools. Sudden urging for stool.

Larynx/Trachea
Hoarseness.

Back
Back pain, worse from sitting and relieved when lying down, worse during menses.

Extremities
Coldness and itching of the extremities. Burning pain in the legs.

**Placenta Foetalis Suis** – Foetal Placenta

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the foetal portion of the placenta of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

For the main indications see under “Placenta Suis”.

**Plantago Major** – Plantain

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts of Plantago major L., a native of Europe and Asia. N.O. Plantaginaceae.*

The main indications are:
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Plantago major*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *plantago major*: headaches; enuresis; diarrhoea; rashes.
**Platina** – Platinum

*The attenuations are prepared from metallic Platinum in form of platinum black, Pt, AW: 195.1.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Platinum metallicum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *platinum metallicum*: neuralgia; headaches; painful spasmodic conditions; diseases and disorders of the female reproductive organs; hyperexcitability; emotional discord or upset.

**Plumbum Aceticum** – Lead Acetate

*The attenuations are prepared from Lead acetate, C₄H₆O₄Pb · 3H₂O, MW: 397.3.*

The indications are essentially similar to those of Plumbum Metallicum. Thus it is used preferably in chronic diseases which are characterised by violent pains, and symptoms of spasm and paralysis which are aggravated at night. It is also indicated in trembling of the limbs and weakness, with involvement of the optic and auditory nerves, and with oesophageal and stomach cramps.

Colicky and flatulent complaints are typical, with constipation resulting from depressed intestinal activity; vesicular cramp, pain and inflammation of the testes, mastitis, spasms of the uterus, uterine pain, and pulmonary congestion with haemoptysis are all indications for Plumbum Aceticum (and for Plumbum Metallicum).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Plumbum aceticum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *plumbum aceticum*: neuralgia in paralytic limbs; mumps.
**Plumbum Iodatum** – Lead Iodide

*The attenuations are prepared from Lead(II)-iodide, PbI₂, MW: 461.0.*

The main indications are:
- Arteriosclerosis. Progressive muscular atrophy. One-sided facial atrophy. Flaccid pareses of all kinds.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Plumbum iodatum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **plumbum iodatum**: mumps; inflammatory hardening of the mammary glands; general angiosclerosis; hypertension.

**Plumbum Metallicum** – Lead

*The attenuations are prepared from metallic Lead, Pb, AW: 207.2.*

The main indications are:
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Plumbum metallicum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **plumbum metallicum**: neuralgia; neuritis; spasmodic conditions; paralysis and other diseases of the nervous system; hepatic disorders; colic; constipation; nephritis; mumps; arteriosclerosis; emotional discord or upset; states of confusion.

**Podophyllum** – May Apple

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock with roots attached, gathered after the fruit is fully ripe, of Podophyllum peltatum L., which grows in damp woods of Eastern North America. N.O. Berberidaceae.*

The root of American Podophyllum – also known as American mandrake or wild lemon – contains a resin which is used as a laxative. In homeopathy it is principally indicated in juvenile diarrhoea, congestive states of the abdomen and head, and in liver problems. In recent years Podophyllum has gained in importance by virtue of
the fact that the diarrhoea, apparently the result of liver problems, has in many cases turned out to be of pancreatic origin. Thus Podophyllum may be used in a wide range of potencies in the treatment of pancreatic problems, and in recent years has also acquired further importance through a certain effectiveness in treatment of cancer, particularly in the colitis which occurs after radiotherapy.

Designated “vegetable Mercury”, Podophyllum has, amongst other things, a sphere of action covering liver, duodenum and rectum, which manifests particularly in copious, painless and spluttering morning diarrhoea, driving the patient out of bed (cf. Sulphur). Whereas an aggravation may be seen after eating, in hot weather, during dentition (infatile diarrhoea) and in the mornings, there is by contrast an amelioration in the evenings.

Apart from its effectiveness in chronic diarrhoea, by way of counterpoint action it is also indicated – in low potency – in chronic constipation, especially if headaches and distension are present. The stool is dry, difficult to pass, and there may be spasmodic abdominal pain and rectal prolapse. There may also be jaundice, with irritability and a bilious temperament.

Apart from characteristic biliary complaints with flatulence and congestion in the portal system and a desire to rub the liver-area, pancreatic illnesses, as already mentioned, are also typical of Podophyllum, although these are mostly difficult to diagnose and are usually combined with liver and biliary illnesses. There may also be haemorrhoids (especially in pregnancy), and also a prolapse of the womb with bearing-down sensations in the intestines.

There are also characteristic drawing and tearing pains in the right ovary, extending down the right thigh to the knee.

Podophyllum’s characteristic conditions can affect the whole of the gastrointestinal tract from the mouth (dental caries) to the anus, foetid stools being typical, as well as a feeling of abdominal weakness, as though everything would fall out, associated with rumbling and borborygmi in the colon and tremendous weakness after diarrhoea.

In chronic diarrhoea, apart from Mercurius Sublimatus Corrosivus, Podophyllum should particularly be borne in mind and, in extreme chronicity in the elderly, also Phosphoricum Acidum. However, Podophyllum is also indicated in diarrhoea during dentition, with mucous, green evacuations, cramps, gnashing of gums, screaming and whimpering during sleep.

The tongue is usually flaccid, whitish-yellow, showing imprints of the teeth (cf. Mercurius).

There may also be renal pain with urging to urinate and anuria, likewise pyelitis with renal gravel and enuresis.

Palpitations and stabbing in the praecordium are also typical of Podophyllum, with a sensation as if the heart were rising up into the throat (cf. Glonoinum). There may be pulsation in the temporal arteries, and a numbing headache with vertigo.

Nash draws attention to the copiousness of the stools and the foetor of the movement as main symptoms, likewise the aggravation in the morning, in hot weather and during dentition.
Boericke characterises the symptoms of Podophyllum Peltatum above all as a gastroenteritis with colicky pain and vomiting of bile, copious, abundant, painless stools with jelly-like mucus, gushing out and smelling offensive. Also in the picture of Podophyllum there are numerous complaints during pregnancy, as well as a relaxation of the abdomen after delivery.

A further characteristic of Podophyllum is said to be a rolling of the head from side to side, associated with passing stools and vomiting with the eyelids half-closed, the child sweating on the head during sleep.

Podophyllum is a remedy of limited therapeutic range, but of great importance in gastrointestinal and biliary illnesses, and particularly in pancreatic conditions and in cancer.

As it is very likely that the pancreas plays a part – the exact nature of which is not yet known – in the genesis of neoplasms, Podophyllum may well have relationships to cancer-therapy. A possible example would be a case where, following hysterectomy on account of cervical cancer, the now lapsed germino-dermal excretory process of menstruation is vicariously replaced by colitis with a tendency towards excretion of bloody, mucous and possibly membranous masses, after possible radiotherapy, creating a site of least resistance in the lower intestinal sections. This condition requires Podophyllum, or a combination-remedy containing it.

If we now sum up the main symptoms of Podophyllum, the result is the following typical remedy-picture:

1. Dyspepsia. Teething complaints, burning of the tongue, gastritis with sour eructations, nausea and vomiting or empty retching. Distension with borborygmi moving from place to place.
2. Liver and gall-bladder involvement. Must rub the liver area.
3. Acute and chronic pancreatitis with copious, foetid and spluttering diarrhoea, particularly in the morning, driving one out of bed.
4. Constipation alternating with diarrhoea. External and internal haemorrhoids. Rectal prolapse before or during stool.
5. Pain in the right ovary and the uterus, extending down into the right thigh. Post-partum uterine prolapse, especially after exertion. Possible headache, renal affections, palpitations.
6. Aggravation first thing in the morning, in hot weather and during dentition.
7. Anti-neoplastic Reversal-effect in cancer and in mucous and ulcerative colitis.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Podophyllum peltatum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for podophyllum: disorders of the hepatobiliary system; condition after gallbladder surgery; diarrhoea with vomiting; prolapsed rectum; prolapse of the uterus; teething complaints.
**Poliomyelitis Nosode**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from poliomyelitis vaccine.*

The main indications are:
- Pareses of all kinds, especially flaccid. Fever with pains in the limbs, headaches. May be tried experimentally in multiple sclerosis, amyotrophic lateral sclerosis etc., as an intercurrent remedy.

**Pollis Graminis – Grass Pollens**


The main indications are:
- May be tried experimentally in desensitisation of hay fever sufferers. Bronchial asthma. Neurodermitis. Eczema.

**Polypus Laryngis – Laryngeal Polypi**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from surgically removed polypi of the larynx.*

The main indications are:
- Hoarseness. Chronic laryngitis, including speakers. Other mucosal polypi in different locations, also in nasal polypi, possibly combined with Polypus Nasalis.

**Polypus Nasalis – Nasal Polypi**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from surgically removed nasal polypi.*

The main indications are:
**Pons Suis** – Pons Varoli of Brain

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the Pons Varoli, the bridge of nerve fibres between the brain and the spinal cord of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:
- Post-encephalitic illnesses. Parkinson’s disease (with Tarantula). Disorders of muscle-innervation.

**Populus Tremuloides** – American Aspen

*The mother tincture is prepared from the leaves and the fresh inner bark of the young twigs of the tree, Populus tremuloides Michx., a native of North America. N.O. Salicaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Cystitis and strangury in hypertrophy of the prostate.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Populus tremuloides*, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *populus tremuloides*: cystitis; disorders in voiding from the urinary bladder; digestive insufficiency.

**Primula Veris** – Cowslip

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower of Primula veris L. em. Huds., a native of Europe and Asia Minor N.O. Primulaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Minor strokes. One-sided paraesthesias.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Primula veris*, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *primula veris*: rashes; headaches.
**Procaine Hydrochloride**

The attenuations are prepared from Procaine hydrochloride, \( C_{13}H_{21}ClN_2O_2 \), MW: 272.8.

Procaine has been in use as a local anaesthetic for many decades and, on the basis of the results of research by Prof. Aslan (Bucharest), has also been used in the treatment of geriatric illness. Hunecke discovered the so-called “seconds phenomenon” which appeared when it was applied neurally, e.g. by injection into scar-tissue, segmental interference-fields, tonsils, etc. The effect is interpreted as repolarisation of the cell membrane, and can be characterised by spectacular results, i.e. immediate and complete disappearance of pain etc., possibly permanently. This preparation should be used at least in all cases of pain and neural affections, neural interference-fields, etc., in the form of an injection, usually a 1% solution corresponding to a 2X potency.

**Prostata Suis** – Prostate Gland

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the prostate glad obtained from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:

**Proteus** see **Bacterium Proteus**

**Psorinum Nosode** – Nosode of Scabies

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the purulent serous content of scabious pustules obtained from human skin.

After a homoeopathic proving, the Psorinum nosode was introduced into the homoeopathic Materia Medica by Hering in 1833/34 – the first nosode to be so included.

Chronic and acute eczemas with violent itching, especially at night, are typical of Psorinum, the itching being relieved by scratching until it bleeds. Other skin dyscrasias also respond well to intercurrent doses of Psorinum.
A striking feature of the general symptomatology is the offensive exterior, and an unpleasant, musty, typical body-odour which reminds one of un-aired beds, as well as an abnormal sensitivity to cold, hypotension and a sad, desperate mental disposition.

Psorinum patients are usually lean or emaciated, have a wrinkled skin, always look dirty and are wary of water and draughts. In his lecture to the Homotoxicology Society (see “Homotoxin-Journal” 7, 138–139 [1968]), Dr. Julian characterised the illness of Marcel Proust, the well-known French writer, as a typical Psorinum state. Particularly prominent were the peevish, irritable nature, the hypersensitivity to noise, the search for solitude and the absolute pessimism with fear of the future.

The Psorinum patient shivers even in hot weather and wears several layers of woollens; he shivers at the slightest draught (cf. Silicea).

The memory is tremendously reduced, with fixed or bizarre ideas, considerable physical weakness with no energy to work, the Psorinum-type being characterised by offensive skin eruptions, profuse sweating and dry, dirty, wrinkled skin, general predominating despair of ever recovering from his illness; and then, shortly afterwards, like the manic-depressive, he may be bubbling over with gaiety.

The misanthropy with an inferiority complex is intensified by the sensitivity of the head to cold and the consequent occipital or frontal headache and migraines; these attacks are ameliorated by eating and keeping the head warm, and possibly also by epistaxis (like Melilotus). In the middle of the night the patient may have to get up owing to ravenous hunger, having been woken by fearful dreams of dangers. Anxious children may scream all through the night.

As with Medorrhinum, the picture may be complicated by chronic coryza with nasal congestion and post-nasal discharge, and also with anosmia and enlarged adenoids; there may also be hay fever, and possibly asthma, in vicariation with eczema.

The picture may also be complicated by expectoration of cheese-like masses of unpleasant taste and smell, sticky mucus on the palate, associated with a continual need to clear the throat, hypertrophy of the tonsils and ear-pains on swallowing; likewise a dry cough with laboured expectoration of yellowish-green mucus with a salty taste, mainly in the winter, dyspnoea with a sensation of ulceration behind the sternum and asthma which is worse in cold surrounding and in the winter (alternating with eczema).

The hypotension and weakness of the heart is also seen in the dyspnoea, which even occurs after a short walk, being better when lying horizontally and worse in a standing or sitting position. The pulse may be rapid and irregular.

Dr. Hoffmann (Stuttgart) has been able to confirm the favourable action of Psorinum on the heart. (Homotoxin-Journal 4, 208–210 [1965].)

As in Medorrhinum, there is a tendency to weep at every opportunity, and stomatitis, aphthae with periodontitis, looseness of the teeth and swollen gums which bleed easily may also be present.

There is also a typical aversion to pork, and gastritis with sour eructations smelling of rotten eggs. There may be diarrhoea with violent urging. The stools are putrid, dark-coloured, spluttering and foetid. At night an involuntary stool may pass, and on the other hand even a soft stool may only be passed with the utmost effort.
In the genito-urinary system too the Psorinum picture contains similar symptoms to those of Medorrhinum. Incomplete emptying of the bladder with urine remaining is typical of Psorinum, as is a foetid discharge of prosthetic fluid from the urethra, staining the underclothes yellow, and in women there is leucorrhoea with congealed lumps which smell rotten, accompanied by sacral pain and general weakness.

The bad body-odour is particularly marked on the genitalia, in spite of the utmost cleanliness. Arising from this, apart from an aversion to the opposite sex, there are often also frigidity, depression and apathy during the menses, and painful breasts with itching, irritated nipples.

As with Natrum Carbonicum, the joints may give way easily, and a tendency to sprains may also be characteristic of Psorinum, as may foot-sweat and shaking of the hands.

According to Julian, there is a wide variety of relationships with well known poly-chrests, such as:

Arsenicum Album (complaints and restlessness at night, fear of death, desquamating skin eruptions);

Hepar Sulphuris (odour of old cheese, aggravation from cold. Suppurations, peevish, grumpy mood);

Petroleum (aggravation in winter and from travelling by car, ship, train, aeroplane etc., diarrhoea during the daytime, dry skin with cracks and oozing eruptions, moist genitalia with offensive sweat);

Silicea (hypersensitivity to cold, tendency to suppurations and asthenia, chronic headaches and foot-sweat);

Sulphur, which is the most closely related remedy as regards discharges, burning of the skin, eruptions, vicarious conditions and general chronicity.

There are relationships with Thuja by virtue of the bad mood, sadness, morning diarrhoea, general weakness of limbs, sticky sweat and offensive odour of the genitalia.

There are relationships with Tuberculinum by virtue of the general irritability with changeable, variable pains which move about the body, morning diarrhoea and perspiration on the least exertion.

According to Kent (quoted by Julian: “Materia Medica of the Nosodes”, Haug, Heidelberg), Tuberculinum or Bacillinium should be prescribed if Psorinum does not act.

If all the symptoms of Psorinum are summed up, the result is the following typical remedy-picture:

1. Chronic diseases and states placing a profound strain on the constitution.
3. Blepharitis, conjunctivitis, chronic ophthalmia and chronic, foetid otorrhea.
5. Hypotension with weakness and a cyanotic face, irregular pulse, amelioration from lying down horizontally.
8. Subluxations and sprains, with joints giving way easily. Chronic rheumatic illnesses.
9. Chronic eczema, impetigo and all kinds of skin eruptions, asthma alternating with eczema, also psoriasis, boils, acne, seborrhoea, etc. Pruritus relieved by scratching until it bleeds.

Julian quotes from Hahnemann’s “Chronic Diseases”, saying that, apart from a nosode, a whole series of remedies come into consideration in the treatment of psora, such as Nitricum Acidum, Ammonium Carbonicum, Baryta Carbonica, Calcium Carbonicum, Carbo Animalis, Carbo Vegetabilis, Causticum, Conium, Graphites, Iodium, Kali Carbonicum, Lycopodium, Magnesium, Magnesium Muriaticum, Natrum Carbonicum, Natrum Muriaticum, Petroleum, Phosphorus, Sepia, Silicea, Sulphur and Zincum.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Psorinum-Nosode, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for psorinum: various chronic skin diseases; chronic mucosal inflammations, especially of the respiratory organs; conditions of weakness, especially after severe diseases; headaches; emotional discord or upset.

**Pulmo Suis** – Lung

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh lung obtained from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
Bronchial asthma. Bronchitis of smokers. Emphysema. Bronchiectasis. Use with care in tuberculosis, do not inject at the feverish stage. Allow time to work, i.e. only inject at fairly long intervals.

**Pulpa Dentis Suis** – Dental Pulp

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the pulpy part of a healthy pig’s teeth (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
Pulsatilla – Wind Flower/Meadow Anemone

The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant, gathered while in flower, of Pulsatilla pratensis Miller, which occurs in the mountains of Europe and Russia. N.O. Ranunculaceae.

The tincture prepared from the Wind Flower, Pulsatilla Pratensis, contains protoanemonin (an antibiotic substance), tannin, resin and saponin, and shows typical therapeutic indications, which cover both psychic and somatic symptoms. All complaints are aggravated by warmth in any form, and are ameliorated by coolness and moving about in the fresh air. The aggravation of the complaints tends to occur in the evening, both before and after the menses, all the symptoms being very changeable. Generally the mood is weepy, with a mild, shy nature, and there may be vertigo with a tendency to vomit and aggravation when lying down. The headache changes position rapidly and is better from pressure. The eyelids are often inflamed and itching, with lachrymation. The external auditory canal may also be swollen and inflamed, as may the nasal mucosa, with loss of the sense of smell. The lower lip is often cracked. Drawing and jerking is felt in the teeth, as if a nerve were being pulled and then let go again; this is especially bad at night and in a warm room, with pains extending to the ear, eye and temple.

There are also important symptoms with respect to the alimentary canal, beginning with loss of taste, or a putrid, slimy, rancid taste, or a taste of blood. The tongue is coated whitish, or with white mucus, the patient being thirsty but maintaining that he can discipline himself not to drink. Fatty and acid foods usually disagree, or are vomited hours after eating. There is a sensation of fullness, pressure and heaviness, as if there were a stone in the stomach, or as if an apple were lodged underneath the sternum. The stools may be changeable, but are particularly thin and mucous, alternating between diarrhoea and constipation, and there is a pinching pain in the abdomen which persists after defaecation.

Pulsatilla is also indicated in many kinds of bladder problems, with tenesmus and burning during urination, and with involuntary passage of urine on coughing, in sleep or as a result of sudden shock. There is also an increase in libido, with erections in the morning, and possibly pain and burning in the testes (e.g. also after recovery from gonorrhoea).

The menses are usually scanty, arriving late or irregularly, the patients expressing the feeling long beforehand that the period is about to arrive. There is also dysmenorrhoea with bearing down.

Coughing also has a place in the Pulsatilla picture; it is particularly bad in a warm room, hoarseness developing; it is loose in the morning with greenish-yellow expectoration, and worse when lying down.

All of Pulsatilla’s complaints and pains with stabbing or pressure normally change their location rapidly. The venous constitution is predominant with swelling of the veins and a feeling of puffiness and heaviness all over the body. In the evening there is an amelioration of the general state of health, with the exception of certain com-
plaints, whilst in the mornings a sleepy, irritable mood is uppermost, as in Nux Vomica. In spite of the amelioration in fresh air, there is also a certain chilliness, especially during pain.

There are typical partial sweats on one side of the body, the patients wishing to be lightly clothed in spite of the chilliness.

Pulsatilla patients often complain of a feeling as if pus were concealed beneath certain painful places. There are yellowish-green secretions – particularly in the mornings – whilst in the evenings in many cases the discharges are of a thin, runny consistency.

In the region of the heart there are frequent stabbing pains, associated with a sensation of narrow-chestedness and with suffocative attacks, and there may be prickling sensations all over the thorax.

Particularly in measles, for which Pulsatilla is one of the most important remedies, there is catarrh in the larynx and air-passages, with violent scraping and scratching, and coughing with tenacious mucus.

In general there are the following typical symptoms and indications:
1. Aggravation in a warm room and in hot weather; amelioration in fresh air and walking about gently. In spite of chilliness wishes to wear light clothing. Headache ameliorated in fresh air. Certain complaints are aggravated in the evening, also before and after the menses.
2. Gastric catarrh with white coating of the tongue and the sensation of a stone in the stomach, or as if an apple or crust of bread were lodged underneath the sternum. Pappy or bloody taste in the mouth, especially in the morning. Measles, bronchitis and broncho-pneumonia. Intolerance of fatty food (and pork).
3. Venous constitution. Vicarious bleeding (from the nose, instead of the menses).
4. Rheumatic complaints and gouty diathesis with pains frequently changing location. Gout in the left big toe.
5. Urticaria. Consequences of suppressed gonorrhoea, or of suppressed leucorrhoea, with orchitis or oophoritis. Chilblains.
6. Concomitant catarrh of the bladder with hypertrophy of the prostate.
7. Ophthalmia after measles, especially when granulations are present. Blepharitis and tendency to styes. Also otitis media with violent, stinging, pulsating pain.
8. Pulsatilla is usually indicated for female patients who are full of complaints and can take an hour or more telling the doctor all about their problems, although objectively nothing can be found.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Pulsatilla pratensis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for pulsatilla: skin diseases; varicose veins; inflammations of the respiratory passages; tendency for the common cold; inflammations and disorders of the digestive organs; digestive insufficiency; inflammations and disorders of the female reproductive organs; vaginitis accompanied by purulent discharge; paramenial of all types; disorders experienced during pregnancy and nursing; cystitis; disorders in voiding from the urinary bladder; rheumatic diseases; eye inflammations; otitis
media; measles; mumps; headaches; insomnia; disorders of emotional or otherwise psychological nature; nervous disorders; emotional discord or upset.

**Pyelon Suis – Renal Pelvis**

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh renal pelvis removed from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:


**Pyoderma Nosode – Nosode of Septic Skin-Lesion**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the pus from septic skin lesions.*

The main indications are:

- Acute and chronic skin diseases, oozing eczema and boils. Acute acne vulgaris and cystic acne. Relapsing carbuncle. Illnesses occurring after retoxically treated skin eruptions, including asthma, neuralgias, liver damage etc. Otherwise should be used in a similar way to Psorinum and the Psoriasis Nosode. Works well in combination with the Asthma Nosode.
**Quassia Amara** – Bitterwood

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried wood of trunks and branches of Quassia amara L. or Picrasma excelsa [Sw.] Planch., a native of tropical America. N.O. Simarubaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Liver and biliary remedy; also in cirrhosis of the liver with ascites.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Picrasma excelsa, Quassia amara*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for quassia amara: hepatic diseases; digestive insufficiency.

**Quebracho**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the dried bark of trunks and twigs of Aspidosperma quebracho-blanco Schlecht., a native of South America. N.O. Apocynaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Bronchial asthma and asthmatic bronchitis with dyspnoea; also in emphysema and catarrh of smokers.
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Aspidosperma quebracho-blanco*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for quebracho: chronic diseases of the respiratory passages, accompanied by acute respiratory distress.
Ranunculus Bulbosus – Buttercup

The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant, gathered when in flower, of Ranunculus bulbosus L., which occurs in Europe and North America. N.O. Ranunculaceae.

Ranunculus Bulbosus, the buttercup, a member of the Ranunculaceae family, is used to treat rheumatic and neuralgic symptoms, and likewise skin-eruptions, particularly crops of vesicles which occur grouped closely together (herpes zoster with burning and itching).

Attacks of vertigo, swimming in the head and a sensation of heaviness may also be present, also stabbing, tearing headaches with congestion of blood, and burning and itching of the eyelids with redness. There may be earaches deep in the ear and in the area of the ear drum.

There are characteristic complaints in the chest muscles, with drawing pains in the nape of the neck and in the axilla, bruised, sore pain in the sacrum, and soreness in the right lower arm and small muscles of the hand, as well as a painful sensation of jerking and tearing. There may also be blisters on the fingers; and drawing pains in the hips and inner side of the knee and ankle, stabbing pulsations in the heel with a clamping pain in the calf muscles, weakness and giving-way of the legs, and pain in the heels as if from external pressure, which are all typical of Ranunculus.

There may also be coryza with a discharge of viscid mucus, and possibly ulceration of the nasal mucosa with a painful red swelling of the tip of the nose, usually accompanied by the characteristic chest complaints with shortness of breath and a sense of construction, so that the patient has to hold the chest with his hands when coughing (cf. Bryonia). Thus Ranunculus is also a good remedy in adhesions following pleurisy.

Typical of Ranunculus are burning, pressing pains, and a bruised soreness which is felt particularly in the left and right hypochondria. These may be accompanied by gastric symptoms with purging, eructations and nausea, burning in the stomach, abdominal rumbling and bleeding hemorrhoids, as well as erections and seminal emissions in the early hours of the morning.

Thus Ranunculus Bulbosus is chiefly indicated in illnesses of a neuralgic or rheumatic kind with spasmodic and paralytic symptoms, in gouty complaints, but also in oozing eczemas and vesicular eruptions (as in herpes zoster, in pemphigus and particularly in coryza with a red, swollen nose). Complaints are aggravated by change of temperature and by damp weather. The skin eruptions are frequently also present on the palms of the hands in the form of desquamating vesicular eruptions.

A summary provides us with the following remedy-picture:
1. Intercostal neuralgia and rheumatism of the chest muscles. Disc prolapse in the area of the dorsal spine, but also generally.
2. Pleurisy, dry or with serous effusion, consequent adhesions and pleuritic complaints.
3. Skin eruptions of a vesicular nature, particularly herpes zoster and pemphigus (according to Dahlke, especially in children). Should also be tried as a supporting remedy in epithelioma and skin cancer. Vesicular eruptions on the palms of the hands.

4. Chronic rheumatism of the joints, and gouty symptoms.

5. Acute excoriating coryza, possibly lasting for weeks, with a red, inflamed nose.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Ranunculus bulbosus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for ranunculus bulbosus: virus diseases of the skin and the cornea; diseases of the parietal pleura; rheumatism in the thoracic region; neuralgia.

Rauwolfia Serpentina – Snake-Root

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried root of the plant Rauwolfia serpentina (L.) Benth. ex Kurz., which occurs in the Himalayan region. N.O. Apocynaceae.

The main indication is:
Hypertension.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Rauwolfia serpentina, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for rauwolfia: hypertension; emotional discord or upset.

Rectum Suis

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh rectum of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
Ren Suis – Kidney

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh kidney removed from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:

Retina Suis

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh retina removed from the eyes of healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:

Rheum – Rhubarb

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried rootstock, peeled off almost to the cambium, of the plant Rheum officinale Baill., Rheum palmatum L. or hybrids of either, which are present in China. N.O. Polygonaceae.

The main indications are:
Diarrhoea, sour, mucous, as if fermented. Anus sore and red. Tenesmus and cutting pains in the abdomen. The child smells sour. Teething complaints with diarrhoea (in summer).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Rheum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for rheum: diarrhoea; behavioural disorders among children; teething complaints.
Rhododendron – Yellow Snow-Rose

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried leaved twigs of the plant Rhododendron campyllocarpum Hook. f., Rhododendron chrysanthum Pall. and their hybrids separately or in combination, which occurs in Siberia and Northern Russia. N.O. Ericaceae.

This most important remedy produces a typical aggravation of all complaints in windy weather, in wet, cold weather, particularly before rain begins to fall, but also in other changes in the weather and before a thunderstorm.

Complaints occur periodically and frequently change their location. In the case of pains in the limbs these frequently originate in small, circumscribed sites on the periosteum, associated with drawing pain deep inside the bone, and possibly also with paraesthesias and twitching sensations. They are accompanied by relaxation, a sore, bruised feeling and lassitude after the slightest exertion.

Repeatedly one notices a striking sensitivity to cold and wind, and a resurgence of complaints in rough, changeable weather.

Frequently there is an indifferent, cross or reluctant mood.

Rhododendron is required in many cases where there are tearing or jerking pains in the face, or toothache which is better for warmth and may cease for one or two hours after eating a meal.

Apart from the pains in bones, muscles and joints, heart complaints are also characteristic of Rhododendron, the heart-beat often becoming stronger, in many cases typified by an aggravation of complaints before a change occurs in the weather.

In Rhododendron there are also vesicular eruptions, as well as epididymitis and pains in the testes, which feel as though they had been squashed; these symptoms may also occur in the glans penis. Thus Rhododendron acts (alongside penicillin) where there is a specific cause. It has also occasionally proved its worth in hydrocele of boys.

Since the nervous system is also affected, and disturbances of sleep were observed during the provings, Rhododendron may also be used in sleeplessness, above all when this has a rheumatic cause or is the result of rheumatic complaints occurring, particularly if the patients cannot get to sleep because of physical restlessness.

In general Rhododendron is an anti-rheumatic, but it can be used where there are gouty deposits, and particularly in primary chronic arthritis, for which it is one of the chief remedies, especially where there is deformity of the small interphalangeal joints. Rhododendron, apart from having an aggravation while at rest, which prevents sleep, also has an amelioration from movement (cf. Rhus Toxicodendron).

Indeed, Rhododendron bears an uncommon similarity to Rhus Toxicodendron, however the pains of Rhododendron are deeper, and localised in the periostium.

A summary produces the following main symptoms:
1. Rheumatic remedy with a typical aggravation before rainy weather and changes of weather in general.
2. Aggravation of complaints at night and at rest; amelioration on continued movement. The pains are located deeply, as if originating in the periosteum.

3. Special localisation (primary chronic polyarthritis) in the small joints (fingers). Neuralgia in the arm.

4. Vesicular eruptions.


6. Heart complaints, with increased strength of the heart-beat, possibly associated with feelings of anxiety, and with aggravation before a change in the weather.

7. Tearing, jerking pains in the face, resulting from toothache, ameliorated after eating and by warmth.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Rhododendron*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *rhododendron*: rheumatism; neuralgia; orchitis.

**Rhus Toxicodendron** – Poison Oak

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh young leaved shoots of the plant Toxicodendron quercifolium (Michx.) Greene, a native of North America and Eastern Asia. N.O. Anacardiaceae.*

Rhus Toxicodendron contains rhoitannic acid and the sap, urushiol, is a strong skin irritant. It also contains the dye fisetin, and rhamnose.

In Rhus Toxicodendron we see typical complaints and typical aggravations which make it one of the most important anti-rheumatic remedies. The complaints are worse at rest and on first movement. They are better for continued movement. There is also a typical aggravation of the complaints from cold, damp weather and from becoming thoroughly wet, and also at night and from over-exertion.

In the provings of Rhus Toxicodendron we have a multiplicity of symptoms, which not only suggest a rheumatic origin, but also are characteristic of a wide variety of inflammations. Thus we have the symptom: “Mentally confused, understands with difficulty and replies slowly, is absent-minded”. There may possibly be shivering and a sensation of pressure behind the eyes, and possibly also a numbing headache, as if there were a plank in front of the forehead, amelioration coming from movement and warmth. There is also a sensation in the head as though the brain were loose, particularly on ascending or on shaking the head. The scalp may be sensitive, particularly on the side on which one is not lying. In the eyes there may be violent conjunctivitis with severe photophobia, spasmodic closing of the lids and excoriating tears, giving rise to pimples on the cheeks. The tip of the nose may be red and sensitive, in many cases with a greenish-yellow, offensive nasal discharge.
There may also be cold-sores around the mouth, and pains in the bones of face and cheeks, as well as wandering toothache, which is better from pressure of the hand.

The tongue has a typical appearance in Rhus Toxicodendron; dry, red and fissured, possibly coated yellowish with a red triangle at the tip. Or there may be a mapped tongue (cf. Arsenicum Album, Taraxacum). There may also be stomatitis with bloody saliva which runs from the mouth during sleep. There may be gastroenteritis with watery, bloody, mucous stools and tenesmus, and also a tormenting, dry cough with bloody, purulent sputum.

There are also palpitations in the picture of Rhus Toxicodendron with a rapid weak, irregular and fluttering pulse. The slightest exertion may be followed by a feeling of weakness in the heart, associated with palpitations. Also characteristic of Rhus Toxicodendron are fissures on the back of the hand and violent itching on the lower leg, possibly also an eruption like measles all over the body, or a vesicular eruption (herpes), and also a crusty eruption on the head. Spasmodic yawning may also be an indication for Rhus Toxicodendron.

Nash gives as the main symptoms of Rhus Toxicodendron the restlessness and the aggravation on first movement with amelioration on continued motion, and also disturbances of consciousness such as occur in febrile conditions, e.g. dysentery, peritonitis, pneumonia, scarlatina, rheumatism, diphtheria, and other febrile illnesses, for which otherwise Baptisia and Arnica might be considered. Nash considers the cough during the chill of malaria to be typical, likewise erysipelas eruptions of a vesicular nature with restlessness and consciousness symptoms such as occur in poisoning with Rhus Toxicodendron, and are also characteristic of many forms of scarlet fever. Rhus Toxicodendron is particularly indicated when the eruptions are bluish-grey in colour, e.g. in smallpox, and thus it is one of the main remedies for herpes zoster.

However, Rhus Toxicodendron is also valuable in chronic skin diseases and especially in eczema with vesicle formation, but also in all chronic inflammations of a dark red colour. Rhus Toxicodendron may be used in parotitis, mastitis, phlebitis, whitlow, and orbital cellulitis, also in other inflammations of the connective tissue and the periosteum, in furunculosis, appendicitis, peritonitis and carbuncles. It may also be used in the abdominal symptoms of typhus and pneumonia, and particularly in influenza conditions with very painful limbs, especially if there is a recent history of rheumatic symptoms or of having been wet-through.

Rhus Toxicodendron is also indicated in myelitis with paresis, particularly after lying on wet ground or becoming chilled after profuse sweating (sports) with paraesthesias in the affected limbs, or in ptosis with the same aetiology. Rhus Toxicodendron is also of assistance in conjunctivitis, especially the tubercular variety, and in serious cases of keratitis, and possibly also when attempts to open the eyelids are accompanied by a thick, purulent discharge with welling up of tears. Rhus Toxicodendron is also a main remedy for facial and frontal impetigo, if there is violent itching. It is the main remedy for eruptions on the genitalia and on the scrotum, in erysipelas, in pruritus vulvae, in pemphigus and particularly in herpes zoster, but it may likewise be given for cardiac hypertrophy, particularly in sports-people.
If we now put together the main symptoms of Rhus Toxicodendron, we arrive at the following list:

1. Special anti-rheumatic remedy with aggravation at rest and on first movement, and amelioration on continued movement (cf. Rhododendron).
2. Complaints which occur after being wet-through and before damp, cold weather.
3. Occipital, brachial, intercostal and sciatic neuralgias, and also other rheumatic and neuralgic complaints, whatever the location, which are better for warmth and worse on first movement, but are relieved with continued movement.
4. Conjunctivitis with swelling of the eyelids and muco-purulent discharges.
5. Other inflammations such as parotitis, mastitis, whitlow, carbuncles, with dark redness and suppurative tendency. Erysipelas with fiery redness. Cradle-cap.
6. Typhoid delirium with restlessness and weakness, and also pains in the limbs.
7. Myelitis after lying on damp grass, with paraesthesias and possibly pareses. Sports injuries.
8. Herpetic conditions with neuralgia and bluish-red discolouration, also impetigo and smallpox.
9. Spasmodic yawning. Uncoordinated imagination and thinking, with heaviness of the head and states as if drugged, possibly violent headaches, and a sensation as if the brain were wobbling to and fro inside the skull when walking or ascending.
10. Creaking in the joints and arthritis.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Toxicodendron quercifolium, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for rhus toxicodendron: pruritic skin diseases; feverish infections with drowsiness or stupor; inflammations of the respiratory passages; inflammations of the gastrointestinal tract; eye inflammations; paramenia; headaches; neuralgia; lameness; paralysis; vertigo; rheumatic pain in bones, periosteum, joints, tendons, and muscles; sequelae from traumata and overexertion; states of anxiety, restlessness, emotional discord, or upset.

Robinia Pseudacacia – False Acacia

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh bark of the young twigs of the plant Robinia pseudoacacia L., a native of Eastern North America and Mexico, and commonly found in Europe as an ornamental tree. N.O. Leguminosae.*

The main indications are:

- Sour gastric catarrh with acid risings like vinegar. Duodenal ulcer.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Robinia pseudacacia, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for robinia pseudacacia: gastric hyperacidity; diarrhoea.
Rubella Nosode – Nosode of German Measles

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from rubella vaccine.

Rubella ("German measles") has gained in importance in recent decades with the knowledge that infection of the mother during the first three months of pregnancy can result in damage to the foetus in the form of congenital heart disease, with possible deafness and blindness.

Rubella is caused by infection with the rubella virus, (with some 2–3 weeks’ incubation period and then a rash similar to that of measles, or in some cases similar to scarlet fever), but without any notably serious complaints apart from swelling of the cervical glands and mild changes in the state of the blood.

Thus the Rubella Nosode could be used in peripheral swellings of the lymph glands, especially those near the mastoid process, in the occipital and posterior cervical region, and those, especially on the left side, which extend along the edge of the sternocleidomastoid like a string of pearls, and also those in the axilla and in the crease of the elbow and inguinal area.

Also when large lymphocytes are found in the blood, and the so-called “wheel-nucleus” lymphocytes (i.e. those with nuclear chromatin arranged like the spokes of a wheel), and plasma cells (i.e. usually lymphocytes: cells with particularly thick protoplasm which colours dark blue under the usual stain), one should think of Rubella Nosode, and also if women succumb to any kind of infectious disease in the first three months of pregnancy.

Since, after the mother has had Rubella, anomalies of the lens are found in the embryo, the Rubella Nosode could also be tried in cataract, likewise in deafness, if no pathogenetic cause can be found.

Rubidium Muriaticum – Rubidium Chloride

The attenuations are prepared from Rubidium chloride, RbCl, MW: 120.9.

Rubidium is one of the alkaline metals, which bear a greater mutual similarity than the elements of any other group. Furthermore, their whole physical and chemical behaviour is governed by their marked striving to form compounds.

In nature, on account of their great ability to react, the alkaline metals do not occur as elements, but only as ions of oxidation-stage +1. Whereas sodium is the most commonly occurring alkaline earth element and makes up some 2.6% of the earth’s crust as an important compound of many silicates, Rubidium (and Caesium) only occur in very small quantities, accompanying other alkaline metals.

Admittedly it is not yet proven whether and to what extent Rubidium may be defined as a trace metal, insofar as symptoms of a trace element deficiency in the form of a disease might occur if Rubidium were lacking. Rubidium’s position in the peri-
The periodic table of elements in the first group (lithium, sodium, potassium, rubidium, caesium and francium) shows us what fundamental importance is accorded to the apparently simplest natural mineral substances, to a certain extent the “proto-substances” (Leeser) in the energy-relationships between the human psychosomatic unit and the proto-substances or elements from which it is formed. The periodic table was previously drawn up by Lothar Meyer and Mendeleyev taking into account the elements then known according to their atomic weights. Now, following more recent atomic research, the elemental table has been arranged so as to incorporate the additional knowledge of their electron-structure.

It is known that, according to Bohr’s atomic model, atoms consist of positive nuclear charges, around which negative electrons pass in one or more orbits. The periodic number is determined by the number of orbits and electrons, the “number in the order” being equal to the number of positive charges of the nucleus in question.

The chemical valency, i.e. the ability of the element to react chemically, is determined by the atomic periphery, whilst on the other hand the internal autonomy of the element is determined by the number and structure of the nuclear charges (Leeser). The alkaline metals (elements in Group 1) show a lack of electrons (ion charge +1), whilst the halogens (elements of Group 7) show a surplus of electrons (ion charge –1).

Thus it will be understood that atoms of Groups 1 and 7 form compounds easily, in order to balance their charges.

Leeser has set out the importance of the mineral remedies, not only of the basic elements and the more complex elements, but also the relationship of these basic elements to water, since this is of the greatest importance for their medicinal action.

Leeser sees in the position of the elements in the periodic table a possibility of arranging the mineral remedies also in the seven main vertical groups. On the other hand in the subsidiary groups the chemical valency recedes, and to compensate for this, the physical structural or nuclear relationship assumes greater importance.

In compounds it will become clear that in some cases it is the cation and in others the anion which carries the main medicinal action, whilst in others the emphases may be equally shared.

In Rubidium Muriaticum, apart from the action of the Rubidium, that of the Chlorine is also important. Whilst we cannot yet draw on the results of a proving to establish any symptomatology, effects in keeping with those of a trace element are likely. Thus Rubidium Muriaticum is found in combination preparations which may be used to compensate for a trace element deficiency.
Ruta – Rue

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts gathered at the beginning of the flowering period of Ruta graveolens L., a native of the Mediterranean countries and Eastern Europe. N.O. Rutaceae.

The main indications are:
Eye-strain, eyes burn like fire. Sore, bruised feeling all over the body. Ganglion on the wrist. Rheumatism of the wrists.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Ruta graveolens, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for ruta: compression wounds; contusions, dislocations; physical overexertion, varicose veins; rheumatism, especially afflicting the spine.
Sabal Serrulata – Saw Palmetto

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh, ripe fruits of the plant Serenoa repens (Bartr.) Small., N.O. Palmae.*

The main indications are:
- Hypertrophy of the prostate.
- Urinary obstruction.
- Complaints of micturition.
- Drribbling of urine.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Serenoa repens*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *sabal serrulatum*: inflammations of the urinary tract collection-system.

Sabina – Savin

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh and most recently grown non-lignified leafy tips of the twigs of the plant Juniperus sabina L., a native of Central and Southern Europe, Northern Asia and North America, and planted in many places as an ornamental shrub. N.O. Cupressaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Post partum haemorrhage.
- Habitual miscarriage.
- Leucorrhoea.
- Attacks of gout in the big toe, cannot lower the leg.
- Intolerance of warmth.
- Pains which pass through from the sacrum to the pubes.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Juniperus sabina*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *sabina*: uterine haemorrhage; inflammation of the genitourinary organs; rheumatism; gout; warts.

Salmonella Paratyphi B – Nosode of Paratyphoid B Bacteria / Paratyphoidinum

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the paratyphoid vaccine.*

The main indications are:
- Highly febrile illnesses, e.g. angina lacunaris, foetid diarrhoea.
- State of chronic marasmus following earlier typhoid or paratyphoid illness (Julian.)
- Gastroenteritis after eating ice-cream and from shellfish- and meat-poisoning.
- Protracted throat infections and influenzal pharyngitis.
- Chronic emaciated state.
- Chronic cholecystitis.
with intermittent fever; also general subacute, protracted febrile states with myocardial weakness and fluttering pulse. Mental effects of intestinal illness. Supporting remedy in neoplasm phases. Enlarges adenoids in children (Julian.)

**Salmonella Typhi** – Nosode of Typhus Bacteria/Thyphoidinum

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from typhoid vaccine.*

The main indications are:

States of confusion and mental vagueness, e.g. in cerebral degeneration. Highly febrile illnesses. Enteritis. Should always be used when earlier intestinal infections or acute inflammatory fever are found in the medical history, having been retoxically treated. Chronic cholangitis and cholecystitis. Cholelithiasis. Duodenal and gastric ulcer. Chronic pancreatitis. Otherwise, to be used similarly to Salmonella Paratyphi B.

**Salpinx Uteri Suis** – Fallopian Tube

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the Fallopian tube removed from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:

Female sterility resulting from inflammatory disease of the Fallopian tube, (consequences of gonorrhoea, etc.). Disorders of ovulation. Dysmenorrhoea. Menopausal problems.

**Salvia Officinalis** – Sage

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh leaves of the plant Salvia officinalis L., a native of Central and Southern Europe. N.O. Labiatae.*

The main indications are:

Tickling cough in pulmonary tuberculosis. Night sweats.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Salvia officinalis*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *salvia officinalis*: perspiration disorders.
Sanguinaria – Blood-Root

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried underground parts collected in autumn of the plant Sanguinaria canadensis L., which occurs in sparse woodlands of North America, from Canada to Florida and Mexico. N.O. Papaveraceae.

Sanguinaria Canadensis gives a red tincture which has a burning, acrid taste. It is commonly used in America as a domestic remedy, also in the form of a tea prepared from the root. Kent describes Sanguinaria as a routine remedy for colds, because the provings gave extensive confirmation of Sanguinaria’s relationship to chest complaints and colds. There are typical violent pains and burning in the mouth, chest, larynx and trachea when speaking, coughing and breathing, aggravated at night, and the patients are unable to lie in a cold room. A typical symptom is the eructation during or after coughing, and during chest complaints there is frequently heat in the palms of the hands and soles of the feet, and a circumscribed hectic redness of the cheeks.

A sensation of burning runs through the whole remedy, so that Arsenicum is often prescribed in such cases but fails to work because of the imprecise indications. This burning also occurs in the stomach, associated with nausea, the patient continually needing to vomit. However, vomiting brings no relief. This sensation of dry burning is also particularly marked on the tongue, which is fiery-red with a feeling as if there were hot food in the mouth.

The feeling of burning soreness also appears in hay fever, the burning in the nose and throat being so marked that there is a sensation as if the mucous membranes were cracking from drying out. In such states one may in fact find dry, wrinkled, hot palms, possibly associated with congestive headaches, with a hot, painful head especially on the right side.

The Sanguinaria headache is a typical migraine above the right eye. It begins in the morning in the occiput, moves upwards and settles above the right eye and in the right temple, the pain being aggravated by light and during the day. There is an amelioration, dependent on vomiting of bile, mucus, bitter masses and food, and also from discharge of flatus and from eructation (regressive vicariation into the excretion phases). General experience has shown, however, that Sanguinaria alone is not sufficient as a remedy for migraine; it must be supported by deeply acting detoxifying remedies, and especially liver remedies, such as Chelidonium, or by nosodes such as Psorinum and others.

The headaches, which are pulsating and aggravated by movement (cf. Bryonia), may possibly also be accompanied by other neuralgic complaints, which manifest themselves above all in the right shoulder and neck areas. The patient cannot raise the arm and has pains in the deltoid muscle, aggravated particularly at night. Sanguinaria is also recommended in gout of the hip with sore, bruised pain and in stiffness of the wrists.

Certain Sanguinaria symptoms are often found in the menopause, viz. hectic redness of the cheeks and excessive heat, burning in the skin and mucosa; so that San-
Guinaria may also be successfully used for hot flushes. The action of Sanguinaria here, as is generally the case in other indications also, is comparatively fleeting. Either the doses must be repeated quite frequently or else another supporting remedy is required. Thus the burning of the soles of the feet and palms of the hands, forcing the patient to stick the limbs, especially the feet, out of the bed, usually suggests Sulphur and Sepia: the thick, viscous, stringy expectoration with spasitic coughing, accompanied by eructations of air and empty eructations, burning in the chest, violent pains in the larynx and trachea on speaking may possibly call for Coccus Cacti; and descending catarrhs also require Arum Maculatum.

When Sanguinaria is used against nasal polypi, when it is likewise capable of very good results, a constitutional remedy such as Calcium Carbonicum should also be prescribed, whilst in influenzal, feverish catarrhal conditions, in addition to Aconitum, Bryonia, Eupatorium Perfoliatum and others, the typical descending burning sensation in all the mucosa of the respiratory tract should bring Causticum to mind; this remedy also has tearing pains in the limbs as a particular feature of its picture. Sanguinaria is especially indicated when there is coryza with a rough throat, pains in the chest and diarrhoea.

We may mention one or two more particular symptoms, especially a feeling of weakness and hunger during headache, and a sensation of destruction and emptiness during migraines; these are referred to by Kent. However, in contrast to Psorinum there is simultaneously an aversion to food – even the mere thought of it – and to the smell of cooked food.

Sanguinaria can also develop a similar action to that of Nux Vomica in gastric catarrhs of drinkers, particularly when very small amounts of fluid are vomited and neither food nor drink remains in the stomach (cf. Phosphorus) and when possibly headache and diarrhoea are present simultaneously. When coughing the patient often complains of pains in the left hypochondrium, likewise when this area is being palpated and on bending to the left.

Stauffer reports that Sanguinaria has seldom produced the results which he expected of it in headaches. This can be confirmed, insofar as lasting results from Sanguinaria are rare unless supporting remedies are prescribed at the same time.

Stauffer recommends Sanguinaria in the typical right-sided pneumonia, particularly in the lower lobes, where Sanguinaria rivals Chelidonium.

Burning in the anus with dryness and soreness fits the general picture of the mucosa being affected; in the same way the trachea feels sore and so does the oesophagus, so that every bolus hurts as it passes down and the patient can say exactly in which area it is situated at that point in time.

Sanguinaria (in the 30X) has served the author well in many a case of bronchiectasis with tough, thick, offensive expectoration, usually associated with hectic flushing of the cheeks; however, in such cases there must be strict abstention from sutoxins (pigmeat). Obviously in the case of bronchiectasis it is a question of a site of least resistance (following retoxic treatment of influenzal bronchitis), which is then used as an elimination-route all the time for intermediary homotoxins introduced in the food and otherwise, particularly through sutoxins.
If the symptoms of Sanguinaria are summed up, the result is the following typical remedy-picture:
3. Heat in the feet and the skin. Hot flushes in the head, possibly with pulsation and palpitation throughout the body and circumscribed red patches (hectic flush) on the cheeks.
4. Migrainous headaches, especially on the right side with a feeling of hunger, yet with simultaneous aversion to eating and the smell of cooked food.
5. Simultaneous stomach and liver complaints with sour eructations in asthma, hay fever, headaches, etc. Tendency to diarrhoea in catarrhal illnesses of all kinds.
6. Rheumatic complaints, particularly in the arms (primarily the right one) with aggravation at night. Hip-pain (coxalgia), especially at night with shooting, stabbing pains. Accompanying anxious and worried mood, possibly also irascible, peevish and impatient.
7. Sanguinaria has a comparatively superficial action, although bringing speedy relief; for the permanent removal of chronic conditions it needs to be accompanied by a suitable constitutional remedy, Calcium Carbonicum, Sepia, Sulphur, Phosphorus, Thuja, Psorinum, Mercurius compounds and others being possibilities.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Sanguinaria canadensis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for sanguinaria: inflammation of the respiratory organs; menopausal complaints; rheumatism.

Sanguinarinum Nitricum

The attenuations are prepared from the mixture of alkaloids from the underground parts of Sanguinaria canadensis L., where the alkaloids are present as nitric acid salts.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Sanguinarinum nitricum crudum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (Ger-
man Federal Gazette) for **sanguinarinum nitricum**: inflammations of the respiratory passages.

**Sanguis Suis – Blood**

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from fresh blood, removed from healthy pigs (*Sus scrofa domesticus*).

The main indications are:

Generally in dyscrasias, severe homotoxic states and at the commencement of courses of detoxifying treatment.

This sarcode should be interpolated in all degeneration phases at definite intervals (every 1–2–3 weeks or so) in the biotherapeutic treatment otherwise being given, since the blood, as the great conveyor-belt, also transports numerous homotoxins which, by the Reversal effect, also develop antihomotoxic therapeutic action.

Thus additional indications are: Leukaemia. Agranulocytosis. Anaemia. Allergic states. Skin diseases. Metabolic illnesses, particularly diabetes mellitus and arteriosclerosis, also cholesterolama, polycythaemia rubra vera and Simmonds’ cachexia.

**Saponaria – Soap Root**

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried root of the plant *Saponaria officinalis L.*, which occurs in Europe, Asia and North America. N.O. Caryophyllaceae.

The action of Saponaria may be attributed to the saponins Saporubrin and Saporubrinic acid, which it contains.

Saponaria is used where there is an indifferent, apathetic temperament, and also in depressive states with sleeplessness, and when there are stabbing pains above the eye-sockets, worse on the left side, on movement and towards evening. There may also be throbbing above the eyes with congestion of blood in the head and a feeling of weariness in the neck, prickling in the eyeballs, ciliary neuralgia, photophobia and increased intraocular pressure. The symptoms might make us think of Saponaria in the kind of preliminary stages or complaints which are found in glaucoma.

Otherwise included in the symptomatology are difficulties in swallowing, nausea, heartburn, and a sensation of fullness in the stomach which is not relieved by eructations. Palpitations with a slow pulse and anxiety-states may also be an indication for Saponaria, whilst otherwise it is almost exclusively used in the treatment of acute colds, coryza and throat pains, tonsillitis, pharyngitis and laryngitis.
If Saponaria is used in combination-remedies, this is because of a certain blood-cleansing action which Saponaria, as an old folk medicine, is supposed to have. It facilitates the elimination of homotoxins which have been freed through harmless catarrhal symptoms such as an acute cold, or in serious cases tonsillitis. Saponaria then compensates for this by inhibiting inflammation in a biological way by changing the homotoxic “soil”.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Saponaria officinalis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for saponaria: headaches and eye aches.

Sarsaparilla – Smilax

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried root of the plants Smilax regelii Kill. et C. V. Morton and Smilax medica Schlechtend. et Cham. or other related species, all of which occur in Central America. N.O. Liliaceae.

The main indications are:

Finger-tips as if ulcerated. Urinary gravel. Dribbling of urine when sitting. An increasing pain on micturition (strangury), dying away as soon as the urine has been passed. (Opposite of Cantharis.)

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Smilax, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for sarsaparilla: pruritic skin diseases; inflammations and irritations of the urinary organs; rheumatism.

Saxifraga – Saxifrage

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower of Saxifraga granulata L. N.O. Saxifragaceae.

The main indications are:

Problems arising from calculi. Left-sided renal calculi.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Saxifraga granulata, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for saxifraga: nephrolithiasis.
Scilla – Sea-Onion / Squill

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh, flashy bulb scales of the red variety of the plant *Urginea maritima* (L.), which occurs in the Mediterranean countries. N.O. Liliaceae.

The main indications are:


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Urginea maritima var. rubra*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *scilla*: cardiac insufficiency; disorders in voiding from the urinary bladder; common cold.

Scrophularia Nodosa – Knotted Figwort

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts, gathered before flowering, of *Scrophularia nodosa* L., a native of Europe, Asia and North America. N.O. Scrophulariaceae.*

The main indications are:


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Scrophularia nodosa*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *scrophularia nodosa*: general weakness and debilitation; hardening of the glands; rectal inflammation, crusta lactea.

Secale Cornutum – Ergot of Rye

*The mother tincture is prepared from carefully dried ergot, a poisonous fungus which is growing on rye throughout Europe: *Claviceps purpurea* (Fries) Tulasne. N.O. Clavicipitaceae.*

The tincture of ergot, gathered just before harvesting, contains as active ingredients several alkaloids, such as ergometrine, ergotamine, ergosine, agro-clavine, xanthone derivates, including, among others, secalonic acid, ergoflavin and
anthracene derivates e.g. clavorubine and endocrocine as well as amines, also fatty oil, phosphates, potassium, magnesium, calcium and sodium.

The acute poisoning symptoms present as headache with enlargement of the pupils, abdominal pain, depressed pulse rate, nausea, retching, vomiting a sensation of increased warmth in the stomach, and salivation. Animal experiments produced negative results, however.

Typical of the longer-term action of Secale is the subcutaneous sensation of crawling, ergotism, raphania, and also gangrene, “ergotismus gangrenosus”, in which there may be a preponderance of nervous symptoms such as lassitude, vertigo, crawling under the skin, formication and convulsive twitching alternating with spasm- modic contractions of individual areas of muscle, and later possibly amaurosis, or else the tendency towards gangrene may predominate, primarily in the lower limbs, but also in the upper limbs and the nose. Glaucoma may also occur.

Apart from drowsiness with anxious dreams, there is usually a tendency towards despondency, depressive sadness, and melancholia with episodes of insanity and frenzy.

On the skin there are sensations of prickling and formication, with pains below the skin moving like lightning, the skin being withered, pale, cool and shrivelled, and possibly displaying anaesthesia when pricked, there being a certain emptiness of the capillaries. (Wounds do not bleed.) However, petechiae in the capillaries, ecchymoses in the mucosa, cyanosis of various parts with purple eruptions and burn-blisters, and ulcers discharging pus may all be prominent.

The emotional and intellectual functions are particularly disordered. Predominant symptoms include difficulty in thinking and speaking, deficient understanding and comprehension, a certain dullness of intellect, great forgetfulness and weakness of reason with sensory delusions, even madness and delirium, which may reach the point of true insanity.

There is congestion of blood in the head with attacks of vertigo and a state as of intoxication or narcosis, with staggering and an inability to stand upright.

The head is heavy, with a pulsating sensation and a dull headache. The facial features are sunken, and show a pale, yellowish colouration, or else the face may be dark red with a sensation of heat, and possibly with lockjaw.

The eyelids may swell up, with either contraction or enlargement of the pupils (according to the dosage), and diplopia, strabismus, visual disturbance with sparks, spots or mistiness, or total paralysis of the sense of sight may occur.

In the ears there are roaring and rushing noises with hearing-impairment. Symptoms of meningism may occur, with stiffness of the neck, muscular weakness and periodic muscular pain with spasm and heaviness of the limbs and with drawing and jerking pains. There may also be cramps, twitching and trembling of the limbs, or rigidity and stiffness of the limbs and joints, associated with anaesthesia and a sensation of numbness, crawling and formication, coldness and paralysis of the limbs, contractures with tetany of fingers and toes, cramps in the calf muscles, and also gangrene of the hands and feet.
There are spasmodic palpitations, possibly with initial hesitation in the heart-contraction; the pulse is often small, frequent and misses beats, and there is burning internal heat with great thirst and anxiety, general cold, sticky sweat, and also constriction of the chest, air-hunger, and possibly haemoptysis or epistaxis.

In the digestive tract there is salivation, a creeping sensation of the tongue with burning and dryness in the gullet, an unaccustomed and scarcely quenchable thirst, possibly with extraordinary, ravenous hunger which, however, is impaired by eructation of unpleasantly-smelling gas, by heartburn, disgust for food, nausea, vomiting of mucus, bile, worms or small quantities of food (without loss of appetite), by pressing, cramping pains in the stomach with flatulent abdominal distension. There may be tenesmus without evacuation, or else exhausting diarrhoea and involuntary passage of watery stools.

Also typical of Secale are difficulties in urination with burning in the urethra and urine passed seldom and drop by drop; also a sensation of spasmodic drawing in the spermatic cord, as if the testes were being drawn up towards the inguinal canal.

The menses may be absent, with violent contractions of the womb and intensified labour-pains.

The main action of Secale Cornutum affects the peripheral circulation where gangrene may develop – the “St. Anthony’s Fire” of the Middle Ages, when rye-bread polluted with ergot was eaten.

A further characteristic of Secale is the impairment of the central emotional control by the brain, distinguished by exaltation, dullness or insane excitement, corresponding somewhat to the motivation of the “children’s crusades” of the Middle Ages; or else the impairment of the autonomic central control, with spastic symptoms developing in the whole abdomen and not least in the genitalia, particularly characterised by a tonifying action on the uterus, in which area Secale has earned a commanding position in post-partum haemorrhages.

If the main symptoms are summed up, the result is the following typical remedy-picture:

1. Tendency to ward petechiae, ecchymoses, epistaxis, pulmonary haemorrhages, uterine haemorrhages.
3. States of cerebral excitement with Sydenham’s chorea, hysterical spasms with maniacal states of excitement.
5. Copious menses, also post-partum haemorrhage. Relaxation of the uterus. Seeping haemorrhage from insufficiently contracted uterus post partum. When giving doses of the fluid extract, observe Pagot’s rule, “So long as anything remains in the uterus: child, placenta, afterbirth, do not give Secale!” (Boericke).
6. Secale has a typical craving for the cold, and great, sometimes unquenchable thirst. Nash also points out the important leading symptom: great objective coldness of the body-surface, but the patient cannot bear to be covered up. This is found in both cholera and gangrene, likewise the symptom: burning in all parts of the body, as if sparks had fallen on them.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Secale cornutum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *secale cornutum*: spasmodic conditions of the uterus; muscular cramps; spasmodic conditions; paralysis; blood circulatory disorders associated with arterial diseases; tendency to haemorrhage.

**Sedum Acre** – Small Stone-Crop/Wall Pepper

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower of Sedum acre L., a native of Europe, Asia and North America. N.O. Crassulaceae.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Sedum acre*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *sedum acre*: rectal pain.

**Selenium**

*The attenuations are prepared from amorphous Selenium, Se, AW: 79.0.*

Selenium has similar effects to those of Sulphur, but they are directed more towards the nervous system. There is characteristic general weakness, tiredness and exhaustion after physical and mental exertion, with drowsiness, but at night only light cat-naps, as in Sulphur. Hot weather is also debilitating. Sleep is not refreshing. Alcohol consumption is particularly likely to have ill-effects, especially wine. Selenium is also indicated for consequences of excessive tea-drinking.

Nervous exhaustion is characteristic, with forgetfulness and inability to cope with mental work, which produces fatigue. There may also be pains in all the limbs, with intolerance of draughts. Stabbing nervous headaches which increase with the heat of the sun, hypersensitivity to smells, complaints which recur every afternoon, episodes of vertigo and unsteadiness, possibly with symptoms of collapse, anxious sweating...
and a pale, sunken face, nausea and vomiting, also after breakfast and lunch; these all respond to Selenium.

There may also be an enlargement of the liver with loss of appetite and tongue coated white, also with itching in the region of the liver and in folds of the skin. Constipation can be so marked that the stool can scarcely be passed without assistance, blood and mucus possibly being passed with it.

Particularly characteristic of Selenium are seminal emissions while the penis is relaxed, and also unconscious dribbling of semen during sleep, particularly when masturbation is practised. There may also be impotence and premature ejaculation with the penis relaxed, as well as prostatitis with the sensation of a foreign body in the anus and painful stinging deep in the urethra after micturition. There may be catarrh of the bladder, with dribbling of urine after urination and involuntary passage of urine while walking.

Selenium has a characteristic emaciation of the face, hands and thighs. Walking may be difficult, with a certain lameness, and a fear of becoming completely paralysed.

Mention must also be made of the mucosal affections which are improved by Selenium, namely nervous coryza, coming and going as in Silicea, and possible loss of smell lasting for weeks with nasal congestion; likewise hoarseness of singers, occurring right at the beginning of the song, or also following over-use of the voice, possibly associated with blood-streaked expectoration.

Selenium patients have a desire for stimulants, and like to get drunk, which however leads to a tremendous aggravation of their complaints. They wake at night with hunger.

On account of its particularly strong indications in the genito-urinary sphere, Selenium was formerly one of the chief remedies in chronic, post-gonorrhoeal urethritis, along with Sepia, Kali Iodatum and Sulphur.

Mention must also be made of the usefulness of Selenium in falling out of the hair, certain relationships becoming apparent here with Sulphur, and particularly with Thallium (Sulphuricum).

To sum up, we have the following main symptoms:
1. General weakness and lack of energy. Mental concentration impossible. Exhaustion after every physical and mental exertion.
2. Periodic headaches, especially above the left eye, possibly occurring after sleep (cf. Lachesis). Cat-naps (cf. Sulphur).
3. Emaciation of face, hands and thighs. Eruption in the liver-region and in creases of the hands (inter-digital).
4. Aggravation from consumption of tea and wine, also from sleeping and lying down, from hot weather, heat of the sun and draughts. Frequently ameliorated by polyuria.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Selenium amorphum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *selenium*: rashes; greasy skin; inflammations of the upper respiratory passages; digestive insufficiency; general weakness and debilitation.

**Sempervivum Tectorum** – House Leek

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh leaves, gathered before flowering, of the plant Sempervivum tectorum L. ssp. tectorum, a native of Europe and Asia. N.O. Crassulaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Pre-cancerous state. Neoplasm phases.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Sempervivum tectorum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *sempervivum tectorum*: nodular hardening in the skin, tongue, and breast; warts.

**Senecio Fuchsii** – Fuchs’ Golden Ragwort

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower of Senecio memorensis ssp. fuchsii (C. C. Gmel.) Celak., which flowers in mountain woodlands of Europe. N.O. Compositae.*

Senecio Fuchsii is used, as in folk-medicine, for various nervous complaints, and in particular for gynaecological problems and in the menopause. Its main area of indication covers amenorrhoea, dysmenorrhoea, irregular menstruation with irritation of the bladder. All complaints are ameliorated by the onset of the period.

There is also a favourable action in leucorrhoea. Senecio Fuchsii is used mainly in combination with other homoeopathic remedies which have a similar action.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Senecio memorensis*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *senecio fuchsii*: haemorrhages.
The attenuations are prepared from the dried secretion of the ink gland of the cuttle-fish, Sepia officinalis L., which inhabits the Mediterranean, the North Sea and the Atlantic Ocean. N.O. Sepiidae.

Sepia is one of the most frequently needed homoeopathic remedies, and is mainly suitable for the treatment of chronic or longer lasting conditions and also of dyscrasias (i.e. both cellular and also chronic humoral phases, e.g. chronic eczemas, chronic discharges such as leucorrhoea and post-gonorrhoeal). There is also a typical weakness and exhaustion running through the whole remedy.

Complaints are generally worse in the warmth, in rooms which are hot and crowded, and in hot weather. An amelioration occurs in the course of the afternoon, whilst otherwise there are aggravations in the morning and evenings, making Sepia to some extent a combination of Nux Vomica (morning aggravation) and Pulsatilla (evening aggravation). The general state of the patient is better on motion (as in Pulsatilla), whilst certain complaints, such as headaches and lower abdominal complaints with the typical bearing-down sensation, are worse on motion.

A prominent symptom is the indifference towards business and family, as is also found in Sulphur; another symptom which it has in common with Sulphur is the sensation of weakness in the stomach, which is not relieved after eating.

In common with Pulsatilla, Sepia has a burning, throbbing pain in the stomach, and also the sensation as of a dumpling or stone in the stomach. Sepia frequently has a sensation of general heaviness, and that of a large lump, e.g. in the rectum, this symptom not being relieved after defaecation. In the uterus there is also a bearing-down sensation and feeling of heaviness, so that female patients feel the need to cross the legs, to prevent prolapse. In many cases there is a yellowish-green, foetid and excoriating leucorrhoea.

In the lower abdomen there may also be pains similar to labour-pains, with respiratory constriction and bearing-down, associated with erosions of the uterus. Generally there appears to be congestion in the pelvic organs, which may find expression not only in uterine but also in rectal prolapse. This sensation of bearing-down and fullness may also be found in the urinary organs, with the symptom of pressure on the bladder and frequent passing of urine with flatulence in the lower abdomen. The urine contains a sediment like clay, and may also be very offensive. In enuresis, the bed-wetting which requires Sepia usually takes place during first sleep.

Although the characteristic Sepia sensations are of fullness or of a ball, the stomach pain may however also have an unpleasant sensation of emptiness, or a “gone” sensation, with faint weakness, the patient feeling deathly and wretched. Hyperemesis gravidarum also frequently responds favourably to Sepia if (as in Colchicum), even the smell of food causes nausea.

In constipation Sepia has a characteristic feeling as of a weight or a ball in the rectum. Often the stool cannot be passed without manual assistance. Nash describes as
a symptom a seeping of moisture from the anus, which is also covered by Antimony-
Crudum.

Sepia also has a degree of aggravation from milk, e.g. when milk leads to vomit-
ing with diarrhoea.

Worthy of particular note are the skin symptoms of Sepia, namely soreness, itch-
ing which is frequently transformed into burning as a result of scratching (cf. Sul-
phur), and above all, localisation in the creases of the knees. There may also be
large, suppurating pustules, which repeatedly relapse, and also, particularly, brown
patches, on the face, chest and abdomen, such as occur in chloasma gravidarum.
However, other types of eruption also respond favourably to Sepia, such as vesicles
and scabies-like conditions – particularly if Sulphur has previously been given and
has not completed the cure. The skin symptoms do not need to be expressed solely
in the form of pustules, eczema, neurodermitis or herpes, but may be of a weaker
character, such as yellowish-brown scaly patches, or sloughing of the epidermis in
round patches on the hands and fingers, possibly associated with painless ulcers.

As is obvious from the foregoing symptoms, Sepia is a gynaecological remedy,
and also particularly indicated in the menopause. Hot flushes with sweating and
weakness are characteristic of Sepia (likewise Sulphur and possibly Lachesis), the
typical symptoms of pelvic congestion often being found in Sepia, while the hands
and feet tend to be alternately hot and cold. Thus Sepia is one of the most important
remedies for the complaints of the menopause, especially as further symptoms, such
as the great exhaustion, are also typical of climacteric neuroses.

Sepia can also have a very favourable action on hemicrania and migraine-like
states, e.g. also in cervical migraine, where the factor of exhaustion is also involved.
Indifference towards business and family is characteristic of Sepia, and is likewise
often found in the menopause. There may also be a hypersensitivity in various parts
of the body, with a tendency to strain oneself by lifting things awkwardly or to-
wards sprains. This may result in avoidance of energetic movements or of physical
and mental activity. Comparatively short walks may also result in severe exhaustion.
In spite of the great sleepiness, especially during the daytime, so that the patient
sometimes falls asleep while sitting up, at night there may be restless sleep with fre-
quent waking, lively dreams and starting up in fright. Apart from angry irritability,
there may possibly be deep despondency (especially in the evenings), with a depres-
sive tendency and worried brooding over one’s own state of health. With all this
there may also be unsociability, loss of interest, and indifference, and possibly also
nervousness, intensity of feeling, and timidity with feelings of fear. In the mornings,
when the patient wakes unrefreshed, the eyelids may be stiff and heavy and there
may be ptosis.

Sepia has typically copious sweating, e.g. after the hot flushes, but also on the
genitalia. Also characteristic of Sepia are acute and chronic catarrhs of the nose,
pharynx and larynx with a violent tickling cough and possibly considerable dis-
charge of mucus or else stopped coryza with a sensation of dryness in the nose.

If we sum up the main symptoms of Sepia, the result is the following remedy-
picture:
1. Complaints aggravated in warmth and hot weather and in crowded rooms, also first thing in the morning and in the evening. Amelioration in the course of the afternoon and generally from motion (except complaints of head and lower abdomen).


3. Sensitive skin with severe itching and eruptions, especially in the creases of the joints, dry or moist or herpetic eruptions. Skin of the hands is sloughed off in great patches. Brown patches. Chloasma gravidarum with yellow “saddle” across the nose. Pityriasis. Yellowish, wan, pale complexion with yellow patches and yellow discoloration of the sclera.

4. Offensive sweat on the genitalia with bearing-down in the lower abdomen (sensation of a ball), must cross the legs to prevent protrusion. Uterine prolapse.


7. Pulsating, bursting headaches, pains shooting upwards and from within outwards, possibly only in the occiput or above one eye. Migraine, worse from movement, bending down, noise and in the morning. A possible sensation of coldness on the vertex, and of dryness in the eyes (in the presence of other Sepia symptoms).

8. General exhaustion and weakness; restless limbs, never still, with neuralgic complaints. (Osteochondrosis.)


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Sepia officinalis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for sepia: various skin diseases, especially of chronic nature; inflammations and other disorders of the digestive organs; an extensive variety of disturbances of the female reproductive organs; inflammations of the urinary organs; disorders in voiding from the urinary bladder; rheumatic diseases; varicose veins; headaches, insomnia; conditions of exhaustion, disorders of emotional or otherwise psychological nature; depressive emotional discord or upset.
Serotonin

The attenuations are prepared from Serotonin, 3-(2-aminoethyl)-indol-5-ol, $C_{10}H_{12}N_{2}O$, MW: 176.2.

Serotonin is used within the context of anti-homotoxic methodology, in states of shock, states of cerebral excitement, acute mental confusion, organic nervous diseases, also experimentally in schizophrenia and possibly epilepsy, in order to stimulate an arousal of the body’s own detoxifying mechanisms, within the context of the Law of Similars and the Reversal effect, possibly in alternation with other mediators such as Histamine, Adrenalin, Acetylcholine etc.

Serpyllum – Wild Thyme

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower of Thymus serpyllum L., which blossoms in sunny alpine meadows and pastures. N.O. Labiatae.

The action of thyme is based on its essential oil and the bitter principle, serpyllin, which it contains, among other things. Thyme is used not only in coughs and catarrhal colds, acting as an expectorant and soothing the cough, including that of whooping cough, but it also has a particularly calming effect on nervous irritations, such as those which occur following worm-infestation.

Typical of the Thymus Serpyllum patient is the special effect on the sexual organs, with lascivious, fantastic dreams accompanying irritability, moodiness and a lack of energy. There is also a pain resulting from tiredness, felt in the loins and aggravated by mental or physical exertion, particularly after excessive nocturnal seminal emissions with lustful dreams and possibly priapism.

Also typical is a burning pain on urination, with subsequent dribbling of urine, also frequency of urination with urine which is high in urates and low in phosphates.

Generally speaking, Serpyllum is used primarily in combination remedies in order to strengthen the action of the other ingredients. (E. Bürgi’s synergistic principle.)

Silicea – Silicic Acid

The attenuations are prepared from pure, precipitated, hydrated anhydrous silica, containing up to 90 per cent silicon dioxide, $SiO_2$, MW: 60.1.

Silicea is an important remedy for the connective tissue and is characteristically indicated in weakness of that tissue with giving-way of limbs, lack of strength and backbone, trembling of the limbs (especially the arms), stiffness of the back and
limbs, but also in numerous other symptoms of exhaustion and weakness, when in many cases the patient exhibits a lack of vital heat, even when he is moving about, and is sensitive to cold air, especially when the head is uncovered. However, there is relief from covering the head warmly, especially in neuralgias (left trigeminal neuralgia is typical in many cases). The whole nervous system seems to be in the grip of a certain weakness, with a nervous, irritated, timorous and undecided state of mind.

Silicea is also frequently indicated in undernourished children, with a distended abdomen and emaciation of the extremities as a result of diseased mesenteric glands; the eyes are sunken and the face is typically lean, giving the child the appearance of an old man. The weakness is often so great that the children can hardly pass a stool; indeed, it emerges, but then slips back in again. On the other hand there may be intransigent diarrhoea, especially during dentition or in the heat of summer, other remedies such as Veratrum, Pulsatilla, Mercurius etc. not acting, but in such cases of typical failure to thrive the only remedy, or the supreme remedy, is Silicea. Silicea has certain relationships to Calcium Carbonicum, since it can be used in a similar way to the latter in children with head-sweats and deficient assimilation. On the other hand it is also related to Hepar Sulph. and to Calcium Sulphuricum, being used in suppurations above all when the pus has discharged and the healing now needs to take place from within outwards. Thus Silicea is an important remedy in suppurative fistulas.

Glandular swellings also call for Silicea, especially of the sub-mandibular glands and tonsils, and also in the axillae, neck, throat, ear and the inguinal area, if Calcium Carbonicum does not have the desired effect.

There may also be a general hyperaesthesia of the skin, associated with violent itching, scarcely relieved by scratching, and also itching on the scalp with falling out of the hair, and pustular eruptions on the forehead, back, chest and arms. As in Hepar Sulph., small skin wounds are slow to heal and they suppurate. Ganglia on the back of the hand are also an indication for Silicea.

A hypersensitivity of the sense of smell, associated with itching in the nose, inflamations of the nasal mucosa, blowing out of bloody mucus and sinusitis can constitute an indication for Silicea, especially if Calcium Carbonicum or Hepar Sulph. has previously been given.

Silicea is eminently suited to so-called dyscrasias, such as are found in tuberculosis, gout, rickets and in pre-cancerous states, but a further therapeutic indication may be provided by pains in joints and muscles, neuralgia which is worse at night, twitching and trembling of the limbs with great weakness, chronically suppurating fistulae in the ears, chronic eye conditions with photophobia, stomatitis with ulcerated gums, tuberculosis of the mesenteric glands, swelling of the hilar glands, rectal fistulae and leucorrhoea. Silicea is therefore indicated in impregnation phases which attempt a regressive transformation into reaction phases.

Particular emphasis should also be given to the action of Silicea on offensive foot-sweat, in many cases accompanied by general heavy sweating of the whole body (smelling sour at night).
A further important symptom is bleeding from the nipple, also during breast-feeding.

Typical indications go to make up the following symptom-picture:

1. Weakness of connective tissue, rickets. Tuberculosis of the hilar and mesenteric glands.
2. Disorders of nutrition with diarrhoea and failure to thrive. Painless glandular swellings on the neck, behind the ears, in the axillae and inguinal area.
3. Thin, acrid discharges. Suppurative fistulae in otitis media, anal fistulae, in surgical wounds etc., skin slow to heal.
4. General chilliness and sensitivity to cold air, especially draughts, must cover the head warmly, above all in tendency towards headaches and neuralgia. (Left trigeminal nerve often affected.)
5. Sour sweating of the head and feet with soreness between the toes (feet offensive). Silicea can cure complaints arising from suppressed sweat, or bring out the sweat again.
7. Bleeding from the nipple during breast-feeding (important symptom in any case, which cannot be cured by any other remedy).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Acidum silicium, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for silicea: chronic inflammations; suppuration and fistula development afflicting the skin, the lymph glands, the mucosae, the bones, and the joints; tissue weakness in the ligamentous apparatus of the bones and joints; proliferation of tissue (hyperblastosis); mental exhaustion.

**Sinusitis Nosode – Sinusitinum/Sinusitisinum**

_The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the sterilized mucous substance obtained by puncture from the inflamed sinus cavities of 5 to 10 adult patients between 20 and 50 years of age, who suffer from acute sinusitis maxillaris and who have not received therapy with antibiotics._

This nosode is not only used in acute and chronic suppuration of the sinuses, adenoid enlargement, lymphadenopathy, nasal ulcers, hay fever and asthma, but also in reflex-illnesses which may be influenced from the nasal mucosa, e.g. (experimentally) in duodenal and gastric ulcer, neuralgia, etc. It may be used in conjunction with Mucosa nasalis to treat nasal ulcers, and with Psorinum in enlargement of the adenoids and nasal polypi, and with Duodenum in affections of the gastrointestinal tract.
A proving of this substance was conducted in the summer and fall of 1994 by Dr. David Riley.
Congruent symptoms with Dr. Reckeweg:

- sinusitis
- nasal congestion and discharge
- gastritis

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**


**Mind**


**Generalities**


**Vertigo**

*Dizziness especially in the afternoon. Lightheaded.*

**Head**

Tingling sensation all over the head. Pain in the forehead especially right forehead or in the forehead and temples or behind the left eye. Pressing pain in small spots.

**Eye**

Discharge from the eyes of mucous and pus. Eyes were stuck together in the morning. Dryness of the eyes. Heaviness of the right eye. Inflammation, irritation and pain in the eyes that is aggravated after exposure to warm air. Tearing. Pain that is sharp or burning, and associated with a sinus headache. Eyes feel hot are sensitive to warm air. Twitching of the lower lids especially the left.

**Vision**

Sees objects in the field of vision.

**Ear**

Stopped sensation after exercising. Ringing in the ear.

**Nose**

Catarrh especially left sided. Congestion worse on the left side. Coryza that is fluent like a drop of water sliding down the nostril, or left sided. Bloody discharge.
Itching and tickling. Improvement of the internal sinuses. Obstruction. Sneezing. Tingling inside the right nostril.

**Face**
Small whitehead pimples on the chin. *Right cheek* has heat or numbness or hot tingling.

**Mouth**
Numbness. Sore, painful tongue when brushing the teeth. Sensation of swelling in the cheeks.

**Teeth**
Sharp pain in the teeth. Aching pain in the left upper teeth.

**Throat**
Constriction in the throat associated with lung and heart constriction. Dryness of the throat not ameliorated by liquids. Sensation as of hard pea in the throat that won’t go away. Mucus in the throat. *Sore pain* on the left side, and worse in the evening. Rough, scratchy throat associated with mucus.

**Stomach**

**Abdomen**
Sensation of internal coldness in the intestines. Abdominal distension during menses. *Pain* that is sore improves. Rumbling at night that prevents sleep or feels as if diarrhea will come on.

**Rectum**
Constitution or improvement of a 20 year history of constipation. *Diarrhea* after midnight, or preceded by burps of sulphur, or the sensation as if diarrhea is coming on. Frequent or sudden urging to stool with only flatus. *Flatus* before passing stool. Anal itching especially after a bowel movement. *Rumbling* at night or as if diarrhea would come on.

**Stools**
Frequent stools. *Hard stools.*

**Bladder**
Stitching pain in the bladder and a sudden urge to urinate. *Urging* at night.

**Urine**
Offensive odor to the urine like a skunk.

**Genitalia, Female**
Increased sexual desire. Painful menses and bloating.

**Respiration**
Difficult inspiration as if the chest is collapsed and the chest is unable to be expanded fully.

**Cough**
Dry cough associated with a sinus headache.

**Expectoration**
Phlegm in small pieces.
Chest
Sense of constriction or oppression in the chest like it is collapsed. Eruptions on the breasts that are slow to heal. Sore pain under the sternum. Swelling of the axillary glands.

Back
Neck stiffness worse on turning the head to the right.

Extremities
Coldness in the upper and lower extremities that warm only when immersed in hot water. Cramps in the calf, or leg at night. Itching of the toes better from a hot bath. Numbness of the fingers and hands that is painful. Tingling of the right little finger. Resurgence of warts on the fingers. Aching in the hand extends to the shoulder. Shooting pain in the arm and wrist. Sore pain in the hand and wrist or improvement of that condition.

Sleep
Waking from fright of a dream, after midnight, or difficult waking like in a fog. Falling asleep difficult. Deep sleep.

Perspiration
Offensive odor improves. Night sweating.

Skin
Skin eruptions on the hips in dry patches improves. Resurgence of warts on the left fingers. Cracking skin on the fingers an dorsal hand.

Skatol – Skatole

The attenuations are prepared from Skatole, 3-methyl-1H-indole, C₉H₉N, MW: 131.2.

Factor in albumin decomposition in the intestine. Interpolate in severe toxicoses, typhus, cholera, poisoning, sepsis, pneumonia, etc.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Scatol, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for skatol: putrefactive dyspepsia.
**Solanum Nigrum** – Black Nightshade

*The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant of Solanum nigrum L., gathered while in flower. N.O. Solanaceae.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Solanum nigrum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *solanum nigrum*: conditions of cerebral and meningeal irritation.

**Solidago Virgaurea** – Golden Rod

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh inflorescences of the plant Solidago virgaurea L., a native of Europe and Asia. N.O. Compositae.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Solidago virgaurea*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *solidago virgaurea*: renal insufficiency; hepatic disorders.

**Spartium Scoparium** – Broom

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh stripped-off flowers and leaves that get included in the process as well as young tips of shoots of the plant Cytisus scoparius (L.) Link. N.O. Leguminosae.*

The main indications are:
Heart-disturbance and fear, stabbing pains in the heart and palpitations at night, must get up and walk about. Aggravated by lying on the left side (*cf.* Phosphorus). Hypotension.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Cytisus scoparius*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *spartium scoparium*: arrhythmia; cardiac insufficiency; inflammatory, eczematous skin diseases.
Spigelia – Pink Root

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried aerial parts of Spigelia anthelmia L., which occurs in Brazil, Java and the West Indies. N.O. Loganiaceae.

The tincture of Pink-root, Spigelia anthelmia, contains the alkaloid Spigelein and tannins.

Spigelia is a valuable remedy, effective not only in violent palpitations and turbulent cardiac activity, i.e. in violent episodes of palpitation, but also in valvular lesions with murmur.

In such states the patient can often lie only on the right side, and desires to lie with the head very high. In addition to its action in cramping heart-complaints (similar to Cactus), Spigelia also acts well in stabbing pains of the heart, which one finds mainly in acute endocarditis. At the same time there may be headaches, which begin on one side, usually the left, in the occiput, extend forwards and settle above the left eye. Like a migraine, these are aggravated by the least noise and by slight jarring, intensifying as the day goes on and decreasing again when the sun sets, the eye on the affected side frequently watering.

There is also aggravation from cold, damp, rainy weather, and from movement, noise and also especially light touch.

The pains need not be limited to the left eye and the heart, but may also extend to the limbs, especially the left arm, so that Spigelia also works beneficially in attacks of angina pectoris.

Eye problems of a rheumatic kind, particularly conjunctivitis with photophobia and possibly also ciliary neuralgia, are indications for Spigelia.

Nerve pains in various parts, rheumatic and gouty complaints, stopped coryza with an accumulation of mucus and swelling of the tonsils, and also worm complaints with frequent urging for urination can all respond well to Spigelia.

A prominent feature in the picture of Spigelia is particularly the vulnerability of the left side of the head, of the heart and of the left arm, including the shoulder-joint, from which rheumatic pains extend into the upper and lower arm, and fine pricking pains within various nerve pathways, e.g. in the brachial plexus. There may also be a clamping pain in the ball of the thumb and loss of sensation in the finger-tips, as well as a swelling of the hands and individual finger-joints.

A summing-up of Spigelia’s symptoms results in the following characteristic picture of the remedy’s action:

1. Heart symptoms in the forefront. Visible and palpable pulsations of the heart with constriction of the chest and sensation of an oppressive load in the praecordium. Stabbing pains in the heart. Pains extending into the left arm. Acute endocarditis.
2. Violent headache in the temples and above the left eye, extending over from the occiput, increasing from morning to noon and then decreasing again towards the evening.
4. Rheumatic pains in muscles and joints, especially in the left shoulder and left arm.
The therapeutic range of Spigelia is not particularly wide, but when properly indicated it seldom lets one down.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Spigelia anthelmia, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for spigelia: acute cardiac inflammation; angina pectoris; neuralgia; headaches; worm complaints.

**Spiraea Ulmaria** – Hardhack

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh underground parts of the plant Filipendula ulmaria (L.) Maxim., a native of Europe and North America. N.O. Rosaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Rheumatism which moves about. Epicondylitis (local infiltration). Profuse sweating.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Filipendula ulmaria, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for spiraea ulmaria: rheumatism; mucosal inflammations.

**Splen Suis** – Spleen

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the fresh spleen from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:
- Leukaemia. Anaemia. Agranulocytosis. Should be used in carcinoma for general revitalisation, and also in weakness of old age in order to enhance the resistance to infection.
Spongia Tosta – Roasted Sea Sponge

The tincture is prepared from the roasted and pulverised marine sponge, *Euspongia officinalis* L., which occurs in the Mediterranean, the Red Sea and the Atlantic Ocean. N.O. Spongiidae.

The main indications are:


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Euspongia officinalis*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *spongia*: inflammations and spasmodic conditions of the respiratory organs; enlargement and hardening of glandular organs such as the lymph glands, thyroid, testicles, and epididymis; cardiac inflammation and cardiac insufficiency; diseases of the coronary vessels and of the aorta.

Stannum – Tin

The attenuations are prepared from metallic tin, *Sn*, AW: 118.7.

The main indications are:


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Stannum metallicum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *stannum*: chronic bronchitis; neuralgia; colic pain, conditions of exhaustion, emotional discord or upset.

Staphisagria – Stavesacre

The mother tincture is prepared from the carefully dried ripe seeds of the plant *Delfphinium staphisagria* L., a native of Southern Europe. N.O. Ranunculaceae.

The main indications are:

Irritability, sensitivity. Teeth turn black and crumble away. Hunger with a full stomach. Craving for alcoholic drinks. Neuralgia of the testes and ovaries. Pains in
the hips, driving the patient out of bed in the morning. Gums spongy and bleeding. Irritable, naughty children, throw everything away, want to have everything, strike their parents. Scurvy. Eczema of the scalp. Falling out of the hair. Vaginismus. Styes, Meibomian cysts.

Consequences of cutting injuries, thus also to be tried in post-operative intestinal paralysis and abdominal distension with wind, and also in keloids.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Delphinium staphisagria, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for staphisagria: rashes; eye inflammations; dental diseases; digestive insufficiency; conditions of irritation of the urinary tract collection system and of the reproductive organs; neuralgia; colic; pain and sequelae following traumata and surgery; behavioural disorders; emotional discord or upset.

**Staphylococcus** – Staphylococcal Nosode/Staphylococcinum

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the sterilized mixed cultures of equal parts (10⁷ CFU/g) of Staphylococcus epidermis, Staphylococcus haemolyticus, and Staphylococcus simulans.*

Also known as Staphylococcinum.

The main indications are:

- Is not only required in chronic illnesses in which staphylococci are present, e.g. in boils, impetigo, blepharitis, styes, Meibomian cysts, osteomyelitis, whitlow, but possibly also in perinephritic abscess, malignant staphylococcal infections of the face, acne vulgaris, cystic acne, thrombophlebitis, and possibly also in anthrax (Julian). It may be of value in retoxic phases which are founded on damage from staphylococcal toxins, e.g. auto-immune diseases of all kinds, in which staphylococci were involved, or where such conditions are found in the medical history. Thus the Nosode of Staphylococci can be used to good effect in myocardial lesions, nephritis, hepatic lesions, connective-tissue lesions (possibly also in obesity), and in thyroid illnesses. It is especially effective in combination with Streptococcus Haemolyticus.
- The drug picture of Staphylococcus was composed in December 1995 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.
- The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:
  - **Essential Characteristics**
    - Rash-like eruptions on the eyelids, chest, and abdomen. Soreness and stiffness in the eyelids, tongue, throat, chest, and coccyx and SI joint.
    - Improvement of normal nasal allergy symptoms and coccyx and SI pain.
**Mind**

*Weeping* from hopelessness or about the future. Loss of sense of direction or forgetful of where she is going. *Dreams* of: insects, bizarre dream that she was a man, of dying. Amorous thoughts. Laughing much. Disoriented and forgetful of thoughts while writing or misplacing things. Active concentration. Irritability or cheerfulness. Bitterness.

**Generalities**

Food desires for *peanut butter* and sweets or spicy food. Hyper like a caffeine buzz.

**Head**

Dull pain in occiput. Pain behind the left eye. Constricting pain at the temples especially the left. Pain at 4 p.m. Sharp head pain on the sides.

**Eye**

Itching. Right eye lid twitching. Eruptions on eyelids.

**Ear**

Ringing noises in the ear.

**Nose**

Discharges that are *clear* or from the posterior nares. *Sneezing* that is dry, or improves on waking in the morning. Improvement of numerous allergy complaints: coryza on waking in the morning, obstruction during sleep, and sneezing in the morning.

**Face**

Prickly sensation on left side of face accompanied by a warm sensation. Lips chapped. Fever blister on upper lip.

**Mouth**

Very dry even with increased water intake. Tongue feels sore.

**Throat**


**Stomach**

Extreme thirst even with increased water intake. Hungry sensation not relieved by eating. Nervous stomach that is queasy after eating.

**Abdomen**

Cramping pain before or *with diarrhea*. Sharp cramping pain from flatus on the right side. *Eruptions* of red, itching rash, or eruptions in the umbilical region.

**Rectum**

Diarrhea in the morning or after eating. Flatulence before and during stool. Strong urging with the diarrhea.

**Stool**

Long and dark stool difficult to pass. Loose diarrhea that is watery. Frequent stool.

**Bladder**

Urgent desire to urinate that is ineffectual.
Genitalia, Female
Menses is protracted and too long.

Respiration
Difficult from the sensation of contraction and tightness of chest.

Chest
Stiff and tight feeling in the chest making breathing difficult. Tingling in lungs. Red rash eruption above the clavicle and on neck.

Extremities
Tightness in left bicep. Trembling in hand. Aching pain. Dull ache in right wrist on extension of arm. Aching and soreness in thigh muscles worse on motion. Swelling of the hands and feet.

Sleep
Improvement of difficulty in falling asleep until late in the evening.

Stellaria Media – Chickweed

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh flowering aerial parts of Stellaria media [L.] Vill. N.O. Caryophyllaceae.

The main indications are:
Drowsiness. Frontal headache, left-sided, in the morning. Gout and rheumatism of the joints of the feet (possibly in psoriasis).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Stellaria media, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for stellaria media: rheumatism; hepatic disorders.

Sticta Pulmonaria – Lung-Wort

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried thallus of the lichen, Lobaria pulmonaria [L.] Hoffm. N.O. Stictaceae.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Lobaria pulmonaria, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for sticta: acute inflammations of the respiratory passages.
Stillingia Silvatica – Queen’s Delight

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried root of the plant, Stillingia sylvatica L., a native of the Southern states of North America. N.O. Euphorbiaceae.

The main indications are:
- Pains in the long bones, worse in damp weather.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Stillingia sylvatica, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *stillingia silvatica*: pain arising in bones and periosteum; swelling of the lymph glands; hoarseness.

Stramonium – Thorn Apple

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh flowering aerial parts of Datura stramonium L., originally a native of the countries bordering the Black and Caspian Seas, now occurring widely in Europe, Asia and America. N.O. Solanaceae.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Datura stramonium, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *stramonium*: infections accompanied by high fever; spasmodic conditions; diseases accompanied by impairment of emotional and/or psychological functions; inflammations of the eyes.

Streptococcus Haemolyticus – Streptococcinum-Nosode

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from a sterilized culture of pyogenic streptococci (Streptococcus pyogenes) corresponding to $10^7$ CFU/g.

The main indications are:
- According to Julian it is indicated in throat infections, epigastric pain, dry, scaly eczemas, endocarditis, myocarditis, migraines, chronic oedema of the lower limbs,
alopecia, chronic polyarthritis, hallucinatory psychoses and acute articular rheumatism.

Symptomatically there is intolerance of noise, light and draughts, causeless weeping, fear of cancer, servility, vibrating sensation in the spinal column when lying stretched out and when stamping the feet. Nightmares. Disturbances of vision, rushing sounds in the ears. Sensation of having salty lips.

The Streptococcus Nosode should always be used with this nosode, particularly if streptococcal involvement in the pathogenesis is suspected.

Particularly effective in combination with Staphylococcus.

The drug picture of Streptococcus haemolyticus was composed in December 1995 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

- Tingling, tickling, or itching of scalp, eyelid, ear canal, lips, and throat. Many dreams especially sexual dreams. Lightheaded. Forehead pains. Pressing pains. Leucorrhea.

**Mind**

- Anxiety about health, or anticipatory anxiety is better after eating. Difficult concentration.


**Generalities**

- Flashes of heat spread over body when moving around that cause relaxation. Desires warm food, warm breads, soup, and peanut butter. Increase of energy. Racing heart rate on waking. Left sided symptoms in ear, heel, shoulder, elbow, and nasal discharge.

**Vertigo**

- Lightheaded when walking outdoors. Slight dizziness on rising.

**Head**

- Feeling of lightness. Heaviness. Pain with sensation of a bowl on top of head. Itching scalp. Feeling of fullness. Pains in forehead or temples, especially left temple. Dull pain in the temples or over the right eye. Pain as from a blow. Pressing pains over eyes, in occiput, and over whole head. Aching pressure behind the eyes and above eyebrows. Throbbing temples or from eyebrows to occiput.

**Eye**

- Itching on the eyelid in spots. Heaviness of lids. Yellow thick discharge that is moist in inner canthi. Eyes feel strained with the headache.

**Ear**

- Sensation of swelling or itching in canal of left ear. Stopped sensation.
Nose
Dryness of mucus membranes. Pressure behind nose. Morning coryza discharge or sneezing is decreased. Right sided epistaxis of bright red blood. Discharge improves that is left sided or in the morning. Sinus pain that is tingling.

Face
Flush of heat after eating and when rising. Teeth clenching that causes jaw soreness. Tingling of lips.

Mouth

Taste
Bad taste of water.

Teeth
Coated sensation on teeth. Upper rear teeth dull pain worse inspiration of cold air.

Throat
Mucus in throat. Itching sensation worse on swallowing. Painful, swelling of cervical glands worse on swallowing.

Stomach

Abdomen

Rectum
Constipation that is painful or improves. Bleeding hemorrhoids. Painful defecation. Diarrhea, especially in the morning is improved.

Stool
Straining and forced large stool. Ball like stool. Blood streaks on stool.

Bladder
Burning pain during urination.

Urine
Strong and offensive odor.

Genitalia, Female
Leucorrhea. Brown or creamy or dark or bloody leucorrhea. Sudden onset of a yeast infection with external itching. Swelling of breasts or ovaries. Vaginal itching. Menses is early.

Larynx & Trachea
Tickle in throat or improvement of that symptom.

Respiration
Shortness of breath while eating.

Back
Large and painful eruptions of pimples. Contraction of neck muscles causes headache. Sharp pain in the dorsal region on motion. Soreness in the lumbar region of back when leaning backwards. Itching of the neck.
**Extremities**

*Eruptions* of pimples on thighs, or that are itchy on the forearms and arms. Scratching aggravates the itching. Coldness of toes. Tripping over things. Weakness of the forearms and hands. *Sharp pain* in left heel worse walking or in a small spot on rotating the shoulder. Aching in right hand. *Soreness* of the left elbow, or sore pain below the patella worse with exercise improves. Left elbow pain stiff and soreness worse motion and with clicking noise. *Worse motion.*

**Sleep**

Waking startled from nightmare. Falling asleep is difficult.

**Skin**

Body itching everywhere except hands and soles. Wandering itching ameliorated by scratching.

---

**Streptococcus Viridans**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from a sterilized culture of Streptococcus viridans corresponding to $10^7$ CFU/g.*

Similar indications to those of Streptococcus haemolyticus, but should also be used in subacute bacterial endocarditis, and in severe typhoid fevers and as an intercurrent remedy in neoplasm phases and auto-immune diseases.

---

**Streptomycin**

*The attenuations are prepared from the antibiotic Streptomycin sulphate $C_{42}H_{84}N_{14}O_{36}S_3$, MW: 1,457 (Potentised allopathic compound).*

The main indications are:

- Impaired hearing and deafness. Tinnitus. Menière’s disease. Other iatrogenic damage following the use of antibiotics.

---

**Strontium Carbonicum** – Strontium Carbonate

*The attenuations are prepared from Strontium carbonate, $SrCO_3$, MW: 147.6.*

The main indications are:

- Arthroses. Chronic sprains of the ankle. Bony fistulae. Pustular skin conditions. The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of
Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Strontium carbonicum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *strontium carbonicum*: rheumatic pain, hypertension, arteriosclerosis.

**Strophanthinum – g-Strophantin/Ouabainum**

*The attenuations are prepared from g-Strophanthin · 8H₂O, C₂₉H₄₄O₁₂·8H₂O, MW: 729.*

Strophanthinum improves the conditions of circulation in hyperacidified regions of the myocardium, as was proved (Kern) by measurements taken with the aid of special electrodes which were implanted in the living myocardium of an experimental animal.

Strophanthinum can also produce beneficial effects through oral dosage, if the preparation (usually in combination-remedies) is not swallowed straight away but retained in the mouth for some length of time (perlingual resorption).

Obviously Strophanthinum has a prophylactic action against myocardial infarction, massive doses not being at all necessary; on the contrary, potencies such as, e.g. 8X, 10X, or 12X seem to work more favourably, but require use for longer periods of time.

**Strophanthus – Strophanthus Seeds**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the ripe dried seeds, from which the awn-like process has been removed, of the plant Strophanthus gratus (Wall. et Hooker) Franchet, a native of tropical West Africa. N.O. Apocynaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Cardiac decompensation.
- Palpitations.
- Tachycardia.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Strophanthus gratus*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *strophanthus*: cardiac insufficiency; anticipatory anxiety.
Struma (Cystica/Nodosa/Parenchymatosa) – Goitre

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from human goitre, surgically removed.

The main indications are:

Strychninum Nitricum – Strychnine Nitrate

The attenuations are prepared from Strychnine nitrate C₂₁H₂₃N₃O₅, MW: 397.4.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Strychninum nitricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for strychninum nitricum: neuralgia; nervous hyperexcitability.

Strychninum Phosphoricum – Strychnine Phosphate

The attenuations are prepared from Strychnine hydrogen phosphate ·2H₂O, C₂₁H₂₅N₂O₆P · 2H₂O, MW: 468.5.

See under Strychninum Nitricum, particularly when symptoms of exhaustion are present.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Strychninum phosphoricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for strychninum phosphoricum: nervous exhaustion.

Succinicum Acidum – Succinic Acid/Amber Acid

The attenuations are prepared from Succinic acid, C₄H₆O₄, MW: 118.1.

It is an active factor in the Citric Acid cycle and in redox systems. Impregnation phases of all kinds, also asthma, angina pectoris, pruritus, skin diseases, psoriasis,
pre-cancerous states and in neoplasm phases (especially in the early stages) to improve cell respiration. Organic nerve problems. Paresis.

Succinic Acid is related to blood formation and should therefore be used in cases of anaemia and leukaemia, also in anaemic headaches and in nutritional disturbances of vegetarians. It should also be used in cerebral arteriosclerosis, with or without loss of memory, where there is the typical pale appearance.

It is also indicated for children who have learning problems, bronchial asthma and the consequences of antibiotic treatment for frequent catarrhal affections of the upper and lower respiratory tract, possibly also in pulmonary haemorrhage and epistaxis. There is frequently an emotional inhibition, with a run-down feeling, despondency to the point of depression, weakness of memory, apathy and a lack of self-confidence. There may also be signs of vitamin deficiency, nerve-pains (trigeminal, sciatic), and lumbago. There is always a characteristic disturbance of the red blood-cells. The patient perspires easily on the slightest excitement. Dampness of the hands.

There is nervous irritation of the stomach, hypochlorhydria, dyspepsia with flatulence, and a craving for spicy food, which disagrees. Duodenal ulcers which do not heal, enteritis and colitis with diarrhoea at the slightest excitement. Rectal prolapse and a sensation of weakness in the whole abdomen, also in carcinoma of the colon. It is used mostly as a subsidiary remedy in intestinal bleeding. All excitement affects the intestines.

Renal pain on becoming chilled. May be used as a subsidiary remedy in urinary infections.


Succinic Acid is also indicated in children with retarded growth and weak bones, also when fractures are slow to heal, or when fistulae persist in the bones resulting in a weakness of the joints. Inflammation of cysts, and in dental caries.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Acidum succinicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for acidum succinicum: hay fever.

The drug picture of Acidum succinicum was composed in April 1996 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

Dryness of the upper respiratory tract membranes. Feeling so congestion in the head and ears. Bleeding or bruising about the eye or in the mouth or sensation of being bruised in the abdomen.

Improvement of the symptoms: of waking at night with the desire to urinate and multiple aphthae on the mouth at an outbreak.

Mind
Anxiety about health of loved ones. Dreams of being pursued or chased by wild animals. Vivid dreams. Fear of leaving home. Irritability when demands are placed upon the person. Waking from sleep with laughter. Sensitive to body odors.

Generalities
Tendency to take cold. Cravings: for cold drinks especially tea, fruit, rich foods, or vegetables. Aversion to sweet drinks.

Head
Congestion as if a cold is coming on. Head pain in forehead or temples. Sharp or dull pain. Pain on waking.

Eye
Agglutination of eyes in the morning. Lachrymation. Itching.

Ear
Stopped sensation like with cotton or with air pressure in the right ear. Increased cerumen. Hot feeling inside.

Nose
Cracks in tip or inside from dryness. Bloody discharge or crusts in the nose. Dryness inside that is painful. Right sided epistaxis with clots in the morning in the shower.

Smell
Acute awareness of other’s body odors.

Face
Bruising at inner canthi of right eye. Pimples on chin.

Mouth
Painful aphthae behind lower lip but does not develop more than one. Bleeding behind front teeth.

Teeth
Aching in lower left molars or upper left teeth. Appearance of upper left wisdom tooth.

Throat
Dryness, itching, or scratchiness on waking. Clearing of throat in evening improves.

Stomach
Appetite is either increased or decreased appetite. Empty hungry feeling with rumbling. Gnawing pain. Nausea.

Abdomen
Full sensation. Pain in ileo-caecal region is burning or prickling, or twinging. Sore and bruised sensation around umbilicus.

Rectum
Constipation and must strain or no urge. Fullness. Feeling of incomplete evacuation.

Stool
Hard or soft. Loose stool or loose stool is more formed. Sticky. Green in color.

Bladder
Improvement of night time waking to urinate.
Urine
Frothy.

Genitalia, Female
Spotting at time of menses but without flow of blood.

Speech and Voice
Hoarseness in the a.m.

Chest
Waking with chest pain under right breast that is sharp and deep on inhalation. Hard heartbeat.

Back
Pimples that are inflamed and tender. Sore and bruised sensation between the scapulae.

Extremities
Itching rash on left hand. Hip stiffness on waking. Aching of hip joints while standing or on ball of right foot.

Sleep
Not waking at the usual 3 a.m. time but more towards morning.

Skin
Boil-like pimples on chest and face.

Sulfonamide – Sulphanilamidum

The attenuations are prepared from Sulfanilamide, $C_9H_8N_2O_2\ S$, $MW: 172.2$ (Potentised allopathic compound).

The main indications are:
Iatrogenic damage of all kinds, particularly agranulocytosis, post-infectious anaemia, connective tissue lesions (bad posture of growing young people following previous chemotherapy with consequent Scheuermann’s disease or osteochondrosis). Auto-immune diseases, liver damage. Myocarditis. May be tried experimentally in nephrosis and intransigent sleeplessness. Neurasthenia.

Sulphur

The attenuations are prepared from sublimated Sulphur, $S$, $AW: 32.1$.

This indispensible polychrest occupies a central position in the homoeopathic treasury of remedies, and is used successfully both in acute cases and, more frequently, in chronic cases. Furthermore, Sulphur, in a wide range of low or higher potencies, even in the highest potencies, according to the nature of the case, is funda-
mentally able to reverse the course of an illness. Defined in physiological, chemical or enzymological terms, its effects are achieved by the reactivation of enzyme-based detoxifying procedures which have been destroyed.

Nash, with apologies to Hahnemann, refers to Sulphur as the king of the antipsorics.

It may happen that, both in humoral and in cellular phases, well-indicated remedies refuse to work. In such cases the use of Sulphur is recommended, in order to remove the block to the action of the remedy resulting from a psoric constitution as a result of earlier retoxications (or blocking of enzymes).

At this point some exposition of the concept of Psora is called for.

In view of the fact that, in Hahnemann’s time, the concept of disease had not received any final, scientifically founded interpretation, so neither had the concept of Psora, established by Hahnemann, been accorded any scientifically comprehensible definition. People indulged in speculations and in personifications of abstract concepts, and the outcome was great confusion.

In the light of homotoxicology it has now become clear that Hahnemann’s concept of Psora is a characteristic situation of retoxication resulting from reversible blocking or irreversible destruction of enzyme-systems. Depending on the degree of damage, improvements or cures may be achieved by anti-homotoxic therapy. Such retoxications occur as a result of the inhibition of processes of detoxification and elimination.

Eliminations must always be seen in the context of detoxification. If eliminations of whatever kind are suppressed, no matter whether they be foot-sweat (an excretion phase) or a serous exudate in eczema or dermatitis, or some inflammation (a reaction phase), since these of course also serve to cleanse the body of homotoxins, this is achieved by an inhibition or destruction of the enzyme-systems which are entrusted with this detoxifying function. This process of enzyme-damage matches the creation of impregnation phases – in serious cases or in repeated retoxications even of degeneration or neoplasm phases, which may present the most varied symptoms of hydra-headed Psora.

Examples of impregnation phases are: achlorhydria, chronic diseases of the joints, myocardial lesions, post-infectious anaemia, lesions of the hepatic parenchyma, connective tissue lesions, and also numerous illnesses which nowadays are characterised as iatrogenic.

It is well known that through the use of numerous powerful drugs, such as sulphonamides, antibiotics, antipyretics etc., such iatrogenic damage or unwanted side-effects can be caused, which originate from blocking or destruction of enzymes and to a large extent may be equated with the concept of Psora.

Pork also contains the type of poison (sutoxins) which can impregnate the cells, e.g. histamines and histamine polypeptides, in excessive quantity, and from these the tendency towards inflammations and itching originates. The excessive fat content, particularly intra-cellular, plays a homotoxic role in the consumption of pork, diseases of the lymphatic system occurring after resorption of the fat into the lymphatic vessels.
A part of the disease-manifestations which have been regarded as Psora, presenting as scrofula (skropha = pig), or as dyscrasias of other kinds, must be regarded as sutoxic, i.e. as caused by the consumption of pork.

The body now seeks to compensate for the damage which has taken place in the context of the impregnation phases, or of the sutoxic overloading and it attempts to do this by means of a regressive vicariation, the retoxins (particularly histamine) being conducted away through reaction phases. Such reaction phases, where there is severe iatrogenic damage, particularly in degeneration or even neoplasm phases, may possibly take on the nature of evasive phases, e.g. suppurative fistulae, chronic skin conditions, chronic predisposition to boils in diabetes, etc. By means of these evasive phases, intermediate homotoxins or exogenous sutoxins (after conversion has taken place in the connective tissue) are eliminated, thus relieving the toxic state which corresponds to the cellular phase.

In all these cases Sulphur is effective in accelerating the processes of detoxification which are under way (possibly in the form of inflammations) and where appropriate in beginning the reactive process or bringing it to crisis-point.

This self-healing tendency of the body thus receives excellent assistance from Sulphur. However, the final success of the treatment depends not least on the extent of the retoxic damage, i.e. whether it is confined to impregnation phases which are still reversible, or whether it has already reached the degeneration or neoplasm phase where the damage may be more or less irreversible.

In many cases where the enzyme blockage is still reversible, Sulphur can often release a very prompt action, as though the whole state of illness were unlocked with a suitable key, or a wider path had been opened up to the body’s natural healing tendency, characterised by the reactivation of the physiological enzyme functions of general detoxification (major defensive system).

The detoxification which is set in motion by a dose of Sulphur takes the form of regressive vicariation, as described by various physicians. Thus Nash tells of a female patient who had had a disease of the stomach for 14 years and was emaciated almost to a skeleton. From the medical history it was found that, about 15 years previously, she had had eczema on the neck and occiput, which had been suppressed with a highly effective ointment. Since that time there had not been a sign of the eczema. Nash prescribed a dose of Sulphur 200. After three weeks the eruption was restored and the stomach-complaints were completely removed.

It may be mentioned here that excessive reactions are generally not caused by higher potencies of Sulphur. These generally occur only after the use of lower potencies, so that in extremely chronic cases it is prudent to use the high potencies and the highest, either straight away or after beginning with low potencies.

No doubt every homeopathic physician who experiments with high potencies has observed similar cases from time to time. It may however be emphasized that the usual injections of Sulphur are quite sufficient, in order to achieve results of this kind, by triggering a natural healing process in the form of a regressive vicariation.

Typical of Sulphur indications in impregnation phases is the affection of the skin, which itches and then burns after being scratched. The body is trying to eliminate
the intermediate homotoxins, particularly histamine, by way of its integument. In the process tendencies towards regressive vicariation arise, in the form of reaction phases, such as a wide variety of discharges which are excoriating and cause reddening of the orifices, and also an offensive body-odour, in spite of frequent bathing, as is the case with Psorinum. However, the patients cannot tolerate washing and bathing. Thus they appear mostly as dirty people lacking in personal cleanliness and predisposed towards skin problems.

The burning and itching occur everywhere: on the vertex, in the eyes, the face, even the tongue and in mouth ulcers; there is burning in the stomach and rectum, burning and itching of haemorrhoids, burning in the urethra, burning and itching in the vulva and nipples, between the shoulder-blades, on the hands and feet so that they have to be put out from under the bed-covers, to cool them down. All these are typical indications for Sulphur.

It is not possible to detail here even all the important symptoms of Sulphur. This is owing to the fact that Sulphur is the major remedy in practically all cellular phases, and particularly in impregnation phases which still display a tendency to turn regressive. Almost every symptom which finds clinical expression in dyscrasias of the most varied kind, in tuberculosis (scrofula), (consequences of pork-poisoning), in chronic ulcerations, boils, a wide variety of tumours, ulcers of fingers and nails, ulcers of the lower leg, skin diseases, asthma, angina pectoris and myocardial lesions following retoxic impregnation in the treatment of acute illnesses (tonsillitis, influenza, scarlet fever etc.), can respond to Sulphur in some way or other and is almost always to be found within the comprehensive symptom-catalogues of Sulphur and in the reports of its provings.

An important symptom also is the reddening of all orifices of the body, particularly of the ears; this can prove an indication for Sulphur at first sight. Also the hot flushes which are so common in the menopause respond well to Sulphur (otherwise to Sepia, Lachesis, Sanguinaria etc.), and in the most serious cases to Sulphuricum Acidum.

The sensations of weakness which are often observed in impregnation phases may also be an indication for Sulphur, e.g. the weakness and stagnation in the stomach which occurs in the morning around 11:00 a.m., making it necessary to eat. Likewise morning diarrhoea which drives the patient out of bed, obviously serving to eliminate homotoxins in view of the relief experienced afterwards, also calls for a dose of Sulphur.

It may be mentioned that Sulphur is one of the most important components of tissue in the body. It is known that the basic substance of the mesenchyme consists of hyaluronic acids or of the mucoitine and chondroitine sulphuric acid.

The richer in sulphur the connective tissue is, the softer and more mucous it tends to be. Injections of Sulphur make the connective tissue less rich in sulphur and more resistant, the sulphur in the tissues being mobilised and excreted, which has been shown by August Bier and collaborators in numerous highly impressive experiments. This helps us to understand the beneficial action of Sulphur in arthroses and primary chronic arthritis.
The fact is also well-known that numerous enzymes become active through sulphide groups, such as Coenzyme A, the cytochromes, and many others. It is also well-known that the SH-groups are particularly easily blocked by synthetic drugs and heavy metals, and this forms the basis for the iatrogenic damage which follows the use of many drugs.

Through the administering of Sulphur compounds in a suitable attenuation appropriate to the biological milieu, such damage may be reversed in many cases, insofar as it is still reversible. When the detoxifying functions of the enzymes start up again, they are expressed as regressive vicariations, with recurrence of the illness which was previously retoxically treated, such as eczema etc.

Without the arrangement of the various illness which has resulted from homotoxicology teaching, and without the knowledge of their relationships to one another, one can scarcely grasp the action of such a great remedy as Sulphur. This, however, also makes the multiplicity of symptoms in the remedy-picture of Sulphur comprehensible, likewise the fact that not only impregnation phases, but possibly also degeneration phases and even neoplasm phases may be beneficially influenced by Sulphur – and, in every case, the great army of deposition phases and reaction phases, the latter particularly so in the case of evasive phases, or where there is a psoric loading.

In this connection we should recall Prof. Stiegele’s lecture at Freudenstadt, where he let it be known that, although he was not actually a high-potency supporter and had never otherwise reported the fact, he had experimented with high potencies throughout the long years of his medical practice, and had established numerous astonishing effects in the process.

Among other cases, Prof. Stiegele described that of a boy who had migrating pneumonia. Every attempt to help him seemed hopeless, since no homoeopathic remedy was able to achieve a deep-reaching action. Prof. Stiegele then called in a well-known clinician, who likewise gave up the case. That same evening Prof. Stiegele gave a dose of Sulphur 200X with surprising success, for the crisis which had been awaited for weeks and months set in overnight, and the next morning the patient had no fever for the first time. A short convalescence completed his recovery.

Such observations are characteristic of the action of Sulphur. Therefore in all cases which do not respond to well-indicated biotherapeutic or anti-homotoxic remedies, Sulphur should be given intercurrently, e.g. as an intravenous injection, regardless as to whether it might be a case of chronic septic endocarditis (Leimbach. Homotoxin-Journal 3, 151 [1964]), or one of bronchial asthma, chronic heart disease, skin diseases, liver disease, chronic rheumatism or gouty, arthritic complaints, acute pneumonia, tuberculosis in its various forms, chronic nutritional disorders in adults or in children, difficult convalescence, dyspeptic states, haemorrhoids, chronic gastric weakness, hydrocephalus, chronic gynaecological conditions (e.g. ovarian cysts), varicose ulcers (be careful here not to give too low potencies, since, if there is not absolute abstinence from pork and pork products, the ulcers may enlarge enormously), of menopausal complaints, diabetes or any one of numerous cellular phases.
It is hardly possible to give an exhaustive survey of the action of Sulphur in a short character-sketch. One should always think of Sulphur when the following symptoms are prominent or dominate the picture:

1. Putting the feet out of bed, though they may be cold during the day.
2. Hot flushes and sensations of heat, also burning in a great variety of areas of the body, possibly with episodes of sweating and a craving for fresh air.
3. Itching, in skin diseases or on its own, often followed by burning. (cf. Phosphorus, Arsenicum Album).
4. Chronic skin diseases, lichen planus, acne vulgaris, eczema, neurodermitis, dermatoses, associated with offensive body-odour and aversion to washing and bathing (especially in cold water), with much itching (especially at night). Urticaria, angioedema.
5. Reddened mucosa, especially at orifices of the body. Strikingly red lips and ears, red eyelids with tendency towards tubercular inflammations, styes, blepharitis.
6. Haemorrhoids with redness and itching of the anus.
7. Morning diarrhoea, driving the patient out of bed.
8. Weakness and stagnation in the stomach around 11:00 a.m., obliged to eat. Aversion to meat and intolerance of milk.
9. Vicarious effects in the context of retoxic impregnation phases; a wide variety of impregnation and cellular phases, showing a tendency towards regressive vicariation, but unable to carry it through. Any consequences of suppressed discharges of any kind. Viral illnesses.
10. Heart-complaints. Pressure like a weight or stone on the chest.
11. Sleeplessness: cannot get to sleep, with heat in the feet, itching, and also asthmatic complaints.
12. Sulphur should always be given intercurrently if well-indicated remedies do not act, in high or in the highest potencies, even in degeneration or neoplasm phases.

The further to the right of the Biological Division in the cellular area the phase is situated, the higher should be the potency – generally speaking – which is selected.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Sulfur, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for sulphur:

- various skin diseases, especially those of chronic nature; pruritic eczema and suppurative skin diseases; acute and chronic inflammations of the respiratory organs, the gastrointestinal tract, and the urinary and reproductive organs; hepatic and digestive insufficiencies; varicose veins; haemorrhoids; haemorrhages; cardiocirculatory complaints; abnormality of blood pressure (dysarteriotony); rheumatic complaints; insomnia; nervous disorders; general weakness and debilitation, behavioural disorders; emotional discord or upset.
Sulphur Iodatum – Iodide of Sulphur

The attenuations are prepared from a cooled melt of sulphur and iodine containing not less than 70.0 and not more than 80.0 per cent of iodine.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Sulfur iodatum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for sulfur iodatum: inflammations of the respiratory passages, the parietal pleura, and the intestinal tract (especially the large intestine); enlargement and hardening of glandular organs such as the lymph glands and the mammary glands.

Sulphuric Acid – Sulphuric Acid

The attenuations are prepared from concentrated Sulphuric acid, H₂SO₄, MW: 98.1.

The main indications and symptoms are as follows:

It should also be noted, in respect of this remedy, that, on account of the radical biological properties and therapeutics possibilities of the acids, potentised Sulphuric Acid is indicated for numerous symptoms anywhere from the reaction phase to the degeneration phase.

Rheumatic pains in the sacrum and the legs may be so bad that the patient cannot stand without support. This is combined with an unusual weakness, so that the arms can hardly be raised, together with a trembling sensation in the body which, however, cannot be objectivised. There is a tendency to develop muscle-cramps.

There is a general aggravation in fresh air.

The patient is in a bad mood, as if hung-over, evil-tempered and sleeping badly after waking too early, therefore feeling drowsy at rising time (cf. Nux Vomica.) Sulphuric Acid is well-suited to alcoholics, and is otherwise indicated in impregnation phases such as pruritus, in chronic eczemas, neurodermitis, especially eruptions on the head, face, and on the neck with greying and falling out of the hair. There is a typical taut feeling in the facial skin, as of dried egg-white on it, and also ptosis of the upper eyelids, which may be accompanied by conjunctivitis with photophobia and dimness of vision.

There are catarrhs of the mucosa, such as dry or fluent coryza, laryngitis, coughing attacks with regurgitations, dyspnœa and shortness of breath, with motion of the alae nasae (cf. Lycopodium).
There are gingivitis, stomatitis, gastritis (catarrh of drinkers), nausea and stomach cramps, abdominal distension with borborygmi, tenesmus at stool, sheep-dung stool, tenesmus of the bladder, itching of the genitalia and acrid leucorrhoea.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Acidum sulphuricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for acidum sulphuricum: gastric disorders; haemorrhagic diathesis; energization/exhaustion; dermal and venous disorders.

**Sutoxol – Nosode of Pork**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from putrefied pork and strongly heated pork fat.*

The main indications are:
- Severe homotoxic overloading in phases of all kinds. Generally to be interpolated or to start the treatment, for cleansing of the homotoxic “soil”. Lymphatic enlargement. Tendency towards suppurations, boils, carbuncles. Grumbling appendicitis, leucorrhoea, cholangitis, cholecystitis.
- For breaking down severe homotoxic deposits, this is one of the most important nosodes, along with Influenzinum, Insecticide, Adeps Suillus, Diphtherinum and Psorinum.

**Sympathicus Suis**

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the sympathetic nerve-tissue of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:
**Symphytum** – Comfrey

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh root, gathered before flowering, of the plant *Symphytum officinale* L., which is found in damp meadows and in ditches in Europe and Siberia. *N.O. Boraginaceae.*

The tincture prepared from Symphytum contains essential oil and alkaloids, allantoin, choline, the glycoside consolidin, tannins and resins.

Symphytum is very much a folk-remedy; there has not been a proving, and it has been used for many years in injuries and fractures of the bones, and also when there is involvement of the periosteum, whether from pressure, blows, falls, or bruising; it is also used in injury to the tendons and ligaments, and in irritability of the stump following amputation (Fellenberg-Ziegler).

Symphytum promotes callus-formation, as does Calcium Phosphoricum.

Symphytum is used with success not only in irritable stumps after amputation, (causalgia), but also in sensitivity of the bones at the site of a fracture.

Occipital headaches, which move about, possibly extending over the vertex to the forehead (cf. Cimicifuga), and also extend down the nasal bone, react to Symphytum.

Inflammation of the mandible with hard infiltration and redness is likewise an indication for Symphytum (Boericke). It is especially recommended in pains of the eyes which occur after a blow with a blunt object, and generally in eye injuries, for which Symphytum may be regarded as specific.

There may be ulceration of the eyeball, or at least the sensation of an ulcer, with spasmodic closing of the eyelids.

Heinigke mentions as an indication psoas abscess, following tubercular disease of the spine. In addition to inflammations of the lower jaw, inflammations of the periosteum generally, following injury, are an indication for Symphytum. (Otherwise Ruta.) Symphytum is also said to act in backache following sexual excesses, and in the treatment of gastric and duodenal ulcers it is likewise useful.

Symphytum is generally used internally in low potencies, and externally in the tincture, or in compresses of diluted tincture. (1 part of tincture, made from the fresh plant in flower, to 5 parts of lukewarm water).

The essential symptoms and areas of indication for Symphytum are as follows:

1. Fractures of all kinds, especially of the long bones (legs), particularly indicated when the sites of the fractures are very painful (including pain which persists after the fracture has healed). Irritable stumps after amputation (causalgia).
3. Eye injury after contusion or blow.
4. Occipital headaches, changing position and extending forward, along and down the nasal bone.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Symphytum officinale e radice,*
published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *Symphytum*: injuries suffered to the bones and the periosteum.

**Syzygium Jambolanum** – Jambul

The mother tincture is prepared from the ripe, dried fruits of the plant *Syzygium cumini* (L.) Skeels, a native of the East Indies and Malaysia, and grown in Mauritius and the West Indies. N.O. Myrtaceae.

The main indications are:
- Diabetes mellitus.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Syzygium cumini*, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *Syzygium jambolanum*: application as adjuvant in case of diabetes mellitus.
Tabacum – Tobacco

The mother tincture is prepared from the dried unfermented leaves of the plant Nicotiana tabacum L., a native of Central America and cultivated in many other places. N.O. Solanaceae.

The main indications are:
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Nicotiana tabacum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for tabacum: complaints associated with acute hypotension; diarrhoea with vomiting; angina pectoris.

Tanacetum Vulgare – Tansy

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower without stalks of the plant Chrysanthemum vulgare (L.) Bernh., a native of Europe, Northern Asia and North America. N.O. Compositae.

The main indications are:
- Physical problems and nervous irritation arising from worm-infestation (twitching, tics, nervous irritation in children, etc.).
- The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Chrysanthemum vulgare, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for tanacetum vulgare: nervous exhaustion, spasmodic conditions of the musculature and hollow organs.

Tarantula Hispanica – Spanish Spider

The attenuations are prepared from the following mediterranean Tarentula spiders: Lycosa fasciiventris Duf., Lycosa hispanica Walck. or Lycosa tarentula L./Lycosidae.

The main indications are:
In many cases of Parkinson’s disease (paralysis agitans) it can act outstandingly, even when the cause is encephalitic.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Tarantula hispanica*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *tarantula*: acute skin inflammations; general blood poisoning; headaches, angina pectoris; hyperexcitability; hypersensitivity.

**Taraxacum – Dandelion**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the whole fresh plant of Taraxacum officinale Wiggers, gathered when coming into flower. It occurs in meadows and pastures of Europe, Asia, North Africa and America. N.O. Compositae.*

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Taraxacum officinale*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *taraxacum*: inflammations and diseases of the hepatotobiliary system.

**Tartarus Stibiatus – Tartar Emetic (Antimonium tartaricum)**

*The attenuations are prepared from Tartar Emetic, C₈H₄K₂O₁₂Sb₂ · 3H₂O, MW: 668.*

Tartarus Stibiatus, Tartar Emetic, is – as its name suggests – a substance which causes vomiting (emesis). Thus, in the poisoning-symptoms we find an inflammatory condition of the gastric mucosa with collapse and great superficial coldness of the limbs, great unsteadiness, weakness and trembling of the muscles. Large doses result in death after convulsions resulting from cerebral and cardiac paralysis.

Small doses bring about a characteristic increase in secretory activity of the glands. This is accompanied by a drepressed, restless mood, which may also be timorous, irritable and anxious.

Particularly characteristic of Tartarus Stibiatus are pustular skin eruptions, which are not only the result of local action of the remedy, but occur as a general effect, possibly accompanied by itching vesicular eruptions or purpura, along with haemorrhagic ulcers. The pustules develop only slowly and with pain, and ulcerate, with the result that, from the similarity of the picture, Tartarus Stibiatus has been used in the treatment of smallpox.
Further toxic effects which were brought out in the provings include flickering before the eyes, conjunctivitis, blurred vision, tinnitus, trembling and jerking, rheumatic drawing pains in the back and in the upper and lower extremities, similar to those observed after taking Antimonium Crudum.

In the heart there is arrhythmia with lowering of the blood pressure, coolness of the skin and chilliness to the point of rigors, when the skin may be covered with cool, sticky sweat. This may be followed by warm night-sweats.

Also included in the remedy-picture of Tartarus Stibiatus (or Emeticus) is laryngeal and bronchial catarrh with aphonia, râles and coughing, the mucus being difficult to raise; thus air-hunger and a constrictive sensation may occur, with pains and stabbing in the chest. Tartarus Stibiatus is able to facilitate the raising of the mucus.

Increased salivation may also be present, the papillae standing out on a bright red tongue; there may be ulceration of the oral mucosa with an accumulation of quantities of mucus in the pharynx. On the whole, ulcerations are typical of Tartarus Stibiatus, possibly migrating down the oesophagus and continuing in the stomach.

Violent stomach pains and continuous watery diarrhoea mixed with blood and with pains in the rectum and anus occur in poisonings from Tartarus Stibiatus.

In the genito-urinary organs there is also a strong urge to urinate, with pains and burning on passing water, and urine passed drop by drop, as is seen in cystitis, prostatitis, and possibly in renal colic, especially when brick-dust sediment is present, and when pustules are also found on the scrotum.

In women the action of Tartarus Stibiatus produces a discharge of blood and serum from the uterus.

Nash also refers to the drowsiness which is often present in the Tartarus Stibiatus picture, which, e.g. in pneumonia, calls for Tartarus Stibiatus. He also mentions the main symptom, the severe râles with inability to raise the sputum, which applies to all age-groups and constitutions, but above all to children and old people. Here Tartarus Stibiatus competes with Sulphur, when in pneumonia there is shortness of breath resulting from hepatisation of the lungs and the patient is too ill and drowsy to expel the expectoration. It also competes with Ipecacuanha, in which remedy the complaints are ameliorated by vomiting or by the setting in motion of expectoration; and possibly also with Phosphorus.

According to Dewey (p.321) the main action of Tartarus Stibiatus covers accumulations of mucus on the chest with panting respiration and constriction, and also pustular eruptions, similar to those of smallpox, so that Tartarus Stibiatus can also be used as a remedy for smallpox, especially since lung symptoms regularly occur in smallpox.

If we sum up the main symptoms of Tartarus Stibiatus, the result is the following typical remedy-picture:

1. Accumulation of mucus on the chest with râles and inability to raise the mucus, especially in pneumonia and pulmonary catarrhs with facial pallor and inability to expel the sputum.
2. Skin affections with pustules, similar to smallpox, in which it may be tried.
3. Pustules on the mucosa, especially stomatitis, pharyngitis, gastritis, colitis, but also leucorrhoea and cervical erosions.
4. Drowsiness in respiratory illnesses or in cholera infantum.
5. Consolidation of the lungs persisting after the use of antibiotics.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Kalium stibyltartaricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for tartarus stibiatus: inflammations of the lower respiratory passages with circulatory insufficiency; diarrhoea with vomiting; inflammations of the urinary organs; suppurative skin diseases; rheumatic diseases of the lower spine.

**Terebinthina laricina – Resina laricis/Larch Turpentine**

*The mother tincture is prepared from Resin obtained by drilling the trunks of Larix decidua Mill. (Pinaceae).*

Principal indications: acute haemorrhagic focal nephritis with smoky urine that has an odour like violets and contains blood. Nephrolithiasis.

A proving of Terebinthina laricina was conducted in September 1996 by Dr. David Riley, Santa Fe (New Mexico, USA).

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**


**Mind**


**Generalities**

- Fatigue and weariness during the day or evening. Desires to be warm.

**Vertigo**

- Dizziness with nausea.

**Head**


**Eye**

- Itchy and dry. Bloodshot. Strained feeling.

**Ear**

- Sharp intermittent ear pain that comes and goes. Ringing noises on waking. Scratching ear pain extending from throat. Throbbing ear pain.
Nose
*Coryza* with sneezing. Post nasal discharge decreased. Thin discharge.

Face
*Eruptions.* Eruption of rash like pimples under the eyes. Pimples small and large. *Dry lips* that are chapped and cracked even when thirsty.

Mouth
Numbness of lips during nausea. Tongue thickness. Ulceration on the palate.

Throat
Constricted sensation. *Sore pain* that extends to the ear. Scratching sensation.

Stomach
Decreased appetite. Queasiness followed by urge to defecate. Loud gurgling. Mild burning sensation. *Thirst* that is unquenchable or at night. *Nausea* especially in the morning or after eating, or with eructations that ameliorate. Acid stomach. Bubbling sensation. Distension. Burping.

Abdomen

Rectum
Straining with soft stool. Urgent defecation. Stabbing pain during stool.

Stool

Urethra
Tingling and burning sensation while urinating.

Genitalia, Female
Cramps in the uterus on exertion.

Respiration
*Difficult respiration.* Shortness of breath with slight exertion. Nausea with shortness of breath.

Expectoration
Yellow sputum. Copious, thick sputum in the morning.

Chest
Accelerated heart rate while sitting.

Back
Left sided sciatica that is aching.

Extremities
*Tingling* on soles or the fingers. Heaviness and weakness of the upper limbs. Left sided sciatica that is aching in the hid and leg. Burning pain on the right foot.

Sleep
Sleeping soundly like with a sleeping pill. Grogginess and disorientation on waking. *Waking* late or that is difficult. *Sleepiness* during the daytime, on waking, or with heaviness.

Chill
In the morning. Chill followed by a flash of heat.
Perspiration

*Offensive odor* even to himself. Perspiration on waking.

**Testis Suis** – Testicle

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from testicles obtained from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:


**Tetanus Antitoxin**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from Tetanus-adsorbent-vaccine.*

The main indications are:


**Tetracycline**

*The attenuations are prepared from the antibiotic Tetracycline hydrochloride, C_{22}H_{25}ClN_{2}O_{8}, MW: 480.9 (Potentised allopathic compound).*

The main indications are:

Teucrium Scorodonia – Wood Germander

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower of Teucrium scorodonia L., a native of Europe. N.O. Labiatae.

Recommended in pulmonary tuberculosis. Chronic rhinitis and bronchitis.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Teucrium scorodonia, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for teucrium scorodonia: chronic inflammations of the respiratory passages.

Thalamus Opticus Suis

For the main indications see Hypothalamus Suis and Pons Suis.

Thallium Aceticum – Thallium Acetate

The attenuations are prepared from Thallium(I)-acetate, $C_2H_3O_2Tl$, MW: 263.4.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Thallium aceticum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for thallium aceticum: paralysis; dysesthesia of the lower extremities as the result of spinal diseases; loss of hair.

Thallium Sulphuricum – Thallium Sulphate

The attenuations are prepared from Thallium(I)-sulphate, $Tl_2SO_4$, MW: 504.8.

The main indications are:
- Falling out of hair. Tremors, paralytic states. Night-sweats in pulmonary tuberculosis.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Thallium sulphuricum, pub-
lished the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for thallium sulphuricum: loss of hair; neuralgia.

**Thiotoxic Acid** see α-Lipoic Acidum

**Thlaspi Bursa Pastoris** see Bursa Pastoris.

**Thuja** – Tree of Life

_The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh one-year-old leafy shoots of the tree Thuja occidentalis L., which grows wild in Virginia, Canada and Siberia, and in Europe is often grown in gardens. N.O. Cupressaceae._

The tincture prepared from Thuja occidentalis, the Tree of Life, is one of the most important polychrests in homoeopathy. Homotoxicology has codified the laws governing the inter-relationships of the symptoms and particularly the modalities, and provides the best opportunity of understanding their many facets and variations. Thus Thuja is a remedy for the most varied range of retoxic impregnation phases, such as were formerly caused, in the pre-antibiotic era, if one may use that expression, particularly by the suppressive treatment of gonorrhoea and other diseases with external medicaments, salts of silver, etc.

The manifestations and symptoms, which formerly resulted from suppressed gonorrhoea, taking the form of impregnation phases, and given the name “Sycosis” by Hahnemann, can pose almost insuperable problems of treatment to anyone who is not familiar with the therapeutic action of Thuja. In such cases other remedies, even Sulphur and others, will not act, although they may achieve a certain degree of palliation. In such cases Thuja is indicated. Thuja is also indicated in cases of poisoning or lesions from animal poisons, e.g. of snakes or insects, or from vaccination, especially against smallpox.

These earlier retoxically-caused impregnations, whether caused by the introduction of deep-acting toxins such as bacterial toxins, etc. or by the medical inhibition of reaction phases – not only of gonorrhoea, syphilis etc., but also the suppression of a fever, influenza, throat infection etc. – these now become the object of an attempt by the body to re-direct them into regressive vicariation, eliminating the toxins through warts, scabby eruptions such as impetigo, asthmatic bronchitis with copious expectoration at night, or by off-loading them in the form of epithelial proliferations, such as fig-warts (cauliflower excrescences), Meibomian cysts, ranula of the sublingual gland, recurring Bartholin cysts, or in other appendages of the skin which are
themselves eventually eliminated, particularly in the case of hair and nails, the latter becoming “crippled” and breaking off easily; or else in the form of leucorrhoea.

On the basis of numerous observations of homoeopathic doctors and those practising in a biological way, there also seem to be relationships between previous vaccinations against smallpox and later adenoid growths. These enlarged adenoids may occupy the whole nasopharynx and nasal cavity, making it necessary to remove them.

In order to avoid a relapse, Thuja is indicated, firstly in low potencies, e.g. 2X or even 1X, later rising by way of the 3X and 4X to the high potencies (30X, 200X, possibly 1000X).

Other kinds of general catarrhs may also be recognised as homotoxic elimination, particularly in the genito-urinary system. In women there may be violent pains in the left ovary. In contrast to the typical ameliorations of Zincum or Lachesis after the period begins, these pains persist during the menses, or even increase, extending into the thighs, so that the patient can no longer bear the pain and begins to scream. In men, suppression of discharges may lead to inflammations of the epididymis, which likewise require Thuja.

The impregnation phases which are characteristic of Thuja also find expression in the typical mood, which tends towards frequent angry outbursts, and also despondency and melancholia to the point of being tired of life. Patients are usually discontented, anxious and preoccupied with the future, also restless and peevish, but now and then, quite in contrast to their basic nature, they can be cheerful and pleasantly stimulated, with an unaccustomed light-heartedness and indefatigable temperament.

The impregnation phases which are peculiar to the nervous system and require Thuja, are expressed in uncoordinated thinking and groping for the right expression or word, and also in imperfect recall of many concepts and thoughts, so that the patient can only think and speak slowly. There is a general reluctance to communicate and deficient concentration.

Fixed ideas are also typical of Thuja, which means that Thuja can also be of great use in psychoses, e.g. schizophrenia, especially if it is used in conjunction with Psorinum and other deep-acting constitutional remedies. The patients want to be alone. They have a sensation as if body and soul were separated, or as if the body, and particularly the limbs, were made of glass and would easily break.

Female patients feel pregnant and experience foetal movements for no objective reason. They suffer from paranoia, as though someone were walking beside them. There is frequently an extreme irritability, particularly towards others in the house, and towards husband and mother.

In the peripheral nervous system Thuja symptoms present themselves as headaches in a small spot, as though a nail were sticking into the head, temples or forehead, aggravated by heat and lying down and ameliorated in the fresh air. Rheumatic headaches which call for Thuja are aggravated, however, in damp air, and by stimulant foods and drinks.

The Thuja patient gives an impression of being ill, and often the face is pallid and waxy, looking as if it were greased and often almost translucent. This symptom may
also be found in the cachexia of cancer, with a yellowish or often pale, cachectic complexion.

A very prominent Thuja symptom is the formation of warts. In low potencies Thuja is often not sufficient to deal with these. Stauffer and others recommend particularly the high, even the highest, potencies, and the author can thoroughly confirm this. Any horny excrescences on the skin and any brownish warts on the abdominal skin constitute an indication for Thuja, and also large brown liverspots, but so do vesicular eruptions all over the body, herpes zoster on the chest, herpes labialis and herpetic stomatitis. According to Kent, in these cases Thuja should be compared with Rhus Tox., Graphites, Kali Iodatum and Mezereum.

Since the rheumatic complaints which are characteristic of Thuja are aggravated at rest and especially by the warmth of the bed, the Thuja patient is always tossing restlessly about. In such cases Rhus Tox. is not sufficient; Medorrhinum (nosode of gonorrhoea) and Thuja are also needed to achieve a lasting cure. Also typical of Thuja are sweats, especially on parts of the body which are not covered: thus particularly sweating of the palms of the hands and soles of the feet, and night-sweats which give relief. Heavy sweating of the genitalia also responds well to Thuja, especially if the sweat has an unpleasant odour like that of fish-brine. There is often itching and burning of the genitalia, also when urinating, and tumours like fig-warts are noticed.

Tearing pains are present in the urethra, with a sensation as if drops of urine were constantly passing along it. There may also be a thick yellowish-green discharge, both from the vagina and the urethra.

Likewise the Thuja picture includes sharp pains in the kidneys, possibly associated with inflammatory symptoms, burning-hot urine, non-specific inflammations such as cystitis or urethritis, pyelitis and paralysis of the bladder. Symptoms of prostatitis also indicate Thuja, if there is constant urging to urinate and yet the patient must wait a long time before being able to pass urine.

Intestinal activity is mostly slowed down, and there is typical constipation with hard, brown, lumpy faeces. The abdomen is curved outwards like a tortoise, somewhat similar to Dr. Weiss’s (Mannheim) picture of mesenteric oedema, as presented at the Homotoxicology Congress of 1968.

Stauffer reports on an interesting proving which he carried out on himself with Thuja 30X, taking 5 drops in a small quantity of water each morning and evening. (“Arzneimittel lease”, pp. 966–967.) He began to experience palpitations and irregularity of the heart-beat with impatience and irritability, and restless nights, and at the same time unpleasant memories from his earlier life forced their way in upon him. This was accompanied by shivering with icy-cold hands and feet, extending over his back and into the extremities and not relieved by the warmth of the fire but making him want to sit in the sun. However, only the side which was facing the sun warmed up, the other side continued to shiver, and when it was rubbed there was goose-flesh with sensitive burning. By rubbing, he removed large quantities of skin-particles the size of millet-seeds. (Excretion phase.) Even in bed he was unable to warm up for hours, and the left leg was cold. Later heat and sweating set in and, at the same time, his mind was clear and active and he was thirsty for cold milk.
Now and then haemorrhoidal itching would occur, and also the sensation of a plug in the rectum, and later, on the pinna of the left ear, a warty growth appeared at the place where, 25 years before, a wart had been removed by cautery. (Regressive vicariation.) The complaints became so severe that the proving had to be broken off, since it was affecting Stauffer’s ability to do his work.

In contrast to the constipation which is usually present, mention should also be made of the morning diarrhoea (excretion phase), which is expelled as though under pressure.

The tongue is usually white with a painful tip. The gums may be swollen, and there may be ulcers in the mouth and throat, as well as swellings of the tonsils and glands, stomach-complaints with nausea and retching, dry hair with no sheen, soft, brittle, cracked nails, and in particular rheumatic complaints with cracking and creaking of the joints on stretching, as in Petroleum.

An important modality of Thuja is the aggravation in damp and cold, near water, in damp houses, in fog, at night and at rest; this becomes especially noticeable in chronic muscular and articulatory rheumatism, and in these conditions there may be deposits in the patient. Thus Thuja is indicated not only in Hahnemann’s sycotic constitution, but in Grauvogel’s hydrogenoid constitution.

If we sum up the main symptoms of Thuja, the result is the following essential remedy-picture:

1. Irritable mood, above all towards husband and mother, and also others in the house, possibly alternating with euphoric indifference and angry arousal.
2. Uncoordinated thinking; cannot find the word when speaking; difficulties of memory-recall.
3. Consequences of effects of bacterial and animal poisoning, vaccinations, snake-bites etc. Generally a remedy for chronic impregnation phases, particularly after retoxically treated gonorrhoea, likewise in cachexia and chronic illness. Waxy face. Hot night-sweats, which relieve, and during the day on uncovered parts of the body (feet, hands, possibly smelling strongly). Foetid genitals sweating. Burning and itching of the genitalia.
4. Great drowsiness in the afternoon and early evening, the sleep at night being restless with anxious, gruesome or lascivious dreams.
5. Skin diseases within the context of deposition or reaction phases, developing out of impregnation phases, especially warts, condylomata, papilloma, mucosal polypi, adenoid growths, epithelial proliferations in the glands, Meibomian cysts, ranula in the sublingual gland and Bartholin cysts. The nails are “crippled” and break off easily. The hair is lustreless and falls out easily. Scabby skin-eruptions like impetigo.
6. Neuralgias limited to small, circumscribed locations (like a nail in the head, worse in a warm room, better in fresh air). Rheumatism, gout. Uric acid diathesis with shooting, stabbing neuralgias and creaking and cracking of the joints.
8. General aggravation in cold and wet conditions. Hydrogenoid and sycotic, also lymphatic, constitution, with aggravation from warm applications and from warmth of the bed, and especially from heat of the sun.


11. There is a characteristic amelioration from regressive vicariation into humoral phases, when eliminative processes begin.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Thuja occidentalis, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for thuja: dermal and mucosal diseases; digestive insufficiency; rheumatism; emotional discord or upset.

**Thymus** – Thymus Gland see Glandula Thymi Suis.

**Thymus Serpyllum** see Serpyllum.

**Thyreoidinum** – Thyroid Gland see Glandula Thyreoidea Suis.

**Thyroxine**

_The attenuations are prepared from L-Thyroxine, C\textsubscript{15}H\textsubscript{11}I\textsubscript{4}NO\textsubscript{4}, MW: 776.9._

When the thyroid gland is absent, either in thyroid aplasia or after surgical removal, a typical deficiency-disease develops, known as myxoedema. In endemic cretinism there is a degeneration of the thyroid gland, and possibly also a goitre with colloid atrophy. The metabolism of food and energy reduces by up to 50%, but it can be normalised again by the administration of thyroid hormone.

The thyroid hormone has particular importance for the functioning of the interstitial mesenchym, which is generally accelerated and activated by Thyroxine, Thyreoidinum or generally by the thyroid hormones. Thus doses of the hormone are
given not in substitutive, but in excitative dosage (higher potencies), and are included in combination-remedies which are aimed at activating the mesenchyme, and at removal of the homotoxic deposits in the connective tissue.

**Tonsilla Pharyngica Suis** – Adenoid

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from adenoids removed from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:

**Tonsillar Pus Nosode**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from tonsillar pus, expressed from human tonsils and sterilised.*

The main indications are:
- Hydrogenoid constitution. Sutoxic overloading. Tendency towards chronic throat-infections. Focal illnesses, e.g. neuralgias, rheumatism, nephropathies; should also be tried in disorders of coronary circulation, and in recurrent sinusitis. Nephrosis.

**Tonsilla Suis** – Tonsil

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the tonsils of a healthy pig (Sus scrofa domesticus). The tonsils are lymphoreticular tissue situated on the borderline between the oral cavity and the pharynx.*

The main indications are:
**Tonsillitis Nosode**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from surgically removed, inflamed tonsils.*

The indications are similar to those of Tonsillar Pus Nosode, but it is directed particularly at retoxic impregnations following tonsillitis, as it may occur e.g. in the form of rheumatoid polyarthritis, glomerulonephritis, nephroses, acute myocarditis, myocardial and hepatic lesions, etc.

**Tormentilla – Tormentil**

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh rootstock of the plant Potentilla erecta [L.] Raeuschel, syn.: Potentilla tormentilla Necker, gathered in the spring, a native of Europe and the Balkans. N.O. Rosaceae.*

The main indications are:

- **Dysentery:** Acute gastroenteritis. Mucous and ulcerative colitis. Bloody stools.
- A proving of this substance was conducted in the winter and spring of 1995 by Dr. David Riley.
- The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:
  - **Essential Characteristics**
    - Nausea and constipation were strong components of this remedy. The constipation was either with straining or from ineffectual urge. Dryness of mouth and throat was also prominent.
  - **Mind**
    - Anger or suppression of anger or anger for no reason. Anxiety during the morning walk. Audacity. Cheerfulness during the menses. Aversion to company while acting cheerful. **Difficulty in concentration.** Many dreams. Delusions that there are mice running about. Dreams of guns or being killed, *nightmares*, colored, of planes, of being pursued, or that are *vivid*. Despair and sadness. *Dullness. Fear* of death or mice. Impatience. **Irritability,** worse during pain. Irritable from small things. Quarrelsome. Restlessness with anxiety. **Weeping, without a cause.**
  - **Generalities**
    - **DRYNESS. Weariness** that is almost painful. Fatigue and lassitude. **Food desires** of alcohol, cheese, meat, or yogurt. Aversion to vegetables. Fatigue before menses improves. Aching *pain* in the tendons, bones, or fibrous tissues.
Vertigo

Vertigo, worse on rising or standing or walking. Vertigo that comes and goes in waves. Vertigo better while lying. Vertigo with nausea. Lightheadedness.

Head

Expanded sensation in the head. Heaviness of the head with difficult concentration. Tingling on the vertex. Head pain better after bathing or from heat. Head pain that is constant, on waking, or on exposure to the wind. Burning pain in the forehead. Forehead pain in the eyes or above the eyes. Forehead pain about the eyes that extends to the sides or the temples or that compels closing the eyes. Pain between the eyes or at the temples and extends to the neck. Pinching behind the eyes. Intense pressure extends from forehead to back of skull. Throbbing pain in the forehead or temples. Pain as if in a vise.

Eye

Discharges or dry eye gum in the morning. Eye dryness. Heaviness of the eyelids. Burning behind the eyes. Itching of the eyes or sensation of sand in the eye. Eye pain and dryness better from washing the eye with cold water.

Ear

Itching of the ear extending through the Eustachian tube. Strange noises in the ears, associated with pain in the ears. Noise in the left ear particularly a buzzing or reverberating. Pain that extends to the Eustachian tube or is worse on swallowing. Pinching pain behind the ear or pressing pain in the right ear. Sensation as if water in the ear.

Nose

Congestion and obstruction of the nose. Dryness inside. Discharges that are clear.

Face

Aphthae on the lips. Clenching of the jaws. Cracked lips from dryness. Heat in the face, particularly in the cheeks with redness. Wind aggravates the face muscles and causes headache. Pulsation and tingling and prickling in the face and skull.

Mouth

Painful aphthae. Dryness on the tip of the tongue and dryness of the mouth. Musty breath odor.

Taste

Metallic taste in the mouth. Musty taste. Sour taste in the morning.

Teeth

Toothache, particularly of the upper molar. Pulsating in the upper molars.

Throat

Swelling of the cervical glands. Dryness of the throat especially at night. Throat pain, worse on swallowing or in the cold air. Sore pain on the right side that extends to the ears.

Stomach

Acid stomach with burning pain or heartburn in the morning. Decreased appetite. Burping, that is constant or worse in the evening and worse while fasting. Nausea, aggravated by hunger and ameliorated by eating. Nausea during the headache, while lying, during vertigo, or in waves. Sensation of fullness in the stomach especially
during hunger. *Gurgling* especially in the morning. Cramping pain. *Rumbling in the stomach.* *Thirst* especially at night that causes waking every 2 hours.

**Abdomen**


**Rectum**

*Constipation, with straining, or ineffectual urging.* *Insufficient or incomplete stool.* *Diarrhea* especially in the morning. *Flatus* that is loud or in the morning or evening. Rectal bleeding. Burning or stinging pain especially during stool. Ineffectual urging.

**Stool**


**Urine**

Fishy odor. Milky color.

**Genitalia, Male**

Erections during sleep and upon waking.

**Genitalia, Female**

*Itching of the vulva.* Thin, *scanty* menses. Leucorrhea that is sour or before menses. Altered menses: menses is bright red, dark, pale, thin, or frequent. Clotted menses improves. *Menstrual period comes too frequently.* Decreased sexual desire.

**Chest**

Feeling as if the heart would stop beating. Itching in the axilla. Crampy and sore pain in the breasts. Sore breasts with swelling worse before menses. Palpitations during a dream that cause waking.

**Extremities**

*Perspiration* that is cold, clammy perspiration of the hands. Perspiration on the nates. Fingers have sensitivity to either cold or warm. Swelling in the hollow of the left knee. Sensation of relaxation of the hips ligaments as if falling apart. Tingling in the upper limbs. Aching pain in the thigh, upper arms, or joints. Pain in the bones or tendons. Pain that is ameliorated by motion. Pinching pain in the knee. Burning pain in the lower limbs and left shoulder.

**Sleep**

Deep sleep. Difficulty in falling asleep. Sleeping on the left side. *Waking frequently,* from bad dreams, with palpitations, from thirst, or with the desire to urinate.

**Perspiration**

Profuse perspiration with a musty odor. Afternoon perspiration.

**Skin**

Patchy eruptions with itching. Eczema.
**Trichomonas Discharge**

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the sterilised discharge of women suffering from the infection of the vagina caused by Trichomonas vaginalis.*

The main indications are:
- Vaginitis. Endometritis. Cervical erosion, parametritis, salpingitis, oophoritis, especially if a previous discharge was treated retoxically. Also in dryness of the nasal mucosa, nasal ulcers and heart-attacks, which occur after reotoxic treatment of leucorrhoea. Pruritus vulvae and anal eczema (in alternation with Kreosotum or Nitricum Acidum).
- Particularly effective in combination with Saccharum.

**Triquinoyl**

*The attenuations are prepared from Triquinoyl, C₆O₁₂·8H₂O, MW: 312.2.*

Triquinoyl is excellent for the regeneration of blocked respiratory enzymes, i.e. in all cellular phases, including viral diseases and neoplasm phases.

The drug picture of Triquinoyl was composed in November 1996 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**
- Cramping abdomen pain. Aphthae on the inner lips of the mouth. Nasal discharge from the posterior nares. Sleepiness in the afternoon that is sudden and overpowering, or unrefreshing. Nausea with abdominal pain. Sore throat pain worse swallowing.

**Mind**
- Before menses sensitive to criticism and weepy. Weepy during menses. Dullness of the mind with headache. Depressed thoughts about disappointed expectations in life.

**Generalities**
- Decreased energy. Weariness in morning especially on waking. Weakness and faintness after squatting down but better lying down. Warmth and warmth of bed aggravates. Influenza.

**Head**
- Itchy scalp. Dull, throbbing head pain behind the eyes. Pressing head pain worse from light and noise.

**Eye**
- Photophobia.

**Ear**
- Stuffed as with cotton.
Nose
Clear nasal discharge especially from posterior nares. Watery discharge. Maxillary sinus pain or pain in the posterior nares.

Mouth
Aphthae on bottom inner lip and upper lip.

Teeth
Tightness of teeth as when wearing dental braces.

Throat
Mucus in throat causing one to clear throat. Sore throat pain making swallowing difficult. Scratchy sore throat as from a cold or influenza. Throat pain better drinking warm or cold drinks. Swelling of cervical glands.

Stomach
Nausea during pain and with pain in the abdomen or pit of stomach. Nausea with pain from flatulence.

Abdomen
Sharp or cramping pain on right side or lower abdomen better bending double.

Genitalia, Female
Protracted menses that is 3 days longer than normal.

Back
Pain that is aching or tight and constricting in the lumbar region.

Extremities
Aching muscles in groin, hips, and feet.

Sleep
Sleepiness in afternoon or after eating. Sudden, overpowering sleepiness in the afternoon. Afternoon sleep unrefreshing in the afternoon. Sleeping on side.

Tuba Eustachii Suis – Eustachian Tube

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the Eustachian tube (the connection between the middle ear and the pharynx) obtained from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
Chronic catarrh of the Eustachian tube with tinnitus and impaired hearing. Affections of the middle ear, e.g. oedema of the middle ear.
**Tuberculinum** – Tuberculin

The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from purified Tuberculin.

According to Julian the indications for Tuberculinum extend well beyond tuberculosis and its specific manifestations and cover a successful application in the treatment of psoric, sycotic and of course tuberculotoxic disorders. The action of Tuberculinum is best when this nosode is not used isopathically, i.e. not in tuberculosis itself, but according to the Law of Similars in similar illnesses, i.e. those which produce similar symptoms. This applies to all nosodes, but is especially applicable to Tuberculinum. Emotional depression. Tearful mood. Hypochondria. Drowsiness during the day. Weakness of memory. Aggravation from music (Julian). Headaches, as if the brain were encircled by an iron band, with nausea, occurring periodically in damp weather or from the odour of coffee, especially above the right eye, also in school-children, aggravated by the least mental effort. Restless sleep with coughing, awaking with feelings of anxiety.


In Tuberculinum there is a characteristic vicariation between rheumatism and skin diseases, and alternation of various phases.

**Typhoidinum** – Nosode of Typhus see Salmonella Typhi.
**Ubiquinone**

The attenuations are prepared from Ubiquinone, Coenzyme Q<sub>10</sub>, C<sub>59</sub>H<sub>90</sub>O<sub>4</sub>, MW: 863.4.

In pathological situations, Ubiquinone is formed in increased quantity from the body’s own fat-deposits. In general practice it is one of the most frequently needed quinones, since in most people the fat metabolism is disordered.

Quinone-like substances (2,3-dimethoxy-5-methylbenzoquinone with an isoprenoid side-chain), isolated from numerous animal organs, mitochondria, yeast, etc., are incorporated in the phosphorylation of the respiratory chain. Ubiquinone has a powerful regeneratory action on blocked respiratory enzymes, and thus it is indicated in all impregnation, degeneration and neoplasm phases, also in viral diseases etc.

It is complemented well by Fumaricum Acidum, since both substances are interdependent. The type of person corresponding to the picture of Ubiquinone looks well-nourished, has ruddy cheeks and, although strongly built in any case, has a tendency to be over-weight and a predisposition to inflammatory illnesses. There is a sensitivity to colds and similar infections – especially of the respiratory passages – and a tendency towards suppurative, ulcerative processes on the skin and in the internal organs. Ubiquinone acts in all disorders of the digestive area, in hypercholesterolaemia, and where there is an inability fully to utilize amino-acids from the diet. These illnesses, which manifest themselves as deficiency-symptoms in the albumin metabolism, respond well to Ubiquinone.

Apart from inflammatory skin diseases, from soreness in infants to malignant, oozing skin degeneration in old-age, which call for ubiquinone, it is also indicated in chronic, suppurative processes of the mucosa with changes in the composition of the white blood cells and an increased ESR, likewise septic illnesses of all kinds with high fever and a danger of phlegmonal formation, the respiration being shallow, the urine smelling foetid, or being retained, with an uraemic headache.

Ubiquinone can also completely change the course of vaccinial damage following smallpox vaccination, or in cases of severe reaction to vaccination.

Ubiquinone can also act favourably on acne vulgaris which is leaving scars, or on unclean, greasy, shiny facial skin covered with pustules, often accompanied by a tendency to develop violent headaches.

The Ubiquinone patient has a tendency towards strokes. This is often suggested by poor memory and vascular symptoms, which occur where there is a high cholesterol level. In such cases Arnica is a good complementary remedy.

In chronic mucosal inflammations and suppurations with exorciating secretions, in septic cold-infections, descending bronchitis, also for follow-up treatment of tuberculosis (tuberculostatics), in highly febrile pneumonia and in asthmatic attacks (less threatening than in Fumaricum Acidum or the other quinones), and in tormenting nocturnal cough, particularly when provoked by every movement, Ubiquinone is indicated.
Ubiquinone has special affinities for the eyes, e.g. conjunctivitis, but it is also indicated in toxoplasmosis infections, corneal erosions, paralysis of the eye muscles following diphtheria and in infantile glaucoma, and may be used successfully in many cases of glaucoma and retinal disease.

Further indications for Ubiquinone are otitis media, mastoiditis, otosclerosis, eczema of the auditory canal with offensive discharge, and Eustachian-tube catarrh with a sensation of internal itching in the ear.

Ubiquinone is related to the vagus nerve, and can compensate for vagotonia by switching to the sympathicotonal stage, which in many cases manifests as an activation of masked focuses of disease. This can lead to a favourable resolution of neuralgia and neuritis with severe pains. A reddening of the skin may develop above the affected site, or even an eruption of herpes zoster or herpes simplex.

Ubiquinone is called for in lumbar back pain and pain in the area of dorsal vertebrae 3 and 4; also in progressing multiple sclerosis. It is also good for nervous symptoms of drinkers, with moral decay and red or pale yellow facial discolouration, Ubiquinone helping addicts to develop a new, regenerated will-power.

Post-operatively, Ubiquinone can prevent the danger of embolism, since its action on the vascular walls is similar to that of rutin, taking effect within a few minutes when suitably indicated, especially if given by intravenous injection.

An important indication is the very painful mastitis with copious suppuration, occurring during the puerperium while breast-feeding. Likewise, Ubiquinone acts favourably on boils (from chronic pork-consumption).

In the alimentary canal Ubiquinone acts on disorders of enzyme-activity, fermentative dyspepsia, heartburn following consumption of meat and fatty foods, putrid eructations hours after having eaten, stomach ulcers which are slow to heal, and especially in acute enteritis, whilst degenerative intestinal diseases respond to Anthrquinone. An indication for Ubiquinone in intestinal disease is especially the variation with skin conditions, e.g. intestinal disorders following suppressed eczema.

Ubiquinone should also be interpolated in the treatment of kidney damage following inoculations, after surgery, in weakness of the sphincter vesicae with dribbling of urine, papilloma of the bladder with sudden haemorrhages, and after every course of antibiotics, likewise after conventional treatment of syphilis and after protracted gonorrhoea, particularly if the skin-discharges have an unpleasant odour and are associated with eczema. It should also be interpolated where there is cancer of the genitalia, and in breast cancer with ulceration, when degenerative symptoms appear, and also after cancer-surgery when the wounds are reluctant to heal and there is chronic suppuration.

Ubiquinone effects an improvement in all inflammatory skin diseases. Acne vulgaris. Oozing eczemas with intolerable itching. Pustules. Seborrhoea and falling out of the hair. Stubborn scrotal eczema, skin cancer with discharge of serous fluids, also sore skin of infants and inflammation where a little soap remains on the skin, are also pointers to Ubiquinone.

Generally speaking, Ubiquinone is indicated in severe homotoxic overloading in cellular phases, where the body’s own defences are no longer adequate to compensate
for the homotoxins or the enzyme blockages which account for their existence. Thus Ubiquinone is to be used in all cellular phases, either intercurrently or throughout.

**Ulcus Ventriculi Nosode** – Nosode of Gastric Ulcer

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the surgically removed inflamed gastric mucosa.*

The main indications are:
- Inveterate cases of duodenal and gastric ulcer (callous ulcer), also in pre-cancerous states and possibly in carcinoma of the stomach.

**Ureter Suis**

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the ureter removed from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:

**Urethra Suis**

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the urethra removed from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:
- Urethral strictures. Chronic states of irritation in the urethra and genito-urinary system. Pruritus vulvae.
Uricum Acidum – Uric Acid

The attenuations are prepared from Uric acid, \( C_5H_4N_4O_3 \), MW: 168.1.

Uric acid is at the centre of the intermediate metabolism of the nucleic acids. Exogenous uric acid has its origins in the foodstuffs, whilst endogenous uric acid arises from the continual shedding of cells. Thus one can always use Uric Acid if disturbances occur in the breakdown of the nucleic acids, and thus also in gouty symptoms (cf. Colchicum etc.) One may also think of Uric Acid prophylactically in cases of extreme carnivorous diet.

General indications are: disturbances in the intermediate uric acid metabolism, and, experimentally, also in gout.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Acidum uricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for acidum uricum: gout.

Urtica Urens – Stinging Nettle

The mother tincture is prepared from the aerial parts of the fresh plant in flower of Urtica urens L., a very commonly occurring weed in gardens and on agricultural land in Europe, Asia and America. N.O. Urticaceae.

Urticaria. Galactorrhoea.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Urtica urens, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for urtica: urticarial skin diseases; renal disorders; gout.

Uterus Suis – Womb

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the womb removed from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:

Uva Ursi – Bearberry

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh leaves or the fresh leaves with young shoots of the plant Arctostaphylos uva-ursi (L.) Spreng., a native of Europe and North America. N.O. Ericaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Cystitis, pyelitis. Urethritis. Incontinence of urine.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Arctostaphylos uva-ursi*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **uva ursi**: inflammations of the urinary-tract collection system.
**Vaccinimum** – Smallpox Vaccine

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from smallpox vaccine (Lancy-Vaccina Sec).*

Also known as Vaccinotoxinum (Julian).

In cases of over-reaction following smallpox vaccination, Vaccinimum may be used in a combined injection with Variolinum. Otherwise it is indicated for headaches, exogenous depression, conjunctivitis, blepharitis, iritis, purulent rhinitis, rheumatic polyarthritis, rheumatic pareses, post-vaccinial nephritis with albuminuria and haematuria, menorrhagia, chicken pox, and particularly in herpes zoster and herpes simplex (combined injection with Variolinum). Also in erysipelas, abscesses and acute eczema, praecordial pain, vasodilatation, stabbing chest-pains, want of appetite and in disgust at the smell or sight of food (Julian). May be used generally in severe toxic states and in septic illnesses.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Vaccinimum-Nosode*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **vaccinimum**: sequelae of smallpox vaccinations; inflammatory skin diseases; headaches.

**Valeriana** – Valerian

*The mother tincture is prepared from the carefully dried root of the plant Valeriana officinalis L. agg., occurring in Europe, Asia and North America and frequently cultivated. N.O. Valerianaceae.*

The main indications are:


The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Valeriana officinalis*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **valeriana**: insomnia with restlessness; nervous disorders; sciatica.
**Variolinum** – Nosode of Smallpox

*The attenuations of this nosode are prepared from the content of the pustules of smallpox patients.*

The indications are similar to those of Vaccininum. It is especially indicated in violent, unbearable occipital headaches, and possibly in acute glaucoma, coughing with expectoration of sticky, thick, bloody mucus. Coppery, putrid taste. During sleep, the tongue hangs out of the mouth (Julian). Abdominal distension with vomiting and diarrhoea. Lumbo-sacral pains, extending to the abdomen. Pains in the wrist. Petechiae. Pustules with haemorrhagic tendency. Vesicular eruptions. Offensive sweating. Herpes zoster and post-herpetic neuralgia. Whitlow. Pustular acne and cystic acne.

Variolinum has also proved its worth in paediatric work, when difficulties at school, character-changes etc. occur after smallpox vaccination. Also indicated in intestinal parasites (with Tanacetum orally). Indicated not only in herpes zoster but in all illnesses which include pustule formation, in cystic acne, impetigo and suppurations of all kinds, also in severe toxic states and highly febrile, septic illnesses (in combined injection with Vaccininum, etc.), and in post-vaccinial encephalitis (with Arsenicum Album, Baptisia, Zincum).

**Vas Deferens Suis**

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the Vas deferens of a healthy male pig (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The principal indications are:

**Vena Suis** – Vein

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from veins obtained from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:
**Ventriculus Suis** – Stomach

*The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the stomach wall of healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).*

The main indications are:
- Gastric achylia.
- Pernicious anaemia.
- Post-infectious anaemia.
- Pre-cancerous state of the stomach.
- Chronic stomach ulceration.
- Heartburn.

See also: Curvatura Major Ventriculi, Curvatura Minor Ventriculi, Cardia Ventriculi and Pylorus.

---

**Veratrum Album** – White Hellebore

*The mother tincture is prepared from the carefully dried rootstock of the plant Veratrum album L., a native of Central and Southern Europe and Northern Asia. N.O. Liliaceae.*

White Hellebore (Veratrum album) contains poisonous alkaloids, of which the most important are germerine, jervine, rubijervine and protoveratrine, whose action covers principally the peripheral nerve-endings, the striated muscles, the vascular system and the heart.

In poisonings with Veratrum, initial excitement gives way to paralysis. There are violent attacks of colic with vomiting and watery diarrhoea, soon followed by collapse, which is typical of Veratrum Album. There is weakness and unsteadiness with coldness, pallor or cyanosis and anxiety-states. Especially typical is cold sweat on the forehead, and general cold sweating.

These poisoning symptoms may occur in asthma and other chronic diseases, especially in vascular and heart disease, but may also dominate the picture in acute shock, poisonings, myocardial infarction or stroke. In every case where there is cold sweating, Veratrum Album is strictly indicated.

Nash makes reference to the fact that Veratrum Album is one of Hahnemann’s three remedies for cholera, the others being Camphora and Cuprum Metallicum. Veratrum should also be thought of first of all in typhus fever, pneumonia, cholera infantum, or in constipation when toxic symptoms appear and there is cold sweat on the forehead; likewise in states of collapse and syncope. The dehydration resulting from copious diarrhoea like rice-water, with extremely violent cutting pains, leads to muscle-cramps, particularly in the calf-muscles, and complete exhaustion after vomiting and purging.

In many cases Veratrum Album can also bring about a surprising improvement in aphthous ulcers of the tongue in stomatitis or glossitis, especially when there is burning, salivation and a bitter taste as of bile.
All complaints are aggravated at night in the warmth of the bed, and also by cold food and drink and in damp weather. There is also a back-lash aggravation, e.g. in puerperal mania or hystero-epilepsy when the menses cease or sweating is suppressed, or also as a consequence of fright, fear, anger and vexation. However, there is an amelioration from walking about and from getting up.

The mental and emotional symptoms are also characteristic. There is mania, including nymphomania and puerperal mania, or melancholia with excitement or with outbursts of temper and rage, alternating with sadness, lack of courage, despondency and silence, or else with cheerful, happy liveliness and erotic phantasies. In states of excitement there may be an irresistible urge to cut up or tear up various objects, e.g. paper or clothing, and this may be accompanied by lascivious or frivolous remarks, dirty jokes and a crude turn of phrase. This great intensity and loquacity, the patient possibly talking to him/herself incessantly but falling silent if anyone else enters the room, is characteristic of Veratrum Album and is seen, e.g., in delirium tremens or Korsakov’s psychosis.

There may also be delirium linked with delusions of grandeur and apprehension, as though something terrible lay ahead, possibly with loss of memory and a sensation as though everything were a dream.

Veratrum Album is indicated for a whole series of other symptoms, e.g. sneezing and hallucinations of smell with dry, sore nasal mucosa, shivering, heat and outbursts of sweating in succession, chill while sweating, intermittent fever with collapse, palpitations with fear, cardiac collapse and fainting attacks, thready pulse, and asthmatic constriction of the chest.

On the skin there is itching, formication and herpes. Pustules and eruptions like urticaria may also be present.

As in Sanguinaria the mucosa of eyes, nose, mouth, pharynx and stomach may be red and dry with a violent burning sensation and possible occurrence of haemorrhages.

In rheumatic pain Veratrum Album, like Valeriana, can have a beneficial effect. Generally low potencies (4X to 6X) are used, and particularly in states of collapse these have an excellent effect, although higher potencies (30X and above) likewise act well in particular cases.

If the symptoms are summed up, the following are the main features of the remedy-picture of Veratrum Album:

1. Cold sweating, especially on the forehead, but also occurring on the body. States of collapse in asthma, circulatory and heart-disease, apoplexy, after accidents (traumatic shock), in gastrointestinal illnesses and colic, myocardial infarction.
3. Muscular cramps, particularly in the calves, may occur at night or following severe diarrhoea (cholera), or in consequence of fright, fear, vexation or anger.
4. Back-lash effects of suppressed menstruation, lochia etc. in the form of excited states with mania, hystero-epilepsy, nymphomania. Korsakov’s psychosis. Tendency to tear up and destroy paper, clothes and other objects. Violence. Episodes

5. All kinds of colic with cold sweat in pearls on the forehead, with internal burning and thirst for large quantities of cold water.

6. Aggravation in damp weather, at rest and in the warmth of the bed; amelioration when up and moving about.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Veratrum album*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *veratrum*: threatening circulatory failure associated with infectious diseases; diarrhoea; neuralgia; emotional distress associated with an increase in drive.

**Verbascum** – Mullein

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower without lignified stalks, of Verbascum thapsiforme Schrad., syn. Verbascum densiflorum Bertol., which occurs commonly on sandy soil in Central and Southern Europe. N.O. Scrophulariaceae.*

The main indications are:
- Infra-orbital neuralgia, as if squeezed with tongs. Deep, hollow cough (basso profundo). Hoarseness.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Verbascum thapsiforme*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *verbascum*: inflammations of the upper respiratory passages and of the paranasal sinus cavities; neuralgia in cranial and thoracic areas.

**Veronica** – Fluellein/Paul’s Betony

*The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower of Veronica officinalis L.. N.O. Scrophulariaceae.*

Veronica contains a glycoside, aucubin, and essential oil, tannins and bitter principles and is used mainly as a mild expectorant in chronic and acute bronchial catarrhs with coughing, and especially in catarrhs of a tubercular aetiology, such as those which accompany enlargement of the hilar glands.

In tubercular children, skin conditions such as chronic eczema and dermatoses are often found, and Veronica is also a remedy for these. Such children also frequently suffer from intercurrent coryza (running nose), which should be regarded as
excretion of homotoxins and must not be suppressed under any circumstances. This serous rhinitis also responds to Veronica.

Thus Veronica is found mostly in combination-remedies which are aimed at the symptoms of tuberculosis and glandular swelling, and at catarrhal conditions.

A proving of this substance was conducted in the fall and winter of 1993 by Dr. David Riley.

Congruent symptoms with Dr. Reckeweg:
- persistent bronchial coughing
- coryza

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

Increased physical energy is a prominent feature of this remedy in association with a notable increase of mental clarity. As well, there is an increased of mental anxiety. Irritability is also strong. Sore throat and a persistent bronchial cough were noted.


**Mind**

Affectionate. **Anxiety. Delusions** body vibrating or that he has been smoking marijuana. Sense of exaggeration of distances. Dreams of horses, smoking cigarettes, snakes. **VIVID DREAMS. Mental dullness.** Ecstatic. Fear. Homesickness. Indifferent. Irritability. **Alternating moods.** Sense of overwhelm. Desire to play. Clarity of thoughts.

**Generalities**


**Vertigo**

Dizziness and lightheadedness.

**Head**

**Dull right sided head pain.** Forehead pain extending to the temples. Sore head pain.

**Eye**

Heaviness of the eyelids. Sore eye pain on the outer right eye lid aggravated from touch.

**Ear**

Ringing noises in the ear. Painful sensation as if the ear is plugged and then opens on blowing the nose. **Ear pain that is right sided** and sharp and sudden.

**Nose**

Nasal congestion but with increased irritation. Frontal sinuses are clear in conjunction with a cold, cough, and sore throat. Violent sneezing. A rush of tingling in the sinuses beginning in the throat.
**Face**

**Mouth**
Sensation of dryness in the mouth as if it were full of cotton. *Numbness in the mouth, particularly in the gums, as if he had received anesthesia.* Vesicular eruption (“bump”) in the mouth on the left side of the tongue.

**Teeth**
Stitching pain in the teeth.

**Throat**
Sensitivity like a pressure on the thyroid. Irritation. *Pain that is sore* or raw. Sensation of pinpricks the length of the throat. Tingling sensation.

**Stomach**
*Appetite* increased or decreased. Nausea. Burning pain on beginning to eat that are better from eructations. Increased thirst.

**Abdomen**
*Abdominal distension*. *Cramping pain* better from rubbing. Sharp pain.

**Rectum**
Constipation. *Diarrhea*. Offensive odor like spoiled eggs. *Urging* that is sudden or occurs after eating.

**Stool**
*Loose stool*. Offensive odor.

**Bladder**
Urinary stream is forked.

**Genitalia, Female**
Brown, mucous-like discharge at the time of ovulation. Copious or scanty menses. Sexual desire increased and decreased in women.

**Larynx & Trachea**
Fleeing, prickling sensation in the trachea.

**Respiration**
*Difficult respiration* with or after exertion.

**Cough**
*Cough*. Cough from irritation in the bronchi.

**Chest**

**Back**
*Back pain*. Pain in the cervical region aggravated by cold. Pain in the thoracic region, and the sacroiliac as if sciatica. Stiffness that is painful. Pain on standing.

**Extremities**
Perspiration in the palms. *Hip pain* that is left sided while the normal right sided pain is gone. Stitching pain in the inguinal area when walking.

**Sleep**
Chill
Chill from uncovering and after awaking in sweat.

Perspiration
Perspiration at night. Perspiration was followed by chills and cold sweats after uncovering.

Skin
Dry skin. Itching skin eruptions in the groin, or upper or lower extremities. Red eruptions that are raised. Eruptions worse damp or in the evening.

Vesica Fellea Suis – Gall Bladder

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the gall-bladder removed from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
Disorders of liver function. Chronic cholangitis and cholecystitis. Should be interpolated in numerous cases of toxic overloading; also in cirrhosis of the liver, uraemia, lupus erythematosis, etc.

Vesica Urinaria Suis – Urinary Bladder

The attenuations of this sarcode are prepared from the bladder removed from healthy pigs (Sus scrofa domesticus).

The main indications are:
Viburnum Opulus – High Cranberry/Cramp Bark

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh bark of the twigs and young trunks of Viburnum opulus L., a native of Europe and Asia. N.O. Caprifoliaceae.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Viburnum opulus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for viburnum opulus: painful menstruation (dysmenorrhoea).

Vinca Minor – Lesser Periwinkle

The mother tincture is prepared from the aerial parts in flower with attached fibrous roots, of Vinca minor L., a native of Europe and the Caucasus. N.O. Apocynaceae.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Vinca minor, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for vinca minor: weeping inflammations of the upper respiratory passages; nasal polyps; eczema; mucosal haemorrhages.

Vincetoxicum – Swallow-Wort

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh leaves of the plant Vincetoxicum hirundinaria Medik. (syn.: Cyanchum vincetoxium Pers.), which grows wild at the wayside in Europe. N.O. Asclepiadaceae.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Vincetoxicum hirundinaria, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for vincetoxicum: virus infections.
Viola Tricolor – Pansy

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh aerial parts in flower of Viola tricolor L., which occurs throughout Europe and the Balkans. N.O. Violaceae.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Viola tricolor, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for viola tricolor: eczema; inflammation of the urinary passages.

Vipera Berus – Common Viper/Adder

The attenuations are prepared from the carefully dried venom of the Common Viper, Vipera berus, which is found in Europe and Asia. N.O. Viperidae.

The main indications are:
Sensation of heaviness in the legs. Ulcer of the lower leg. Delirium, fainting. Swelling of the tongue. Speech disturbances. Intolerable pains unless the hands are held up high. The skin peels off in large pieces. Swelling of the liver, jaundice. Haemorrhages from the nose and other orifices.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Vipera berus, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for vipera berus: acute inflammations of the skin and veins; tendency to haemorrhage; cardiocirculatory insufficiency; angina pectoris.

Viscum Album – Mistletoe

The mother tincture is prepared from the fresh leafy shoots and fruits of the plant Viscum album, a native of Europe. N.O. Loranthaceae.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Viscum album, published the
following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for *viscum album*: hypotension and hypertension, sensations of vertigo, coronary stenosis; arrhythmia; articular diseases of attrition.

**Vitamin A**

*The attenuations are prepared from Retinol (Vitamin A), C<sub>20</sub>H<sub>30</sub>O, MW: 286.44.*

To be used in symptoms corresponding to overdosage of Vitamin A, but also in resorptive disorders with impaired skin function, alopecia, photophobia, night-blindness, xerophthalmia; in disorders of the sweat-glands and sebaceous glands; in mucosal fissures and desquamation of the skin; in disorders of fertility; also in headaches in the occipital region.

**Vitamins B<sub>1</sub>, B<sub>2</sub>, B<sub>6</sub>, B<sub>12</sub>, C**

*The attenuations are prepared from Thiamine chloride hydrochloride (Vitamin B<sub>1</sub>) C<sub>12</sub>H<sub>18</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>N<sub>4</sub>O<sub>5</sub>S, MW: 337.3, Riboflavin (Vitamin B<sub>2</sub>) C<sub>17</sub>H<sub>20</sub>N<sub>4</sub>O<sub>6</sub>, MW: 376.4, Pyridoxine hydrochloride (Vitamin B<sub>6</sub>) C<sub>8</sub>H<sub>12</sub>ClNO<sub>3</sub>, MW: 205.6, Cyanocobalamin (Vitamin B<sub>12</sub>) C<sub>63</sub>H<sub>88</sub>CoN<sub>14</sub>O<sub>14</sub>P, MW: 1355 and Ascorbic acid (Vitamin C) C<sub>6</sub>H<sub>8</sub>O<sub>6</sub>, MW: 176.1.*

On the basis of research into homotoxins it has been proved that homoeopathic remedies are stimulators of enzyme-activity. Disease is a fight against poisons or the expression of damage by poisons, and this is expressed in the six phases of toxicosis. What follows is a tabulation of homotoxicoses with the six homotoxic phases:

1. Excretion phases, (eliminative), which correspond to all the physiological excretions via the ectodermal tissues.
2. Reaction phases (or reply-periods), which correspond to all inflammations in the ectodermal tissues, and must be regarded as the reply of the body’s defence-systems (Greater Defensive System) to the infiltration of a poison. Inflammations or reaction phases serve to separate off and eliminate poisons in the form of pus, mucus, etc., by means of the defensive reactions taking place in the connective tissues.
3. Deposition phases are when homotoxins of which the body would have rid itself in the first three homotoxic phases now form deposits, coupled with non-toxic homotoxones.

Now follow the three Cellular phases, which are characterised by toxic damage to cellular structures. These are:
4. Impregnation phases, characterised by the penetration of poisons into the cells themselves;
5. Degeneration phases, in which cell-enzymes or even genetic factors suffer more or less irreversible damage;
6. Neoplasm phases (cancerous) which come about as a result of the action of carcinogens.

Now homoeopathic remedies act within the context of the Reverse effect (Arndt-Schulz Law) and Hahnemann’s Law of Similars as specific stimulants of antitoxins. Through the homoeopathic remedy the body is given a substance which is similar to the original disease-poison and is itself capable of evoking similar disease-symptoms. Thus it is necessary to dilute these stimulatively-acting irritants, so as to prevent any further strengthening of the general toxic state. As a result of the dilution and potentisation by succession or trituration, a considerable increase in the surface area takes place, by means of which the action of the related antidote can be more clearly expressed, having been “wrought” to a certain extent. In a similar way, not a great deal can be done with a block of iron, but if it is rolled out and the surface-area increased, the most incredible objects and structures can be made with it (machines, bicycles, etc.).

The case is similar with homoeopathic remedies, which occupy certain key roles in enzyme-conversion. In many cases the mechanism operates through immunological channels, especially when sarcodes and nosodes are used, and possibly also through the induction of enzymes by the administering of highly attenuated end-products, which may possibly act as co-repressors, especially in organs with cellular damage.

In many cases regeneratively acting enzyme-functions cannot take effect because of the absence of the corresponding coenzymes and trace elements, and particularly of vitamins, since in large measure these take over the functions of coenzymes.

The giving of vitamin-combination preparations is especially effective, in which there are also other enzyme stimulants such as intermediary catalysts (Citric Acid cycle, quinones etc.) and trace elements (Manganese, Magnesium, Cerium etc.) but possibly also disease-secretions (nosodes) in higher potency. These probably act as co-repressors, so that a massive regeneratory effect results from the total action of the medicament, which could never be achieved with isolated single remedies. By this development new paths have been opened up for homoeopathy in the treatment of cellular phases which would otherwise have appeared hopeless, particularly in the case of degeneration and neoplasm phases.

Dilutions of the vitamins result, which lie between the 3rd and approximately the 6th to 8th decimal potency. This fact has swept away the former seemingly irretrievable prejudice in the field of vitamin research, that little cannot achieve much. When administering homoeopathically-active substances for antidotal purposes, it is not a question of how much is given, but of giving the correct antihomotoxic agent, so that the specific antidotal factor comes into play. In cellular phases (to the right of the Biological Division), in other words in most chronic diseases which are recognised as such, a single remedy is usually not sufficient, although from time to time one may
be indicated and may prove very useful. A toxic state which has become gradually
and increasingly more serious on account of much preceding abuse must be coun-
tered with a combined antidotal prescription, and this has been borne out superbly
by experience with composite remedies, antihomotoxic and biotherapeutic prepara-
tions, some of which also contain vitamins.

The drug picture of Thiamini hydrochloricum (Vitamin B1) was composed in No-
vember 1995 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

**Essential Characteristics**

Anxiety mentally and physically, and especially felt in the chest when breathing
and stomach. Itching or tickling experienced in the eyes, ears, and throat and larynx.
Sleep cycle is effected with restlessness, difficulty falling asleep, or waking

Improvement of the normal prove symptom of flushes of heat. Dreams of sickness
and health. Delusions about body parts. Dreams of premonition. Depression. Food
desires of bread, milk, and sweets. Itching of the ear. Nasal discharge. Paroxysmal
throat from post nasal drip. Dry throat. Increased or decreased appetite. Heartburn or
Frequent urging for stool. Hard or soft stool. Sleep that is restless, has frequent wak-
ing, or that is difficult to fall asleep.

**Mind**

Anxiety. Cursing from physical pain. Delusions of size of body or parts of body.
Dreams. Dreams about health, disease and sick people, hemorrhage or injuries.
Dreams that are amorous, of homeland, naked and embarrassed, snakes, premoni-
tions of the following day’s events, or being a prisoner. Hurriedness or more impa-
tience improves. Changeable moods. Depression with nostalgia and homesickness.
Sensitive to light. Arguments within his own mind about silly things.

**Generalities**

Physical anxiety or irritability. Increased energy. Improvement of flushes of heat.
Food cravings of bread, milk, sweets, and carbonated drinks. Aggravated by ba-
nanas or the sight of food. Trembling with nausea and hunger.

**Head**

Constriction like a band in occiput or temples. Heaviness or pulsation at the vertex
in the evening. Drawing or dull pains. Sudden onset of headache or constant head
pain. Sharp pains in forehead behind the eyes. Sore to touch. Throbbing like the top
of head would come off. Head pain with nausea.

**Eye**

Dryness and soreness of inner right canthi. Itching. Lachrymation. Aching and
soreness of eye muscles when looking to periphery.

**Ear**

Pimple in meatus discharges clear fluid. Itching in inner ear.

**Nose**

Sinus congestion extending to chest. Discharge that is white or from the posterior
nares. Left sided epistaxis in the morning. Paroxysma sneezing that improves.
**Face**
Aphthae on right upper lip.

**Mouth**
Aphthae on inside bottom lip. Dryness with thirst.

**Taste**
Bitter taste on tongue.

**Teeth**
PAIN. Sensitive to cold drinks or air. *Molars* especially the lower. Toothache at night. Pinching pain.

**Throat**
Discharge from posterior nares. *Dryness* especially in the evening. Irritation. Tight restriction like the food won’t go down. PAIN that is raw or *scratching*. *Difficulty swallowing*. Throat *tickles* from post nasal drip. Tender lymph node under left ear but without swelling.

**Stomach**
Anxiety. *Appetite diminished* or *increased*. *Heartburn* after eating. Hiccoughs throughout the day. Indigestion. *Nausea* at the thought of food and accompanied by headache or flatus. Nausea with trembling. *Burning pain* after eating. Thirst for large amounts.

**Abdomen**
Constipation with ineffectual urge after eating bananas. Distention. *Flatulence that is sharp and painful*. Gurgling and rumbling especially in bed before sleep. Sharp pain at navel. Pain extends to chest.

**Rectum**
Constipation with no urge or ineffectual urge and during menses. Diarrhea. *Flatus especially in the evening* or with stool. *Urging* frequent and then ineffectual.

**Stool**
*Hard or soft stool.*

**Larynx & Trachea**
*Tickling in larynx.*

**Respiration**
Short of breath with anxiousness.

**Chest**
Anxiety with shortness of breath. Congestion extending down from the sinuses. Constriction after smoking. Lung twinges similar to pleurisy.

**Back**
Rash on both scapulae that is fine and tiny. Left side of neck is sore and achy on turning head. Muscle tension in head and neck.

**Extremities**
Sharp pain and swelling of right knee worse when walking. Hot and tingling sensation in forearms. Return of a large painful wart on the big toe. Sore shoulder pain as if sprained.
Sleep

DIFFICULT FALLING ASLEEP or improvement of insomnia. Restless sleep. Sleepiness in the morning. Waking too early, frequently, or from thirst or warmth.

Perspiration

Profuse.

Skin

Fine rash on back. Painful and soft warts on the toe.

The drug picture of Riboflavinum (Vitamin B2) was composed in October 1995 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

Essential Characteristics

Drying affect of the nose, mouth, throat, and skin. Watery discharges from the nose or rectum. Improvement of normal prover symptoms: clearer vision, and lack of leg cramping following excess alcohol intake which is a family trait, and menstrual cramping.


Mind

Self absorbed. Anxious. Audacity. Difficult concentration with lightheadedness or especially while studying and time passes too slowly. Dreams: amorous, of being cut by a knife, strange, or frightful that cause waking. Dullness improves and more clarity of mind. Homesick and feeling estranged from friends. Hurriedness and hastiness at work improves. Irritable with family and children and spanks child for the first time ever. Sensitive and quiet. Sentimental to reprimand and makes her intolerant of contradiction. Weepy while reading.

Generalities

Energy is increased especially in the morning, or decreased. Weariness. Flushes of heat like a fever inside. Sensation of heat, or coldness. Influenza that has dry mucus membranes. Relaxation of muscles. Weakness when standing. Trembling with hunger. Desires coffee, milk, or yogurt, or aversion to milk or coffee. Desires sour drinks or yogurt. Desires cold or warm drink. Aversion to bread, coffee, and milk. Fatigue.

Vertigo

Faint like.

Head

Flashes of heat in head and legs. Headache like heaviness in temples. Sense of lightness. Head pain. Dull pain in occiput and vertex. Lancinating pain above the
left eye. *Pain in forehead behind eyes or above eyes.* Pains in forehead, occiput, temples, and *vertex.* Piercing or pressing pain.

**Eye**
Aching pain aggravated by light, sunlight, or motion of the eyes. Staring.

**Vision**
Seems clearer.

**Ear**
Left eye pain extends to left ear and is a sharp aching. Cysts anterior to the ear.

**Nose**
*Sinuses draining or clearing.* *Bloody discharge* from one side. *Discharges* with much variety and consistency: thin, watery, copious or thick, clear, yellow, and ex-coriating. Dryness inside. Sneezing that is paroxysmal. Itching.

**Face**

**Mouth**
Aphthae on bottom lip. Parched and dry. Tongue coated gray.

**Taste**
Metallic in upper part of mouth.

**Teeth**
Jerking pain in upper right molars. Sensitive to cold with electric sensations especially with inspiration. Pain in lower left molars.

**Throat**

**Stomach**
*Appetite decreased* or increased in the morning. *Nausea* especially after eating. Rumbling. Thirstlessness.

**Abdomen**

**Rectum**
*Diarrhea* with lienteric stool. *Flatus.* Urgency.

**Stool**
Li**enteric. *Watery.* Hard pieces or *like balls.* Frequent, soft, hot, acrid, and small.

**Bladder**
Aching or pressing pain before urination. Painful and sudden urging.

**Genitalia, Male**
Decreased sexual desire.
Genitalia, Female

Eruptions of pimples or on labia that are painful or itching. Itching in the pubic hair. Painful menstrual cramps like labor or improvement of menstrual cramping. Long, protracted menses.

Speech & Voice

Hoarseness or huskiness or roughness.

Cough

Itching or scratching cough. Cough from the stomach.

Chest

Itching of nipples. Oppression and heaviness of the chest with anxiety. Pain in the axilla that is aching or sore. Palpitations with a racing heart and hard beat and while sitting. Swelling of axillary glands.

Back

Pains that are aching or lancinating. Spasms in cervical and dorsal region during headache. Stiffness in cervical region. Sharp constant pain along the spine.

Extremities

Cramping in right calf, thighs, finger joints, wrist, or sole of foot. Sharp pain in ball of foot but like a cramp. Improvement of leg cramps after alcohol consumption which is her family trait. Eruptions of rash on left wrist and forearm, or pimples on back of left leg. Flushes of heat requiring the foot to be uncovered. Swelling of feet and legs. Leg and calf weakness on rising like a muscle relaxant. Aching in elbow, fingers joints, knee cap, wrist. Soreness in wrist or bones of the leg.

Sleep

Sleeping on back. Restless. Sleepiness especially in the morning or in afternoon at 1 p.m. Waking frequently or from dreams.

Perspiration

During anxiety and palpitations.

Skin

Dryness between fingers or on hands.

The drug picture of Pyridoxinum hydrochloricum (Vitamin B₆) was composed in October 1995 by David Riley, M.D., Santa Fe (New Mexico), USA.

The most important symptoms from David Riley’s drug proving were:

Essential Characteristics

The mucus membranes of the eye, nose, sinuses, and throat are affected with either dryness or increased secretions. Heat sensations are noted in the extremites, upper sternum, face, and the upper back extending to the neck.

Improvement of normal sinus symptoms or breast tenderness during menses.

Mind
Absorbed due to difficult concentration. Restless activity. Anxiety with a *speedy feeling* or restlessness. Euphoric from excitability. Apathetic and relaxed. Difficult *concentration* as if inebriated. DREAMS of disasters like a flood, family, friends from long ago, killing, being pursued by wild animals, witches, and making peace. Weeping while dreaming. Dull, slow mind especially when reading. Forgetful of time and plans or altered perception of time. Weak memory for what he heard.

**Generalities**
Coldness in bed. Increased energy in afternoon at 4 p.m. Desires bland foods. Flushes of heat. Heaviness. Restlessness and increased physical irritability. Lassitude and sluggishness with increased fatigue and sleepiness. Sore pain all over body on waking. Tingling. Weakness with a sick feeling.

**Vertigo**
From motion.

**Head**
Numbness in forehead spreading down nose. Tight, constricted sensation like a cap on waking with a cold. Tingling sensation in the head. Pain in forehead in the morning. *Throbbing pain* in left temple or in occiput at the base of the brain. Improvement of his normal sinus pain symptoms.

**Eye**
Bruising in left eye with itching, dryness, and soreness in inner canthi. Pain on movement of eyes to the right. Tired and heavy sensation of eyelids with desire to rub eyes. Tearing of eyes with a cold.

**Ear**
Aching in left ear with a congested or plugged sensation in canal. Right ear pain on swallowing.

**Nose**
Nasal congestion with *clear and copious discharge*. Discharges that are *clear, copious*, from left side, or posterior nares. Coryza extending to throat or frontal sinuses or posterior nares. Itching inside. Numbness in forehead extending down nose. *Pain in maxillary sinuses*. Waking with sneezing.

**Face**
Face and forehead hot to the touch. Numbness of the cheek. Aching pain in the jaw as if from chewing.

**Mouth**
Itching on palate.

**Teeth**
Dull pain in upper right molars.

**Throat**
Dryness. Constricted sensation behind the Adam’s apple and scratching sensation. Burning pain from post nasal drip better from warm drinks. Throat soreness on coughing.
Stomach

Abdomen
Cramping pain after eating or aggravated from drinking hot drinks. Cramping pain in the hypogastrium followed by diarrhea. Pain on waking. Rumbling.

Rectum
Diarrhea with cramping after eating.

Stool
Loose or watery diarrhea. Copious. Yellow.

Genitalia, Female
Thick and white vaginal discharge. Cramping uterine pain before menses or during menses better by warmth. Increased sexual desire.

Cough
Waking up coughing in the morning. Coughing up mucus from the chest.

Expectoration
Thick, yellow mucus and difficult to expel.

Chest
Sensation of heat behind the upper sternum. Pressing pain on the upper sternum that is like heartburn. Soreness or fullness of breasts during menses improves. Racing sensation about the heart.

Back
Flushes of heat extending to cervical region. Sensation of heat in kidney and lumbar regions.

Extremities
Hot and cold all day. Aching or cramps in upper arm. Burning pain on top of wrist.

Sleep
Not the usual sleepiness. Dozing during the night.

Perspiration
All over the body.
Yohimbine – Yohimbine hydrochloride

*The attenuations are prepared from Yohimbine hydrochloride, C$_{21}$H$_{27}$ClN$_2$O$_3$, MW: 390.9, an alkaloid used as a sympathicolytic (Potentised allopathic compound).*

The main indications are:

Congestions in the area of the sexual organs. Male impotence. States of exhaustion, e.g. after severe emotional strain. Prophylactic use after surgery on the genito-urinary tract, to stem any consequent flooding of blood into the area (inflammation).

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Yohimbine*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for **yohimbine**: sexual hyperexcitability.
**Zincum Cyanatum – Zinc Cyanide**

*The attenuations are prepared from Zinc cyanide, Zn(CN)₂, MW: 117.4.*

The main indications are:
- Cramps and symptoms of paralysis. Sydenham’s chorea. Epilepsy.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the *Preparation Monograph for Zincum cyanatum*, published the following indication(s) in the German *Bundesanzeiger* (German Federal Gazette) for *zincum cyanatum*: spasmodic conditions.

---

**Zincum Gluconicum – Zinc Gluconate**

*The attenuations are prepared from Zinc-D-gluconate, the Zinc salt of D-gluconic acid, C₁₂H₂₂ZnO₁₄ · 3H₂O, MW: 509.7.*

Gluconic acid is distinguished from glucose (sugar) simply by the fact that, instead of the alcohol group of sugar, it has an acid group (COOH). Gluconic acid is a development of sugar and represents a practically ubiquitous biological unit; by coupling it with zinc, the opportunities for influencing various enzyme functions are clearly enhanced. For indeed, zinc has many trace element functions to fulfil. After iron, zinc is the trace element present in the largest quantities in the body. Zinc deficiency has an influence in many respects upon cancer. Thus, in the blood supply of neoplasms there is practically always a zinc deficiency, the consequence of which is faulty enzyme function. The deaminases of the lymphocytes only work in the presence of zinc. Alcohol dehydrogenase (of yeast) is a zinc proteid, likewise glutaminic acid hydrogenase and lactic acid hydrogenase, which are found in the liver and can be formed from it. Alcohol dehydrogenase dehydrates glycerine to form glycerine aldehyde. In animal tissues the enzyme reacts with pyruvic acid, the active group thus being dehydrated again.

Carbonic anhydrase, which catalyses the reversible fission of carbonic acid in water and CO₂, contains 0.2–0.3% zinc, zinc thus being an essential component of the enzyme (molecular weight approx. 30,000). Carbonic anhydrase is also found in erythrocytes, in the gastric mucosa and in the epithelium of the renal glomeruli, and it can be blocked by inhibiting drug-treatments. This has an effect on the acid excretion from the kidneys, and may inhibit it, which leads to acidosis of the blood. By giving zinc it is possible, according to the Reversal effect, to achieve a re-induction of the blocked enzyme.

Carbonic anhydrase also plays a part in the secretion of gastric juices or hydrochloric acid by providing carbonic acid which is necessary for the neutralisation of the hydroxyl ions.
Zinc forms complexes with insulin, the peptide chains in the insulin crystal being attached to the imidazole groups because of a chelation. The insulin-producing \(\beta\)-cells of the islets of Langerhans are particularly rich in zinc, probably attached to zinc complexes.

Pancreatic carboxypeptidase also contains zinc, SH-groups taking part in the bonding of the enzyme substrate, which once again proves the importance of the SH-groups.

Thus, by the administering of zinc compounds, it is possible to influence important enzyme functions, e.g. in anaemia, diabetes mellitus, liver damage, kidney diseases, degeneration phases, and particularly neoplasm phases.

**Zincum Metallicum** – Zinc

_The attenuations are prepared from metallic Zinc, Zn, AW: 65.4._

Zincum Metallicum is a great nerve-remedy, exerting a fundamental action both on the brain and on the autonomic centres, the sympathetic and the parasympathetic nervous systems.

Likewise, Zinc is also an anti-psoric, and suited to cachectic patients with great weakness, which is a dominant feature of the entire provings of the remedy. Particularly when eruptions have been suppressed, or are slow to appear, e.g. in measles, or if symptoms of cerebral irritation occur after smallpox vaccination and there is a threat of viral encephalitis, then Zincum Metallicum, together with other medicaments which provoke a regressive vicariation, is able to release the homotoxins from the nervous system and to break them down by way of the vaccination pustules, which once more become inflamed. Similar action has been known in Sulphur and Cuprum. In particular these effects of reactivating blocked enzyme-systems have often been described with reference to Sulphur.

Among the chronic symptoms of Zinc we find nerve pains and muscular twitching, as well as a general nervousness and hypersensitivity. Patients become excited at the slightest cause, manifesting emaciation, exhaustion and paralytic weakness, all functions being depressed, including the skin eruptions and the excretions (e.g. delay of the menarche).

Sydenham’s chorea (St. Vitus’ dance) and tics are also found, as well as sensitivity to noise, so that the patient cannot bear speech or even the rustling of paper. The weakly children are often mentally underdeveloped, especially when measles or scarlet fever has been retoxically treated. They tend towards cramps. The excretory functions may also be depressed, with difficulty in urination and defaecation.

There are peripheral symptoms in the nervous system, with numbness of the soles of the feet and cutting pains in the heel, or stabbing pains as occur in tabes dorsalis. These conditions may proceed to the point of complete paralysis or hemiparesis with twitching, tremors and weakness. There are frequently consequences of fright.
and of sexual excesses, and also of retoxic impregnation phases, resulting in general marasmus.

There is amelioration during meals, during the menses and from restored or increased discharges, whilst there is a characteristic aggravation after lunch and after drinking wine. A particularly prominent symptom is great restlessness in the legs, which have to be constantly on the move. Twitching is generally characteristic of Zincum, as it is of Agaricus (tics).

Gastro intestinal disorders are present, with a bitter or sweetish taste and salivation, and also aversion and disgust for sugar (the opposite of Argentum Nitricum). Constipation is prominent, although there may be passing bouts of diarrhoea. The stools are large and lumpy and difficult to pass, leading to possible bleeding from haemorrhoids.

The general sensitivity to touch is also seen in the genitalia, as in Platina. Menstruation is heavy with clots. With the onset of the period other complications disappear as a result of the elimination of toxic materials.

Migraines may also be present, associated with disturbances of vision, facial pallor and vomiting. Zinc also has a beneficial action on corneal ulcers with pannus-like growths over the cornea. The skin itself is subject to vesicular eruptions, herpes zoster and a tendency to chilliness.

Nash mentions – in addition to the spasmodic twitching and jerking of various muscles – general trembling as an important leading symptom and considers the intolerance of wine to be an important indication for the use of Zinc.

Zinc has some similarities with the indications for Cobaltum with regard to the sexual excesses and the weakness, especially when back pain is aggravated by sitting. These pains can also be relieved by Pulsatilla if they occur in association with menstrual disorders and otherwise respond to Ammonium Muriaticum.

If the main symptoms of Zincum are summed up, the result is the following essential remedy-picture:

1. Nervous affections with weakness and exhaustion, vertigo and swimming in the head.
2. Stubborn occipital headache, frontal headache and pressure at the root of the nose.
3. Great restlessness of the legs, which have to be constantly moving to and fro.
5. Suppressed skin-eruptions and exanthemata (measles, scarlet fever, under-developed vaccinial pustules after smallpox vaccination). Zincum brings out the eruption by regressive vicariation.
6. A high degree of hypersensitivity to noises.
8. Aggravation from drinking wine and after fright.
The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Zincum metallicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for zincum metallicum: spasmodic conditions; neuralgia; diseases which afflict the spine, the brain, and the spinal cord; conditions of exhaustion, emotional discord or upset; insomnia.

Zincum Sulphuricum – Zinc Sulphate

The attenuations are prepared from Zinc sulphate, ZnSO₄ · 7H₂O, MW: 287.5.

The main indications are:
- Twitching. Cerebral irritation following retoxically treated skin diseases or acute exanthemata (measles, scarlet fever). Acute meningitis. Twitching and restlessness of the legs. Sciatica. Multiple sclerosis. Complaints following consumption of wine are particularly marked.

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Zincum sulphuricum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for zincum sulphuricum: nervous exhaustion; muscular cramps.

Zincum Valerianicum – Zinc Valerate

The attenuations are prepared from Zinc isovalerianate, Zn(C₅H₉O₂)₂ · 2H₂O, MW: 303.7.

The main indications are:

The German Monograph-Preparation Commission for the Homoeopathic Field of Therapy has, under the Preparation Monograph for Zincum valerianicum, published the following indication(s) in the German Bundesanzeiger (German Federal Gazette) for zincum valerianicum: nervous insomnia with “restless legs”; neuralgia.
Index

Abies Nigra 115
Abrotanum 115
Absinthium 116
Acetic Acid 117
Aceticum Acidum 117
Acetylsalicylic Acid 118
Aconitum 120
Actaea Spicata 122
ACTH 122
Activated Charcoal 207
Adenoid 577
Adenoma Mammae 122
Adenoma Prostatae 122
Adenosine Triphosphate 159
Adeps Suillus 123
Adonis Vernalis 123
Adrenal Cortex 258
Adrenal Gland 322
Adrenalinum 124
Adrenocorticotrophin/Corticotrophin 122
Aesculus Hippocastanum 124
Aethiops Antimonialis 125
Aethiops Mineralis 125
Aethusa 125
Agaric Acid 126
Agaricinum 126
Agaricus 127
Agnus Castus 128
Ailanthus Glandulosas 128
Aletris Farinosa 129
Allium Sativum 129
Aloe 130
Alumina 130
Aluminium Oxide 130
Ambregris 131
Ambra Grisea 131
American Aspen 499
American Spikenard 144
Ammonium Bituminosulphonate (Ammonium Bituminosulphonicum) 354
Ammonium Bituminosulphonate see Ichthyolum 354
Ammonium Bromatum 131
Ammonium Bromide 131
Ammonium Carbonate 132
Ammonium Carbonicum 132
Ammonium Chloride 133
Ammonium Muriaticum 133
Ammonium Nitrate 133
Ammonium Nitricum 133
Anacardium Orientale 134
Anismum Stellatum 135
Anthrachinon 136
Anthracinum 138
Anthraquinone 136
Antimonium Arsenicosum 139
Antimonium Crudum 139
Antimonium Sulphuratum Aurantiacum 140
Antimony Trisulphide 139
Aorta Suis 140
Apis Mellifica 141
Apisinum 142
Apocynum 143
Apomorphine Hydrochloride 143
Apomorphinum Hydrochloricum 143
Appendicitis Nosode 143
Aquilegia 144
Aralia Quinquefolia 320
Aralia Racemosa 144
Aranea Diadema 145
Arctium Lappa 145
Argentum Metallicum 146
Argentum Nitricum 146
Aristolochia Clematitis 148
Arnica 148
Arrow Poison 268
Arsenate of Antimony 139
Arsenictriiodide 153
Arsenicum Album 150
Arsenicum Iodatum 153
Arsenous Acid Anhydride 150
Artemisia Vulgaris 154
Arteria Suis 154
Artery 154
Artichoke 270
Arum Maculatum 154
Arum Triphyllum 155
Asa foetida 155
Ascarides Nosode 157
Asclepias Tuberosa 157
Asparagicum Acidum 158
Aspartic Acid 158
Asterias Rubens 158
Asthma Nosode 159
ATP 159
Atropine Sulphate 161
Atropinum Sulphuricum 161
Aurum Iodatum 162
Aurum Muriaticum Natronatum 162
Aurum/Aurum Colloidale 161
Avena Sativa 163
Bacillumin Pulmo 164
Bacillumin 164
Bacterium Coli 164
Bacterium Lactis Aerogenes 167
Bacterium Proteus 167
Bacterium Pyocyaneus 167
Balsam Apple 425
Baneberry 122
Baptisia 167
Barberry 180
Barium Carbonate 168
Barium Iodide 169
Barium Oxalsuccinate 169
Baryta Carbonica 168
Baryta Iodata 169
Baryta Oxalsuccinica 169
Basic Bismuth Nitrate 183
Basic Magnesium Carbonate 397
Basil 172
Basilicum 172
Bearberry 588
Beaver-secretion 216
Beetroot 182
Belladonna 172
Bellis Perennis 176
para-Benzochinonum 176
Benzoic Acidum e resina 179
p-Benzquinone 176
Berberis Aquifolium 182
Berberis 180
Beta Vulgaris Rubra 182
Betonica 182
Betony 182
Betula Alba 183
Birch 183
Birthwort 148
Bismuth Potassium Iodide 183
Bismutum Kali Iodatum 183
Bismutum Subnitricum 183
Bitter Candytuft 354
Bitter Cucumber 252
Bitter Dock 384
Bittersweet 282
Bitterwood 507
Black Cohosh 236
Black Lead 330
Black Nightshade 540
Black Sampson 285
Black Spruce 115
Black Widow Spider 385
Blatta Orientalis 184
Blazing Star 337
Blind Gut 194
Blood 523
Blood-Root 520
Blue Cohosh/Squaw-Root 217
Blue Flag 360
Blue Gum/Fever-Tree 292
Blueberry/Bilberry 433
Bone Marrow 410
Bone 470
Boneset 293
Borax 184
Bothrops Lanceolatus 185
Bovista 185
Brain Tumour 325
Brain 222
Bronchial Tube 186
Bronchus Suis 186
Broom 540
Brucella Abortus Bang 186
Bryonia 186
Bucco 190
Buchu Leaves 190
Buck Bean 414
Buckwheat 295
Bufo 190
Bugle-Weed 396
Burdock 145
Bursa Pastoris 191
Bushmaster-Snake venom 380
Buttercup 508

Cactus Grandiflorus 192
Cadmium Sulphate 193
Cadmium Sulphuricum 193
Caecum Suis 194
Caladium Seguinum 194
Calcium Bromatum 194
Calcium Bromide 194
Calcium Carbonicum Hahnemanni 195
Calcium Fluoratum 197
Calcium Fluoride 197
Calcium Iodatum 198
Calcium Iodide 198
Calcium Phosphate 198
Calcium Phosphoricum 198
Calcium Sulphate 199
Calcium Sulphuricum 199
Calculi Bili 200
Calculi Renales 200
Calendula 200
Caltha Palustris 201
cAMP 201
Camphor 204
Camphora 204
Canada Flea-Bane 291
Cantharid 205
Capsicum 207
Carbo Vegetabilis 207
Carbolic Acid (Phenol) 210
Carbolicum Acidum 210
Carcinoma Bronchium 211
Carcinoma Coli 211
Carcinoma Hepatis Metastasis 211
Carcinoma Hepatis 211
Carcinoma Laryngis 211
Carcinoma Mammae 212
Carcinoma Uteri 212
Cardia Ventriculi Suis 212
Cardiac Sphincter of Stomach 212
Carduus Marianus 213
Cartilage 213
Cartilago Suis 213
Castoreum 216
Caulophyllum Thalictroides 217
Causticum 217
Cayenne Pepper 207
Ceanothus Americanus 220
Cedar 221
Cedron 221
Cepa 221
Cerebellum Suis 222
Cerebrum Frontalis Suis 222
Cerebrum Occipitalis Suis 222
Cerebrum Suis 222
Cerebrum Totalis Suis 223
Cerium Oxalicum 223
Cerous Oxalate 223
Chamomilla 223
Chaste Tree 128
Chelidonium 226
Chenopodium Anthelminticum 227
Chickweed 546
Chimaphila Umbellata 228
China 228
Chinhydron 230
Chininum Arsenicosum 233
Chininum Sulphuricum 233
Chionanthus Virginica 233
Chloramphenicol 234
Chlorine 234
Chlorum 234
Cholesterinum 235
Cholesterol 235
Christmas Rose 336
Cicuta Virosa 235
Cimicifuga 236
Cina 238
Cinnabar 238
Cinnabar is 238
Cinnamomum 239
Cinnamon 239
Cirrhosis Hepatis Nosode 239
Cistus Canadensis 240
Citric Acid 241
Citricum Acidum 241
Cleavers/Goose-Grass 314
Clematis 243
Club Moss 394
CoA 246
Cobalt Gluconate 244
Cobaltum Gluconicum 244
Cobra 436
Coccus Cacti 246
Cochineal 246
Cochlearia Officinalis 246
Coenzyme A 246
Coffee 249
Coffea 249
Colchicum 249
Coli-Bacillimum Nosode 164
Colibacillimum see Bacterium Coli 164
Collinsonia Canadensis 252
Colocynthis 252
Colon Suis 253
Columbine 144
Comfrey 563
Common Aloes 130
Common Everlasting 329
Common Viper/Adder 598
Common Wormwood 116
Condurango 254
Coneflower 285
Conium 254
Convallaria Majalis 256
Copper Acetate 267
Copper Sulphate 268
Copper 265
Cor Suis 258
Cornea Suis 257
Corpus Luteum Suis 257
Corpus Pineale Suis 257
Corpus Vitreum Suis 258
Corrosive Sublimate 420
Cortex Glandulae Suprarenalis Suis 258
Cortisone 259
Cortisonum Aceticum 259
Cow-Itch 279
Cowslip 499
Coxsackie Virus Nosode 259
Crabro Vespa 260
Crataegus 260
Creosote 377
Crinis Humanus 262
Crocus 262
Crotalus Horridus 263
Cubeb 264
Cubeba 264
Cuckoo-pint 154
Cucurbita Pepo 265
Cutis Suis 269
Cuttle-fish 531
Cyclamen 269
cyclic Adenosine Monophosphate 201
Cynara Scolymus 270
Cypress Spurge 293
Cypripedium Pubescens 270
Cysteine 271
Cysteinum 271
Cysto-Pyelonephritis Nosode 274
Daisy 176
Damiana 276
Dandelion 566
Dead Nettle 384
Deadly Nightshade 172
Dens Suis 276
Dental Pulp 503
Devil’s Dung 155
Diadem Spider 145
Diencephalon Suis 276
Digitalis 277
Dioscorea Villosa 277
Diphtherinum 278
Disc 279
Discus Intervertebralis Suis 279
Diverticulosis Nosode 279
DL-Malicum Acidum 402
Dog’s Mercury 414
Dog’s Milk 380
Dolichos Prurienis 279
Doxycycline 280
Drosera 280
Duckweed 386
Ductus Auricularis Externus Suis 281
Ductus Deferens Suis see Vas Deferens Suis 590
Dulcamara 282
Dumb Cane 194
Duodenitis Nosode 284
Duodenum Suis 284
Dutch Agrimony 292
Echinacea Angustifolia 285
Echinacea Purpurea 285
Echinococcinum Nosode 286
Embryo Suis 286
Ephedra Vulgaris 289
Epididymis Suis 290
Epinephrine 124
Equisette Arvense 290
Equisetum Hiemale 290
Ergot of Rye 525
Erigeron Canadensis 291
Erythromycin 292
Eucalyptus 292
Eupatorium Cannabinum 292
Eupatorium Perfoliatum 293
Euphorbia Cyparissias 293
Euphorbium 294
Euphrasia 294
Eustachian Tube 582
External Auditory Canal 281
Eye 464
Eyebright 294
Eye-Muscles 430
Fagopyrum 295
Fallopian Tube 519
False Acacia 514
Fel Suis 295
Fer-de-Lance 185
Ferric Fumarate 296
Ferrum Iodatum 296
Ferrum Metallicum 296
Ferrum Muriaticum 299
Ferrum Phosphoricum 299
Ferrum Sulphuricum 300
Ferrum-II-Fumaricum 296
Ferrun Sesquichloratum Solutum 299
Fibroma Pendulum 300
Fluellein/Paul’s Betony 593
Fluor Albus Nosode 300
Fluoric Acid 302
Fluoric Acidum 302
Fly Agaric 127
Foetal Placenta 493
Fool’s Parsley 125
Forget-me-not 431
Formic Acid 304
Formica Rufa 304
Formicicum Acidum 304
Foxglove 277
Friedländer’s Bacillus Nosode 377
Fringe Tree 233
Frontal Brain 222
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fuchs' Golden Ragwort</td>
<td>530</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fucus Vesiculosus</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fumaria Officinalis</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fumaric Acid</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fumaric Acidum</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fumitory</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Funiculus Umbilicalis Suis</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galium Aparine</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gall Bladder</td>
<td>596</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gall Stones</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galphimia</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garlic</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastein Gneiss</td>
<td>384</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gastritis Nosode</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gelsemium</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gentiana Lutea</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geranium Robertianum</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German Chamomile</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gingiva Suis</td>
<td>320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ginseng</td>
<td>320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glandula Lymphatica Suis</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glandula Parathyreoidea Suis</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glandula Pinealis Suis</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glandula Submandibularis Suis</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glandula Suprarenalis Suis</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glandula Thymi Suis</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glandula Thyreoidea Suis</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glioma</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glonoinum</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glutaminic Acid</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glutaminicum Acidum</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glyoxal</td>
<td>327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gnaphalium Polycephalum</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goitre</td>
<td>552</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gold Amalgam</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gold Iodide</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gold/Colloid Gold</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Golden Rod</td>
<td>540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Golden Seal</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Golden Sulphide of Antimony</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gonococcinum see Medorrhinum</td>
<td>407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graphites</td>
<td>330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grass Pea</td>
<td>385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grass Pollens</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greater Celandine</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grindelia Robusta</td>
<td>332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guaiacum</td>
<td>332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gullet</td>
<td>464</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gum Euphorbium</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gum Guaiac</td>
<td>332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gum</td>
<td>320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gum-Plant</td>
<td>332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hahnemann’s Calcium Carbonate</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hahnemann’s Calcium Sulphide/Liver</td>
<td>340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamamelis</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hardhack</td>
<td>542</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawthorn</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heart</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hecla Lava</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hedera Helix</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hekla Lava</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helleborus</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helonias Dioica</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hemlock Drop-Wort</td>
<td>464</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hemlock</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henbane</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hepar Suis</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hepar Sulphuris Calcareaum</td>
<td>340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hepar Sulphuris Kalinin</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hepatica Triloba</td>
<td>342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herb Robert</td>
<td>317</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herpes Simplex Nosode</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herpes Zoster Nosode</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High Cranberry/Cramp Bark</td>
<td>597</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Histamine</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honey-Bee Venom</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honey-Bee</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hops</td>
<td>392</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hornet</td>
<td>260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horse Chestnut</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horse-Radish/Scurvy-Grass</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House Leek</td>
<td>530</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Human Hair</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hydargyrum Stibiato-Sulphuratum</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Hydrargyrum Sulphuratnum Nigrum 125
Hydrastis Canadensis 344
Hydrochinon 346
Hydrochloric Acid 428
Hydrocotyle Asiatica 349
Hydrocyanicum Acidum 349
Hydrogen Cyanide 349
Hydroquinone 346
Hyoscyamus 350
Hypericum 352
Hyposphyss Suis 353
Hypothalamus Suis 353
Iberis Amara 354
Ichthyolum 354
Ignatia 356
Indian Cockle/Fish Berry 244
Indian Cockroach 184
Indian Hemp 143
Indian Pennywort 349
Indian Tobacco 391
Indian Turnip 155
Indol 358
Indole 358
Influenzinum 358
Insecticide 359
Insulin 359
Iodide of Sulphur 561
Iodine 359
Iodum 359
Ipecac 360
Ipecacuanha 360
Iris Versicolor 360
Iron Iodide 296
Iron Phosphate 299
Iron Sulphate 300
Iron 296
Ivy 335
Jaborandi 362
Jambul 564
Jejunum Suis 363
Juglans 363
Juniper 364
Juniperus Communis 364
Kali Arsenicosum 365
Kali Asparaginicum 365
Kali Bichromicum 366
Kali Bromatum 367
Kali Carbonicum 367
Kali Chloratum see Kali Muriaticum 369
Kali Iodatum 369
Kali Muriaticum 369
Kali Nitricum 370
Kali Phosphoricum 370
Kali Picricum 372
Kali Sulphuratnum 372
Kali Sulphuricum 372
Kalmia 373
α-Ketoglutaric Acid 373
α-Ketoglutaricum Acidum 373
Kidney Stones 200
Kidney 510
Klebsiella Pneumoniae 377
Knotted Figwort 525
Kreosotum 377
L(+)-lacticum Acidum 383
Lac Caninum 380
Lachesis 380
Lactic Acid 383
Lacticum Acidum 383
Lady’s Slipper 270
Lamium Album 384
Lapathum Acutum 384
Lapis Albus 384
Lard 123
Large Intestine 253
Laryngeal Polypi 498
Larynx Suis 385
Lathyrus Sativus 385
Latrodectus Mactans 385
Lead Acetate 494
Lead Iodide 495
Lead 495
Ledum 386
Lemna Minor 386
Lemon Balm 413
Lens Suis 386
Leopard’s Bane 148
Leptandra 387
Lesser Periwinkle 597
Lilium Tigrinum 387
Lily of the Valley 256
Lingua Suis 387
α-Lipoicum Acidum 388
Listeriosis Nosode 389
Lithium Benzoate 390
Lithium Benzoicum 390
Lithium Carbonate 390
Lithium Carbonicum 390
Lithium Chloride 391
Lithium Muriaticum 391
Liver-Wort 342
Lobelia Inflata 391
Luffa Operculata 392
Lung 503
Lung-Wort 546
Lupulus 392
Lycopersicum 393
Lycopodium 394
Lycopus Virginicus 396
Lymph Node 321

Magnesium Asparaginicum 397
Magnesium Aspartate 397
Magnesium Carbonicum 397
Magnesium Manganese Phosphate 398
Magnesium Orotate 398
Magnesium Oroticum 398
Magnesium Phosphate 398
Magnesium Phosphoricum 398
Magnesium-Manganum Phosphoricum 398
Majoram 401
Majorana 401
Malic Acid 402
Mamma Suis 402
Mammary Gland 402
Mandrakora 403
Mandrake 403
Manganese Acetate 403
Manganese Gluconate 404
Manganese Phosphate 404
Manganum Aceticum 403
Manganum Gluconicum 404
Manganum Phosphoricum 404
Marigold 200
Marking Nut 134
Marsh Marigold 201
Marsh Tea 386
Mastoiditis Nosode 406
Mastopathia Cystica Nosode 407
Maw-Worm 157
May Apple 495
Meadow Saffron 249
Medorrhinum 407
Medulla Oblongata Suis (Lowest Part of Brain Stem) 409
Medulla Ossis Suis 410
Medulla Spinalis Suis 411
Melilotus Officinalis 412
Melissa 413
Meningeoma 414
Menyanthes 414
Mercurialis Perennis 414
Mercuric Cyanide 416
Mercuric(II)Iodide (Mercurius Iodatus Ruber) 416
Mercurius Auratus 415
Mercurius Biiodatus 416
Mercurius Cyanatus 416
Mercurius Iodatus Flavus 416
Mercurius Praecipitatus Ruber 417
Mercurius Salicylicus 417
Mercurius Solubilis Hahnemanni (Hahnemann’s Soluble Mercury) 417
Mercurius Sublimatus Corrosivus 420
Mercurous Iodide (Mercurius Protoi-datus) 416
Mercurous Salicylate 417
Methylene Blue 421
Methylenum Caeruleum 421
Methylglyoxal 421
Mezereum 423
Millefolium 425
Mistletoe 598
Momordica Balsamina 425
Monk's Hood, Wolfsbane 120
Moschus 425
Mountain Laurel 373
Mucosa Nasalis Suis 426
Mugwort 154
Muira Puama 428
Mullein 593
Muriaticum Acidum 428
Muscle 430
Musculi Oculi Suis 430
Musculus Suis 430
Musk 425
Myoma Uteri 430
Myosotis Arvensis 431
Myristica Sebifera 433
Myrtillus 433

Nadidum 434
Nail Mycosis Nosode 435
Nail Trichophytia Nosode 436
Naja Tripudians 436
Naphthalinum 437
Naphthoquinone 437
Nasal Mucous Membrane 426
Nasal Polypi 498
Nasturtium Aquaticum 441
Natrum Bromatum 441
Natrum Carbonicum 442
Natrum Molybdaenicum 442
Natrum Muriaticum 443
Natrum Nitricum 445
Natrum Nitrosum 446
Natrum Oxalaceticum 446
Natrum Phosphoricum 450
Natrum Pyruvicum 450
Natrum Sulphuricum 453
Nervus Olfactorius Suis 454

Nervus Opticus Suis 454
Neurofibroma Nosode 454
New Jersey Tea/Red-Root 220
Niacinamide 456
Niccolum Aceticum 455
Niccolum Metallicum 456
Nickel Acetate 455
Nickel 456
Nicotinamide Adenine Dinucleotide 434
Nicotinamidum 456
Night-blooming Cereus 192
Nitric Acid (Aqua Fortis) 458
Nitricum Acidum 458
Nitroglycerin 325
Nosode of Anthrax 138
Nosode of Breast-Cancer 212
Nosode of Bronchial Cancer 211
Nosode of Cancer of the Larynx 211
Nosode of Cancer of the Liver 211
Nosode of Cancer of the Womb 212
Nosode of Cirrhosis of the Liver 239
Nosode of Cyst of Mammary Gland 407
Nosode of Diphtheria 278
Nosode of Echinococcus 286
Nosode of Gastric Ulcer 586
Nosode of German Measles 515
Nosode of Gonorrhoea 407
Nosode of Influenza-Vaccine 358
Nosode of Intestinal Cancer 211
Nosode of Leucorrhoea 300
Nosode of Meningeal Tumour 414
Nosode of Mumps 482
Nosode of Paratyphoid B Bacteria/Paratyphoidinum 518
Nosode of Periodontitis 481
Nosode of Pork 562
Nosode of Scabies 500
Nosode of Septic Skin-Lesion 506
Nosode of Skin-Fibroma 300
Nosode of Smallpox 590
Nosode of Typhus Bacteria/Thyphoidinum 519
Nosode of Whooping Cough 483
Nutmeg 461
Nux Moschata 461
Nux Vomica 461
Oats 163
Oculus Totalis Suis 464
Oenanthe Crocata 464
Oesophagus Suis 464
Oleander 465
Olfactory Nerve 454
One-Berry 481
Onion 221
Ononis Spinosa 465
Onyx Suis 465
Oophorinum Suis 466
Optic nerve 454
Oregano 466
Oregon Grape 182
Origanum Vulgare 466
Orotic Acid 466
Oroticum Acidum 466
Orthosiphon Stamineus 469
Os Petrosum Suis 469
Os Suis 470
Osteitis of Jaw Nosode 470
Osteomyelitis Nosode 470
Otitis Media Nosode 470
Ovarian Cyst Nosode 471
Ovary 466
Oxalic Acid 471
Oxalicum Acidum 471
Oxalis Acetosella 472
Oxaloaldehyde 327
Oxyuris Nosode 475

Paeonia Officinalis 476
Palladium 476
Pancreas Suis 476
Pansy 598
Papaver 480
para-Benzochinonum see para-Benzochinonum 176
para-Benzochinonum 176

Parathyreoida see Glandula Parathyreoida 480
Parathyroid Gland 321
Paratyphoidinum B see Salmonella Paratyphi B 480
Pareira Brava 480
Paris Quadrifolia 481
Parodontosis Nosode 481
Parotid Gland 482
Parotidinum 482
Parotis Suis 482
Parsley 485
Passiflora Incarnata 482
Passion Flower 482
Penicillin 483
Peony 476
Pertussin 483
Peruvian Bark 228
Petroleum 484
Petroselinum 485
Petrous Part of Temporal Bone 469
Pheasant’s Eye 123
Phlorizine 486
Phosphoric Acid 486
Phosphoricum Acidum 486
Phosphorus 488
Phytolacca 490
Picric Acid 491
Picrinicum Acidum 491
Picric Acid 491
Pig Liver 338
Pig’s Gall 295
Pilocarpus 362
Pin Tar 492
Pineal Gland 257
Pink Root 541
Pinus Silvestris 491
Pipsissewa/Ground Holly 228
Pituitary Gland 353
Pix Liquida 492
Placenta Foetalis Suis 493
Placenta Suis 492
Plantago Major 493
Plantain 493
Platina 494
Platinum 494
Pleurisy Root 157
Plumbum Aceticum 494
Plumbum Iodatum 495
Plumbum Metallicum 495
Podophyllum 495
Poison Nut 461
Poison Oak 512
Poke Root 490
Poliomyelitis Nosode 498
Pollis Graminis 498
Polypus Laryngis 498
Polypus Nasalis 498
Pons Suis 499
Pons Varoli of Brain 499
Populus Tremuloides 499
Posterior Brain 222
Potassium Arsenite 365
Potassium Asparate 365
Potassium Bichromate 366
Potassium Bromide 367
Potassium Carbonate 367
Potassium Chloride 369
Potassium Hydrate 217
Potassium Iodide 369
Potassium Nitrate 370
Potassium Phosphate 370
Potassium Picrate 372
Potassium Sulphate 372
Primula Veris 499
Procaine Hydrochloride 500
Prostata Suis 500
Prostate Gland 500
Proteus see Bacterium Proteus 167
Psorinum Nosode 500
Pulmo Suis 503
Pulpa Dentis Suis 503
Pulsatilla 504
Pumpkin 265
Pyelon Suis 506
Pyoderma Nosode 506
Quassia Amara 507
Quebracho 507
Queen’s Delight 547
Quinhydrone 230
Quinine Arsenite 233
Quinine Sulphate 233
Ranunculus Bulbosus 508
Rattlesnake 263
Rauwolfia Serpentina 509
Rectum Suis 509
Red Ant 304
Red Oxide of Mercury 417
Red Poppy 480
Ren Suis 510
Renal Pelvis 506
Resin Benzoin 179
Resina laricis/Larch Turpentine 568
Rest-Harrow 465
Retina Suis 510
Rheum 510
Rhododendron 511
Rhubarb 510
Rhus Toxicodendron 512
Roasted Sea Sponge 543
Robinia Pseudacacia 514
Rock Oil 484
Rock-Rose 240
Rose Laurel 465
Rubella Nosode 515
Rubidium Chloride 515
Rubidium Muriaticum 515
Rue 517
Ruta 517
Sabal Serrulata 518
Sabina 518
Saffron 262
Sage 519
Salmonella Paratyphi B 518
Salmonella Typhi 519
Salpinx Uteri Suis 519
Salvia Officinalis 519
Sanguinaria 520
Sanguinarinum Nitricum 522
Sanguinarium Nitricum 522
Sanguis Suis 523
Saponaria  523
Sarcolactic Acid  383
Sarsaparilla  524
Savin  518
Saw Palmetto  518
Saxifraga  524
Saxifrage  524
Scilla  525
Scots Pine  491
Scouring Rush  290
Scrophularia Nodosa  525
Sea Wrack  305
Sea-Onion/Squill  525
Secale Cornutum  525
Sedum Acre  528
Selenium  528
Sempervivum Tectorum  530
Senecio Fuchsii  530
Sepia  531
Serotonin  534
Serpyllum  534
Shepherd’s Purse (Thlaspi Bursa Pastoris)  191
Shingles Nosode  343
Silicea  534
Silicic Acid  534
Silver Nitrate  146
Silver  146
Sinusitisinum/Sinusitisinum  536
Sinusitis Nosode  536
Skatol  539
Skatole  539
Skin  269
Small Stone-Crop/Wall Pepper  528
Smallpox Vaccine  589
Smilax  524
Snake-Root  509
Soap Root  523
Sodium Borate  184
Sodium Bromide  441
Sodium Carbonate  442
Sodium Chloride  443
Sodium Gold Chloride  162
Sodium Molybdate  442
Sodium Nitrate  446
Sodium Nitrite  445
Sodium Oxaloacetate  446
Sodium Phosphate  450
Sodium Pyruvate  450
Sodium Sulphate (Glauber’s Salt)  453
Solanum Nigrum  540
Solidago Virgaurea  540
Southernwood  115
Sow-Bread  269
Spanish Fly  205
Spanish Spider  565
Spartium Scoparium  540
Spigelia  541
Spinal Cord  411
Spiraea Ulmaria  542
Spleen  542
Splenic Nosode  542
Sponge Gourd/Purging Luffa  392
Spongiosa Tosta  543
Spurge Olive  423
St. Ignatius’ Bean  356
St. John’s Wort  352
St. Mary’s Thistle (Silybum)  213
Stannum  543
Staphisagria  543
Staphylococcal Nosode/Staphylococcus  544
Staphylococcus  544
Star Anise  135
Star Grass  129
Starfish  158
Stavesacre  543
Stellaria Media  546
Sticta Pulmonaria  546
Stillingtonia Silvatica  547
Stinging Nettle  587
Stomach  591
Stone-Root  252
Stramonium  547
Streptococcinum-Nosode  547
Streptococcus Haemolyticus  547
Streptococcus Viridans  550
Streptomycin  550
Strontium Carbonate 550
Strontium Carbonicum 550
g-Strophantin/Ouabainum 551
Strophanthinum 551
Strophanthus Seeds 551
Strophanthus 551
Struma (Cystica/Nodosa/Parenchymatosa) 552
Strychnine Nitrate 552
Strychnine Phosphate 552
Strychninum Nitricum 552
Strychninum Phosphoricum 552
Submandibular Salivary Gland 322
Succinic Acid/Amber Acid 552
Succinicum Acidum 552
Sulfonamide 555
Sulphanilamideum 555
Sulphur Iodatum 561
Sulphur 555
Sulphuric Acid 561
Sulphuricum Acidum 561
Sundew 280
Sutoxol 562
Swallow-Wort 597
Sweet Clover 412
Sympathicus Suis 562
Symphytum 563
Syzygium Jambolanum 564

Tabacum 565
Tanacetum Vulgare 565
Tansy 565
Tarantula Hispanica 565
Taraxacum 566
Tartar Emetic (Antimonium tartaricum) 566
Tartarus Stibiatus 566
Teamaster’s Tea 289
Terebinthina laricina 568
Testicle 570
Testis Suis 570
Tetanus Antitoxin 570
Tetracycline 570
Teucrium Scorodonia 571
Thalamus Opticus Suis 571
Thallium Acetate 571
Thallium Aceticum 571
Thallium Sulphate 571
Thallium Sulphuricum 571
Thioctic Acid see α-Lipoicum Acidum 388
Thlaspi Bursa Pastoris see Bursa Pastoris 191
Thorn Apple 547
Threadworm Nosode 475
Thuja 572
Thymus Gland see Glandula Thymi Suis 324
Thymus Gland 324
Thymus Serpyllum see Serpyllum 534
Thymus 576
Thyreoidinum 576
Thyroid Gland see Glandula Thyreoida Suis 325
Thyroid Gland 325
Thyroxine 576
Tiger Lily 387
Tin 543
Toad 190
Tobacco 565
Tomato 393
Tongue 387
Tonsil 577
Tonsilla Pharyngica Suis 577
Tonsilla Suis 577
Tonsillar Pus Nosode 577
Tonsillitis Nosode 578
Tooth 276
Tormentil 578
Tormentilla 578
Tree of Heaven 128
Tree of Life 572
Trichomonas Discharge 581
Triquinoyl 581
Tuba Eustachii Suis 582
Tuberculin 583
Tuberculinum 583
Tumour of the Mammary Gland  122
Tumour of the Prostate Gland  122
Turnera  276
Typhoidinum see Salmonella Typhi  519
Ubiquinone  584
Ucuuba  433
Ulcus Venticuli Nosode  586
Umbilical Cord  310
Ungular Substance  465
Ureter Suis  586
Urethra Suis  586
Uric Acid  587
Uricum Acidum  587
Urinary Bladder  596
Urtica Urens  587
Uterine Fibroids  430
Uterus Suis  587
Uva Ursi  588
Vaccininum  589
Valerian  589
Valeriana  589
Variolinum  590
Vas Deferens Suis  590
Vein  590
Velvet Leaf/Virgin Vine  480
Vena Suis  590
Ventriculus Suis  591
Veratrum Album  591
Verbascum  593
Veronica  593
Vesica Fellea Suis  596
Vesica Urinaria Suis  596
Viburnum Opulus  597
Vinca Minor  597
Vincetoxicum  597
Viola Tricolor  598
Vipera Berus  598
Virgin’s Bower  243
Viscum Album  598
Vitamin A  599
Vitamins B1, B2, B6, B12, C  599
Vitreous Humour of the Eye  258
Walnut  363
Warted Puff-ball  185
Water Cress  441
Water Hemlock  235
White Bryony  186
White Hellebore  591
Whole Brain  223
Wild Indigo  167
Wild Thyme  534
Wild Yam  277
Wind Flower/Meadow Anemone  504
Witch Hazel  334
Womb  587
Wood Germander  571
Wood Sorrel  472
Worm-Seed*  227
Worm-Seed*  238
Yarrow  425
Yellow Gentian  317
Yellow Jasmine  315
Yellow Snow-Rose  511
Yohimbine hydrochloride  608
Yohimbine  608
Zinc Cyanide  609
Zinc Gluconate  609
Zinc Sulphate  612
Zinc Valerate  612
Zinc  610
Zincum Cyanatum  609
Zincum Gluconicum  609
Zincum Metallicum  610
Zincum Sulphuricum  612
Zincum Valerianicum  612

* (These are different plants.)